

GENEALOGICAL  
NOTES ON THE FOUNDING OF  
NEW ENGLAND

---

My Ancestors Part in that  
Undertaking

by  
ERNEST FLAGG

---

*LA Book*

LOS ANGELES CALIFORNIA BRANCH GENEALOGICAL LIBRARY

~~974/  
D27 fe~~



GENEALOGICAL PUBLISHING CO., INC.  
BALTIMORE 1973

Originally Published  
Hartford, Connecticut, 1926

Reprinted  
Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc.  
Baltimore, 1973

*Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data*

Flagg, Ernest, 1857-1947.

Genealogical notes on the founding of New England.

Reprint of the 1926 ed.

1. Flagg Family. 2. New England—Genealogy. 3. New  
England—History. I. Title.

CS71.F574 1973

929'.2'0974

72-10465

ISBN 0-8063-0533-9



# My Ancestors Part in the Founding of New England

## PREFACE

The compilation of this work has proved a source of interest and amusement for the writer through many years. It was a task for which the pay was in the doing—a fortunate condition for an undertaking of this kind because otherwise there might be no pay.

Genealogy, which often has great interest for those concerned, is likely to have very little for those unconcerned; indeed for them it is usually excessively dull and the dullness is deeper when little information about the lives of the persons mentioned is vouchsafed. If one could go beyond the mere tabulation of names and dates, and afford even a slight glimpse into the lives how different it would be, for of all things life is most interesting.

In this work the writer has tried to weave the doings of his ancestors into the skein of contemporary local history, and show the part they played in the founding of New England. This was the more easy because of the prominent role so many of them played. Thus the field of the work was broadened and its interest greatly increased, at least for the writer. It is hoped that it will also prove of interest to some of those among the many thousands who trace their own descent through some of these same channels.

In the collection of data no pains have been spared, in which task the writer has had the best obtainable assistance. Original documents were examined by the most skilful genealogists and much hitherto unpublished information brought to light. Owing to the great amount of painstaking labor thus expended, the writer is now able to say that, in most cases, the genealogical sheets contain more reliable and fuller information, within the bounds set, than can be found in any other single place concerning the families to which they refer.

No small part of the value of this book is due to the skilful and painstaking assistance of Mr. E. Stanley Welles. His researches among the original records, carried on at intervals during many years, resulted in uncovering much hitherto unpublished information concerning the various families mentioned; and his careful editing of the book, involving as it did the verification of every date and reference which could be reached in New England, is for those who know him, the best possible guarantee of accuracy. He is to blame, however, for the retention of the stars attached to certain names. I had put them on for my own amusement to signify what I thought the relative importance of the various men, not intending to leave them there, but he advised doing so. One star represents prominence in the town, two prominence in the colony, while more than two indicate still greater importance. Of 172 heads of families, 50 have one star, 27 two stars, and 2 more than two stars. Some names not starred doubtless would be starred if the records were more complete. Probably one half were men of importance, and all were respectable.



# CONTENTS

## NARRATIVE

Chapter		Page
I	THE SETTLERS AND THEIR ORIGIN . . . . .	11
II	PHYSICAL CONDITION AND MODE OF LIFE . . . . .	19
III	THE FOUNDING OF CONNECTICUT . . . . .	34
IV	FIRST INDIAN TROUBLES . . . . .	42
V	RELIGION AND GOVERNMENT . . . . .	51
VI	THE LAW AND ITS ADMINISTRATION . . . . .	63
VII	EPISODES IN KING PHILIP'S WAR . . . . .	76
VIII	FARMINGTON, KENSINGTON AND NEW BRITAIN . . . . .	90
IX	THE SOUTH CAROLINA BRANCH . . . . .	100
X	SUPERLATIVE GENEALOGY . . . . .	107

## GENEALOGIES

PEDIGREE SHEETS . . . . .	115
INDEX TO GENEALOGICAL SHEETS . . . . .	129
AMERICAN GENEALOGIES . . . . .	133
ENGLISH ANTECEDENTS . . . . .	305
NOTES . . . . .	359
APPENDIX . . . . .	389



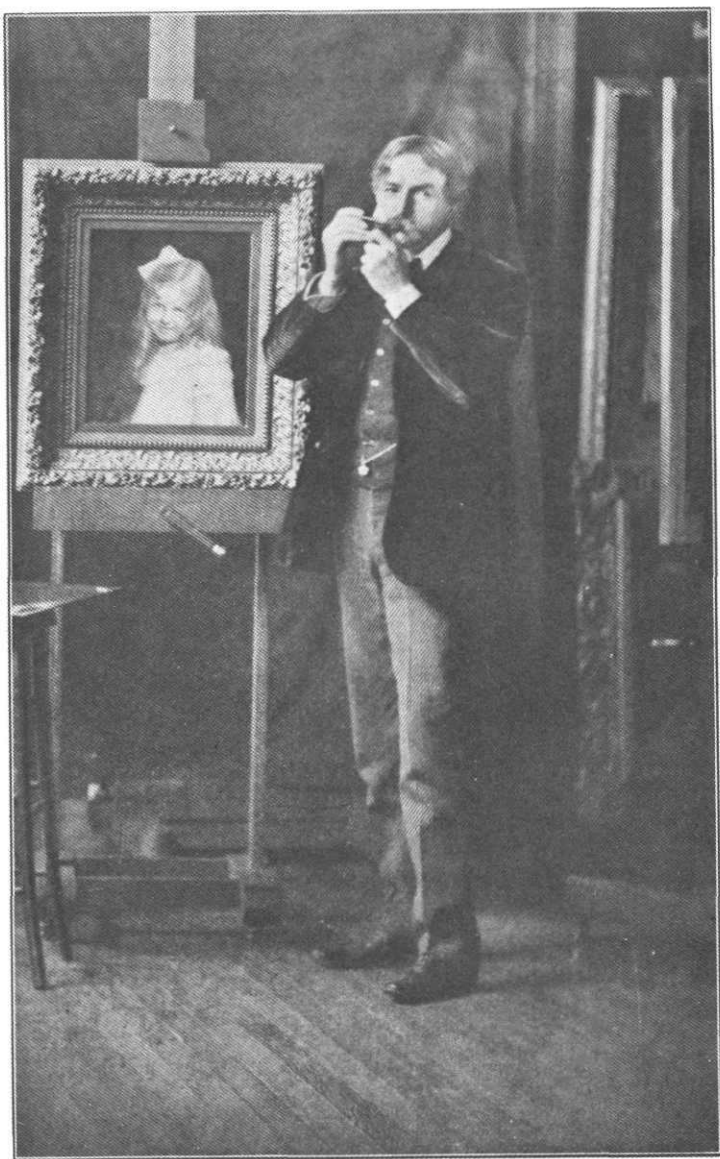
## ILLUSTRATIONS

	Page
Charles Noel Flagg .....	11
Jared Flagg .....	19
Puritan Type of House .....	26
Ernest Flagg .....	34
Washington Allston Flagg .....	42
Louisa (Flagg) Scribner .....	51
Rev. Samuel Peters .....	63
Rosalie Allston (Flagg) Jaffray .....	76
Washington Allston .....	90
Meeting House, Kensington, Ct. ....	96
Rachel (Moore) Allston .....	100
Letterhead of the Compiler of the Pomeroy Family .....	107
Harleian Manuscript, Figure 1 .....	108
Harleian Manuscript, Figure 2 .....	108
Arms from the Seymour Family Bible .....	110
Pewter Medal Belonging to John Vanderhost <sup>†</sup> .....	110
Certificate of Discharge of John Vanderhost <sup>†</sup> .....	112
Rev. Jared Bradley Flagg .....	118
Louisa (Hart) Flagg .....	135
Henry Collins Flagg .....	136
Martha (Whiting) Flagg .....	136
Dr. Samuel Hart .....	137
Rachel (Moore) Allston Flagg .....	138
Ebenezer Flagg .....	142
Mary (Ward) Flagg .....	142
Elizabeth (Vanderhost) Moore .....	143
Gov. Richard Ward .....	151
High Laver Church, Essex, England .....	244
Shire House, the Home of the Tomsons, etc. ....	348
Notice of the Death of Ebenezer Flagg .....	363
Letter From Hannah (Flagg) North .....	364
Memorandum by Dr. Henry Collins Flagg .....	370
Shipdham Church .....	418



# NARRATIVE





8

Charles Noel Flagg, of Hartford, Ct.  
(Sheet a 2)

## CHAPTER I

### THE SETTLERS AND THEIR ORIGIN

The "Great Puritan Exodus," as it is called, took place during the eleven years when Charles I ruled without a Parliament (1629-1640). Of the 26,000 inhabitants of New England at the end of 1640, all but about five hundred had come during those years. After 1640, the movement ceased almost as suddenly as it had begun, and was not renewed to any great extent until about 1790. After 1640, the Puritans became dominant at home and had, therefore, no further desire, nor reason to leave, while after the restoration there was such a revulsion of feeling that emigration was not renewed. For one hundred and fifty years from 1640, the people of New England continued to multiply almost entirely by natural increase and in remarkable seclusion from the rest of the world.\* So slight, indeed, was the inflow of outsiders that for many years it is supposed those returning to England more than counterbalanced those coming from there.†

The great migration had been mainly from the southern and eastern counties of England, especially the latter, and with so little admixture of any but pure English blood that Savage, the highest authority on the subject, estimates that all other races combined, including Scotch, Irish and Welsh, did not furnish more than 2 per cent. of the white population of New England in 1640.

The settlers were drawn from the best grade of the yeoman and artisan classes of England; that is to say, from the sturdiest part of the English stock††, and it has been said, that in all history there cannot be found another instance of colonization of such magnitude effected so exclusively by picked and chosen men.

In its new environment the original stock multiplied rapidly, doubling about once in every twenty-eight years.‡

---

\*Practically the only emigration during that time was a small but steady inflow of mariners and merchants, who located at the sea ports; and about 10,000 Scotch-Irish from the north of Ireland who came between 1715 and 1740, and settled in the frontier towns of New Hampshire and Maine.

†Winsor's Narrative and Critical History of America, 3, p. 312.

††Of the 5000 original, male progenitors, heads of families who came to New England between 1620 and 1640, less than 50 or not 1% are known to have belonged to the upper gentry of England, and less than 250 more, or not quite 5%, can be considered as from the minor mercantile or landed gentry. No peers or sons of peers; no baronets or their sons, and but one knight (Saltonstall), and no sons of knights were among the founders of New England. There were, however, two daughters of a peer who came; the Lady Susan Humphrey and the Lady Arabella Johnson, both daughters of the Earl of Lincoln. The population was remarkably homogeneous in blood, respectability and religion. It is true that the ministers, from their position and education and the small percentage of gentry, formed a class above the general level, but not so much so as to preclude the hope of entrance into it of a self-made man of the yeoman class; all of which tended to produce a democracy of excellent average worth. Conditions were very different in the other colonies. In Virginia and South Carolina there were three distinct classes. The governing element came from a higher class in England, on the whole, than the governing element in New England. In Virginia in particular, the percentage of leading men who were scions of the upper gentry, London merchants, baronets and knights was quite large; but the yeoman and artisan classes who went to Virginia and Carolina were not of as good average as those who went to New England; and, furthermore, a great number of scamps were deported to Virginia, so that in the South there was a wide difference between the upper and middle classes, and also between the middle class and the "poor white trash" which formed the lowest class. (Bartlett.)

‡In 1650, the white population of New England was about 33,000; in 1678, about 60,000; in 1706, about 120,000; in 1734, about 250,000; in 1762, about 500,000, and in 1790, about 1,000,000. (Bartlett.)

Although there was no great gulf between the two classes into which Puritan society in New England was divided, the settlers were, nevertheless, great sticklers for dignity and precedence. In every town the people were seated in meeting according to rank or dignity, as it was called. The prefix "Mr." was accorded only to men who undoubtedly belonged to the small upper class; and down almost to the time of the American Revolution, the students of Harvard and Yale Colleges were graded according to their social standing.\*

Of the 171 male ancestors accounted for in this genealogy, 89 were emigrants. Two died on the passage, leaving 87.\*\* These 87 may be divided into four groups, each having distinct characteristics, viz: (1), those who settled, or whose immediate descendants settled, in the Connecticut Valley and in the New Haven Colony, (whose names are on sheets F, G, I, J, K, L, M, N, O & P of the pedigree); (2), those who remained in Eastern Massachusetts, where all had first landed, (whose names are on sheets A and H of the pedigree); (3), those who settled in Rhode Island, (whose names are on sheet B of the pedigree), and (4), those who settled in South Carolina, (whose names are on sheets C and D of the pedigree).

The first of those groups, and by far the largest, consists of sixty-one men, all of typical Puritan stock and all of whom came probably during the "Great Puritan Exodus." The members of this group were not only typical specimens of the Puritan stock, but most of them of the best part of that stock.

The Puritans of New England were, Blake says, "a very godly and religious people and many of them persons of note and figure, being dignified with the title of Master, which but few in those days were." Among those of this ancestry so dignified were *Mr. John Webster*<sup>1</sup> and *Mr. Thomas Welles*<sup>1</sup>, both governors of Connecticut; *Mr. Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup>, *Mr. John Lothrop*<sup>1</sup> and *Mr. John Warham*<sup>1</sup>, distinguished divines; *Captain John Allen*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, *Mr. Samuel Appleton*<sup>1</sup> of Ipswich, *Mr. Thomas Gregson*<sup>1</sup> of New Haven, *Mr. Thomas Lord*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, *Mr. Thomas Newberry*<sup>1</sup> of Dorchester, *Mr. William Paine*<sup>1</sup> of Boston, *Mr. Henry Wolcott*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor, *Mr. Thomas Trowbridge*<sup>1</sup> of New Haven, *Mr. John Plumb*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield, *Mr. William Whiting*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, *Mr. Edmund Tapp*<sup>1</sup> of Milford and *Mr. Benjamin Fenn*<sup>1</sup> of the same place, *Mr. John Steeple*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, *Mr. Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor and *Mr. William Wadsworth*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford; all very prominent men in the colonies.

Thus, one-third of this group was composed of men of the best standing and belonging to the highest social class of the colony. Trumbull, in his "History of Connecticut," mentions twelve men as "the principal characters who undertook the great work of settling Connecticut." These he accounts "the civil and religious fathers of the colony, men of the first class of settlers, all of whom, except the ministers, were chosen magistrates or governors of the colony." Of the twelve thus named no less than six are here included, viz., *Hooker, Warham, Welles, Webster, Whiting and Wolcott*.

\*In 1740, *John Whiting* was placed first in family rank in his class at Yale.

\*\*This number does not include *John Hunt*, who married *Governor Webster's* daughter, because it is not certain that he ever came to New England.

Almost another third of this group was composed of men only less distinguished than those above-mentioned, being all people of consequence, who held public offices and filled important trusts, viz., *Ensign William Goodrich*<sup>1</sup> and *Lieut. James Boosey*<sup>1</sup>, both of Wethersfield; *Ensign William Chittenden*<sup>1</sup>, *Deacon John Fletcher*<sup>1</sup> and *Rev. Mr. Roger Newton*<sup>1</sup>, all of Milford; *John Cowles*<sup>1</sup>, *Anthony Howkins*<sup>1</sup>, *Deacon Stephen Hart*<sup>1</sup>, *Deacon Thomas Judd*<sup>1</sup> and *Deacon Thomas Porter*<sup>1</sup>, all of Farmington; *Matthew Marvin*<sup>1</sup>, *Deacon Paul Peck*<sup>1</sup> and *Timothy Stanley*<sup>1</sup>, all of Hartford; *Robert Royce*<sup>1</sup> of New London; *Thomas Stanley*<sup>1</sup> of Hadley; *Henry Woodward*<sup>1</sup> of Dorchester and *Joseph Loomis*<sup>1</sup> and *Thomas Burnham*<sup>1</sup>, both of Windsor. The remainder of this group is made up of men not so prominent as the above mentioned, but who were nevertheless, of good standing and from whom many thousand among the best citizens of America are proud to claim descent. *John Andrews*<sup>1</sup>, *John North*<sup>1</sup>, *Thomas Newell*<sup>1</sup>, *Joseph Woodford*<sup>1</sup>, *Thomas Thomson*<sup>1</sup> and *Matthew Woodruff*<sup>1</sup>, all of Farmington; *Thomas Bird*<sup>1</sup>, *Richard Seymour*<sup>1</sup> and *Richard Lyman*<sup>1</sup>, all of Hartford; *Robert Francis*<sup>1</sup>, *Stephen Ward*<sup>1</sup>, *John Coultman*<sup>1</sup>, *Hugh Welles*<sup>1</sup> and *Thomas Wright*<sup>1</sup>, all of Wethersfield; *Philip Goff*<sup>1</sup>, *John Kirby*<sup>1</sup> and *David Sage*<sup>1</sup>, all of Middletown; *Thomas Gilbert*<sup>1</sup> and *Thomas Moore*<sup>1</sup>, both of Windsor; *Thomas Nash*<sup>1</sup> of New Haven; *Eltweed Pomeroy*<sup>1</sup> and *John Ingersoll*<sup>1</sup>, both of Northampton, and *Thomas Stedman*<sup>1</sup> of New London.

This completes the list of the first group, or those who settled, or whose immediate descendants settled in the Connecticut River Valley, or in New Haven Colony.

The second group consists of those who remained in Eastern Massachusetts. It numbers fifteen. Generally speaking, these appear to have been less enterprising than the men of the other groups, and there were, proportionately, fewer prominent men among them. They comprise two ancestors of *Ebenezer Flegg*, or *Flagg*<sup>4</sup> of Newport, R. I., and thirteen ancestors of *Mary Bassett*<sup>3</sup>, wife of *Medad Lyman*<sup>4</sup> of New Haven. Their names were: *Thomas Flegg*<sup>1</sup> of Watertown, *Michael Leffingwell*<sup>1</sup> of Woburn, *William Bassett*<sup>1</sup>, *Richard Hood*<sup>1</sup>, *Teague Barry*<sup>1</sup>, *Thomas Farrar*<sup>1</sup>, *Matthew Griffin*<sup>1</sup>, *Deacon Robert Cutler*<sup>1</sup>, *Thomas Crosswell*<sup>1</sup>, *Deacon John Upham*<sup>1</sup>, *Edward Wood*<sup>1</sup>, *Richard Mellens*<sup>1</sup>, *Anthony Newhall*<sup>1</sup>, *Richard Dexter*<sup>1</sup> and *Deacon Ralph Mousall*<sup>1</sup>, most of whom were of Charlestown, Mass.

The third group contains six settlers of Rhode Island: *Samuel Billings*<sup>1</sup>, *John Ward*<sup>1</sup> and *Richard Tew*<sup>1</sup>, all of Newport, *Pardon Tillinghast*<sup>1</sup>, *John Sayles*<sup>1</sup> and *Roger Williams*<sup>1</sup>, all of Providence. These men and their descendants filled many of the most important offices in the Colony and State, and to be connected with them is to be connected with what is best in Rhode Island history.

The fourth group consists of four settlers of South Carolina; one of English or Irish extraction, one Dutch and two French Huguenots. These men present a striking contrast to the Puritans of New England, both on account of their far greater wealth, and the more aristocratic conditions under which they lived.

Of the original settlers male and female of this ancestry, the English home counties of 92 are pretty well known and were as follows: Essex, 19; Norfolk,

4; Warwick, 3; Dorset, 1; Suffolk, 4; Buckingham, 10; Devon, 10; Hertford, 6; Surrey, 1; Kent 11; Sussex, 1; Derby, 2; Leicester, 2; York, 1; Somerset, 2; Northampton, 5; Rutland, 2; London, 2; Cheshire, 1; Oxford, 1; Worcester, 1; Lancaster, 1; and Shropshire, 1.

Of the one hundred and four families represented by the settlers, male and female, whose surnames are known, the English antecedents of about one-half have been traced for a longer or shorter period; and it is probable that with the clues now available, the list in time, may be materially lengthened. This unusually large proportion is due, doubtless, to the fact that among them were so many representatives of the more solid and respectable part of the Puritan migration.\* They came mostly during the latter part of the movement, and especially in the years 1635-6, which were remarkable for the large number and excellent quality of the emigration; thus, among the passengers of the "Increase," which came in 1635, there were more people of "note and figure" than had come before in any single ship; but the party which came in 1638, and which founded New Haven had among them an even greater number of people of wealth and standing. On the "Increase" came *Matthew Marvin*<sup>1</sup> and *Mr. William Paine*<sup>1</sup>; while *Mr. Thomas Gregson*<sup>1</sup> and *Thomas Nash*<sup>1</sup> came with the New Haven party. It should be observed, however, that though it is true a larger proportion of people of the best class came towards the end of the movement, it is also true that some of that emigration was below the general average — a fact lamented by Gov. Winthrop.

Except in a few cases it has not been a part of this work to investigate the European origin of the families of this ancestry, but when such investigations have been made by others, a synopsis of their findings has been given in the appendix. If one might base an estimate of the antecedents of all the families here represented upon what is known of about one-third of them, then it would appear that about 30% ranked above the yeoman grade in England, and none below it; but as the best families are generally the most easily traced, such an estimate would doubtless be misleading.

Under ordinary circumstances, it might seem unlikely that people enjoying many of the comforts of life at home should abandon them for a life in the New England wilderness; but this was a time of intense religious enthusiasm, when men's actions can hardly be gauged by ordinary rules. Converts to Puritanism were by no means confined to the lower orders of society; there were among them representatives of every class and although members of the highest classes in England did not emigrate to New England, there can be no doubt that those who did come, were of a better social grade than would have been likely but for the religious considerations which prompted the movement.

The following is a list of families whose European antecedents are known to a greater or lesser extent:

*Moore. John Moore, Esq.* of St. Thomas Parish and Charleston, S. C., came before 1700. Little is known of his origin except that he had a brother and

---

\* It is said that of the one hundred passengers of the "Mayflower," the home origin of only three is known; and this, notwithstanding the vast amount of research which has been devoted to the subject.

sister living in England, and Irish relatives, and that he probably inherited a position and means, as he was exceptionally well placed both socially and financially among the landed aristocracy of South Carolina.

*Villepontoux.* This was a French Huguenot family said to have been of the neighborhood of Bergerac, France. Pierre was a refugee who fled at the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. Presumably he was well off, his daughter married *John Moore, Esq.*<sup>1</sup> of St. Thomas Parish, S. C.

*Rivaissou.* A French Huguenot family of the neighborhood of Bergerac, France. Jeanne fled with her husband, *Pierre Villepontoux* at the revocation of the Edict of Nantes.

*Vanderhorst.* The first Vanderhorst here, John, was a Dutchman. He came to South Carolina before 1695; was well placed socially and financially, with large land interests in and about Charleston. The family was prominent in the colony. Arnoldus, grandson of John, became Colonial Governor of S. C.

*Foissin.* A French Huguenot family. *Elias*<sup>1</sup> was a refugee at the time of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. He was naturalized in England, came to South Carolina before 1698, and settled at Charleston, S. C. He had large means and held a high place in the landed aristocracy of South Carolina. His daughter married the second *John Vanderhorst*<sup>2</sup>.

*Fleg — Flegg — Flagg.* An ancient armigerous family of co. Norfolk, England, deriving its name from the hundreds of East and West Flegg near Norwich. Records of the family go back to about 1120. For at least five generations it flourished as landed gentry. For three successive generations, the heads of the family attained the honor of Knighthood, *Arms Per pale in chief a label of five points.* About 1280, Sir William de Fleg died without surviving male issue. His estates went to his daughters and the main line died out. Later generations bearing the family name descended from younger sons and sank to yeoman estate. Ancestors of the emigrant, *Thomas Flegg*<sup>2</sup> can be traced with certainty only as far back as *James Flegg*, born about 1440.

*Thompson* of Burford, Shropshire. The Thompsons were sometimes styled Gentlemen in the records, but in the visitation of 1623, they were declared not entitled to the distinction, not being of the gentry nor entitled to bear arms. Samuel Thompson, uncle of the emigrant, *Thomas*, was a stationer of London.

*Gregson* of Thurvastou, co. Devon. An ancient family of the lesser gentry. Many generations of them are recorded in the "*Familiar Minorum Gentium.*" It was fittingly represented by *Thomas Gregson*<sup>1</sup>, one of the most useful men in the New Haven Colony and second only in importance to the governor, as Winthrop records.

*Trowbridge* of Taunton. A family of the lesser commercial gentry, of good estate and respectable prominence in the city of Taunton. It was a family of merchants and for several generations maintained its place among the chief families of that town, while in New Haven, *Thomas Trowbridge*<sup>1</sup> and his wife were treated with distinction as people of assured standing.

*Marshall.* A family of high commercial standing in the city of Exeter and connected by marriage to other families of the sort. The worshipful *Mr. John*



*Marshall*, father of Mrs. Thomas Trowbridge, was Mayor of Exeter, and others of the family and its connections, had held during several generations, the most important city offices.

*Fenn*. A family of Chiddingtong, Bucks, England, but of what condition is unknown to the writer. From the prominent and honorable position which *Benjamin Fenn*<sup>1</sup> assumed in the Colony, it is probable his antecedents were good. As Commissioner of the United Colonies of New England he held an office no less dignified than that of Governor.

*Baldwin* of Ashton Clinton, co. Bucks. An ancient family of the yeoman class.

*Lyman* of High Ongar, co. Essex. A family which it is said twice formed alliances of some consequence, thus gaining large estates and honorable descent, but these claims made in the Lyman Family History need confirmation. At the time of the emigration the family was probably not above yeoman estate.

*Plumb*. A family of the lesser landed gentry seated at Great Yeldham, co. Essex, Eng., and having an ancient record and good estate. Its New England representative, *Mr John Plumb*<sup>1</sup> was worthy of his antecedents. It is interesting in this connection to observe how naturally among the emigrants, men of the best breeding took the lead in public affairs.

*Pomeroy* of Beaminster, Dorset, England. A family apparently of humble circumstances which the compiler of the Pomeroy Family History has tried to connect with the ancient family of Berry Pomeroy. This is a claim of the sort with which many Americans like to deceive themselves.

*Olmstead* of Fairsted, co. Essex. The connected records of this family do not go back of 1520, but the name occurs repeatedly in the early records of the neighborhood. It was of the yeoman class. The Steeles, Talcotts, and Loomises came from this same district and their names appear on the Fairsted parish register.

*Seamer*. A yeoman family of Sawbridgeworth, co. Herts, England. The descendants of Richard Seamer call themselves Seymour and many have fondly believed themselves descended from the great house of Seymour which furnished a queen to England.

*Tew* of Warwickshire, Eng. A yeoman family of good estate.

*Clark* of Hardwick Priors, Warwickshire, Eng. Another yeoman family of good estate.

*Williams*. A family of London of the commercial class which appears to have had good connections. *Alice Pemberton*<sup>a</sup>, mother of *Roger Williams*<sup>1</sup> belonged to a prominent family of mercantile gentry of St. Albans, Hertfordshire.

*Baker* of Hertfordshire; of what degree the writer knows not; but probably somewhat above yeoman estate as it finds place in Berry's "County Genealogies of Hertfordshire.

*Hooker* of Marefield in the parish of Tilton, co. Leicester. The father of the *Rev. Thos. Hooker* was described in the probate court of Leicester as "Thos. Hooker, Gent." He occupied land in Frisbye and Gaddesby, co. Leicester. The family probably enjoyed a good estate if we may judge by the liberal education bestowed on *Thomas*.

*Garbrand* of Oxford, Eng. *Harkes* was the real family name. *Garbrand Harkes*<sup>b</sup> a protestant fled from persecution, in Holland, to England about 1538 and settled

at Oxford. He was a stationer, binder and dealer in books and manuscripts, who flourished mightily, became rich and was connected in many ways with the university. His four sons and four sons-in-law were graduates of the University. He was grandfather of *Susan Garbrand*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Rev. Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup>.

*Farrar* of Burnby, co. Lancaster. This family was of Hepstonstall in Halifax where *John Farrar*<sup>a</sup> owned Elfaburgh Hall in 1500. His grandson *John Farrar*<sup>b</sup> sold it and moved to Burnby, co. Lancaster, in 1581. They were yeomen.

*Wyatt*<sup>1</sup> of Braunton, co. Devon. This family to which the wife of *Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup> belonged, was probably of the same social standing as his own. She was daughter of *Amys Chichester*<sup>b</sup>, a barrister and son of *Sir John Chichester*<sup>c</sup> of Raleigh.

*Lord* of Towcester, co. Northampton, Eng. Yeomen.

*Bird* of Towcester, Northamptonshire, Eng. Yeomen.

*Stedman* of Biddenden, co. Kent, England. This was a family of weavers, long settled in Kent and apparently in prosperous circumstances.

*Kirby* of Rowington, co. Warwick, Eng. *John Kirby*<sup>1</sup>, in 1664, sold land in Rowington. He came from a small land holding family of that place and was probably of the yeoman class to which the great majority of the other settlers of New England belonged.

*Lothrop* of Cherry Burton, co. York. This family had long been of this place and was apparently in comfortable circumstances as indicated by the liberal education which the *Rev. John Lothrop*<sup>1</sup> received.

*House*. The father of *Hannah House*, wife of *John Lothrop*<sup>1</sup> was rector of Eastwell in Kent, but whether the family was originally of this place does not appear, nor is it known to what rank in society it belonged. When this is the case with the family of a New England settler, it is safest to assume the yeoman class.

*Loomis* of Thaxted, co. Essex, England. *Joseph Loomis*<sup>1</sup> the New England representative of this family had been engaged in trade as a woollen draper, but whether the family was of the commercial or yeoman class the writer knows not.

*White* of Messing, co. Essex. The family of *Mary*, wife of *Joseph Loomis*<sup>1</sup>, was probably of the same social standing as the preceding.

*Wolcott* of Tolland, co. Somerset, Eng. A family of the lesser landed gentry. It is not surprising to find that the English antecedents of the Wolcotts were good, for few families in New England have had a more distinguished record. *Henry Wolcott*<sup>1</sup>, the emigrant, was a man of wealth, according to the standard of the time; he at once assumed a place in the front rank among the settlers and his descendants ably maintained that position. Among them were an extraordinary number of governors, judges, generals and other men of distinction, including a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

*Saunders* of Lydiard, St. Lawrence, co. Somerset. Little is known of this family by the writer, but if *Henry Wolcott*<sup>1</sup> did not marry beneath his own station in society, then it belonged at least to the lesser gentry.

*Newberry*. An ancient family of Dorset and Devon belonging to the armorial landed gentry of England. Few representatives of families of this sort came to New England, (less than 1% among the emigrants).



*Dabinott* of Yarcombe, co. Devon. That this family was well-to-do, appears from the liberal marriage portion for *Jane*<sup>1</sup>, and that it was of good social standing is presumable from the fact that the said *Jane* married a Newberry.

*Appleton* of Little Waldingfield, co. Suffolk. A family belonging to the armorial landed gentry of England, of which only about 50 were represented among the Puritan emigrants to New England.

*Everard*. A very old family of Essex of the landed armigerous gentry. *Judith Everard*, wife of *Samuel Appleton*<sup>1</sup> was descended from *Henry*, fifth son of *Thomas Everard*, head of the main line, 1460-1529. He entered trade becoming a goldsmith of London.

*Paine* of Lavenham, co. Suffolk. This family was not of the armorial line of Newton and Bury St. Edmunds as claimed in the old Paine genealogy, but a family of clothiers. (Miss French's Notes, N. E. G. R., July, 1915.)

Besides the above, there were emigrants whose home and parentage in England are known, but of what condition the family was does not appear. The following are of that kind. Doubtless most of them were of the yeoman class:

*Leffingwell* — White-Colne, Essex.

*Fenner* — A family of Surrey and Essex.

*Osborne* — Halsted, Kent.

*Woodward* — North Woolton, Cheshire.

*Coulman* — Newton Harcoate, Leicestershire.

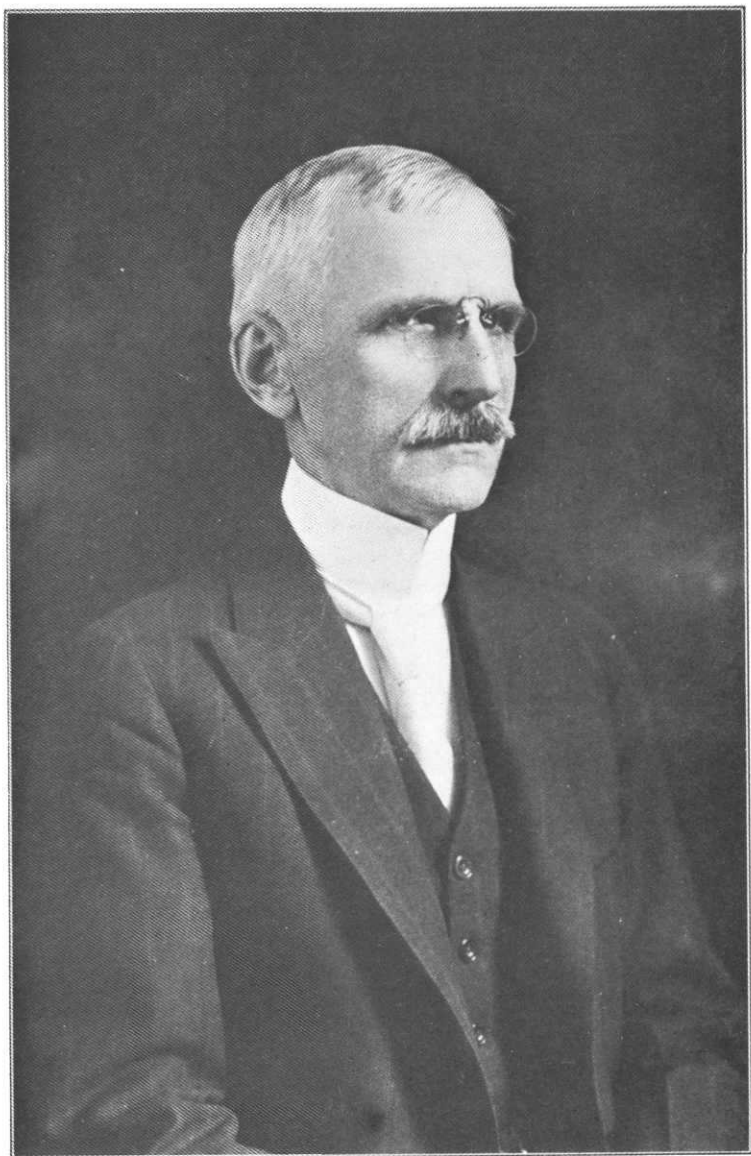
*Tapp* — Much Hadam, Herts.

*Goodrich* — Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk.

*Allen* — Braunton, Devon.

and some others.

The total number of male emigrants among this ancestry was 89. Of these, 44 were certainly married before arrival and brought their wives with them. 20 others were either married shortly before sailing or soon after arrival, and the remaining 25 were young single men, 18 of whom married children or relatives of the other emigrants, and 7 women whose maiden names are not known. Of the 20 who married before or soon after arrival, none of the wives' maiden names, are known, so there were among the emigrants, 27 women whose marriage names are not accounted for. Some of these were doubtless daughters of other emigrants, thus belonging to the second generation. Of the 89 male emigrants, the parentage of 35 is known and also the parentage of 40 of their wives is known.



8

Jared Flagg, of New York.

(Sheet a 2)

## CHAPTER II

### PHYSICAL CONDITION AND MODE OF LIFE

New England was settled mainly by people who had enjoyed comfortable circumstances at home, and it is probable they brought some wealth with them in the form of coin of the realm, but if so, most of it soon found its way back in exchange for food and necessary articles of European manufacture. The founding of the settlements was undoubtedly a great strain both upon the energies and resources of the people and for several generations they were kept poor by it; yet their physical condition was not bad. Of gold and silver they had a little, but by industry and thrift they were able to supply their bodily wants and accumulate a considerable surplus, which was, however, chiefly represented in the improvement of the land, live stock and buildings.

At the start there was no doubt a good deal of suffering. On several occasions, the food supply fell short and it became necessary for the community as a whole to administer to the needs of individuals. Thus in 1638, Connecticut purchased corn from the Indians to relieve the distress of the people; *Mr. Plumb*<sup>1</sup> was appointed Commissioner to receive the grain for Wethersfield, and *Mr Henry Wolcott*<sup>2</sup> for Windsor. At a still earlier date, Clap tells us that "when People's Wants were great, not only in one Town but in divers Towns; such was the godly Wisdom, Care and Prudence, (not Selfishness but Self-Denial) of our Governour Winthrop and his Assistants, that when a Ship came laden with Provisions, they did Order that the whole Cargo should be bought for a general Stock; and so accordingly it was, and Distribution was made to every Town, and to every Person in each Town, as every Man had need. Thus God was pleased to care for his People in Times of Straits, and to fill his Servants with Food & Gladness." (Memoirs of Roger Clap, 1630, p. 31.)

One of the first ships to arrive at the opening of the "Great Puritan Exodus," was the "Mary and John" bringing *Mr. Warham*<sup>1</sup> and his associate in the ministry, with their congregation, among whom were, *Eltweed Pomeroy*<sup>1</sup> and perhaps one or two others of this ancestry. Roger Clap, himself one of the passengers, gives the following account of their experience:

"Oh, the Hunger that many suffered, and saw no hope in an Eye of Reason to be supplied, only by Clams, and Muscles and Fish. We did quickly build Boats, and some went a-Fishing. But Bread was with many a very scarce thing; and Flesh of all kinds as scarce. And in those Days, in our Straits, though I cannot say God sent a Raven to feed us, as He did the Prophet Elijah; yet this I can say to the Praise of God's Glory, that He sent not only poor ravenous Indians, which came with their baskets of Corn on their Backs, to Trade with us, which was a good Supply unto many; but also sent Ships from Holland and from Ireland with Provisions, and Indian Corn from Virginia, to supply the Wants of his dear Servants in the Wilderness, both for Food and Rayment. . . . Then did all the Servants of God bless his Holy Name, and love one another with pure Hearts fervently." (Memoirs of Roger Clap, pp. 30-31.)

James Blake in his *Annals of the Town of Dorchester*, gives us, in the quaint language of his time, another account of this same party. He says: "In y<sup>e</sup> Year of our Lord 1629, Divers Godly Persons in Devonshire, Somersetshire, Dorsetshire & other places, Proposed a Remoue to New-England, among whom were two Famous Ministers, viz. Mr. John Maverick (who I suppose was somewhat advanced in Age) and Mr. John Warham, (I suppose a Younger Man), then a Preacher in y<sup>e</sup> City of Exon, or Exeter, in y<sup>e</sup> County of Devon . . . . in order to Ship themselves & Families for New-England; and because they designed to live together after they should arrive here, they met together in the New Hospital in Plymouth and Associated into Church Fellowship, and Chose y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Mr. Mauerick and Mr. Warham to be their Ministers and Officers, keeping y<sup>e</sup> Day as a Day of Solemn Fasting & Prayer, and the S<sup>d</sup> Ministers accepted of y<sup>e</sup> Call & Expressed y<sup>e</sup> same; the Revd. Mr. John White of Dorchester in Dorcet, (who was an active Instrument to promote y<sup>e</sup> Settlement of New England, and I think a means of procuring y<sup>e</sup> Charter) being present & Preaching y<sup>e</sup> fore part of y<sup>e</sup> Day, and in y<sup>e</sup> latter part of y<sup>e</sup> Day they performed y<sup>e</sup> work aforesaid.

"This People being too many in Number to come on one Vessel, they hired one Capt. Squeb to bring them in a large Ship of 400 Tons. . . They had agreed with Capt. Squeb to bring them into Charles River, but he was false to his bargain & would not come any further than Nantasket, where he turned them and their Goods ashore on y<sup>e</sup> point, leaving them in a forlorn Wilderness destitute of any habitation & most other comforts of life. But it pleased God, they got a Boat of some that had staid in y<sup>e</sup> Country . . . . and put their goods in y<sup>e</sup> Boat, and Instead of Sailing up to Charles River in a Ship were forced (as I suppose) to Row up in a Boat, it being about 3 Leagues to y<sup>e</sup> Mouth of y<sup>e</sup> River. They went up y<sup>e</sup> River until it grew narrow and Shallow, & then put ashore & built a hut to shelter their Goods, Intending there to set down, it being about y<sup>e</sup> place where Watertown now is. The Indians upon their arrival Mustered thicke, they thought about 300, but having with them an Old Planter as they called him, one that had stayed in the Country & could speak something of the Indian language, (I suppose they took him from Charlestown that now is, for they called there & saw several Wigwams, & one English Man in an House where they ate boiled Bass, but had no Bread to eat with it) they sent him to y<sup>e</sup> Indians, who were persuaded to keep at a distance y<sup>e</sup> first night, and y<sup>e</sup> next morning when the Indians appeared, they offered no violence but sent some of their number holding out a Bass; our people sent a man with a Bisquet, & so they Exchanged, not only then but often afterwards, a bisquet for a Bass, and y<sup>e</sup> Indians were very friendly to them, which our people ascribed to God's watchful Providence over them in their weak beginnings; for all the Company were not gone up y<sup>e</sup> River, but about Ten men to seek out y<sup>e</sup> way for y<sup>e</sup> Rest . . . . They had not stayed here at Watertown but a few days but y<sup>e</sup> Rest of their Company below had found out a neck of Land Joyning to a place called by y<sup>e</sup> Indians Mattapan, (now Dorchester) that was a fit place to turn their Cattle upon to prevent their straying; so they sent to their friends to come away from Watertown, and they settled at Mattapan, & turned their Cattle upon y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> neck then called Mattapannock, now called Dorchester-Neck. They began their Settlement here at Mattapan, y<sup>e</sup> beginning of June as I

suppose, or there about, A. D. 1630, and changed y<sup>e</sup> name into Dorchester, calling it Dorchester Plantation . . . Our People were Settled here a Month or two before Governor Winthrop & y<sup>e</sup> Ships that came with him arrived at Charlestown, so that Dorchester Plantation was settled next to y<sup>e</sup> Town of Salem in y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts-Colony, being before Charlestown or Boston: And y<sup>e</sup> Church of Dorchester y<sup>e</sup> oldest Church in y<sup>e</sup> Colony Except Salem; and I suppose ye only Church that come over in Church Fellowship, the other Churches being gathered here. The Indians here at Dorchester were also kind to our People." (Blake's Annals of the Town of Dorchester, Boston, 1846, pp. 7-10.)

After the first few years, however, these hardships disappeared; the food requirements of the population were easily supplied from the soil, and farm products began to be exported. Several of this ancestry were merchants engaged in that business, viz: *Joseph Loomis*<sup>1</sup>, *Mr. William Paine*<sup>2</sup>, *Jonathan Gilbert*<sup>3</sup>, *Mr. John Plumb*<sup>4</sup>, *Mr. Thomas Trowbridge*<sup>5</sup> and his son *Thomas*<sup>6</sup>, *Mr. Henry Wolcott*<sup>7</sup>, *Mr. William Whiting*<sup>1</sup> and at a later date, *Ebenezer Flagg*<sup>4</sup>. *Mr. Whiting*<sup>1</sup> was one of the most efficient promoters of the commerce of Hartford, being a partner of Gov. Hopkins in the exportation of corn and other grain and having a trading house on the Delaware and one at Westfield, while *Mr. Paine*, *Mr. Wolcott* and the *Messrs. Trowbridge*, were also men of large commercial affairs.

All the returns, however, from the exportation of merchandise from the colonies, seem to have been absorbed in the purchase of manufactured articles, which could not be made at home; the colonies were, therefore, swept well nigh clean of coin, and although values were reckoned in English money, grain and Indian wampum were the ordinary mediums of exchange. In the inventories of estates, mention is seldom made of gold or silver. Even in the inventory of the large estate of *Mr. Thomas Newberry*<sup>1</sup>, out of a total of £1520, 4s. 7d., only one pound and one shilling was in cash. This dearth of coin caused great inconvenience in transacting business and from time to time the General Courts of the different colonies endeavored to prevent its export,—thus in 1669, *Capt. John Allen*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown was appointed by the General Court of Massachusetts, Commissioner to prevent the export of coin; but these measures did not meet with much success for the balance of trade was hopelessly against the colonies. In 1709, we find the *Rev. William Burnham*<sup>3</sup> stipulating for the payment of his salary of 50 pounds in "grain, that is to say Wheat, indian corn or Ry, such as is Merchantable at the prices the General Court shall annually state them at," and eleven years later, the same congregation makes a bargain for galleries in its meeting-house, payment to be made "in Bills of credit of the aforesaid colony (Connecticut), or the Neighboring Provinces, or else in good Mercht. Wheat, rye or Indian Corn at the price the Merchants generally in Hartford or Wethersfield will accept the said sorts of grain in way of payment of debts due to them." (Andrews' First Church of New Britain, pp. 24 and 31.)

Most of the early estates were very small, but the growth of wealth was constant. Of the eighty-four taxable estates of Farmington in 1669, that of *Deacon John Wadsworth*<sup>2</sup> was third, he being credited with 183 pounds. *Richard Seymour*<sup>2</sup>, who died at Kensington in 1710, was one of the wealthiest men in the settlement, the inventory of his estate being £416, 13s. 3d. *Jacob Goff*<sup>2</sup> of

Wethersfield, whose estate in 1697 was valued at £136, 3s. 6d., was a farmer apparently in comfortable circumstances, having a well stocked farm of about 100 acres, a house, barn necessary outbuildings and the usual household effects. *Thomas North*<sup>3</sup>, who died in 1724, left what was thought a very large fortune, the estate being appraised at £1335, 2s. 5d., but he was of the third generation and there had been a constant increase in the value of estates as time progressed and the fruits of economy and thrift began to make their appearance. So rapid was this progress that it is safe to say, it doubled in each generation. In the first generation, a man possessing 200 pounds was considered well off, and one having 500 pounds rich, whereas in the next generation, twice these amounts would be necessary to convey the same ideas. Some part of this increase, however, was caused by the constant depreciation in the value of money, and in making an estimate, due allowance for this must be made. That money in 1640 was worth ten or twelve times as much as it is today,\* can be seen by comparing, in terms of labor or the ordinary necessities of life, the then values with present ones.

Thus in 1641, *Thomas Gilbert*<sup>1</sup> received three shillings a week from his landlord, Stiles, for diet, and in the settlement of Stiles' estate, there was due *Gilbert* £1, 12s. 3d. for 28 days labor by him on the construction of Stiles' barn at 1s. 6d. per day. The present value of board of the kind Stiles received in a frontier settlement would certainly be as much as six dollars, or about eight times more, in coin, than Stiles paid for it in 1641. If the money paid *Gilbert* for labor was worth ten times as much as at present, then the 1s. 6d. per day was the equivalent of about four dollars in our money. This same *Thomas Gilbert*<sup>1</sup> died in 1659. He owned no land and operated a farm which he hired, but his estate included horses, cattle, farm implements, grain and all that would stock a well conducted farm; also household goods for a comfortable living. The estate was appraised at 189 pounds, which assuming that money was then worth about ten times its present value, would be the equivalent of about \$10,000 in our currency.

There were, of course, among the settlers, mechanics of all kinds, and these found ready employment in improving the conditions of life. Skilled artisans were always in great demand, especially competent workers in metal; and substantial inducements were often made by communities to induce such men to settle among them. Thus, *Medad Pomeroy*<sup>2</sup>, who was a skilful iron worker, was given a chest of tools and other valuable consideration by Northampton to induce him to settle there. *Deacon Robert Cutler*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, Mass., and *Thomas Nash*<sup>1</sup> of New Haven, were highly prized citizens in their own towns for the same reason. Most of the settlers were, of course, planters, but all occupations were honorable. In that primitive society, it was necessary that every one should

---

\*Several good authorities are of the opinion that money in 1640 was worth from eighteen to twenty times as much as at present, and when one considers the great scarcity of the actual coin, this may be true. Prices were reckoned in English money but payments were not often made in it. A man possessing an estate of 500 pounds at that time in New England would have been considered as a person of extraordinary wealth and there can be no doubt that the possessor of that much actual cash would have been a much more noteworthy figure than the man having twenty times that much now. Nevertheless, when gauged by the prices paid for labor and the common necessities of life, the ratio appears to be less.

be occupied in the manner best calculated to promote the general welfare and one constantly finds men filling important public positions, whose occupation would now seem too menial for their station in life. Inn-keepers were often men of distinction and *Jonathan Gilbert*<sup>2</sup>, Marshal of the Colony of Connecticut, was notably so. His daughter married Andrew Belcher of Boston, the greatest merchant of his day, whose son, the second Andrew Belcher was Royal Governor of both New Jersey and Massachusetts, and the founder of Princeton University. Cabinet makers were also in great demand for the colonists had brought very little furniture with them; a chest or two containing linen and clothes, some fire arms, a plentiful supply of Bibles, a few pieces of pewter and cooking utensils with some farm implements and cattle were the general equipment of the settler. What little household furniture he had was mostly of home manufacture and consisted of roughly made tables and forms or benches. Each family too, was supposed to have one or more bedsteads, but seldom enough to accommodate all its members; the children being provided for by flock beds on the floor.

Although circumstances required these people to carry on the occupations and apparently lead the lives of peasants, no greater mistake could be made than to regard them as such. They were of a distinctly different type and not of peasant stock. The performance of the menial tasks which their situation demanded could not change their natures. Along with the humbler duties of life, their minds were occupied with high affairs of religion and government. Their stern virtue, frugality, thrift, self-dependence and enterprise, were qualities which they transmitted to their descendants, and which made them the most powerful factor in the development of this nation. They were a people totally unlike the poor stock shipped into some of the Southern colonies. In the mountains of North Carolina and certain other places in the south, one finds to this day, people living under the same conditions of discomfort and squalor which, generations before, their emigrant ancestors were compelled to endure; but, from the date of landing, the Puritan of New England labored unceasingly to better his condition and surround himself with the convenience and comforts of civilization.\*

The earliest habitations of the settlers were, of course, of the rudest description, being mere huts. Sometimes dug-outs are spoken of in the records but these first structures were intended for temporary use, to furnish immediate shelter, and

---

\*Until after the Revolution, New England was distinctly a community of agriculturists on a small scale, each family usually owning outright a farm of two or three hundred acres, divided into tillage, pasturage, meadow and woodland, which supplied practically all its wants. The general custom was for the members of each family to work their own farm, and only a minority of the wealthier farmers employed the additional help of a farm-hand and housemaid. (Generally of the same social rank as their employers.) Thus the family was independent, and to a large extent self-supporting, the farm affording not only shelter and food but clothing also; the spinning, weaving and making of garments being done by the women. As the sons attained manhood and married, the homestead became too small to maintain all; so it was the custom that one, or perhaps two, of the sons should succeed to the old home, while the others were advanced means to push out into the wilderness where rich virgin lands could be had for the taking. Thus new settlements were continually formed, and the frontiers advanced.

But in Virginia and South Carolina, the large wealth of the governing class, the general comparative inferiority of the middle class, the presence of poor-white-trash (deported scamps) and negro slavery, combined to place much of the land in few hands and the formation and maintenance of large plantations worked by large numbers of employees and slaves, principally for raising tobacco and rice for export, caused a greater concentration of wealth in a small portion of the community.



to serve only until something better could be provided.\* An idea of what they were like can be gathered from Mr. Otis' description of the house made for *Rev. John Lothrop*<sup>1</sup> on his arrival at Scituate in 1634, to take charge of his flock. *Mr. Lothrop*<sup>1</sup> himself speaks of it as of "mean proportions." Mr. Otis says: "The walls were made of poles filled between with stones and clay, the roof thatched, the chimney to the mantel of rough stone, and above of cobwork. The windows of oiled paper and the floors of hand sawed planks." As all the men of the settlement labored at the building of this abode for their beloved pastor, it was doubtless a fair specimen of its type. The hut appears to have contained but a single room which was all that was usual at the start, as may be inferred from a memorandum written by the "Worshipfull Mr. John Talcott" of Hartford, under date of 1664. The Talcotts were a well-to-do-family. Mr. John was a Magistrate and the father of a Governor of the Colony. He was a nephew of *Rachel Talcott*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *John Steele*<sup>1</sup>, and her sister, *Sarah*, wife of *William Wadsworth*<sup>1</sup>, being their brother John's son. He says: "The kitchen that now stands on the north side of the house that I live in that was the first house that my father built in Hartford Colony, which was in the year 1635," . . . . . "and lived first in said kitchen which was first on the west side of the chimney." (N. E. Reg., 21, p. 215.)

Frame houses seem to have been used almost from the beginning. At the time of the death of *Richard Lyman*<sup>1</sup> in 1640, only five years after the first house was built in Hartford, he had accumulated material for the frame of his new house, and in so doing it is probable he was following the usual custom in providing a house of that kind at the earliest opportunity. There were several types of house in use among the settlers, which may easily be recognized from the inventories of estates. Indeed, with the help of these instruments, it is not hard to reconstruct the Puritan New England home in all its details, for in the inventories each room is mentioned with a list of its contents.

*Eltweed Pomeroy*<sup>1</sup> in his will of 1673, promises his "dear and loving wife, Lydia, a dwelling house 24 x 16 with doors, floors, windows and stairs, with a stone back hearth and oven suitably done as a house ought to be." Still, thirty-six years later, *Rev. William Burnham*<sup>2</sup> stipulated with his congregation at Kensington that the two "loer" rooms of his house are to be finished before a certain date. The one story two-room house was the most common early form of frame house in New England, and by the middle of the seventeenth century many of these had lean-tos in the rear. Towards the close of that century the two-room house had been largely succeeded by houses of two stories of the same plan so as to give four rooms; the second story was generally somewhat larger than the first, because it projected somewhat beyond the wall of the lower part.

*John Kirby*<sup>1</sup> of Middletown died in 1677; he was a prosperous farmer and left what was then thought a good estate. The following is a list of his household effects as disclosed by the inventory: "goods in the low Room in two looms with

---

\*Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, who came to Quinnipiac with his parents in October, 1638, when he was about eleven years old, described the cellar in which the family spent the first winter. (N. E. Reg., vol. 17.)



small strings about them; one feather bed with the furniture to it; one small bed do; yarne, woolen, linnen; a spinning wheel for woole & two for linen and a quilting wheel." This completes the contents of the low room, by which is perhaps meant the lean-to. This lean-to or low room was evidently the workroom of the daughters of the household, for it contained all the apparatus for spinning, weaving and quilting. It was used too as a bed room, for it contained one large bed and a trundle bed.

We next come to the "dwelling Room." Here were "two ketls and a skillet and another kitl, brasse, peuter, one platter & Small stufe, tin wear, earthern weare; three jugs, on great pot and skillit, a frying pan, one slice, tongs, tramel, spite, wood bowels, dishes and trenchers." This is all for the living room, which was also the kitchen. No seats are mentioned; perhaps one or more of the three tables were arranged to form settees by tipping up the top, or perhaps the settees were of such rude construction as not to be worthy of a place in the inventory. All these old lists exhibit a truly remarkable dearth of chairs. Dr. Lyon found only one hundred and fifty chairs in the inventories of seventy-five householders of Hartford from 1641 to 1659. This living room appears to have been on the side of the central chimney and to have had no cellar under it. The cellar was under the bedroom which balanced the living room on the other side of the chimney. Here was a "churn, cheese mols and a bottel, fowre barrels of sider, tobacco 12<sup>lb.</sup>; beefe & porke, creame pots and a jare whale bone and tallow, empty caske and tubs." This indicated that the cellar served as the dairy and as a storage place for articles for which a cool temperature was desired. The tubs mentioned may have been for clothes washing, but more probably were for holding grain. The inventory makers now go to the "bed chamber ouer the seller." Here are found "two payer of cords and a stokloke\*, three pounds of feathers, an old half bushel, two payls, on Cubberd, a litle table and chayers, on lamp, two sickles, two siths, on ax, one how, on beetle, two wedges, two guns, two swords." This seems curious furniture for a bed-chamber and one wonders where the sleeping accommodations were. The next items refer to the contents of a place called "vpon the chamber" which must mean the space in the slope of the roof. Here are "corne, wheat, two bushels on halfe ry, fue bushels Indean, two bushels barly, two & on halfe ditto, fue bushels of Indean corn, mault and meale, on pike, on bed with firneture, the bedstead, A small chest with linen in it, on great chest and two boxes, wearing clothes, nine bibles, siues and baskets, meale tubs and hops." The mention of "meale tubs" shows how the grain was kept. In all these early inventories, one is more surprised at what is not found in the houses than what is found. Clocks do not appear for a century or more and the sleeping accommodations always seem entirely out of proportion to the size of the family. *John Kirby*<sup>1</sup>, whose belongings we are discussing, had eleven children, all of whom were brought up in this house and reached adult years. The first child was born in 1644 and the last in 1666. The first daughter to die was *Elizabeth*<sup>2</sup> who married *David Sage*<sup>1</sup> and the first son to die was John, who was killed in King Philip's War. The household consisted therefore, of

---

\*Stock-lock. A lock fixed in a wooden case or frame. Webster's Dictionary.

thirteen souls — eleven children and the parents. As only four beds are mentioned in the inventory, the children must have slept on the floor, and indeed, that was the usual custom.

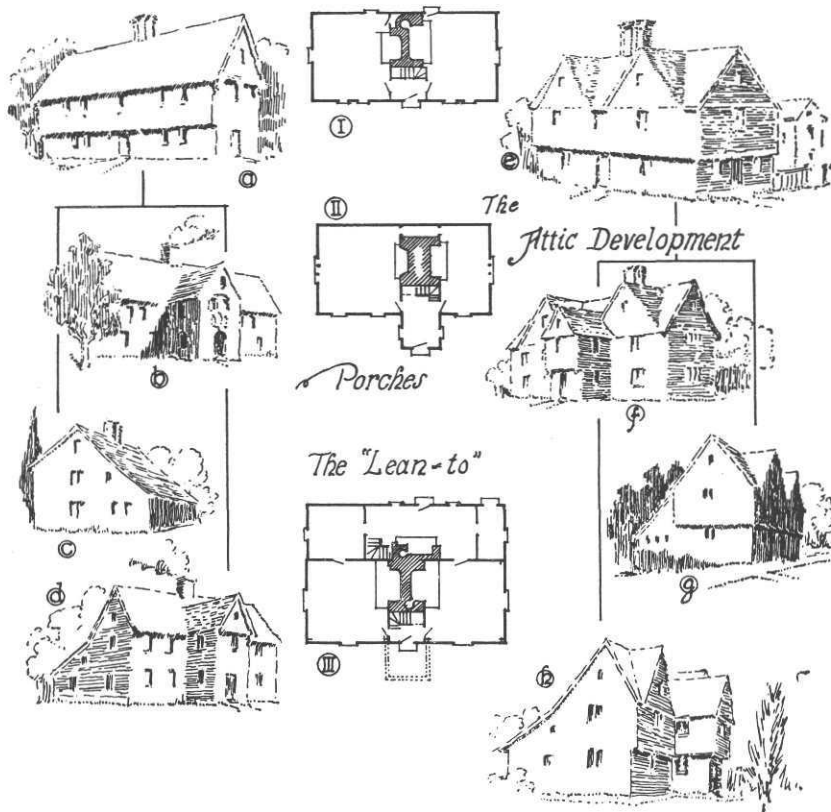
This family has been taken as an illustration, not because of anything peculiar about it, but for the reason that it seems typical of the average conditions among the more prosperous Puritan settlers of the first generation. The estate was good. Besides the articles of household use above mentioned, the inventory included numerous pieces of property, out-houses, farm buildings and implements, horses, cattle, etc., the whole appraised at £556, 5s. 6d., represents at least \$20,000 or \$25,000 in present value, and in that primitive community this constituted wealth.

By the aid of the inventory of the estate of *Timothy Stanley*<sup>1</sup>, the author of the *Stanley Family History* has endeavored to draw a picture of his home as follows:

"It is not difficult with the help of this instrument, to reproduce to the mind's eye the picture of this Puritan home. It stands fronting the east, with nothing to intercept the view of the charming landscape of the river winding through the broad meadows, whose fertility had first invited the settlers thither. It is a small two-story building, having on the first floor only the hall and 'kitchinn,' the latter serving alike for a cook-room, living-room and parlor. Meagre enough is the furniture; a deal table with a "form" or bench for sitting upon at meals, and standing in winter before the great open fire-place, whose 'cob irons' (and-irons), support the massive sticks of wood, overhung by the long trammels in the chimney. Such a luxury as a carpet is unknown. A few pots and kettles and some humbler utensils are hung in the fire-place, or deposited on rough shelves overhead. The emigrant's armory of a sword, and supply of two muskets and a fowling piece with 'bandoleers,' are suspended on the wainscoting, ready for instant use; for mental recreation and the education of the children, twenty shillings worth of books, including, of course, the Bible, are carefully deposited on some shelf safest from injury.

"The 'hall' shows a clothes-press and another table with a warming-pan for making the children's beds comfortable in the bitterly cold winter; the big sieve with which the farmer cleans his wheat and the half-bushel with which he measures it; and somewhere in some safe nook, the family purse, with the strings of Indian wrought beads or wampum, which served as money, so many strings for an English shilling.

"We ascend to the chamber over the kitchen, the main sleeping-room of the house. Here are three chairs, one bed-stead, apparently the only one in the house, with a feather-bed and sheets, one pair of which are linen, the rest either of hemp or tow. A trundle-bed for the little ones pushes under the bedstead, and on the floor in one corner is a "flock bed," a bag stuffed with bits of cloth, wool or tow, serving the place of feathers. The rest of the family linen is kept in the chest standing between the two front windows and in the box in the opposite corner. The chamber adjacent over the hall seems to be the general store-room, where is kept the family plate, all of pewter, carefully deposited in one of the trunks or chests, the wearing apparel of the household, with a dozen dressed



The plans are merely typical, though taken from actual measurements; the outlines represent: *a*, Parson Capen House at Topsfield; *b*, Spencer-Pierce Garrison, as it now is, Newburyport, showing the development of the projecting porch with an otherwise unbroken roof; *c*, Rebecca Nourse House, Danvers (restored), with lean-to; of *d* there seems to be no extant example, though it must have been common at one time; on the right-hand side is shown the development of gables reaching the main ridge; *e*, Old Hunt House, Salem, now destroyed; *f*, the Seven Gables as it probably looked before the pronounced ell was added; *g*, Ward House, Salem, gables and lean-to, and *h*, the final achievement, with gables, lean-to, porch, and all, such as may be seen in the Ironworks House at Saugus, or as the Witch House may have appeared.

Puritan type of house. From an article in *Architecture*, by  
Murray P. Corse.

skins for making leather breeches, and four large casks where the farmer probably stores the provisions and bread stuffs that need safe keeping. In the attic, still higher up, is another flock bed without chair or mirror." (The Stanley Families, pp. 228-9.)

In the smaller houses, the kitchen was often in the lean-to. The richer inhabitants soon had houses with two full stories. It is evident from their inventories that *Timothy Stanley*<sup>1</sup>, *William Whiting*<sup>1</sup> and *Rev. Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup>, were among those who had them at a very early date. The last named had no beds on the ground floor of his house. On the second floor, beside the other rooms, was what was called a "Little Chamber," which appears to have had no fireplace. There was also a little room which was called the study. On the ground floor, he had what is spoken of as the new parlor, which Mr. Love thinks was made by partitioning off of the living-room, but which, to the writer, seems more likely to have formed a part of a two story addition to the rear of the house in the place usually occupied by the lean-to. As prosperity increased, additions to the original houses were often made in this way. We have seen how John Talcott's house had been enlarged; and the name "new parlor" suggests a new room, rather than a piece taken from an old one. Moreover, as circumstances improved and additional rooms were desired, it seems more probable that they should have been obtained through additions than by cutting up and spoiling existing rooms. The chamber over the old parlor in Mr. Hooker's house, contained "a featherbed and bolster, 2 pillowes, a straw bed, 2 blanketts, a rugg and coverlett, darnix hangings in 7 pieces, window curtaines & curtaines and valence to the bed, a bedstead, 2 chaires and 3 stooles, And Irons, &c. in the chimney & a courte cubberd, Curtaines and valance to the same bed of green searg, and a rugg of the same, with window curtaines." This inventory of 1649 is the earliest to mention a clock. It was kept in the new parlor, the furnishings of which were valued at five pounds. In *Gov. Welles'* inventory of 1660, a clock is mentioned and valued at one pound. About the middle of the eighteenth century, a "clock reall" is common. *Rev. Thomas Hooker's*<sup>1</sup> grandson, Rev. Nathaniel Hooker, who died in 1770, had a "clock and case", valued at five pounds. This was doubtless a tall eight-day clock, but there were few of these in Hartford until after the Revolution. (Love's Colonial History of Hartford.)

In houses having four rooms to the floor, the passage or space dividing them was called the "spaceway." The space room was at the end of this passage and the space chamber above that room. (Love's Colonial History of Hartford, p. 334.)

Not all of the houses were, however, of the humbler sort described. In New Haven, in particular, some of the earliest ones were more pretentious and finer than could be found elsewhere in New England. Hubbard, the historian, who was born in 1621, speaks of the error of the New Haven men "in great buildings" and says "they laid out too much of their stock and estate in building fine and stately houses, wherein they at first outdid the rest of the country, and President Stiles of Yale records the tradition that "*Mr. Gregson's*<sup>1</sup> house was one of four which excelled in stateliness all others erected in New Haven by the first generation of its inhabitants." (Atwater's New Haven, p. 135.)

In laying out the settlements, each family was allowed a liberal home lot, generally containing two or more acres, on which might be placed those dependencies, including an orchard, which were considered necessary at the time for a complete homestead equipment. Mr. Love says: "To the average Englishman of those days, the house was a habitation in the midst of a tract of land, with trees, shrubbery, flowers and gardens, if not also fields. Such surroundings were necessary to fill out for him the ideal of a home."

The early inhabitants had a curious way of leaving single rooms in their houses to certain members of the family. The wife and mother were often thus provided for.

*Thomas Moore*<sup>1</sup> deeded to his son, *Deacon John Moore*<sup>2</sup>, a part of his home lot, the dividing line running directly through the center of the house.

One may often obtain a gleam of light on the manners and habits of the times from contemporary wills. For instance, a nephew of *Thomas Stanley*<sup>1</sup> of the same name, made his will in 1747. He leaves his negro woman, Priscilla, to his wife, also the use of the negro boy, Richard,\* until his son Gad (Gad married Mary Judd, a granddaughter of *Rev. William Burnham* of Kensington) becomes of age. He also gives her his great Bible and one silver spoon for life. At her death, the Bible was to go to his son, Thomas, and the spoon to his daughter, Anna. To his daughter, Abigail, he gives a front chamber in his house and leaves the house itself to his sons, Noah and Timothy. Besides the negro boy, Richard, Gad is to have ten sheep when he becomes of age, at which time, the three eldest sons are to build a house on his four acre orchard in New Cambridge (now Bristol), "for my son, Gad, where he shall choose to set it on, on the land given him in this instrument; all the great timber to be good white oak, and the house to be 38 by 20 feet, covered and glazed like the house given to my son, Thomas, and must be finished when Gad is twenty-two." This house was evidently of the two-room type, having a central chimney.

After the dwelling, the buildings with which the life of the settlers was most intimately connected were the meeting houses. They fulfilled functions a great deal more varied than we are accustomed to associate with them. Their most common use was, of course, for religious meetings, but they served for many secular purposes also, being used for all the larger public assemblages. They were, in fact, in the earlier times, the town halls of the various communities. In 1654, *John Lyman*<sup>2</sup> of Northampton, with five others was appointed to erect a meeting-house. "A house for the town" it was called, to serve for all meetings, religious or otherwise. It was to be 26 feet long, 18 feet wide and 9 feet high, "from the lower p<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> cell to the vpper part of the raisens." These buildings were not called churches by the early Puritans; with them the church was the congregation. The meeting house was sometimes square, but generally an oblong rectangle in plan, and few of the earliest ones had steeples or bells. The people were assembled by the beating of a drum. These earliest houses also lacked gal-

---

\*Although slavery existed in New England, the institution was not looked upon with universal favor. The slaves were comparatively few and seem to have been used chiefly for housework. "The black laws," however, were quite as bad as any which existed in the South in ante-bellum days. Mention of slaves was made in the wills of *John Flagg*,<sup>3</sup> *Rev. William Burnham*<sup>3</sup> and others of this ancestry. (N. E. Reg., 31, p. 75.)

leries, though galleries were sometimes put in at a later date, as in *Mr. Burnham's* meeting house at Kensington. In time of "exersize" the sexes were separated; each man's seat in meeting being allotted to him in full town meeting, his place depending upon his importance or "dignity," as it was termed. This arranging of the people in meeting was called "dignifying" the house. The pulpit was placed against the center of one of the long sides and the "pues" were square or oblong pens, one row all along the outer walls separated by an aisle from those occupying the central part of the building. Sometimes old people who were hard of hearing were authorized to sit in the pulpit. Thus in 1692, the town of Lynn voted that *Thomas Farrar*<sup>1</sup>, *Richard Hood*<sup>2</sup> and six other old men were to be allowed to "set" in the pulpit. Sleeping in times of "exersize" was often punished by a fine. Hugh Burt, the supposed father of the mythical Sarah Burt, the alleged wife of *William Bassett*<sup>3</sup>, was fined 6d. as an habitual sleeper in time of public "exersize." In some societies there was a functionary whose duty it was to prod with a long pole any who showed symptoms of drowsiness during "exersize" and to maintain order and a reverent bearing among the young part of the congregation.

At Hartford, "At a general town meting octobar 30, 1643, It was ordered that if any boy shal be taken playing or misbehauing him self at the tim of publik exorcies ether in the mitting howse or about the wales without by to witneses for the first tim shall be examined and punished at the present publikly before the assembly depart and if any shal be the second tim takin falty on witnes shal be accounted inof further it is ordred if the parents or master shal desire to correct his boy he shal haue libertie the first tim to do the sam" (Conn. Hist. Soc., Coll., 6, pp. 65-66.)

The town exercised supervision over both young and old in many ways, and evidently saw to it that the inhabitants were up and doing betimes: for at the same meeting, it was ordered "that there shold be abeel rung by the wach euery morn and hower befor day break: and that thay that ar apoynted by the constable for y<sup>t</sup> purpose shal begin at the breadg and so ring the beal al the way forth and back from mastar modies willicees hill to John prats gat and y<sup>t</sup> thor shal be in eury house on up and haue mad som lith within on quarter of an hower after the end of the beal ringing: or if he can prou the beal rung befor the tim apoynted then to be up with lith as befor mentioned halfe an hower before day break: & for defalt heerin is to forfeit: 1<sup>s</sup>: sixpeane to be to him y<sup>t</sup> finds him falty and six pence to the towne" Conn. Hist. Soc., Coll., 6, p. 66.)

The towns were usually provided with one or more ordinaries, or tarry-houses, where travelers might obtain food and lodging, but many people, ministers in particular, preferred to accept the hospitality of their friends and acquaintances in the various towns through which they passed in traveling.\*

\*Rev. Ezra Stiles in his diary, of a much later date, records many journeys which he took, almost invariably putting up for the night, or even for a longer time, with one of his friends. In his statements of expense for these trips there are heavy items for drink, but practically nothing for lodging. Ministers were not the only ones to claim free hospitality. One Paul Coffin, a school teacher, who kept a journal of a journey through Massachusetts in July and August, 1760, naively concludes it as follows: "Dined with Deacon Wells; then rode to the 2d Parish in Wells, from whence I sot out on my Journey of 32 Days from July 10, to August 10, inclusive. I lodged gratis thro' my whole Journey. I mention this in gratitude to my generous Friends and to their Honor." (N. E. Reg., 9, p. 342.)

The Puritans, though sternly virtuous on many points, had their weaknesses, and were by no means total abstainers from strong drink, though the Rev. Hugh Peters who lived in New England from 1635 to 1651, says: "I have lived in a Country, where in seven years I never saw a beggar, nor heard an oath, nor looked upon a drunkard."

The colonies were, however, often obliged to adopt measures for the regulation of the sale of intoxicants. Thus we find in October, 1702, the General Court of Connecticut appointing the "*Worshipfull Captain Thomas Hart*" on a committee "to draw a bill to prevent disorders in retailers in strong drinke and excessive drinking"\*..

For two hundred years after the emigration of 1629-40, the families were almost uniformly large — eight was the usual number of children, but fifteen or eighteen was not uncommon, while twelve was common. Men married at the average age of 24 and women at 20, though many did so much earlier. *Mary Griffin*<sup>4</sup> wife of *Nehemiah Bassett*<sup>4</sup> was not 17 at the time of her marriage. Children were born regularly about every 27 months until the wife had passed childbearing. The size of the families did not begin to decrease until after 1800; after 1830 the birth rate began to decrease and after 1860 it fell very rapidly. So that at the present time the old Puritan stock is probably decreasing in numbers.

Excluding second marriages, the average number of children in the 166 families here recorded was seven, but this hardly represents the full number because families often included the children of two marriages. If the husband or the wife died, it was customary for the survivor to marry again, often within a month or two, and the children from both marriages were gathered into one house. Sometimes a widower with a number of children would marry a widow having as many more, and to these, new ones would soon be added. Just how these tremendous families found accommodations in the small houses, which it was the general custom to build, is a mystery. There were, of course, a good many deaths among the children and in some families the percentage of loss was very high, but after the period of early youth, the chances for life were good and many reached extreme old age. The average age of all the ancestors here recorded whose birth and death dates were known was 67 years, and this includes several women who died early in childbirth and some men who were killed in battle or by accident.

Cut off from the rest of the world as the settlements were, and with practically no introduction of new blood for almost one hundred and fifty years, it is not surprising to find that the families of the different towns became so connected to each other by marriage that in some communities almost every member had some sort of relationship with every other member.

In contracting marriages, it was the fashion for two or more children of one family to select partners from the children of some other family. Instances of

---

\*At a court held at New Haven on the 5th of February, 1639, David Anderson was ordered to be whipped for being "drunke," while at the same session "John Jenner accused for being drunke with strong waters was acquitted, itt appearing to be of infirmty & occasioned by the extremty of the colde." (N. H. Col. Rec., p. 29.)



that sort were so common that they occur in more than one-fifth of the 166 families whose records are here given. Thus Mabel, Eunice and Daniel, children of *Daniel Andrews*<sup>3</sup>, married, respectively, Charles, James and Eunice Kelsey. *Thomas Flegg*'s<sup>1</sup> children, Michael, Elizabeth and Mary married, respectively, Mary, Joshua and John Bigelow. *John Kirby*'s<sup>1</sup> daughters, Hannah and Bethiah, married respectively, Thomas and John Andrews, and Hannah married as her second husband, William Stone, while her sister Esther married Benajah Stone. Three daughters of *Joseph Woodford*<sup>1</sup> married three sons of Daniel Porter; three children of *Deacon Medad Pomeroy*<sup>2</sup>, Ebenezer, Mehitabel and Mindwell, married, respectively, Sarah, John and Joseph King, and so on.

Sometimes the parents took part in the formation of these multiple family alliances. *Deacon Anthony Judd*'s<sup>3</sup> son, Phinehas, married Ruth, daughter of *Samuel Seymour*<sup>3</sup>, and his daughter, Susannah married Samuel, brother of Ruth, while *Deacon Anthony* himself married, as his second wife, her other sister, Hannah, thus becoming brother-in-law to two of his own children, and uncle to his grandchildren. Thus four daughters of *Samuel Seymour*<sup>3</sup> had husbands belonging to three generations of the same family. Two other daughters, Hannah and Rebecca, married respectively, *Allen Goodrich*<sup>3</sup> and Elisha Goodrich, his son. Elisha Goodrich thus became brother-in-law to his father and his children were cousins of their uncles; he was uncle of his brothers, while his father was grandfather of his nephews. Still another daughter of *Samuel Seymour*<sup>3</sup> married *James North*<sup>4</sup>, and still another Uriah Judd, great grandson of *Deacon Thomas Judd*.<sup>1</sup> Thus every child of this particular ancestor married other of these ancestors or their children, or children's grandchildren.

*Deacon Anthony Judd*<sup>3</sup> was not the first of his family to mix relationships in this way, for his aunt, Mary Judd, had married Thomas Loomis, son of *Joseph Loomis*<sup>1</sup>, whose daughter, Hannah had married his uncle, Philip Judd, brother of Mary Judd. So Philip Judd became brother-in-law of his father-in-law and his children were nephews and nieces of their grandfather's.

Some of the most characteristic peculiarities of the Puritans were due to their fondness for, and exaggerated use of the Old Testament. The curious quotations with which they so plentifully interlarded their discourse were taken chiefly from it, and in the naming of their children they seem to have searched its pages for the most harsh and ill-sounding appellations they could find. Such names as Azariah, Jehudi, Medad, Bezaleel, Eldad, Hazebelepbona, Benajah and others of the sort, were common. While the sour doctrines derived from the same source led them to use such names as Howlong, Waiting, Submit, Silence, Trial, Watching, Pardon, and the like, a somewhat more cheerful strain is reflected in Hopestill, Preserved, Thankful, Recompense, Truelove, Freelove, Mercy, Pentecost, Godsgift, Bethankful, Deliverance, Matchless, Freedome, Providence, etc.\*

---

\*It is doubtful, if this sort of nomenclature among the Puritans of New England ever reached the sublime heights of absurdity attained by their co-religionists of Old England. Lower, in his *English Surnames*, gives the following specimens of English Puritan names taken from a Jury list of Sussex County: Faintnot Hewett, Graceful Harding, Searchthescriptures Moriton, Redeemed



If a child died, the parents had a habit of bestowing its name on the next arrival of the same gender, and this is often repeated several times in case of a succession of early deaths, or the newcomer might be called "Returned."

There are numerous such cases among the families here recorded. *Benjamin Lyman's* son, Benjamin died in 1701, and two years later he had another Benjamin. *Ensign Thomas Stedman's* son, Thomas died in 1719; two years later he had another Thomas, and again in 1724, still another. This one died young too, but the parents seems to have become discouraged by these repeated failures, and the next son was called Timothy.\*

Instances of this sort are so common in this record, that it would be tedious to mention a quarter of them.

If either husband or wife died, it was considered polite to name the first child of the new marriage after the departed spouse. Thus we find *Mary Griffin*<sup>4</sup>, after the death of her first husband, *Nehemiah Bassett*<sup>4</sup>, naming the first son by her new marriage to John Storer, "Nehemiah". The period of mourning was short, and it often happened that within two or three months after the death of one partner to the marriage compact, the survivor had again entered the state of matrimony. The marriage ceremony was generally performed by a magistrate, as it was thought by so doing "there was less chance of bringing scandal on Christ's Church."

In orthography these ancestors of ours enjoyed a freedom which we do not possess; each man spelled according to his fancy, as is abundantly illustrated in the various excerpts from contemporary documents scattered through these pages. Down to about the time of the American Revolution, there seem to have been no fixed rules for spelling, but notwithstanding the irregularities, there is scarcely ever any doubt as to what was meant by the writer. Irregular spelling became bad only after a general standard had been established.

Mr. Lower, whom we have already quoted, in his work on "English Surnames," remarks: "I have little doubt that what we now regard as irregularities in the orthography of our ancestors were by them considered ornamental . . . a species of taste somewhat akin to the fastidiousness in modern composition which as studiously rejects the repetition of words and phrases." (2nd edition, 1844, p. 44, note.) That the sin of bad spelling was considered venial well into the second half of the Eighteenth Century we learn from no less an authority than Benjamin Franklin, who writing to his sister Mrs. Mecon, whose daughter married a Flagg, says: "You need not be concerned, in writing to me, about your bad spelling; for, in my opinion, the bad spelling, or what is called so, is generally the best, as conforming to the sound of the letters and of the words, etc." (Sargent's Life and Select Works, p. 483.) Irregular spelling was certainly not a peculiarity of the Puritans of New England, but was common through the Colonies down to the end of the eighteenth century.

---

Compton, Seekwisdom Ward, Flydebate Roberts, Earth Adams, Fightthegoodfightoffalth White, Hopefor Bending, Meek Brewer, Accepted Moor, Weepnot Billing, Recomense Avis, Makepeace Heaton, Elected Mitchell, Killsin Pimper, Standfastonhigh Stringer, Thepraiseofgod Knight, Befaithful Joiner, Called Lower, Morefruit Flower, Becourteous Call, etc.

\*Samuel Dexter of Dedham, referring to his sixth son, under date of Aug. 12, 1735, says: "I purpose (by Gds Leave) to Call his Name John to bear up y<sup>e</sup> name of his Dear Brother w<sup>m</sup> we buried: & may He be a Beloved Disciple, a Jededijah, beloved of y<sup>e</sup> Lord." (N. E. Reg., 14, p. 204.)

Martha Washington spelled in a way which would astonish a ten-year old school girl of the present day, and if "The Father of his Country" did somewhat better, the same cannot be said of all his correspondents: witness the following letter to him from Captain John Pasey, the naive charm of which has led us to close this chapter with a digression:

"I could have been able to Satisfied all my Arrears some month A Goe by marrying an old woman in this Country. She is as thick as she is high. And gits drunk at Least three or foure times a weak. Which is disagreeable to me. Has violant Spirrit when Drunk. Its been great Dispute in my mind what to Doe. I beleave I shu'd Run all Risks if my last wife had been Even temperd Woman, but her Spirrit has Giveen me such a Shock that I am afraid to run the Risk again." (George Washington, Farmer, by Paul Leland Haworth.)

### CHAPTER III

#### THE FOUNDING OF CONNECTICUT

There has long been rivalry among the three towns of Hartford, Wethersfield and Windsor, as to which is the oldest. If the date of their founding is reckoned from the time of settlement by the Puritans of Massachusetts Bay, then Hartford is the youngest by about a year, but if from the time of the occupancy of their various sites by white men, then the order of seniority is Hartford, Wethersfield and Windsor.

The site of Hartford was first occupied by the Dutch in 1633, and Windsor by the Plymouth men somewhat later that same year, while advance parties of Puritans established themselves at Wethersfield in 1634, and the other places in 1635. The Dutch and Plymouth settlements were in the nature of outposts or trading stations.

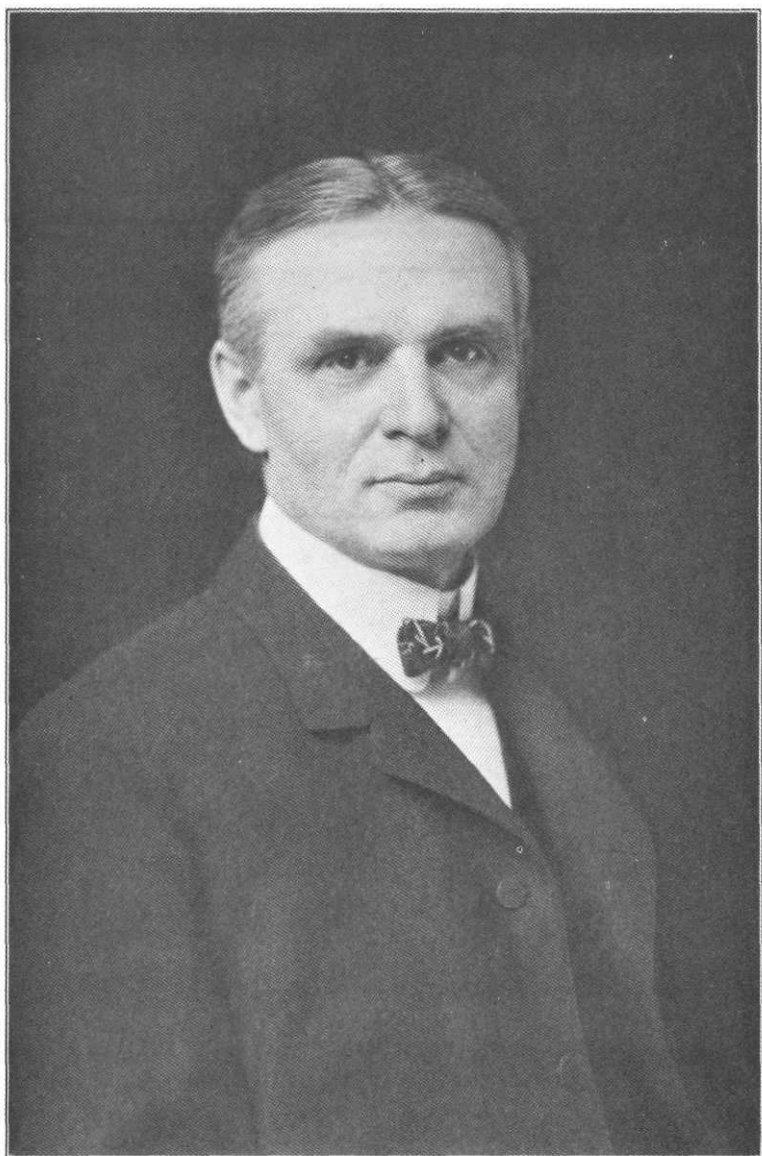
The Puritan occupation was in each case made by a religious society, which migrated from Massachusetts Bay where they had first sat down. The objects sought were: greater freedom of government, more room for expansion and better agricultural conditions than they enjoyed in Massachusetts.

The party which settled Wethersfield was made up of a large part of the Watertown congregation; the Windsor party consisted of the major part of the Dorchester society under their pastor, *Mr. Warham*<sup>1</sup>, and the Hartford body of *Mr. Hooker's*<sup>1</sup> Newtown (now Cambridge) congregation. It is not known when the "great removal," as it was called, first began to assume definite form, but May 14, 1634, the General Court of Massachusetts granted *Mr. Hooker's*<sup>1</sup> people permission "to seeke out some convenient place" provided the spot chosen was not prejudicial to any other plantation, and they were thus the first of three bodies authorized to move. (Rec. of Mass., vol. 1, p. 119.)

About a year later, May 6, 1635, the same court passed the following order: "There is liberty graunted to the inhabitants of Waterton to remove themselves to any place they shall thinke meete to make choise of, pvided they continue still vdn<sup>r</sup> this goum<sup>t</sup>." (Mass. Col. Rec., 1, p. 146), and four weeks later, (June 3, 1635) similar permission was granted to *Mr. Warham's*<sup>1</sup> Dorchester congregation.

Although permission to move was first granted to the Newtown people, they were the last to take advantage of it and it was not until two years after the passage of the enabling act that the main body of *Mr. Hooker's* charge took up the march for the Connecticut River. Meanwhile, agents had been sent "to seeke out some convenient place"; and choice was made of the spot where Hartford now stands.

As already stated, the site was partly occupied by the Dutch, who had in 1633 built a blockhouse there, called the "House of Good Hope" and located just south of the Little River where it joins the Connecticut; a point now in the heart of the present city of Hartford. This proximity of the Dutch did not disturb the Puritans who regarded them as intruders having no right to be there.



8

Ernest Flagg of New York

Age 50.

(Sheet a 2)

The plan of removal was conceived with prudent forethought. After having obtained permission from Massachusetts to move, an agreement was made with the holders of what was known as the "Warwick Patent", who, by virtue of which, claimed a somewhat shadowy title to all the territory now known as Connecticut. The owners of this instrument were naturally anxious to have settlements made under it, and the colonists had no difficulty in making terms which left them a perfectly free hand as to government. Before the end of 1635, advance parties had been sent out by all three of the religious societies contemplating removal, to occupy the sites of the respective towns and prepare the way for the main bodies, which were to come later. In March, 1635-6, Massachusetts appointed a commission of eight for the provisional government of the new settlements, and *Mr. John Steele*<sup>1</sup> was one of those thus appointed. Subsequently *Mr. John Plumb*<sup>1</sup> was also added to it.

The advance agents, or "Adventurers" as they were called, of *Mr. Hooker's*<sup>1</sup> flock, like the others, made the trip in 1635 and some of them spent the winter on the site of the proposed town, then called Newtown. Just how many of these "Adventurers" there were is not known, but probably from 20 to 25. Among them, *Mr. John Steele*<sup>1</sup>, *Deacon Stephen Hart*<sup>1</sup>, *Matthew Marvin*<sup>1</sup>, *Thomas Stanley*<sup>1</sup>, *Timothy Stanley*<sup>1</sup> and *Mr. Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup>. Some have thought that *Richard Lyman*<sup>1</sup> was also of the number on account of what Eliot says of him, but this is doubtless a mistake. The "Adventurers" made the journey in the autumn of 1635, perhaps as late as October, while the main body went the following spring. Eliot says of *Richard Lyman*<sup>1</sup>: "When the great removall was made to Connecticut he also went and underwent much affliction, for, *going toward winter*, his cattle were lost in driving & some never found again, and the winter being cold and he ill provided, he was sick and melancholy yet after, he had some revivings through God's mercy & dyed in the year 1640." (Drake's Town of Roxbury, p. 299.)

Therefore, if he went with either party, it was with the first, but it is more likely that he went with neither, but in the fall of 1636, with people of whose movement we have no other record.

When the removal took place, *Mrs. Hooker*<sup>1</sup> was in poor health and was carried on a horse litter. One hundred and sixty head of cattle were driven and the men, women and children followed on foot. They proceeded over Indian paths or trails at the rate of about ten miles a day so that about two weeks were required for the journey.

Until recently, Hutchinson's account of this migration has generally been accepted as correct, its truth having been taken for granted by succeeding writers; but Mr. Love, in his excellent "Colonial History of Hartford," recently published, shows him to have been in error on several important points.

Hutchinson says: "They did not take their departure until June the next year, and then about an hundred persons in the first company, some of them had lived in splendor and delicacy in England, set out on foot to travel an hundred and twenty or thirty miles with their wives and children, near a fortnight's journey, having no pillars but Jacob's and no canopy but the heavens, a wilderness to go through without the least cultivation, in most places no path nor any marks to

guide them, depending upon the compass to steer by, many hideous swamps and very high mountains, besides five or six rivers, or different parts of the same winding river not everywhere fordable, which they could not avoid." (History of Mass. Bay, 1, p. 45, edition of 1764.)

Hutchinson, of course, thought this statement correct, but about some of it, he was certainly mistaken. The only contemporary accounts are as follows:

Governor Winthrop says: "*Mr. Hooker*, pastor of the church of Newtown, and the most of his congregation, went to Connecticut. His wife was carried in a horse litter; and they drove one hundred and sixty cattle, and fed of their milk by the way." (Winthrop's History of New England, edited by James Savage, vol. 1, p. 223.)

Cotton Mather, in his *Magnalia*, says: "Reader, come with me now, to behold some worthy, and learned, and genteel persons going to be buried alive on the banks of Connecticut, having been first slain by the ecclesiastical impositions and persecutions of Europe. . . . Accordingly in the month of June 1636, they removed an hundred miles to the westward, with a purpose to settle upon the delightful banks of Connecticut River; and there were about an hundred persons in the first company that made this removal; who not being able to walk above ten miles a day, took up near a fortnight in the journey; having no pillows to take their nightly rest upon, but such as their father Jacob found in the way to Padan-Aram." (Mather's *Magnalia*, edition of 1855, vol. 1, pp. 81, 342.)

It will be seen from this, as Mr. Love says, that Hutchinson in his account makes several embellishments. His statement that there was "in most places no path nor any marks to guide them," and that they depended upon the compass "to steer by," shows he was unfamiliar with the early modes of travel in New England. The truth is they followed one of the regular Indian paths which had already been trodden by the advance party that same season; and there were in *Hooker's* company, men who had doubtless made the journey several times; moreover there were plenty of friendly Indians to act as guides if needed. Throughout the New England forest, there were paths in constant use by the natives and it would be folly to suppose that one of them was not used; indeed it would have been impossible for the party to have reached its destination in several fortnights if it were not so. Along such a path, it would have been perfectly practicable to drive cattle at the rate of progress mentioned and for the horse litter to follow.

It is significant that Cotton Mather speaks of the first party, thus implying other parties. That there were in this first party about one hundred souls there can be no doubt, yet it is certain that the number of original settlers at Hartford was several times more numerous than this would indicate. In the list presented Jan. 3, 1639-40, there are ninety-five heads of families mentioned, each of whom received a home lot and meadow land, and who were called proprietors; a number which would imply a total population of at least four hundred; so there must have been several parties which came after the first; in one of which probably came *Richard Lyman*<sup>1</sup>, "going toward winter," as Eliot says.

At the annual town meeting of December 23, 1639, four townsmen were chosen, who on the 26th, met and passed the following resolution: "Mr. Hopkins m<sup>r</sup> wells m<sup>r</sup> Steele and m<sup>r</sup> Taylcot are desired to asist vs <sup>in</sup> exsamining the devsions

one either side the River & to rectify the same also to see whoe are Inhabetants to haue proporcons in all devisions & whoe not also to Inquier w<sup>t</sup> ordrs stand in forse w<sup>ch</sup> are of genrall Concernm<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> are not recorded." (History of Hartford, Love, p. 124.)

The committee apparently reported at a meeting of the town, Jan. 3, 1639-40, and their report was adopted as "the rule for diuission of lands." The list consists of 95 names, as stated; graded in proportion to the land each one was entitled to receive. The names of all those who were of this ancestry, except one, who was very young at the time, are found on the first half of the list and the average number of acres received by them was 57  $\frac{2}{7}$ , as against a general average for the whole list of 33  $\frac{1}{3}$ . They numbered no less than 14, comprising about 15% of the total for the town. The following are their names with places on the list and number of acres received:

No. 4, *Mr. Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup>, 110; No. 5, *Mr. Thomas Welles*<sup>1</sup>, 100; No. 6, *Mr. John Webster*<sup>1</sup>, 96; No. 7, *Mr. William Whiting*<sup>1</sup>, 96; No. 10, *Mr. Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup>, 80; No. 16, *Mr. William Wadsworth*<sup>1</sup>, 52; No. 18, *Mr. John Steele*<sup>1</sup>, 48; No. 21, *Thomas Stanley*<sup>1</sup>, 42; No. 23, *Deacon Stephen Hart*<sup>1</sup>, 40; No. 28, *Timothy Stanley*<sup>1</sup>, 32; No. 34, *Richard Lyman*<sup>1</sup>, 30; No. 36, *Thomas Lord*<sup>1</sup>, 28; No. 37, *Matthew Marvin*<sup>1</sup>, 28; No. 54, *Thomas Judd*<sup>1</sup>, 20. Besides the original 95 proprietors, there were 26 men who were granted land to have only at the town's courtesy, with liberty to fetch wood and keep swine or cows by proportion on the common.

There seems to have been some dissatisfaction as to the proportions, for on Jan. 14, a committee consisting of *Mr. Welles*<sup>1</sup>, *Mr. Webster*<sup>1</sup>, *Mr. Steele*<sup>1</sup>, *Timothy Stanley*<sup>1</sup>, and six others, with the townsmen, was appointed to "Exsamen" the allotments and "haue power to Appoint Euery man (his) proporceon according as in ther Judg [ment] shalbe Just and Equall", etc. This committee added fifteen names\* to the town's courtesy list, among them, *Richard Seymour*<sup>1</sup> and *Paul Peck*<sup>1</sup>. This division was ordered Jan. 11, 1640-41.

The settlement at Hartford had hardly been made when trouble arose between the Puritans and the Dutch garrison in "The House of Good Hope." This quarrel lasted for years, but without much actual violence. The settlers claimed the land by virtue of the Warwick patent and the Dutch by previous possession and purchase from the Indians. According to the English, the Dutch had, in 1646, "growne to a strange & vnsufferable boldnes." In 1653, England being at war with Holland, the garrison at "The House of Good Hope" was finally gotten rid of.

Fewer members of this ancestry were concerned with the founding of Windsor than of Hartford, though as in the case of Hartford, the Pastor and some of the leading men were of it. The settlement was made by *Mr. Warham's*<sup>1</sup> Dorchester congregation and the migration from "the Bay" of the main body of settlers preceded that of Hartford by about a year.

A part of the site of Windsor had been occupied by people from Plymouth as early as 1633. This body was under the leadership of one William Holmes, who

\*The printed vol. of Hartford Town Votes, vol. 6, of the Collections of the Conn. Hist. Society, gives this list as 16. See foot-note, p. 24.



ascended the river in his vessel, passed the blockhouse of the Dutch, at the site of Hartford, and, in spite of the threats of the garrison, established himself, Sept. 26, 1633, at the site of Windsor. Here he disembarked the frame of a house which he had on board with all the necessary material for erecting it. The house was speedily set up, surrounded by a stockade, and possession of the land taken in the name of the plantation of New Plymouth.

It was not till two years after this that the Massachusetts people made their appearance in the neighborhood. Massachusetts Colony, though it had at that time a population of only thirteen or fourteen thousand, was, as Cotton Mather says, "like a hive overstocked with bees and many thought of swarming into new plantations." Winthrop, under date of Oct. 15 (1635), says that "about sixty men, women and little children went by land toward Connecticut with their cows, horses and swine, and after a tedious and difficult journey, arrived safe there." (Winthrop's New England, edited by James Savage, 1, p. 204.) Their household furniture, bedding and winter provisions were sent around by water. The migration had been delayed until too late in the season and when the party arrived, winter had already begun. The cold weather had unfortunately set in very early that year and by the 15-25 November, the river was closed by ice. The vessel with the furniture and provisions did not arrive, nor was there any news of it. The colonists were able to get but a part of the cattle across the river, and starvation stared them in the face. Besides the party of sixty mentioned by Mather, others must have arrived, for on the 26th of November, a party of thirteen set out to return through the woods to Massachusetts, and soon after about seventy more started off down the river to try to find their vessel. Both bodies met with great hardships. The party of thirteen came very near perishing on the march and would have done so had they not accidentally come upon an Indian settlement in their distress; and the party which proceeded down the river were in similar straits, when they came, most unexpectedly, upon a small vessel, which had been frozen in, about twenty miles from the mouth of the river, but which now, owing to the rain, had gotten free, and went to their assistance. "They came" says Governor Winthrop, "to Massachusetts in five days, which was a great mercy of God, for otherwise they had all perished with famine as some did." \* The few who remained on the site of the new town suffered fearfully, as did also the cattle, for lack of food and shelter. Perhaps they received some help from the Plymouth men, who presumably were properly provided for. (Winthrop's New England, edited by James Savage, 1, pp. 208-9.)

As early as possible in the spring (April 16, 1636), those who had returned, set out again for the new settlement. This body included the major part of the Dorchester congregation with its pastor, *Mr. Warham*<sup>1</sup>. The Indian name of the place where the settlement was made was *Matianuck*, which they now changed to *Dorchester*, and it was not until 1637 that the name of *Windsor* was adopted.\* The chief men in this movement were *Mr. Warham*<sup>1</sup>, *Mr. Newberry*<sup>1</sup> (who died just before the main body took its departure), and *Mr. Henry Wolcott*<sup>1</sup>.

After the arrival of the Massachusetts men, the Plymouth people still held

\*Col. Rec. of Conn., 1, p. 7. "21 Febr. 1636 (7). It is ordered yt the plantacon called Dorchester shalbee called Windsor."



their ground for two years and the trading house with the surrounding land, continued in their possession until 1638 when *Mr. Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup> purchased it from Holmes, who arrived with a power-of-attorney to act in the matter for the Plymouth plantation.

It is thought that *Mr. Allyn*<sup>1</sup> built a new house, using in its construction the material taken from the Plymouth house. Stiles says the tradition that some of the material from the old house that was taken down from the "acre on the hill" was prepared in England, refers undoubtedly to the material brought by Capt. Holmes for the construction of the Plymouth trading house and he mentions the individuals living in Windsor in 1890, who remembered the old Plymouth Allyn house. "Its front presented two stories, the rear roof ('lean to') sloping down to cover at the eaves but one story. The front door was in the middle of the house, the stairway had 'two great stairs', where it turned at right angles, landing the passenger in the little hall above facing the window directly over the front door. Back of the stairway, and of the same width as the front hall, was the huge chimney, with three fireplaces on the lower floor, and one each in the two chambers above. The summer beam and joists which supported the floor of the second story were planed and without lath and plaster. The sides of the room were wainscoted about three feet up from the floor, and plastered above. There was in one of the front chamber rooms, a table too large to be taken through the doors, which had been placed there when the house was built. There is, of course, a tradition that the table came from England. It is now on the lower floor of the Conn. Hist. Society's rooms at Hartford." (Stiles' *Ancient Windsor*, 1, pp. 42-3.)

The deed given to *Mr. Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup> reads as follows: "The house belonging to Plymouth aforesaid, situate within the limits of Windsor, upon said river Connecticut, with all the meadow privileges belonging to the said plantation of Plymouth in the place aforesaid in as ample and full manner as the plantation at present enjoyeth of the same or of right ought to do. The particulars of this land now bargained and sold and expressed in an agreement between the plantation of New Plymouth and the inhabitants of Windsor, under the hands of some of the inhabitants aforesaid, dated the 15<sup>th</sup> of May, 1637.

"In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 3<sup>d</sup> day of May 1638. William Holmes." (Stiles' *Ancient Windsor*, 1, p. 41).

It was not until two years after this house had been bought by *Mr. Allyn*<sup>1</sup> that the Plymouth house and lot were declared to be within the jurisdiction of the orders of Windsor. (Stiles' *Ancient Windsor*, 1, p. 32.) The following members of this ancestry were among the founders or first settlers at Windsor. The dates given are those on which the respective names first appear on the records of the town, and not necessarily the date of arrival.

*Mr. Henry Wolcott*<sup>1</sup>, 1636; *Henry Wolcott*<sup>2</sup>, Jr., 1636; *Mr. Thomas Newberry*<sup>1</sup>, 1636; *Mr. Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup>, 1638; *Eltweed Pomeroy*<sup>1</sup>, 1638; *Mr. John Warham*<sup>1</sup>, 1638; *Mr. Joseph Loomis*<sup>1</sup>, 1640; *Thomas Moore*<sup>1</sup>, 1639; *Anthony Howkins*<sup>1</sup>, 1640; and *Thomas Gilbert*<sup>1</sup>, 1644. (Stiles' *Ancient Windsor*, 1, pp. 149-171.) And in a list of the Freemen of Windsor, dated October 11, 1669, we find the following: *Mr. Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup>, *Thomas Burnham*<sup>1</sup>, *Joseph Loomis*<sup>1</sup>, *Nathaniel Loomis*<sup>2</sup>,

*Mr. Henry Wolcott*<sup>1</sup> and *Henry Wolcott*<sup>2</sup>, Jr. The list contained 129 names, of which eight bear the title of "Mr.", one of them being Benjamin Newberry, son of *Mr. Thomas Newberry*<sup>1</sup> and brother of *Mrs. Henry Wolcott*<sup>2</sup>. Other early settlers of Windsor were: *Thomas Allyn*<sup>2</sup>, *Deacon John Moore*<sup>2</sup> and *Thomas Moore*<sup>1</sup>.

The settlement of Wethersfield, unlike that of Hartford and Windsor was not made by a complete religious organization but by a part of one, which for some time maintained its connection with the parent stock at Watertown.

As already stated, the resolution granting permission to the Watertown people to migrate to new fields was passed by the Massachusetts General Court, May 6, 1635, but the advance agents or "Adventurers" had already been on the site of the new town for about a year. Neither the number nor names of these "Adventurers" are known, but there were not many; probably not more than a dozen. It is not certain whether any of this ancestry were among them, but *James Boosey*<sup>1</sup>, *Stephen Ward*<sup>1</sup> and *Ens. William Goodrich*<sup>1</sup> may have been, while *John Fletcher*<sup>1</sup> and *John Plumb*<sup>1</sup> probably came with the main body in 1635. *Thomas Wright*<sup>1</sup> was another early settler who came about 1639. *John Coultman*<sup>1</sup> came about 1645; in 1646, *Mr. Thomas Welles*<sup>1</sup> moved to Wethersfield from Hartford, having bought a house and land from *Mr. John Plumb*<sup>1</sup>; and *Philip Goff*<sup>1</sup> probably came this same year.

Other members of this ancestry who lived at Wethersfield were: *John Stedman*<sup>2</sup> and *Robert Francis*<sup>1</sup>, who came in 1651, *John Stedman*<sup>3</sup>, *Jacob Goff*<sup>2</sup>, *David Goodrich*<sup>2</sup> and *John Goodrich*<sup>2</sup>, all four of whom were born there; *Samuel Wolcott*<sup>3</sup>, who moved from Windsor where he was born; *William Burnham*<sup>2</sup>, *Daniel Andrews*<sup>3</sup>, *Allen Goodrich*<sup>3</sup>, *John Kirby*<sup>1</sup> and *Thomas Wright*<sup>2</sup>.

Although this ancestry was chiefly concerned in the founding of the three towns of Hartford, Windsor and Wethersfield, with their off-shoots, Farmington, Kensington and New Britain, they had more or less to do with the establishment of a number of other towns in the Connecticut River Valley and its vicinity.

*Matthew Marvin*<sup>1</sup> and *Richard Seamer*<sup>1</sup> were parties to the agreement dated June 19, 1650, for "plantinge of Norwalke" and they moved to that place where they were regarded as amongst the most important of the settlers. *Matthew Marvin*<sup>1\*</sup> and his son of the same name drew 8 acres for a homestead and 418 acres of commonage. At the same time, Thomas, son of *Richard Seymour*<sup>1</sup>, received two acres for a homestead and 100 acres commonage.

In 1653, twenty-four persons petitioned Massachusetts for permission to "plant, possess and inhabit Nonotuck," among whom were John Allyn of Windsor, son of *Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup>, *Thomas Burnham*<sup>1</sup>, of Windsor, Thomas Stedman of New London, brother of *John Stedman*<sup>2</sup> of Hartford, and two sons of *Thomas Bird* of Hartford.

*John Kirby*<sup>1</sup>, *John Griffin*<sup>4</sup>, *David Sage*<sup>1</sup>, his son, *David*<sup>2</sup>, and *Philip Goff*<sup>1</sup> were among the early settlers at Middletown. *John Plumb*<sup>1</sup> was at Branford; *Robert Royce*<sup>1</sup> at Stratford; *Matthew Griffin*<sup>1</sup> at Saybrook; *Samuel Lothrop*<sup>2</sup> at Norwich;

---

\*According to Hall, Matthew Marvin's homestead contained 4 acres and his son's, 3 acres and 2 roods.

*Isaac Royce*<sup>2</sup> at Wallingford; *John Webster*<sup>1</sup> and *Thomas Stanley*<sup>1</sup> at Hadley; *John Cowles*<sup>1</sup> at Hatfield; *Thomas Stedman*<sup>1</sup>, *John*<sup>2</sup>, his son, *Robert Royce*<sup>1</sup>, *Samuel Lothrop*<sup>2</sup> and *Isaac Royce*<sup>2</sup> at New London; while at Northampton we find: *Henry Woodward*<sup>1</sup>, *Eltwood Pomeroy*<sup>1</sup> and his son, *Medad*<sup>2</sup>, *John Ingersoll*<sup>1</sup>, *Thomas Judd*<sup>1</sup>, *John Lyman*<sup>2</sup>, his son, *Benjamin Lyman*<sup>3</sup> and his grandson, *Medad Lyman*<sup>4</sup>.

New Haven, her sister towns of Milford and Guilford and her subject towns of Branford and Stamford, though now a part of Connecticut, were before 1665, a separate colony. New Haven was settled by a body of emigrants whose equipment from the start was superior to that of any of the other New England Colonies and the arrangement of the towns and the character of the earliest buildings bare evidence of that fact. The site was well chosen on a fine level plane between two rivers at the head of a rather shallow bay on the north shore of the sound, and the town was laid out with mathematical precision in the form of a perfect square whose sides followed approximately the points of the compass. This great square was subdivided into nine other squares by two streets running east and west and two running north and south, the central square being reserved for the "Green" or common, where was the meeting house and the burial ground. The houses of the principal men were larger and finer than any others in New England and among the finest of them was that of *Mr. Thomas Gregson*<sup>1</sup>. Atwater, in his History of New Haven, says of *Mr. Gregson*<sup>1</sup> that he had been a merchant in London and after coming to Quinnipiac, engaged in commerce; that he "was one of the most honored men in the community; intrusted with office continuously from 1640 till he embarked in 1646, with a commission from the Colony of New Haven to obtain, if possible, a charter from Parliament." (History of New Haven, p. 135.)

Others of this ancestry among the early settlers of New Haven were: *Mr. Thomas Trowbridge*<sup>1</sup>, *Mr. Benjamin Fenn*<sup>1</sup>, *Thomas Nash*<sup>1</sup>, *Thomas Trowbridge*<sup>2</sup>, *John Nash*<sup>2</sup>, *Mr. Joseph Whiting*<sup>3</sup> and his son, *Mr. John Whiting*<sup>4</sup>, *Medad Lyman*<sup>4</sup>, who came there from Northampton, and in more recent times *William Joseph Whiting*<sup>5</sup>, *Henry Collins Flagg*<sup>6</sup> and his son, *Rev. Jared Bradley Flagg*<sup>7</sup>.

The Milford Church was organized August 22, 1639, in New Haven, before the settlers moved to the site of the new town. *Mr. Benjamin Fenn*<sup>1</sup>, *Mr. Edmund Tapp*<sup>1</sup> and four sons of the widow Baldwin<sup>1</sup>, were among the eighteen founders from New Haven. (Lambert's History of the Colony of New Haven, pp. 89-90.) Others joined making the whole number 54, of whom 44 were church members or free planters. *Rev. Roger Newton*<sup>1</sup> was the second pastor and his son, *Samuel Newton*<sup>2</sup> lived there, as did also *Deacon John Fletcher*<sup>1</sup> and *Jonathan Ingersoll*<sup>2</sup>. *William Chittenden*<sup>1</sup> was an important citizen of Guilford.

## CHAPTER IV

### FIRST INDIAN TROUBLES

Hardly had the settlements on the Connecticut River been made when trouble with the Indians broke out. This was bound to happen sooner or later, because the Colonies, while holding the Indians responsible for all depredations committed by them against the whites, failed utterly to secure them just treatment.

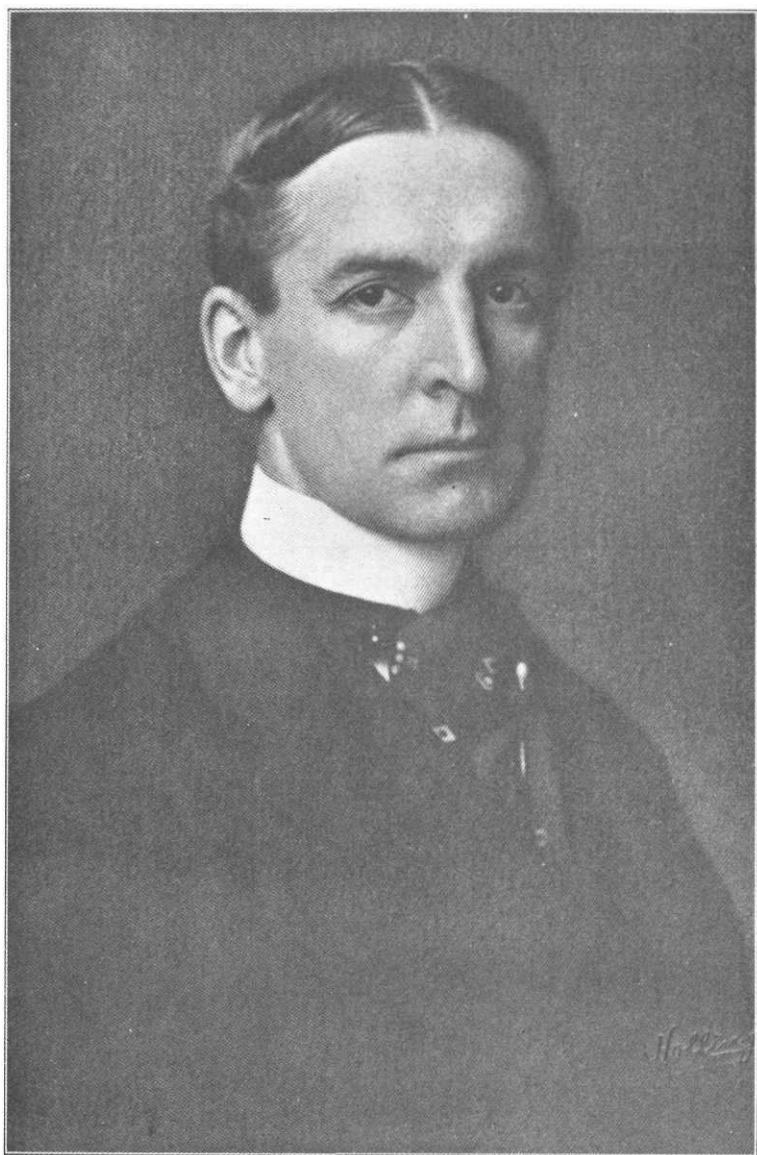
If an Indian killed a white man he was to be punished, right or wrong; and if he could not be found, dire vengeance wreaked on his whole tribe; but outrages of all kinds by unscrupulous whites against the Indians were perpetrated almost with impunity. It is not surprising that the Indians could not understand this sort of justice and retaliated according to their lights.

In 1633, the Pequots killed a certain Captain Stone and his crew, near the mouth of the Connecticut River. Stone was a dissolute and intemperate man; a sort of half pirate, half trader, and there is no telling what provocation he may have given. The Indians said he had kidnapped their sachem and demanded a bushel of wampum for his release, which having been paid, the sachem was killed and his dead body sent ashore (De Forest, p. 95); nevertheless Massachusetts demanded that the men responsible for the killing of Stone should be delivered up for punishment. The Indians promised to do so and also to pay a fine of 400 fathoms of wampum and a treaty of peace was concluded on that basis. But the Indians probably never intended to deliver up their men and never did so. Affairs were in this condition when, in 1636, John Oldham, a turbulent character, who had twice been expelled from Plymouth for acts of violence, was killed by Indians at Block Island. Massachusetts, as usual, was prompt in her demands for redress. The Narragansett Indians, under whose jurisdiction Block Island was, sent a deputation to Boston with a letter written by *Roger Williams*<sup>1</sup> for their sachem Canonicus, disclaiming all responsibility for the act, expressing sorrow for what had happened and giving assurance that steps had already been taken to punish the guilty parties. (De Forest, p. 89.) The messengers were given to understand that these statements were doubted, and Massachusetts prepared to visit its vengeance on both the Block Islanders and Pequots. To be sure the Pequots had had nothing to do with the killing, but as some of the Block Islanders were thought to have taken refuge in the Pequot country, it was pretended that this made the Pequots guilty. Moreover, the terms of the recent treaty had not yet been fulfilled.

An expedition was accordingly fitted out, which visited Block Island, attacked the natives, burned their wigwams, killed their dogs, staved their canoes, destroyed their crops and committed all other possible damage. After staying some time and killing the only man they could reach, the expedition proceeded to the mainland and demanded of the Pequots, the heads of all those who had been responsible for the killing of Stone three years before, one thousand fathoms of wampum,\* instead of the four hundred as agreed upon in the treaty, and twenty

---

\* De Forest, p. 94.



<sup>8</sup>  
Washington Allston Flagg, of New York.  
(Sheet a 2)

children of the principal men, as hostages. The terms were rejected; so the same kind of punishment was meted out to them that the Block Islanders had received, and several of the tribe were killed.\*

These measures only served to exasperate the Pequots who from henceforth became the implacable enemies of the whites.

Sassacus, their chief, first attempted to form an alliance with his old enemies the powerful tribe of the Narragansetts, and would have succeeded but for the influence of *Roger Williams*<sup>1</sup>; of whom De Forest says: "His upright conduct and gentle disposition ingratiated him with the sachems, and he soon acquired a considerable influence over the policy of the tribe. The magistrates of Massachusetts, having heard of the projected league between the Pequots and the Narragansetts, sent letters to *Williams*<sup>1</sup> requesting him to use the most earnest and immediate efforts to prevent it. Without a moment's delay, he set off, in a wretched canoe, through a heavy sea, and at the hazard of his life, reached the abode of the Narragansett sachems. . . . His influence prevailed; and, after 'many travels and charges,' he was able to counteract the designs of the Pequots, and to accomplish the formation of a league between the Narragansetts and the English colonies."\*\*

Miantinomo and two other sachems of the Narragansetts and about twenty warriors repaired to Boston. "Twenty musketeers met them at Roxbury and escorted them into town; the governor received and feasted the sachems, and the sannops were entertained at the inn. Magistrates and ministers were all summoned and the straight-skirted Puritans and half-naked warriors met together in solemn council. A treaty was easily concluded—the more easily as the Indians did not understand it; and the next morning it received the signature of the governor and the marks of the Indian sachems. . . . A copy of it was given them that they might carry it home and have it explained to them by their good friend *Roger Williams*."\*\*\*

The first attacks of the Pequots fell upon Saybrook, where they surprised and killed several men of the garrison and a number of others.

They soon found their way up the river and made a raid on Wethersfield. In his History of Plymouth Plantation, under date of 1637, (p 419), Gov. Bradford says: "In y<sup>e</sup> fore parte of this year, the Pequents fell openly upon y<sup>e</sup> English at Conightecute, in y<sup>e</sup> lower parts of y<sup>e</sup> river, and slew sundry of them, (as they were at work in y<sup>e</sup> feilds), both men & women, to y<sup>e</sup> great terrour of y<sup>e</sup> rest; and wente away in great prid and triumph, with many high threats. They allso assalted a fort at y<sup>e</sup> rivers mouth, though strong and well defended, and though they did not their prevaile, yet it struk them with much fear & astonishment to see their bould attempts in the face of danger; which made them in all places to stand upon their gard, and to prepare for resistance."† Winthrop also says, under date of May 12, 1637: "We received a letter from Mr. Haynes and others being then at Saybrook, that the Pekods had been up the river at Weathersfield, and had killed six men being at their work, and twenty cows, and a mare, and had killed three women, and carried away two maids."

\*De Forest, p. 89. \*\*De Forest, p. 103. \*\*\*De Forest, p. 104.

†Bradford's Plimoth Plantation, 1898, p. 419.

A letter from *Rev. Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup> to Gov. Winthrop informs him how "the Pequoyts have made an inrode, by suddayne surprisall, vpon some of our brethren at Watertowne, (Wethersfield), slaying weomen & children, who were sent out carelessly, without watch & guard, this bearer will tell you."\*

"The Dutch governour sent a sloop to Pequod to redeem the two English maids by what means soever, though it were with breach of their peace with the Pequods. The sloop offered largely for their ransom, but nothing would be accepted. So the Dutch, having many Pequods aboard, stayed six of them, (the rest leaped overboard), and with them redeemed the two maids, who had been well used by the Pequods, and no violence offered them."\*\*

Things had now reached a pass where desperate measures seemed necessary. Massachusetts had stirred up the trouble but Connecticut was reaping the reward. The weakness of the river settlements and their isolated position, far from the main body of the English in eastern Massachusetts, placed them in great peril, but the people were bold and self-reliant. They determined to teach the Pequots a lesson they should not soon forget. An army of ninety men was raised for the war; forty-two from Hartford, thirty from Windsor and eighteen from Wethersfield. The help of Uncas, a renegade chief of the Mohicans, was also secured and he joined the force with seventy of his warriors.

Massachusetts had at this time more than twenty-fold the population of Connecticut. She had caused the trouble by her harsh and unjust measures and was well aware of the dire straits in which her hasty and ill-advised action had placed the Connecticut River settlements; yet all the aid she furnished was sixty-five men, twenty under an unscrupulous adventurer named Underhill who joined the expedition at Saybrook, where he had been stationed, and forty under Patrick, who arrived too late to be of assistance.†

The Connecticut men, with Uncas and his Indians, assembled at Hartford, where, after a night spent in prayer, *Rev. Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup> exhorted them to deeds of valor as follows:—"Although gold and silver be wanting to either of you, yet have you that to maintaine which is farre more precious,—the lives, liberties and new purchased freedoms of the endeared servants of our Lord Jesus, and of your second selves, even your affectionated bosome-mates, together with the chief pledges of your love, the comforting contents of harmless prating and smiling babes."†† Having embarked with "one hogshead of good beare for the Captaine & Mr. [Minister], (Mr. Stone, Hooker's associate in the ministry and the chaplain of the expedition) "& sick men," and with "three or four gallons of stronge water" and "two gallons of sack," the expedition set sail from Hartford. The fleet consisted of a "pink, pinance and shallop, accompanied with many Indian canoes." One of the little vessels is thought to have belonged to *John Plumb*<sup>1</sup> and he, with *Ensign William Goodrich*<sup>1</sup>, *Stephen Hart*<sup>1</sup> and *John Stanley*<sup>2</sup>, though the last named at that time a boy of only fourteen, went with the expedition.

\*Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th series, vol. 6, p. 388.

\*\*Winthrop's Hist. of N. E., 1, p. 267.

†At the session of the Mass. General Court of April 18, 1637, 600 pounds and 160 men were levied for the Pequot War, but this aid did not materialize in time to be of use.

††Stiles' Ancient Wethersfield, 1 p. 71.



The little army was under the command of Major Mason, a soldier of experience in Europe and a man self-reliant, prompt and thorough in his methods — one to smite and spare not, in the most approved Puritan fashion.

Progress down the river was slow and the Indians reached the fort at Saybrook before the others. The commander of the fort was suspicious of Uncas, who to prove his loyalty, pursued six Pequots who had recently passed in a canoe, and returned with four scalps and one prisoner. The prisoner was tied to a tree by one leg, then with a rope hitched to the other leg twenty men proceeded to pull him apart. It is to the credit of Underhill, whose record has otherwise little enough to recommend him, that he finally put a bullet through the head of the poor wretch and relieved him of his misery.

At Saybrook, the commander sent back twenty of his men to strengthen the home defense. One hardly knows which to admire most in this man: his boldness in setting out with his army of only ninety men on whom he could rely to attack an intrenched foe, perhaps twenty times as numerous, or the skill and promptness with which he brought the undertaking to a successful conclusion. The whole affair shows the contempt in which the Indians were held at this time as fighters by the English.

On May 29, 1637, the expedition set sail from Saybrook, steering towards the east. Most of the party, impatient of delay, wanted to go directly to the Thames River, but the leaders would not have it so. The plan was to take the Indians by surprise, which could not be done if the boats were seen approaching the shore; they proceeded therefore to Point Judith and landed near a camp of the Narragansetts, whose co-operation had been secured through the influence of *Roger Williams*<sup>1</sup>, and about four hundred of these Indians joined the force. Without waiting for the other Massachusetts men under Patrick, who were near, to come up, the expedition immediately pressed on. The force now consisted of seventy-seven white men and about 450 Indians. A few men had been left with the boats which were instructed to cruise along the shore, to be in readiness for use after the battle. The march was in a westerly direction towards the Pequot country, near the Thames River. The weather was extremely sultry and several of the whites were prostrated by the heat. At the end of the first day the party arrived at a fort of the Nehantics, who were in league with the Narragansetts. This fort was built in the usual Indian fashion and consisted of a circular inclosure made of poles sharpened at the end, set close together, firmly imbedded in the ground. At the entrance the paling overlapped, leaving a narrow passage, which at night was filled with brushwood. These Indians seemed suspicious and sullen; they refused to let the white men enter their fort. The commander of the expedition feared they might give the alarm to the Pequots, so he said to them: "Since we may not come in, you shall not go out," and set a guard about the place to prevent the escape of any one during the night. In the morning many of these Indians also decided to join the whites.

The main fastnesses of the Pequots were two forts, built like that just described; one near where Stonington now stands, and the other a few miles distant from it. It had been Mason's intention to attack both forts at once, but the men suffered so greatly from the heat that the plan was abandoned. It was said by



the whites that the Indian allies now began to show signs of fear, saying that Sassacus, chief of the Pequots was a god whom it was useless to attack, also that many began to desert, and all kept well in the rear; but we have never heard an Indian account of what happened.

The neighborhood of one of the forts was reached near night-fall, and the attack delayed until the morning just before daybreak. This fort had two entrances, one on either side, about opposite each other. Mason, with sixteen men took possession of one entrance, without being discovered, while Underhill made sure of the other. The Indians, who that evening had held a great feast, were taken completely by surprise. The first notice they had of the approach of the whites was a volley of musketry fired into the wigwams where they lay in fancied security, "which volley," says Underhill, in his account of the battle, "being given at break of day, and themselves fast asleep for the most part, bred in them such a terror, that they brake forth into a most doleful cry; so as if God had not fitted the hearts of men for the service, it would have bred in them a commiseration towards them. But every man, being bereaved of pity, fell upon the work without compassion."\*

At first, the Indians seemed dazed and many remained in the wigwams, which crowded the interior of the enclosure. Some fighting was done, however; two whites were killed and twenty wounded. It is said that it had been Mason's intention not to use fire as he wanted to secure the booty, but, after these losses, he decided that his force was too small to take further chances, and, seeing that he was likely to lose more men than he could afford, set fire to one of the wigwams with his own hands. Soon the whole interior of the enclosure was in bright flames. Some of the Indians tried to escape by climbing over the paling but those who succeeded were nearly all killed by the Narragansetts, who had been stationed around the fort, in the woods, to cut off escape. Seven were taken prisoners and about the same number got away. Thus, out of a population of more than four hundred men, women and children, all but about fourteen were killed. The Indians are said to have fought bravely, after the first surprise, but with their rude weapons, they had no chance against the English, and the accounts of this exploit read more like a butchery than a battle. Underhill says, "Many were burnt in the fort, both men, women and children. Others forced out, and came in troops to the Indians, twenty and thirty at a time, which our soldiers received and entertained with the point of the sword. Down fell men, women and children; those that scaped us fell into the hands of the Indians that were in the rear of us. . . . It may be demanded, Why should you be so furious? (as some have said). Should not Christians have more mercy and compassion? but I would refer you to David's war. When a people is grown to such a height of blood, and sin against God and man, and all confederates in the action, there he hath no respect to persons, but harrows them and saws them, and puts them to the sword and the most terriblest death that may be. . . . We had sufficient light from the word of God for our proceedings."\*\*

---

\*Mass. Hist. Coll., 3rd series, 6, p. 23.

\*\*History of the Pequot War, by Underhill, Mass. Hist. Coll., 3rd series, 6, p. 25.

The whole operation took less than an hour and it was a death blow to the Pequot nation, which, until then, had been the most formidable tribe in New England. The retreat of the whites to the boats, cumbered as they were with their wounded, was not accomplished without difficulty. On the way they encountered a large body of Pequots who had come to take vengeance, but these were routed by a file of fourteen whites, so formidable were the firearms when used against people who had had no experience with such weapons.

The colonies lost no time in following up this advantage. Other expeditions were sent out, and the remaining Pequots were pursued with merciless perseverance; the Puritans having "determined," so De Forest says, "to make a full end of the Amalekites, to make sure that they never again infested the borders of the Lord's people; and to prevent them from occupying a country which Israel might hereafter desire to inhabit."\*

So effectual were these measures that for thirty-eight years there was no formidable uprising against the colonies; but as acts of injustice were constantly committed against the Indians, minor disturbances were of frequent occurrence.

Uncas, chief of the Mohicans, was the white man's friend. Although our accounts of him come exclusively from friendly sources, they cannot conceal the fact that he was a thoroughly despicable character. In taking sides with the English against his own race he sought to promote his private interests. He was a man who had all the vices of the Indian with few of his virtues; he was crafty, cruel, cowardly, and without honor. The other Indians despised as much as they hated him, but the English greatly valued his friendship; to them he was a valuable asset, a friend in the enemy's camp, so to speak,—one who could spy out danger and help divert it. As might be expected this chieftain was at constant feud with his neighbors; whenever he found himself getting the worst of it, he appealed to the English for protection, and usually found it. Indeed, the English could see little wrong in this tool of theirs, and upheld him in all manner of deviltry.

Miantonomo, chief of the Narragansetts, was the very opposite of Uncas, having all the virtues which Uncas lacked and few of his vices. He was dignified, eloquent, honorable and brave; probably as fine a type of the red man, before the race was ruined by contact with "civilization," as any of whom we have knowledge.

After the Pequot War the Mohicans and the Narragansetts were the two principal tribes in the neighborhood of the Puritan settlements. The latter were the more numerous, but this advantage was more than offset by the friendly relations, not to say alliance, which existed between the Mohicans and the English. In 1642 or 1643, war broke out between these tribes. Uncas, by violating a truce which had been agreed upon, for the purpose of a parley, succeeded in capturing Miantonomo whom he held for ransom. Negotiations were opened by the Narragansetts for his release and terms agreed upon. According to them, part payment had been made. At this point a hitch arose, and Uncas kept both prisoner and ransom. The capture of Miantonomo excited deep interest among

---

\*De Forest, p. 144.

the English of Rhode Island, whose good will he had won by his generous and dignified character. When surprised by Uncas, at the parley, it is probable he would have escaped had he not been cumbered with some armor which he wore, and which had been given to him by one Gorton, who is described by a contemporary writer, as "a proud and pestulent seducer, deeply leavened with blasphemous and Familistical opinions."

Gorton was one of those who had sought and found in Rhode Island, refuge from the persecutions of Massachusetts, and though a sort of religious crank, was, nevertheless, a courageous and kind-hearted man. He now sent a messenger to Uncas, promising dire vengeance if harm befell his friend Miantonomo. Uncas, to whom it never seemed to have occurred that there might be differences of opinion among the whites, was much perplexed by this message and decided to seek advice of his friends at Hartford; so he went there with his prisoner, and was advised by the Magistrates to lay the matter before the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, who were to hold their first meeting at Boston in September. Miantonomo, finding himself in Hartford, begged earnestly to be kept there in custody of the English. He doubtless thought that if this were done his life at least would be safe, while with Uncas he knew not what to expect. Uncas consented, provided that Miantonomo should still be considered as his prisoner.

In due time Uncas laid the case before the Commissioners.

In view of what followed, it is unpleasant to relate that *Mr. Thomas Gregson*<sup>1</sup> was one of the two Commissioners chosen to represent the New Haven Colony.

The Commissioners did not know how to act. Miantonomo had done nothing to warrant a sentence of death from them, but standing in dread of the Narragansetts and not wishing to offend Uncas, whom they counted upon as an ally in case of trouble, they were disposed to go to any lengths their consciences would permit, to please them; but apparently their consciences balked at a sentence of death, which would amount to murder, without first obtaining spiritual advice. So they referred the matter to the convocation of ministers which happened to be sitting at that time in Boston. The ministers were not so scrupulous; prompted by their fears, they had no trouble in deciding that Miantonomo should die. The Commissioners thereupon ordered that Uncas and some of his men should go to Hartford and that Miantonomo should be surrendered into his hands, that he should be put to death outside the English settlements and that, "for the more full satisfaction of the Commissioners," some of the colonists should witness the execution. The sentence was to be kept a secret until the Connecticut and New Haven Commissioners reached home in safety. As soon as this had happened, Uncas went to Hartford and the captive was delivered into his hands. Two Englishmen were delegated to go with him and witness the murder. The party proceeded through the wilderness until the neighborhood of the place where the capture had been made was reached; Wawequa, brother of Uncas, walked behind the prisoner; here, at a signal from Uncas, Wawequa raised his axe and sunk it in the head of the victim, who fell at the stroke.

Uncas immediately cut a large piece of flesh from the shoulder of the corpse and ate it with exaltation, saying, "It is the sweetest meat I ever ate."

The body was buried where it fell and the place still known as the Sachem's Plain. A heap of stones was piled over the grave and for many years, every Narragansett who passed that way added one or more to the pile. It is said that each year, in September, so long as any of the tribe were left to perform the ceremony, a party of Narragansetts would come to the place and with mournful cries and frantic gestures add to the monument of their great chieftain. The stones remained until comparatively recent times, but were finally used by the thrifty owner of the land for the foundation of his barn.

"Such was the end of Miantonomo, a sachem who seems to have been respected and loved by every one who was not fearful of his power." (De Forest, p. 198.)

In 1644, the Narragansetts again attacked the Mohicans and slew a number of them. The cowardly Uncas took flight, as usual, shut himself up in a fort and appealed to his friends, the English, for aid, which they, as usual furnished.

In 1646, great excitement was caused by the story that the sachem Sequassen had hatched a plot to undermine Uncas in the affection of his English allies, by putting to death the three men whom he regarded as the most important in the Colony of Connecticut and fixing the crime on Uncas. For this purpose he was supposed to have hired Watchibrok, a rascally Potatuck, whom he had employed before in similar undertakings, and who agreed to kill *Mr. Whiting*<sup>1</sup>, Governors Haynes and Hopkins, and then let it be known that Uncas had employed him for the purpose. As a retainer he received from Sequassen three pieces of wampum and part of a girdle of the same material, and was promised a great deal more when the deed was done. Watchibrok, however, on more mature reflection decided that a safer plan, and one which promised perhaps even greater profit would be to betray Sequassen to the English. So he went to Hartford and made a full confession. Sequassen soon heard he had been informed against and sent Watchibrok sixpence with the request to keep his mouth shut, but in so doing he underrated the virtue of his man. Watchibrok was not to be bribed even by sixpence, especially as he already had the money in his possession. That conscientious individual in great wrath, "bade the said sixpence hold his peace; he had discovered it and would hide nothing." Sequassen was thereupon summoned to Hartford by the Magistrates. As he did not come, *Jonathan Gilbert*<sup>2</sup>, Marshall of the Colony, was sent to fetch him; but Sequassen, fearing such an outcome, had decamped from his usual haunts and taken refuge with the Pocumtucks, a numerous tribe which dwelt near Deerfield, in Massachusetts. Uncas undertook to capture him, succeeded in so doing, and brought him a prisoner to Hartford. But as the whole story rested solely on the word of Watchibrok who, notwithstanding his virtuous conduct respecting the bribe, bore an unsavory reputation; the Magistrates decided the proof was insufficient and Sequassen was liberated.

In 1657, after Uncas had been defeated, he again shut himself up in a fort and appealed to the whites for aid. This fort was at the head of the Nehantic. *Samuel Lothrop*<sup>2</sup> and some others, well armed, succeeded in throwing themselves into the place and aided their rascally friend in its defense. In 1666, the house of John, son of *Deacon Stephen Hart*<sup>1</sup>, took fire in the night and all the family

except John and one son, who were absent at the time, were burned. This was ascribed to the Indians.\* The constant dread of attack from the Indians and the ever-present prospect of trouble with the Dutch on the one side, and the Canadian French on the other, made it necessary for the colonists to be constantly on their guard. "Trayning" was general; almost every able-bodied man was expected to serve in the ranks, and it is probable that all the males of the earlier generations of this ancestry, who were fit for it, did military service of one kind or another. A very large proportion served as officers. The population was small and the military operations in proportion to it, but the results were highly important. The military rank of the officers was on the same modest scale as the forces they commanded. Apparently the highest offices were those of Major and Colonel. Excluding clergymen, governors, magistrates and a few who were exempt from military service on account of age at the time of their arrival, more than 30% of the first four generations of this ancestry were officers, several occupying the highest rank. *Major Samuel Appleton*<sup>2</sup> was the chief military officer for Massachusetts in King Philip's War. *John Wadsworth*,<sup>2</sup> though not an officer, was a member of the standing committee for military affairs of Connecticut during that war. *John Nash*<sup>2</sup> was the chief military officer of New Haven, and *William Chittenden*<sup>1</sup> the principal military officer for the Guilford Plantation; he had been a soldier in the English army and had served in the Netherlands during the Thirty Years War.

The Majors were *John Nash*<sup>2</sup> and *Samuel Appleton*<sup>2</sup>; the Colonels, *David Goodrich*<sup>2</sup> and *Joseph Whiting*<sup>3</sup>; the Captains, *Thomas Hart*<sup>2</sup>, *Elijah Hart*<sup>6</sup>, *Samuel Newton*<sup>2</sup>, *John Allen*<sup>1</sup>, *James North*<sup>5</sup>, *John Stanley*<sup>2</sup>, *Samuel Cowles*<sup>4</sup>, *Richard Seymour*<sup>2</sup>, *John Vanderhorst*<sup>2</sup>, *Roger Williams*<sup>1</sup> and *Samuel Wolcott*<sup>3</sup>; the Lieutenants, *James Boosey*<sup>1</sup>, *Gershom Flagg*<sup>2</sup> (killed in battle), *William Chittenden*<sup>1</sup>, *Thomas Judd*<sup>1</sup>, *John Judd*<sup>2</sup>, *John Lyman*<sup>2</sup>, *Samuel Steele*<sup>2</sup>, *John Stedman*<sup>2</sup> (killed in battle), *Thomas Trowbridge*<sup>2</sup> and *Phinehas Upham*<sup>2</sup> (who died of wounds received in battle); the Ensigns, *William Goodrich*<sup>1</sup>, *Thomas Stedman*<sup>8</sup> and *John Stedman*<sup>2</sup>; the Sergeants, *William Bassett*<sup>1</sup>, *Samuel Griffin*<sup>2</sup> and *Samuel Seymour*<sup>3</sup>.

*Nathaniel Loomis*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry Woodward*<sup>1</sup> and *Samuel Lothrop*<sup>2</sup> held various military commands.

*William Whiting*<sup>1</sup> was one of two appointed by the General Court, to erect fortifications in Connecticut in 1642. *Thomas Newberry*<sup>1</sup> was in charge of similar works for Massachusetts in 1635. His son Benjamin, besides being a distinguished military officer was one of the Council for military affairs during King Philip's War. *John Nash*<sup>2</sup> was one of the six who had charge of the defense of the coast between Guilford and Stratford in 1665, "and to issue orders for aid and relief of any plantation in cases of unexpected invasion or other emergency." (Colonial Rec. of Conn., 2, p. 21; Nash Gen., p. 20.)

---

\*Julius Gay states "the burning of the house of Sergeant John Hart in 1666, was a matter with which the Indians had nothing whatever to do." (P. 7 of his address on Farmington Soldiers in the Colonial Wars.)



8

Louisa Flagg, wife of Charles Scribner, of New York

From a portrait by Moen

(Sheet a 2)



## CHAPTER V

### RELIGION AND GOVERNMENT

Religion and government were so intimately associated in early New England history that it is hardly possible to treat of them separately; the movement which resulted in the settlement of New England was primarily a religious one. The object of the Puritans was to establish a model Christian state, where they might live in conformity with their own peculiar notions and without interference from kings, bishops or other potentates. They sought religious freedom, but for themselves only. They certainly did not seek the kind of religious freedom their descendants now enjoy; to them such freedom would have seemed a condition of godless license, than which, nothing could have been further from their minds or more repugnant to their principles. The community was to consist exclusively of "the Lord's people," with whom there was to be none who differed in doctrines concerning church or state. All heretics, Quakers, popish, prelatical and other godless persons, among whom were included members of the Church of England, were to be excluded from government and, as far as possible, from the very settlements themselves. The Puritans were believers in independent congregational church government for the state, the church being the unit.

Sometimes they emigrated as societies or congregations, bringing their pastors with them, as in *Mr. Warham's*<sup>1</sup> case. Sometimes a large part of the congregation came before the pastor, to prepare the way, as with *Mr. Lothrop*<sup>1</sup>. Some clergymen who emigrated found, upon arrival, members of their former flocks already on the ground, and gathered them and other sympathizers into a new church society, as happened in *Mr. Hooker's*<sup>1</sup> case. Several of these congregations, when controversies arose between them and their neighbors, migrated in a body to found new towns in the wilderness, as we have seen.

At the outset, the government of Massachusetts consisted of a Governor, a Deputy Governor and a council of eight Senators, called Assistants. The Governor was elected by the Assistants and the Assistants by the Freemen. None but church members could be Freemen. Beginning in 1632, the Governor was chosen by the Freemen, but in order to be eligible, he must have served as an Assistant. At first, the whole body of Freemen acted as a sort of primary assembly; an arrangement which soon proved impracticable and Deputies were chosen to form a second chamber, two for each town; that is to say, from each religious body, for in the beginning, the church and town were one. In many towns, there were seven men chosen, called "Pillars of the Church," who had control of the franchise, for they only could admit others to church membership, which was a pre-requisite of the Freeman's office. In other towns, certain men were chosen, called "Selectmen," whose duty it was to order all the affairs of the settlement.

The chief officers of the church were the minister, or ministers, and the two deacons. There were often two ministers, one called a pastor and the other a teacher. (*Walker's First Church, Hartford*, pp. 62-4.) Some churches had what they called a Ruling Elder, but the office soon fell into disuse.

The first ministers were generally men who had achieved distinction in England; graduates of the great universities, learned men, who could read the Scriptures in the original tongues; some had received Episcopal ordination; many possessed undoubted piety and others great ability and eloquence. Before emigration, several of these divines had become highly obnoxious to the Home Government, as agitators and disturbers of the peace; but they were held in profound veneration by their followers, over whom they exercised a powerful influence.

Though deeply enthusiastic in their beliefs and ready to make any sacrifice for them, they were not fanatics; that is to say, they claimed no supernatural gifts, but relied solely on the power of argument, based on the Scriptures, to convince; and appealed to the understanding, rather than the emotions, of their hearers. Theological arguments were by no means confined to the clergy; they formed a staple subject of conversation, both in public and around the fireside, and such discussions probably afforded a chief source of entertainment for the people. Sermons two or three hours long were eagerly listened to and critically discussed; to hear them the people would often walk great distances and undergo severe discomforts.

Among this ancestry were several divines of the highest distinction; the list includes *Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, *Roger Williams*<sup>1</sup> of Providence, *John Lothrop*<sup>1</sup> of Barnstable, *Roger Newton*<sup>1</sup> of Milford, *William Burnham*<sup>3</sup> of Kensington, *Pardon Tillinghast*<sup>1</sup> of Providence, *John Warham*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor, and *John Whiting*<sup>2</sup> of Hartford. There were also many Deacons, who, as holding rank next to the clergy, were men of importance in the community. The list of Deacons is as follows:

*Deacon Samuel Cowles*<sup>3</sup> of Kensington, *Deacon Robert Cutler*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, *Deacon John Fletcher*<sup>1</sup> of Milford, *Deacon Stephen Hart*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, *Deacon Thomas Hart*<sup>3</sup> of Farmington, *Deacon Elijah Hart*<sup>4</sup> of Farmington, *Deacon Elijah Hart*<sup>5</sup> of Kensington, *Deacon Elijah Hart*<sup>6</sup> of New Britain,\* *Deacon Thomas Judd*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford; *Deacon Anthony Judd*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington; *Deacon John Moore*<sup>2</sup> of Hartford, *Deacon Paul Peck*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, *Deacon Thomas Porter*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, *Deacon Medad Pomeroy*<sup>2</sup> of Northampton, *Deacon Phinehas Upham*<sup>3</sup> of Malden, *Deacon John Upham*<sup>1</sup> of Malden, *Deacon John Wadsworth*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, *Deacon John Whiting*<sup>3</sup> of New Haven, and *Deacon Ralph Mousall*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown.

*John Cowles*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, *William Chittenden*<sup>1</sup> of Guilford, *John Ingersoll*<sup>1</sup> of Westfield, *Edmund Tapp*<sup>1</sup> of Milford, *Thomas North*<sup>3</sup> of Kensington, and *Henry Woodward*<sup>1</sup> of Northampton, though not Deacons, were pillars of the church. The last mentioned kept an inn and sold "strong drinke."

Notwithstanding the reverence in which the clergy were held, it soon became apparent that they exercised too much influence in government, and the limitation of the franchise exclusively to church members did not meet the unqualified approval of all. *Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup>, though himself a clergyman, was the most

---

\*The last four represent four generations, and *Deacon Stephen Hart*<sup>1</sup> was the grandfather of the first of them.

For six generations, the heads of this family were leaders in the towns in which they lived, and were numbered among the most solid and respectable men of the colony.



notable advocate of a more liberal policy; in which respect he differed sharply from Cotton, who held that "democracy was no fit government for either church or commonwealth;" a sentiment which expressed the almost unanimous opinion of the other clergy and probably of the majority of the settlers. Governor Winthrop, in a letter to *Mr. Hooker*<sup>1</sup>, defended the restriction of the suffrage on the ground that "the best part is always the least, and of that best part the wiser part is always the lesser,"—to which truth *Hooker* replied that "in matters which concern the common good, a general council, chosen by all, I conceive most suitable to rule and most safe for the relief of the whole."

Fiske says of this, "It is interesting to meet on the very threshold of American history, with such a lucid statement of the strongly contrasted views which a hundred and fifty years later were to be represented on a national scale by Hamilton and Jefferson." He also says, "There were many in Newtown who took *Hooker's* view of the matter, and there, as also in Watertown and Dorchester, which in 1633 took the initiative in framing town governments with Selectmen, a strong disposition was shown to evade the restrictions upon the suffrage."

There can be little doubt that the migration of *Mr. Hooker*<sup>1</sup> and his Newtown congregation to found Hartford, *Mr. Warham*<sup>1</sup> and the major part of the Dorchester congregation to found Windsor, and of the principal part of the Watertown settlers to found Wethersfield, was largely influenced by a desire for a more liberal government than prevailed in Massachusetts. In framing the government of Connecticut, *Mr. Hooker's* ideas prevailed. For a time after the migration, Massachusetts held the new settlements in a state of tutelage and appointed a Commission of eight to govern for the first year; one of this Commission was *Mr. John Steele*<sup>1</sup>, and *Mr. John Plumb*<sup>1\*</sup> was subsequently added to it.

In 1639, Connecticut appointed a General Court and assumed independence from Massachusetts. Before this action the river settlements existed as plantations, but after the appointment of the legislative body, they became incorporated towns. The town government was vested in a body of Selectmen chosen by the people, and the franchise was not limited exclusively to church members.

The Constitution of Connecticut was a remarkable, and in some respects, an epoch-making document. That it was the veritable prototype of the Constitution of the United States has been strongly contended. It certainly did embody the gist of the American idea of government as it now exists and the most eminent authorities have long recognized its historical importance.

Bryce says: "The oldest truly political Constitution in America is the instrument called the Fundamental Orders of Connecticut, framed by the inhabitants of Windsor, Hartford and Wethersfield in 1639, memorable year, when the ecclesiastical revolt of Scotland saved the liberties of England." (*American Commonwealth*, 1, p. 414.)

Bancroft says: "More than two centuries have elapsed; the world has been made wiser by the most various experience; political institutions have become the theme on which the most powerful and cultivated minds have been employed; and so many constitutions have been framed or reformed, stifled or subverted,

<sup>1</sup>John Plumb was not named among the eight Commissioners for Connecticut chosen March 3, 1635-6. (*Rec. of Mass.*, vol. 1, p. 171.)

that memory may despair of a complete catalogue; but the people of Connecticut have found no reason to deviate essentially from the frame of government established by their fathers." (History of the U. S., revised ed., vol. 1, p. 319.)

Green says: "The Eleven Fundamental Orders with their Preamble present the first example in history of a written constitution." (Short History of the English People.)

Bushnell says: "The first properly American constitution, a work in which the framers were permitted to give body and shape, for the first time to the genuine republican idea, that dwelt as an actuating force or inmost sense in all the New England Colonies.....the first one written out, as a complete frame of civil order in the new world, embodies all the essential features of the constitutions of our states and of the Republic itself, as they exist at the present day." (Historical Estimate, pp. 10-11.)

Baldwin says: "Historians concede that the first written constitution of representative government, ordained by men, was agreed on by the inhabitants of the three towns of Windsor, Hartford and Wethersfield, 250 years ago..... Never had a company of men deliberately met to frame a social compact, constituting a new and independent commonwealth, with definite officers, executive and legislative, and prescribed rules and modes of government, until the first planters of Connecticut came together for the great work on January 14, 1638-9." (Three Constitutions of Connecticut.)

Johnston says: "No king, no Congress presided over its birth; its seed was in the three towns. So far as its provisions are concerned, the King, the Parliament, the Warwick Grant, the Say and Sele Grant, might as well have been non-existent; Connecticut was as absolutely a State in 1639 as in 1776." (History of Connecticut.)

Robinson says: "In this instrument, quaint in phrase but strangely comprehensive in thought, reverent to God but aggressive and bold to all human beings of rank and authority, we have the first written constitution in history adopted by a free people, which asked consent from no king, and recognized no earthly allegiance, but to the sovereign commonwealth." (Connecticut Constitution.)

Trumbull says: "The Connecticut Constitution of 1638-9 is the foundation of the republican institutions of the Colony and the State." (Blue Laws True and False.)

Brinley says: "This remarkable document gave to Connecticut the pre-eminent place in Constitutional History. It established a Democracy pure and simple, recognizing neither King, Lords, or Parliament, nor owning dependence upon any power on earth. (Prefatory Note, Reprint Laws of 1673.)

It is an interesting fact that while one of these ancestors, *Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup> was chiefly responsible for the production of this instrument, it is to another of them, *Henry Wolcott*<sup>2</sup>, that we derive the chief and almost only light as to its origin. This *Henry Wolcott*<sup>2</sup>, like Pepys, used a species of shorthand, in which he was fond of making notes of sermons and other discourses which he heard; and his journal, also like the diary of Pepys, which, by the way was made thirty years later, lay for more than two centuries, a sealed book, no one having taken the necessary pains to decipher it, until at length the late Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull accom-

plished the task. One of the sermons or lectures\* recorded was delivered by *Mr. Hooker*<sup>1</sup> before the General Court, May 31, 1638, some seven months before that body adopted the Constitution, in which he formulated the cardinal principles on which the Constitution was subsequently based. Under the heads of "Doctrines" and "Reasons," *Mr. Wolcott* sets down these propositions from the lips of the preacher:

Doctrine 1: That the choice of public magistrates belongs unto the people by God's own allowance.

Doctrine 2: The privilege of election, which belongs unto the people, therefore must not be exercised according to their humors, but according to the blessed will and law of God.

Doctrine 3: They who have power to appoint officers and magistrates, it is in their power also, to set the bounds and limitations of the power and place unto which they call them.

Reason 1: Because the foundation of authority is laid firstly in the free consent of the people.

Reason 2: Because, by a free choice, the hearts of the people will be more inclined to the love of the persons [chosen] and more ready to yield [obedience].

Reason 3: Because of that duty and engagement of the people.

Twichell says: "In so few and in such words did young *Mr. Wolcott* of Windsor, set down the substance of that great manifesto of Liberty, how little dreaming that his jottings are the sole record by which more than two centuries later it shall be redeemed from oblivion and laurel with new and imperishable honor the memory of the divine and statesman who gave it voice." (Life of Winthrop.)

Johnston says: "It is on the banks of the Connecticut, under the mighty preaching of *Thomas Hooker* and in the constitution to which he gave life, if not form, that we draw the first breath of that atmosphere which is now so familiar to us." (History of Connecticut, p. 73.)

Fiske says: "It was the first written constitution known to history, that created a government, and it marked the beginnings of American democracy, of which *Thomas Hooker* deserves more than any other man, to be called the father. The government of the United States today is in lineal descent more nearly related to that of Connecticut than to that of any of the other thirteen colonies." (Beginnings of New England, pp. 127-8.)

Walker says: "The outline of principle and idea, the inspiration and spirit of them were *Thomas Hooker's*." (History of the First Church, Hartford.)

Eliot says: "The man who first visioned and did much to make possible our American Democracy." (History of New England.)

Other writers hold different views and some contend that there was little that was new in the Constitution of Connecticut, and little that did not exist at the time in the Government of Massachusetts, but even if the truth of this be admitted, the fact remains that *Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup>, in his letters to Winthrop and in his lecture before the General Court of Connecticut, was the first, so far as is known, to propound the essential features of the American system of government

\*Dr. Walker calls it a "lecture"; see his History of the First Church, Hartford, p. 105;—so does Dr. Trumbull.

as we know it to-day, but he was no advocate of unrestricted suffrage and the complete separation of church and state was an idea which probably never occurred to him.

It was formerly supposed that Roger Ludlow was largely responsible for the authorship of the Fundamental Orders, and since that has been disproved, it has generally been assumed that the work of drafting them was done by him; but this is purely a conjecture, and in all likelihood, a mistaken one. Roger Welles, Esq., in an article published in the Hartford Evening Post of March 23, 1889, shows that in all probability, Hopkins, Steele, Welles and Spencer did the work.

Mr. Welles says: "At a court held Sep. 10, 1639, the following order was passed, to wit, 'Mr. Hopkins, Mr. Welles, Mr. Steele, and Mr. Spencer are intreated to ripen some orders that were left unfinished by the former Court, as about provision for settling lands, testaments of the deceased,' etc., etc. These orders to be 'ripened' were those passed Oct. 10, 1639, before mentioned. But what was the 'former Court' here referred to? It was the former Court in which these after ripened orders were 'left unfinished.' That was its all sufficient designation. There was no court where these fundamental orders, or any orders of a fundamental character, could have been formulated between that held Jan. 14, 1638-9 and this court held Sept. 10, 1639. The inference is almost irresistible that the 'former Court' was the court held Jan. 14, 1638-9 (N. S. Jan. 24, 1639), and which then adopted the Fundamental Orders, but had not time to finish that part of the business relating to towns. This conclusion throws light on another question, namely, who drafted the Fundamental Orders? What more likely than that committee who were appointed to 'ripen the unfinished orders,' viz.: Messrs. Hopkins, Welles, Steele and Spencer, all of Hartford, and who were certainly the authors of our town system of local self-government. It seems altogether probable that the original committee which were chosen to do the business of drafting the Orders, should be selected to finish it."\*

While Connecticut differed from Massachusetts in some fundamental principles of government, the machinery for carrying it on was similar. Like Massachusetts, it had its Governor, Deputy Governor, Council of Assistants and Body of Deputies, composed of two representatives from each town; indeed, the governments of all the New England Colonies were much alike in these respects, though having clearly defined differences in policy. Massachusetts was theocratic, narrow and aristocratic in its government, and New Haven even more so; Connecticut as we have seen, was inclined to be liberal and democratic; Plymouth was somewhat less intolerant than Massachusetts, while Rhode Island, under the influence of *Roger Williams*, was liberal to a degree which seemed scandalous to Massachusetts and New Haven. It was indeed, regarded with aversion by all the other colonies. *Williams* held that no one should be persecuted on account of his religious belief and the equally unpalatable doctrine that no foreign potentate had the right to deed away the Indians' land without their consent and just compensation. These notions were so obnoxious to the prevailing sentiment in Massachusetts, that he was driven out of the colony.

\*Quoted in substance by Mr. Stiles in his *History of Wethersfield* (1, p. 77), who says this: "Mr. Welles, in this reference to the authors of the Constitution of 1639, makes a strong case against our own preconceived belief, as well as that hitherto held by Connecticut people generally, that Roger Ludlow Esq., of Windsor, was the author of the instrument."

The views of *Williams*, says Fiske, if logically carried out, involved the entire separation of Church and State, the equal protection of all forms of religious faith, the repeal of all laws compelling attendance on public worship and the abolition of tithes and all forced contribution to the support of religion.\* Though expelled from Massachusetts, *Williams* was notified privately by Governor Winslow that if he went to Narragansett Bay, he would be unmolested. Acting on this hint, he and some followers, in 1636 founded Providence, and subsequently other settlers, at Newport, cast in their lot with them. Thus the Colony of Rhode Island and the Providence Plantations was founded on the principle of universal toleration.

One unfortunate effect of this policy was, that it drew to Rhode Island all the religious cranks and disturbers of the peace who could find lodgment nowhere else. These people sorely tried the patience of the liberal-minded and kind-hearted founder of the colony, but he steadfastly adhered to his policy of toleration; and in Rhode Island, religious freedom was from the first, as it is to-day.

In 1657, the Commissioners of the United Colonies, so far forgot their dignity as to request Rhode Island to banish Quakers, as a measure to which "the rule of charitie doth oblige them." *Roger Williams* was at that time President of the colony and the Assembly replied: "We have no law among us whereby to punish any for only declaring by words, &c., their mindes and understandings concerning the things and ways of God, as to salvation and an eternal condition. And we, moreover finde that in those places where these people aforesaid, in this colony, are most of all suffered to declare themselves freely and are only opposed by arguments in discourse, there they last of all desire to come." (Records of the Colony of Rhode Island, vol. 1, p. 377.) This reply so enraged Massachusetts that it threatened to cut off the trade of Rhode Island, which, thereupon, appealed to Cromwell for protection and asked "not to be compelled to exercise any civil power over men's consciences." Yet *Williams* detested the Quakers.

Far different was the spirit shown at New Haven. Even Massachusetts could not vie with that colony for narrow-mindedness. The company which came with Eaton and Davenport were determined to carry the principles of local independent church government for the state, to its logical conclusion. It was not their intention to found a colony, but simply one or more towns, each absolutely independent of the others, and of every other form of government, except what they chose to make for themselves, or take from the Bible. No inducements which Massachusetts could offer were sufficient to persuade them to settle within her bounds. They had had all the government by others they cared for; and were now determined to govern themselves in accordance with their own ideas of religion and civic policy. Soon after their arrival they entered into a "plantation covenant," in which they declared "thatt as in matters thatt concerne the gathering and ordering of a chur[ch] so likewise in all publique offices w<sup>h</sup> concerne ciuill order, as choyce of magistrates and officers, making and repealing of lawes, deviding allotm<sup>ts</sup> of inheritance and all things of like nature, we would all

---

\*Rhode Island was over 150 years ahead of Massachusetts in absolving people from taxation to support a ministry they did not believe in. The power of the Unitarian movement early in the 19th century first divorced the support of the old Puritan Church from the town taxes, in Massachusetts, and put the support of the various churches of the other denominations on a voluntary basis.

of vs be ordered by those rules w<sup>h</sup> the scripture holds forth to vs." (New Haven Colony Records, vol. 1, p. 12.) In other words, they proposed to follow the Mosaic Law as their chief rule for government. None but church members were to exercise the rights of suffrage and none but the "seven pillars of the church" were to admit members of the church. Church and town were to be one, and that one was to be, and remain, independent of all other towns, churches and governments. The settlers at Guilford and Milford adopted practically the same policy; like New Haven, each had its "seven pillars of the church;" its own private General Court and its Magistratical Court; but Milford did backslide to the extent of admitting six planters into the body politic who were not church members.

Thus each of these three neighboring towns was in 1639, free and independent of each other and every other political body, knowing no law but local church law.

Although New Haven wanted none but local law for itself, it was by no means averse to imposing its rule on others; indeed, it took effective measures to do so. Taking time by the forelock, it secured from the Indians, by the usual scandalous means, a large area of surrounding country, which it would dispose of only on the condition that settlers should submit themselves to New Haven in civil matters. Three towns, Branford, Stamford, and Southold, L. I., soon sprang up on this land, and under the terms of purchase became subject to New Haven. They were not allowed local law and became greatly dissatisfied with New Haven law. In 1664, twenty of the settlers of Stamford left in disgust. In 1654, the law officer appointed by the jurisdiction of New Haven was addressed in town meeting at Stamford by one of the members as follows: "Let us have our votes. There is no justice in your New Haven tyranny. We have no English laws or rights. We have no liberties. We have no justice here. We are mere asses for fools to ride, and our backs are well nigh broken. You make laws when you please and what you please, you execute them as you please; you lay what rates you please, and give what reasons you please. We are bondmen and slaves, and there will be no better times for us till our task-masters are well out of the way." (Huntington's History of Stamford, pp. 77-8.) This dissatisfaction had much to do with the dissolution of New Haven Colony in 1665, because it prepared many to gladly welcome the change.

The complete political isolation of New Haven and its sister towns, Milford and Guilford, was not destined to be of long duration, for in 1644, only six years after the founding of the first settlement, fear of the Indians induced them to join in the Union of the New England Colonies for mutual defense. This was known as the Confederacy of the United Colonies of New England. The agreement was between the "Plantations vnder the Goument of the Massachusetts, the Plantacons vnder the Goument of New Plymouth, the Plantacons vnder the Goument of Connecticut and the Goument of New Haven w<sup>h</sup> the Plantacons in Combinacon therew<sup>h</sup>." (Plymouth Colony Records, vol. 9, p. 3.)

Distasteful as it was to combine, the advantages of the confederation could not be enjoyed unless the towns about New Haven should unite under one jurisdiction and this was done. The articles of Confederation between the colonies were adopted in Boston, May 19, 1643, Theophilus Eaton and *Thomas Gregson*<sup>1</sup>



being the Commissioners for New Haven, and prospectively, for the other towns. By October 27, 1643, the expected combination had taken place and the several towns, by Deputies, held the first General Court at New Haven.

The Confederacy of the United Colonies of New England continued until it was dissolved by the revocation of the Massachusetts Charter in 1684. It was intended for mutual defense and the administration was vested in a body of eight Commissioners, two for each party to the agreement. The importance of this compact, both in its bearing on the history of the times and the future political history of the country, can hardly be over estimated. It was the undoubted forerunner and prototype of the present confederation of the States. Though primarily intended for mutual protection by concerted action in time of danger, it was nevertheless the first step in the direction of united action of any kind by the colonies. Though comparatively short-lived, the remembrance of it lived as an agreeable tradition among the people,—an expedient which had worked successfully and which might again be called into play when the situation required it. The equal representation of the different bodies forming the alliance by two Commissioners, at once suggests the present similar representation of the states in the Senate by two Senators and there can be no doubt that the one was the parent of the other. The struggles of Massachusetts, by far the largest party to the agreement, for a greater representation than the others, her final acquiescence in equality, the successful working of the plan for so many years and the real or fancied protection it afforded to the weaker members to the compact against aggression by the stronger, were all reasons which must have exercised a powerful influence, both on the minds of the framers of the national constitution and on those of the people and commonwealths which finally accepted it.

The small number of Commissioners, only eight for all the colonies, and the almost dictatorial powers conferred on them in matters lying within their sphere, gave great dignity and weight to the office of Commissioner and raised it to a rank inferior to no other office within the gift of the people, not even excepting the governorship. In times of danger, indeed, the Commissioners wielded a power far beyond that of the Governors, for they constituted the supreme council which was in effect a commission of dictatorship.

In this connection, it is curious to note that Rhode Island, excluded from the Federation of 1643, on account of what were then thought her too radical views on religious toleration, was the last of the colonies to accept the Federal constitution of 1789, and for a time it was thought she would never subscribe. It would be interesting to know to what extent this action was influenced by her former isolation and the inherited prejudice of her people against federation.

Of this ancestry, no less than seven served as Commissioners for the United Colonies of New England, viz: *Mr. Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, *Mr. Benjamin Fenn*<sup>1</sup> of Milford, *Mr. Thomas Gregson*<sup>1</sup> and *Mr. William Whiting*<sup>\*</sup> of New Haven, *Mr. John Wadsworth*<sup>2</sup>, *Governor Thomas Welles*<sup>1</sup>, *Governor John Webster*<sup>1</sup>, all of Hartford.

In every branch of government, from the highest to the lowest, this ancestry

---

<sup>\*</sup>“Ja[n]: 28<sup>th</sup>: 1646 (7). The Gou<sup>r</sup> and Mr. Whiting, are desired to attend the place of Commission<sup>rs</sup> for the United Colonies for this next yeare.” (Conn. Col. Recs., 1, p. 147.)

played an important part. *Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup>, if not the Governor of Connecticut in name, was so in deed, for his mind dominated the colony. He was one of the great men of his time and would have been a great man in any other time. Though his memory has always been revered in New England, it is only in comparatively recent times that the full import of his work has been known; and even now, the knowledge of his influence upon the constitutional history of this country is comparatively limited; but in time his fame will spread and he will undoubtedly receive his just place in the estimation of the people, as one of the chief moulders of our institutions. Governor Winthrop says of him: "For piety, prudence, wisdom, zeal, learning and what else might make him serviceable in the place and time he lived in, [he] might be compared with men of greatest note; and he shall need no other praise." (Winthrop, 2, p. 310.) This tribute is the more remarkable, as coming from one whose opinions had often clashed with *Hooker's*. Winthrop also tells an amusing anecdote of this great man. He says: "*Mr. Hooker* being to preach at Cambridge, the governour and many others went to hear him (though the governour did very seldom go from his own congregation upon the Lord's day.) He preached in the afternoon and having gone on, with much strength of voice and intention of spirit, about a quarter of an hour, he was at a stand and told the people, that God had deprived him of both his strength and matter, etc., and so went forth and about half an hour after, returned again, and went on to very good purpose about two hours." (Winthrop, 1, p. 304.)

*Thomas Hooker's* fame was not confined to this country. Before he left England his power had been strongly felt. Rev. Samuel Collins, vicar of Braintree, wrote in 1629, "of having talked with *Rev. Thomas Hooker*, then of Chelmsford, and later of Cambridge, Mass.," to the effect that "Mr. Hooker desired that he should not be brought before the High Commission, but be allowed quietly to depart out of the diocese and many discreet divines thought it would be the safest way to grant his wish. The stop of trade had bred much discontent in that country and the jealousies of the tumultuous, vulgar would be increased by a rigorous proceeding against him. If he was suspended by the High Commission it was the intention of *Hooker's* friends and himself to settle his abode in Essex, and maintenance was promised him. His genius would still haunt all the pulpits. He had great popularity and influence, especially with young ministers, to whom he was an oracle, and their principle library. In case he should be gone from Chelmsford, Collins had given advice as to his successor, a man who would draw tumults and troops of the country to their inns and shops."

Two weeks later (3 June, 1629), he wrote that *Hooker* had gone to Leicestershire and then to London, to appear before the Bishop and that "all men's heads, tongues, eyes and ears are in London and all the countries about London, taken up with plotting, talking and expecting what will be the conclusion of *Mr. Hooker's* business. Cambridge disputes it pro et con, it drowns the noise of the greate question of Tonnage and Poundage. . . . If he be once quietly gone, my Lord hath overcome the greatest difficulty in governing this parte of his diocese." (David's Nonconformity in Essex, pp. 151-2.)

"Ten miles west from Chelmsford is High Laver, where *Roger Williams* resided in 1629; and in his 'Bloody Tenent Yet More Bloody,' he refers to riding with



*Hooker* to and from Sempringham. *Williams* at that time was chaplain to Sir William Masham of Otes, High Laver." (N. E. Reg., 56, pp. 378-9.)

What a strange coincidence, this chance meeting of these two men, each destined to be such a power in shaping the character of a great nation: one as the Apostle of religious and the other of political liberty. Of *Hooker* we have spoken; of *Williams* little need be said; his fame is established, his opinions have triumphed and are well nigh universal among English-speaking people. Of the man himself, a kinder soul never lived; his charity embraced all and his record forms a bright spot in an intolerant age. He was the undoubted founder of Rhode Island and served as its Governor, or President, as the office was then called, in that colony.

Others of this ancestry who held similar office were:

*Thomas Welles*<sup>1</sup> and *John Webster*<sup>1</sup>, Governors of Connecticut, and *Richard Ward*<sup>3</sup>, Governor of Rhode Island, whose son also was Governor.

The next highest office after that of Governor, or Commissioner of the United Colonies, was Senator, or Assistant as it was called. The Assistants formed a sort of Supreme Court and Upper Chamber of the Legislature combined. The office was held by the following:

*Mr. Samuel Appleton*<sup>2</sup> of Ipswich, Mass.; *Mr. Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford; *Mr. Benjamin Fenn*<sup>1</sup> of Milford; *Mr. Thomas Gregson*<sup>1</sup> of New Haven; *Mr. Anthony Howkins*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington; *Mr. John Nash*<sup>2</sup> of New Haven; *Mr. John Sayles*<sup>1</sup> of Providence; *Mr. Richard Tew*<sup>1</sup> of Newport; *Mr. Edmund Tapp*<sup>1</sup> of Milford; *Mr. William Whiting*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford; *Mr. Roger Williams*<sup>1</sup> of Rhode Island; *Mr. John Webster*<sup>1</sup> of Connecticut; *Mr. John Wadsworth*<sup>2</sup> of Hartford; *Mr. Henry Wolcott*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor; *Mr. Thomas Welles*<sup>1</sup> of Connecticut; *Mr. Joseph Whiting*<sup>3</sup> of New Haven, and *Mr. Thomas Ward*<sup>2</sup> of Rhode Island. *John Moore, Esq.*<sup>1</sup> of Charleston, S. C., was also a member of the Upper Chamber of the Legislature in his state. This list comprises one out of ten of the male ancestors here recorded. Almost all of these same men served also as Deputies before becoming Assistants. Other Deputies were:

*John Allen*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, Mass.; *James Boosey*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford; *William Chittenden*<sup>1</sup> of Guilford, Conn.; *David Goodrich*<sup>2</sup> of Wethersfield; *William Goodrich*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield; *Jonathan Gilbert*<sup>2</sup> of Hartford; *Thomas Hart*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington; *Deacon Stephen Hart*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington; *Deacon Thomas Hart*<sup>3</sup> of Farmington, (Kensington Society); *John Judd*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington; *Deacon Anthony Judd*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, (Kensington Society); *Deacon John Moore*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor; *Matthew Marvin*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford; *Deacon Ralph Mousall*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, Mass.; *Samuel Newton*<sup>2</sup> of Milford; *James North*<sup>3</sup>, Esq. of New Britain; *Mr. John Plumb*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield; *Deacon Medad Pomeroy*<sup>2</sup> of Northampton, Mass.; *Thomas Stanley*<sup>1</sup> of Lynn, Mass.; *John Stanley*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington; *Mr. John Steele*<sup>1</sup> and his son, *Samuel Steele*<sup>2</sup>, both of Hartford; *John Tillinghast*<sup>2</sup> of Providence; *Thomas Thomson*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington; *Deacon John Upham*<sup>1</sup> and *Deacon Phineas Upham*<sup>3</sup>, his grandson, both of Malden, Mass.; *Deacon John Wadsworth*<sup>3</sup> of Farmington; *Mr. William Wadsworth*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford; *Deacon John Whiting*<sup>2</sup> of New Haven; *Mr. Samuel Wolcott*<sup>3</sup> of Wethersfield; and *Henry Collins Flagg*<sup>6</sup> of New Haven; so that out of a total of 171 male ancestors, 49, or more than one quarter, served in one or other branch of the Legislature. "*The Worshipful*

*Thomas Hart*<sup>2</sup> served for many years as Speaker of the House and at the end of every session of the General Court, as the Legislature was called, was usually voted a stipend of 30 shillings for his services.

Before becoming Governor of Connecticut, *Mr. Thomas Welles*<sup>1</sup> was Treasurer, then Secretary of the Colony. Before becoming Governor of Rhode Island, *Mr. Richard Ward*<sup>3</sup> was Secretary and Attorney General of that Colony; his sons, Thomas and Henry, its Secretaries, and his son, Samuel, its Governor. *Mr. Thomas Gregson*<sup>1</sup> was Treasurer of the New Haven Colony; *Mr. William Whiting*<sup>1</sup> was Treasurer of Connecticut, while minor colonial and town offices were held by so many that it would be tedious to name them all.

It might seem strange to one unacquainted with the facts, that being English colonies, the home government should not have been more of a factor than it was in the affairs of early New England government. At first, the mother country seems not to have bothered itself about the settlers. Perhaps it was glad to get rid of such troublesome people. And as there was little wealth among them, there was not much to attract attention on that score. The charters under which they operated were hardly more than certificates of independence in everything but name; leaving the people free to make their own laws, provided they did not conflict with the laws of England and the practical effect was, that with the exception of one or two troublesome episodes, the colonies enjoyed virtual independence. The English yoke was light; if it had been otherwise there is little doubt it would have been cast off long before it was. Massachusetts obtained its charter in 1630, and in 1661 both Connecticut and Rhode Island received from Charles II, charters entirely to their liking. *Roger Williams*<sup>1</sup> went to England to obtain his, and in it, he and *Richard Tew*<sup>1</sup> and a few other important men of the colony are mentioned by name. Also in the charter for Connecticut, nineteen important men are named, among whom, we find *Anthony Howkins*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, *Henry Wolcott*<sup>2</sup> of Windsor, and Richard, son of *Thomas Lord*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford. Though the Connecticut charter was highly satisfactory to Connecticut, it was far from being so to New Haven, which suddenly found itself merged into Connecticut and its separate existence brought to an end. What the object of this treatment was does not clearly appear. Although this measure was highly distasteful to the dominant party in New Haven Colony, it found ready acceptance with a great many of the inhabitants, who preferred to live under Connecticut rule than under that of the religious oligarchy of New Haven, and after three years of wrangling, the arrangement was finally agreed to. New Haven was asked to send two of her best men to the General Court at Hartford, and *John Nash*<sup>2</sup> was one of the two selected.



*Rev. Samuel Peters, Compiler of the Blue Laws.  
Courtesy of his great grand daughter Mrs. E. O. Flagg.*

## CHAPTER VI

### THE LAW AND ITS ADMINISTRATION

To the Puritan, the Bible was the veritable and literal word of God and the unerring rule of life in all matters temporal as well as spiritual.

In the words of the New Haven resolution of June 4, 1639: "The Scriptures doe holde forth a perfect rule for the directiō and gouernm<sup>t</sup> of all men in all duet[ies] w<sup>h</sup> they are to performe to God and men as well in the gou'm<sup>t</sup> of famylies and comonwealths as in matters of the chur[ch]."\*

Having cast off all ecclesiastical restraints, Anglican as well as Roman, each man or congregation, was free to interpret Holy Writ according to his or their best lights; a task, however, not to be undertaken without the most conscientious and scrupulous study, hence their eagerness for instruction. Sermons two or three hours long often did little towards clearing up even one of the countless knotty problems involved; and as there was no standard of authority among them on theological matters, it is not surprising that opinions differed. Disputation was indeed the order of the day; the disputes frequently leading to quarrels of a more or less serious nature and to the splitting up of churches and communities. Differences of opinion concerning government and theology had much to do with the several migrations from the "Bay Colony" to the Connecticut River valley in 1635 and 1636; but the relief from discord thus secured was but temporary, for new differences soon arose, followed by new dissensions. At Wethersfield, as early as 1641, the majority of the people shook the dust of the place from their feet and went to Stamford,\*\* and again in 1659, these discords reached such a pass there, that the pastor, the Rev. John Russell and other prominent men went further up the river and founded a new town called Hadley. *Governor Webster*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford was one of the leaders in that movement. The dispute which caused this upheaval related to certain obscure points on infant baptism, well-nigh unintelligible to the modern reader. At Hartford, in 1669, disputes over certain doctrinal differences of opinion caused such a disturbance that the church was split in two, and a large part of the society under the leadership of *Rev. Mr. John Whiting*<sup>2</sup>, petitioned the General Court in October of that year "for their approbation for a distinct walkeing in Congregational Church order"; which was approved, and a new church formed, *Mr. Whiting* becoming the pastor.\*\*\*

The party which founded New Haven, after a short sojourn in the "Bay Colony," concluded it would be impossible for them to live there in peace, and prudently took their departure for the Quinipiac, where there were none but the benighted natives to hold other views than their own, and where they devoutly hoped to prevent the intrusion of all godless people who differed with them on matters of governmental church doctrine.

While there were endless points of dispute between the various independent

\*New Haven Colony Records, 1, p. 12.

\*\*Stiles' *Ancient Wethersfield*, vol. I, pp. 142-145.

\*\*\*Col. Rec. of Conn., 2, p. 120.

churches, there seems to have been pretty general accord on certain fundamental matters. There was harmony in the belief that they were the "chosen people of God," "His dear children," "Choice seed sifted from a whole nation," etc. They assumed that they only, understood the true meaning of God's word, practiced its precepts and were, therefore, a favored people, the children of light, while all the rest of the world lay in sin and outer darkness. To them, the biblical account of the Children of Israel fitted their case exactly; they were the modern Israel and New England their Canaan; hence their special love for the Old Testament. They accepted their state of peculiar blessedness with a serious mind. To them life was a trial, and earthly happiness, if not actually a sin, partook at least, of the nature of sin. They were also in accord as to the proper observance of the Sabbath and in the necessity for humiliation and self-abasement, in which they were certainly right, if one may judge of them by their astonishing self-righteousness.

Regarding the law, their opinion was unanimous in favor of local home made law, as opposed to law of any other kind, except that of Moses. The very thought of English law was distasteful to them. Nominally, it is true, they were subject to it, but practically they had as little to do with it as possible; and of all legal measures, an appeal to England was to them the most abhorrent.

Local law reached its logical conclusion in New Haven where all the ordinary affairs of life were regulated by it; from the standard of moral conduct for the individual, to the seating of the people in the meeting-house.

In 1781, Rev. Samuel Peters published his History of Connecticut which contained a list of the so-called "Blue Laws" of the New Haven Colony. This list, notwithstanding the fact that it has been assailed as a libel from the time it was published to the present day,\* received the widest publicity and credence.

One writer says of it: "Peters' false and burlesque history of his native state has held its own against exposures and refutations repeatedly made on the highest authority and in the most public manner. Grave and stately historians, poets, rhymsters and pamphleteers, orators 'on the stump' and orators of the lyceum, lawyers before juries and retailers of old and new jokes in Europe and in America, have persisted in giving renewed life to the malicious falsehoods and silly caricature published by the revengeful, exasperated and mendacious Peters, and so we fear it will continue to the end of time."\*\* This is but a sample of the abuse heaped on the head of a man whose chief sin seems to have been that he told an unpalatable truth. Perhaps one reason for the persistent belief in Peters is due to the fact that his statements are true in general, if not always so in particular. Moreover, his detractors, have generally been prejudiced, and not disposed to deal with strict candor in their attempts at refutation. Mr. Walter F. Prince in an article of great research, entitled "An Examination of Peters' Blue Laws," printed in the Annual Report of the American Historical Association for 1898, shows that over one-half the laws, cited by Peters, actually did exist in New Haven, expressly, or in the form of judicial custom under the common

\*As late as October 1915, in an article in Harper's Magazine, Albert Bushnell Hart classes Peters (whom he calls Richard instead of Samuel and gives the date of his book as 1829 instead of 1781), as one of the American historical liars.

\*\*N. E. Reg., 31, p. 238.

law; that more than four-fifths of them existed in the same fashion, in one or more colonies of New England; and that Peters took twenty-eight of the laws in his list of forty-five from the History of New England by Daniel Neal, which was published in London in 1747, and which contains in the appendix "An Abridgement" of the Laws and Ordinances of New England in the Year 1700. Some of the so-called laws on Peters' list were probably not actual written laws but simply customs, which had, nevertheless, all the force of law. Peters has been roundly abused for what is called his lack of candor, the accusation being that without actually departing from the truth, he often gives to the law a ludicrous turn which it does not actually possess. Instead of stating the law as it read, he was fond of citing extreme instances to which it would apply. One of his laws says: "No one shall run on the Sabbath day or walk in his garden, or elsewhere, except reverently to and from meeting." Mr. Prince shows that reference is here had to several laws which were familiar in Connecticut and Massachusetts in 1668, to the effect that running on the Sabbath near the meeting-house was forbidden, and there was a fine of 40s. for jumping or riding in such vicinity. Another law forbade "unnecessary walking in the streets or fields." As most walking in the streets, "except to and from meeting," would be unnecessary on the Sabbath day, the closing clause then is in the nature of a corollary from the law. This method of statement would, of course, be highly objectionable and misleading, were it not a fact that the prohibition did exist. All walking on the Sabbath, "except reverently to and from meeting," was actually regarded as highly objectionable at this time in New England and would be likely to subject the doer to disagreeable consequences of one kind or another.

Again, Peters says: "No one shall travel, cook victuals, make beds, sweep house, cut hair or shave on the Sabbath day." "Here we have," Mr. Prince says, "what was probably intended as an exhibit of extreme cases, to which the law against unnecessary work would apply." There was a statute of Massachusetts in 1668 to the effect that any servile work on the Sabbath not of piety, charity, or necessity, should be punished by fines, beginning with 10 shillings and doubling with any repetition of the offense. (Records of Mass., 4, part 2, p. 395.)

If, in stating the law as he did, Peters sought to convey a false impression, he is of course justly open to the charge of a lack of candor, but that he did not do so, must be evident to any careful student of Puritan customs. Andrews in his History of the First Church, New Britain, relates of *Deacon Elijah Hart*<sup>2</sup>, who died as late as 1800: "His business was all laid aside at 4 o'clock Saturday afternoon by himself, workmen and servants, his face shaved, his long boots brushed and his cows milked before sunset."\* This was perhaps a somewhat late survival of a custom formerly universal in every well-regulated New England household since the time of the emigration; and it is well within the memory of many people now living, that in their childhood, cooking, sweeping and shaving on the Sabbath, were regarded with disfavor in many a New England household. Even the making of beds was not necessary on the Sabbath, ending as it did at sundown, Sunday.

---

\*History of the First Church, New Britain, p. 151.

One of Peters' laws which has received the severest criticism is: that "No woman shall kiss her child on the Sabbath or fasting day." This evidently refers to kissing in public and that such an exhibition of earthly weakness should have been regarded by the Puritan as a highly improper and "lascivious manifestation of carnal affection," there can be little doubt. Dr. Barnaby, a pre-Revolutionary writer, in his "Travels" says, that "a captain of one of the English ships of war stationed at Boston some years ago, returning from a cruise on Sunday was met at the wharf by his wife, whom he embraced and kissed before spectators and thereby gave grave offense. It was considered an act of indecency and a flagrant profanation of the Sabbath," so that he was arrested and whipped for it. This may be true or not, but it illustrates a feeling which undoubtedly did exist.

Mr. Prince says: "It is interesting in this connection to find that in the year 1670 in New London, Conn., John Lewis and Sarah Chapman were prosecuted for sitting together on the Lord's Day under an apple tree in Goodman Chapman's orchard."\*

Peters may have been wrong in ascribing all the "Blue Laws" to New Haven Colony but even this is by no means certain. The fact that they were not recorded does not necessarily signify that the prohibitions did not exist through custom if not by written law.

While it may well seem absurd that there should have been a ban on the playing of any instruments of music save the drum, trumpet and jews'-harp, this is certainly not more extraordinary than that a youth of about twenty, should have been publicly hanged in Boston for the sin of being a Quaker; a fact about which there is no doubt. The drum was used to summon people to church and both the drum and trumpet were used in war. Perhaps the elders thought the jews'-harp should furnish all the harmony needed for other occasions, and it was doubtless in favor too, because there were no lascivious associations connected with it.

Peters may have exaggerated somewhat. He says death was the punishment for making a fire in the woods which afterwards spread and burned a house; and we know that a law of this kind in Massachusetts applied only to those who caused the damage intentionally. He says no one was to read common prayer; keep Christmas or Saints' days, make mince pies or dance. It has been vehemently denied that there were any such laws in New Haven. Certainly nothing of the kind appears on the records; but if there were no written laws of the sort, it was doubtless because there was no occasion for them. Such "profane and godless" practices as those mentioned, would not have been tolerated in that colony, law or no law. Even in Massachusetts, where the laxity in church discipline had scandalized the New Haven settlers, the General Court in 1659, enacted: "That whosoever shall be found observing any such day as Christmas, or the like, either by forbearing of labour, feasting, or any other way, vpon any such accounts as aforesajd, euery such person so offending shall pay for euery such offence five shillings, as a fine to the county." (Rec. of Mass., 4, part 1, p. 366); and prior to 1662, the same court passed a law making it penal to use the

---

\*Hist. of New London, Caulkins, p. 250.



book of Common Prayer. To this law, the Royal Commission objected in 1665, but the General Court in their answer refused to change it.\*

Peters says: "No Priest shall abide in the Dominion: he shall be banished, and suffer death on his return. Priests may be seized by any one without a warrant." There was such a law in Massachusetts and it is not likely that priests were regarded with more favor in New Haven than in Massachusetts. According to Peters, when it appeared that an accused had confederates and refused to discover them, he was to be racked. Lace costing more than two shillings a yard was not to be worn. Every male was to have his hair cut round according to a cap.\*\* These were all laws of Massachusetts and while no such enactments can be found recorded in New Haven, it is highly probable that similar customs prevailed there.

It is true, as Peters says, that there were requirements in New Haven forbidding food or lodging to "any Quakers, Ranters, Adamites or such like notorious heritiques."\*\*\* (Col. Rec. of Conn., 1, p. 283; enacted Oct. 2, 1656.) No one was allowed to buy or sell land without the permission of the selectmen. Whoever published a lie to the prejudice of his neighbor or "pernicious to the publique weale," was to be fined ten shillings for the first offense or sit in the stocks.† A debtor, swearing he had no estate, was to be taken from prison and sold to make satisfaction. Dice and cards were excluded from the colony and a person having them in his possession was to be fined.‡ No man was to court a maid without her parents' consent under penalty of a fine. Married persons were to live together, or be fined or imprisoned.

It is also true, as Mr. Prince points out, that if Peters had been able to take his laws from the record books, he might have added many to his list which were quite as "blue" as any mentioned by him; but this is a fact about which his traducers are silent. The following are given by Mr. Prince as samples of what he might have said without overstepping the truth:

There was a law to the effect that a child over 16 years old who is stubborn and rebellious shall be put to death;|| and another that a child over 16 years old who strikes or curses his father or mother shall be put to death.¶

Whoever, professing the Christian Religion, shall wittingly and willingly deny any of the bookes of the Old Testament or New (the Song of Solomon among others) to be the infallible word of God, may be whipped 40 lashes or fined £50. On the second offense he shall be banished or be put to death.§

\*Rec. of Mass., 4, part 2, p. 220.

\*\*This was the usual custom among the Puritans and gained for them the appellation of roundheads.

\*\*\*In 1681, Boston selectmen presented "to this Court mr Henry Sherlot a frenchman y<sup>t</sup> is newly come into this Towne as he saith a Dancing master &c., a person very insolent & ill fame that Raues and scoffes at Religion of a Turbulent spirit in no way fitt to be tolerated to live in this place," and desired that he be "removed & sent away and not only out of this Towne but Colony as a person not w<sup>th</sup> safety to be Admitted to live amongst us," and the Court voted that "mr sherlot the frenchman dancer & fencer be remooved out of the Country."

†Col. Rec. of Conn., 1, 538.

‡This was a Massachusetts law of 1672, but card playing was prohibited throughout New England.

||Acts and laws of Connecticut, Revision of 1702, p. 13.

¶Ib., p. 13.

§Rec. of Mass., 3, p. 260.



Wosoever marries two wives or more shall be banished or executed.\*

A man who curses God or reproaches the holy Religion of God as if it were but a politick device to keep ignorant men in awe . . . shall be put to death.\*\*

Whoever shall lie in wait and put out an eye or eyes of another, so that the person is thereby made blind, shall suffer death.\*\*\*

Any man who shall use tobacco publicly shall be fined, or if he do so in his own house, or in the house of another before strangers, he shall be fined.†

Any single person, without a servant, wishing to keep house by himself, must get the consent of the town where he lives, unless he be a public officer.‡

Persons not proved guilty but being under a strong suspicion of guilt, may be punished, but not so severely as would be the case had they been convicted.¶

Just as we now have laws without number which would hardly be tolerated anywhere but in a free republic, so many of the laws of the colonies were of a kind which one would think no tyrant would dare promulgate; yet they were made by the very people who had sought refuge from tyranny in the new world. The laws of New Haven were bad enough when kept for home consumption and applied only to the godly people who approved of them; but when forced on neighboring communities, as they were, they became intolerable and led to revolt; as we have seen in a preceding chapter.

Barbarous punishments were used but not often. In 1682, Maria, a negress is said to have been burned alive in Boston for having set fire to a house. A negro slave of *Mr. Samuel Wolcott*<sup>3</sup> of Wethersfield set fire to a house in Northampton, was taken to Boston, tried, hung and then burned. It is a curious coincidence that *Medad Pomeroy*<sup>2</sup> went to Boston on this business and Constable Woodward, probably a grandson of *Henry Woodward*<sup>1</sup> had charge of the prisoner.¶

The common punishments for such crimes as counterfeiting, concealing goods, blasphemy, playing cards, familiarity with the devil, slander and reproaching authority, were hanging, whipping, standing on the gallows or in the pillory with a paper signifying the crime, "Run the Gantlett," through the military companies; to have an ear nailed to the pillory and then have it cut off; to lose both ears; to have the tongue pierced with a hot iron, etc.

There were several courts, viz: The General Court, which was both court and legislature, was composed of the Governor, the Deputy Governor, the Magistrates or Assistants and the Deputies,—the latter answering to our representatives of the present day were annually elected; two from each town in the colony. The

\*Coll., Maine Hist. Society, series 1, vol. 1, p. 370.

\*\*Part of third paragraph under "Capitall Lawes" of New Haven, Code of 1655.

\*\*\*Acts and Laws of Conn., Rev. of 1750, p. 69.

†Rec. of Mass., vol. I, p. 126.

‡Acts and Laws of Conn., Rev. of 1750, p. 152.

¶Thomas Pettet was whipped for "suspition of slaunder, idleness and stubbornenes." Rec. of Mass., I, p. 194.

¶*Deacon Pomeroy*<sup>2</sup> was employed fifteen days for which he charged 30 s; horse 12 s; diet 14 s; shaving 4 s; making irons 4 s; expense to Springfield 5 s; a total of 69 s. Constable Woodward charged for two men to keep the prisoner 2 s, 6 d; 2 days diet 1 s, 6; two men and horses to Springfield 13 s. (Trumbull's History of Northampton, vol. 1, p. 377.)

Assistants acted both as senators and judges. This Court made laws and prohibitions, gave council, administered censures and occasionally attended, though extra judicially, to questions of morals, manners and religion, as well as matters of general interest.

The Particular Court was constituted by the substitution of twelve jurors in place of the Deputies of the General Court. It dealt judicially in civil actions, debts and trespass of over 40 shillings in value, and with grave crimes and wrongs.

The Town Courts were established in 1639, when the General Court directed, each town annually, to "choose out 3, 5, or 7 of their cheefe Inhabitants, whereof one to be chosen moderator," etc., to hear and determine all controversies, either trepasses or debts not exceeding 40 shillings, provided both parties live in the same town.\* (Col. Rec. of Conn., 1, p. 37.)

There seem not to have been many practising lawyers among the Puritans of New England during the seventeenth century.

Only one, *Thomas Burnham*<sup>1</sup>, appears among the members of this ancestry and the law was probably not his chief occupation. As has generally been the custom in new and partly civilized countries, judgment was rendered in most cases by the magistrates without the aid of lawyers.\*\* Lechford says: "The parties in all causes speake themselves for the most part, and some of the Magistrates where they thinke cause requireth, doe the part of Advocates without fee or reward." (Lechford's "Plain Dealing", edited by J. Hammond Trumbull, p. 69.)\*\*\*

*Thomas Burnham*'s<sup>1</sup> name appears on the court record in a number of cases from 1649. At the court of March 5th., 1662-3, *Jonathan Gilbert*<sup>2</sup> complained of him for "abusive carriage towards him in reference to Abigail Betts" and *Burnham* was required to give bond for £10, "that he will carry good behavior towards all persons in this Colony until Quarter Court in June next ensuing."

Abigail Betts, wife of John Betts, who was a school teacher in Hartford, was accused of blasphemy for having said that "Christ was a bastard and that she could prove it by scripture." *Thomas Burnham*<sup>1</sup> undertook her defense and saved her life.

Although the colonies were nominally and legally under English law, they were in fact under Congregational Church Government. The author of the *Burnham Family History* says of this case: "The tacit introduction into the

\*In civil cases involving an amount under forty shillings, the trial was to the court; in others, a jury of six or twelve was to be provided. The governor, deputy-governor with two magistrates had power to hold a Particular Court; and in case neither governor nor deputy-governor was present, three magistrates could hold the court. (Judicial and Civil History of Conn., pp. 126-7.)

\*\*The following entries from the Windsor Records probably refer to the doings of the Town Court. "The Court kept this 25th June 1669, was by Mr. Wolcott assistant, Capt. Neubery (son of *Thomas Neuberry*) Commissioner and two of the townsmen, *Deacon Moore*<sup>2</sup> and *Matthew Grant*."

"Jan. 6, 1650. William Bewell, Plaintiff, against *Joseph Loomis Sen.* defendant. An action for trespass and damage 7 bushell of Indian Corn. In this action we finde for the plaintive damage 6-¼ bushells of Indian Corn and cost 2 s. 6 d."

"William Thrall plaintiff, against *Eltved Pomeroy* defendant an action to the damage of £1-7 s.-0 d. In this action, we finde for the plaintiff damage £1-7 s. 0 d. Cost £0 3 s. 6 d." Stiles' *Ancient Windsor*, 1, pp. 90, 91.)

\*\*\*It is said that when Peter the Great visited London, he was more surprised by the number of lawyers he saw at the law courts, than by anything else and could not imagine what useful purpose they could serve. He remarked that in all his dominions, he had but two lawyers and hoped to cut their heads off when he returned.

statutes of the State, of the Congregational form of government was undoubtedly the germ of our republication institutions. Against this change *Thomas Burnham* in this instance squarely set himself by demanding a return to the legal practice." At this time, it was customary to bring all civil affairs under church discipline, which in effect was to establish the law of Moses. *Thomas Burnham*<sup>1</sup> determined that in the case of his client, the law of England should be used. Under that law, blasphemy was not a capital crime, while under the law of Moses, it was, for it is written: "he that blasphemeth the name of the Lord, he shall surely be put to death." (Leviticus XXIV, 16.)

He won his case but "in saving her neck," as the record has it, incurred the displeasure of the court to such a degree that they passed the following sentence on him:

"At a Quarter Court held at Hartford, March 10, 1662, *Thomas Burnham's* Accusation in the Case of Jo: Betts; That y<sup>e</sup> said *Burnham's* carriage therein hath been very Scandalous & Lascivious and pernicious; thereby interrupting the peace and tending to corrupt the manners of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects, the members of this Corporation. In reference to *Thomas Burnham's* Accusation, the Court Judge him guilty thereof, And doe Adiudge him to be committed to y<sup>e</sup> Custody of ye<sup>e</sup> Prisonkeeper, there to be secured during the pleasure of y<sup>e</sup> Court. And further this Court doth disfranchise the said *Burnham* of y<sup>e</sup> privildge of his freedom in this Corporation. And likewise doe prohibit him for future pleading any causes or cases in this Civil Court except his owne. And that when he shall be remitted out of Prison he shall give in Security to y<sup>e</sup> Court or Secretary for his good behavior til the Quarter Court in June next.

Extracted out of y<sup>e</sup> Records

pr Dan<sup>n</sup> Clark, Sec<sup>r</sup>"

From this sentence, two days later he appealed to the General Court on the following grounds:

"1. We humbly conceive y<sup>t</sup> we had not exact Justice in that we were put to Ans: before we had an accuser y<sup>t</sup> was legally stated.

2. We doe alsoe conceive there was noe p<sup>s</sup>entment or accusation legally entered before we were called to answer.

3. We know of noe man that was bound to prosecute against us upon whom we might recov<sup>r</sup> damadges in case of y<sup>e</sup> plea was not made good.

4. There was nothing which by law established was matt<sup>r</sup> of fact y<sup>t</sup> was legally made good against us.

5. The penalty imposed doth not naturally arise from any established Law: which we are bound to observe. That which I propound hath reference only to y<sup>e</sup> matt<sup>r</sup> of Betts."

The Record of the General Court says:

"The Accusation or complaint against *Thomas Burnham* in Bets his business."

"His proceeding herin was pernicious to y<sup>e</sup> welfare of this Colony and obstructioe in its owne nature to the current of Justice; the Evil effect thereof is obvious to y<sup>e</sup> understanding of all men herein pursuing the wages and rewards of Iniquity. 2ly. His carriage herein was illegal, contrary to y<sup>e</sup> foundations of Government in this Colony usurping and arrogating unto himself\* the Civil

\*He interdicted the court from illegally hanging Abigail Betts.

power established in the Civil Courts. 3ly. His carriage was Lascivious, Vile and abominable below and beyond all moderation of manhood; utterly unsuitable for his Seet and one in his condition to undertake, promote or effect. To y<sup>e</sup> first: The test: of Ryler together with *Burnham's* test: Clearly Evince his und'taking to save her neck, and his progress and indeavour therein Sam<sup>l</sup> Boreman's test: doth likewise clear it.

2ly. Out of y<sup>e</sup> covetious frame of his heart forsaking his Call; and lawfull occasions sole himself for a reward to doe wickedly. To y<sup>e</sup> 2d. His own Testimony sufficeth wherein it appears he actually seperated Husband and wife contrary to y<sup>e</sup> Law of nature and rules of God's word, making himself the highest Judge in this o<sup>r</sup> Israell.

To y<sup>e</sup> 3d. His carriage was Lascivious et. his whole progress for the Evidencing the ground of this inhuman seperation clothed with garments spotted with the filthy pollution of a loose, wanton, and unclean spirit."

On the back is endorsed:

"The Court have considered the nature of Thomas Burnham's offence from what hath been p<sup>e</sup>sented to their consideration, and have come to this conclusion as is p<sup>e</sup>sented in y<sup>e</sup> Accusation, And therefore Grant *Burnham* for liberty to make any further plea for his clear: if not the Court will proceed to a Judgment."

His further plea was as follows:

"Hon. Gentlemen, Finding in my trial conserning the Business about Betts many difficulties (Especially from some uncertainty of some things), I am now resolved to depend upon something certain which if anything bee, I think it must bee the Honorable word of the Court, concluding that your worships will by noe means Resede therefrom. For if this Ancor fail me I shall cast out noe other of Human help whethersoever my Distressed Bark bee driven.\*

"Gentlemen you know that after many of my importunate desires for an Indictment or Presentment—call it either—I producing the Law which allowed me that Libbertie your Worships Graunted me that, that I indeed must have an Indictment, it could not be denied mee.

"Your Worships allsoe said: That The Paper which I had given in toe the Court (which myselfe and Jonathan Deming owned), I say: That that Paper was my Indictment and thereto I was to answer. That this was your honorable Word (on which I now depend), all that heard itt are Witnesses, and your Worships I know will not deny. I was alsoe told that I was my owne Accusor. Now Gentlemen, to this my Indictment. This is my Plea. That this Indictment is true in every part thereof, And the punishment due to the crime comprised therein, I confess is due to mee, and when it is inflicted on mee, I shall Justifie the proceedings of the Court."

"Gentlemen: As to all the Evidences this I say: yo<sup>r</sup> worships and all men know that the end of evidence is to prove the Indictment true: I graunt the Indictment true, which is as much as all the evidences in the world in this case can prove."

---

\*There was none under the English law.

"Gentlemen: Workes of Supererogation in Law are Grand Errors; the truth of the Indictment is all can be had. W<sup>ch</sup> I graunt, nor can I be punished beyond the Guilt of the Crime specified in my Indictment."

"Sirs, I conclude you will not Recede from your Word; if your Worshippes will draw Back yet here I remaine That That Paper is my Indictment, and to that here you have my answer."

"To other Indictment about this, I will not answer. I crave Justice according to Law."

"I shall say no more but that I desire a coppie of my indictment, and I Remane a Subject and Denason of England and

Your Worshippes Servant

Hartford March the 10the 1662-3."

*Thomas Burnham.*

This strong and dignified document produced the desired effect. Its words are those of a man who knows his rights and means to maintain them. Beneath the polite phraseology breathes firm defiance. Its tone contrasts strikingly with the violently abusive language of the Court. Of all things, the Court objected most to an appeal to England, and here was a man who would not only appeal, but surely make good his appeal. It was, therefore necessary to back down. They were afraid to do otherwise but did so as ungracefully as possible. *Thomas Burnham*<sup>1</sup> was not sent to the prison-keep nor was Abigail Betts hanged. He was, however, deprived for a time of his citizenship; prevented from pleading in court except in his own cases and some land purchases he had made from an Indian sachem were declared void on the ground that the sachem did not own the land and it was not his to sell. Abigail Betts was made to walk to the scaffold and stand there for a while with a rope around her neck and here the matter ended.

There were, at this time in every land, many crimes for which death was the penalty and New England was no exception to the rule. Among these crimes was witchcraft and executions for it occurred from time to time from an early date. The first one in Hartford was in 1647.\* At a Particular Court held there on the 20th of February, 1651, John Carrington and his wife of Wethersfield, were condemned to death for this cause.\*\* The indictment reads:

"John Carrington thou art Indited by the name of John Carrington of wethersfeild, Carpenter, that not hauing the feare of God before thine eyes thou hast Interteined familiarity with Sathan the great Enemye of God and mankinde and by his helpe hast done workes aboute the Course of nature for w<sup>ch</sup> both according to the Lawe of God and the established Lawe of this Common wealth thou deseruest to dye".

"The Jury findes this Inditem<sup>t</sup> against John Carrington the 6<sup>th</sup> of march."

The indictment against his wife was similar. "*Mr. Wolcott*<sup>1</sup>" and *Thomas Welles*<sup>1</sup> were members of the court while *Deacon Thomas Judd*<sup>1</sup>, *Deacon Stephen Hart*<sup>1</sup> and *Mr. Talcott*, brother of *Rebecca Talcott*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *John Steele*<sup>1</sup> and *Sarah Talcott*, wife of *John Wadsworth*<sup>1</sup>, served on the jury. (Particular Court Records, vol. 2, folio 17.)

\*Taylor's "Witchcraft Delusion in Connecticut," pp. 145-6.

\*\*In the diary of Matthew Grant now in the possession of Annie Elliot Trumbull of Hartford, is a statement that "Carrington and his wife were executed."

Another case was that of Lydia Gilbert of Windsor in 1654. What relationship she bore to *Thomas Gilbert*<sup>1</sup> is not known but that she belonged to his family seems evident. In 1644, *Thomas Gilbert*<sup>1</sup> bought a house and lot in Windsor from Francis Stiles. He cultivated Stiles' farm and Henry Stiles, a bachelor and a brother of Francis, boarded with him. This Henry was killed November 3d, 1651, by the accidental discharge of a gun in the hands of *Thomas Allyn*<sup>2</sup>, aged about sixteen, son of *Mr. Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup>. The killing was recognized as purely accidental, nevertheless, for his share in the "missadventure," young *Allyn*, being the son of a rich and prominent man, was fined 20 pounds and placed under bonds for a year.

Three years later, Lydia Gilbert was arrested and at the September term of the Particular Court of 1654, indicted as a witch; the accusation being that by her witchcraft she had caused the gun to go off in the hands of the boy and kill Stiles.\* She was convicted and condemned to be hung. *Mr. Thomas Welles*<sup>1</sup> and *Mr. Henry Wolcott*<sup>1</sup> were again members of the court. Whether or not the sentence was carried out, the records do not show, but presumably it was. Some writers have endeavored to bestow this Lydia on *Thomas Gilbert*<sup>1</sup>, as wife, but in the absence of any written proof, that is pure conjecture, which the facts do not seem to warrant. In the settlement of *Gilbert's* estate in September 1659, five years after the indictment was found, is the item: "To charges of funerals of him and wife £9, 17. 06." Now if Lydia Gilbert was his wife and was condemned to be hung in 1654, it is not likely that her funeral expenses remained unpaid until 1659.

The reasons for thinking she was connected with *Thomas Gilbert's*<sup>1</sup> family are that both lived in Windsor, and that Henry Stiles, the man whom she was supposed to have caused to be murdered, boarded in the Gilbert family. It is significant too that on October 3rd, 1654, hardly a month after the indictment, *Jonathan Gilbert*<sup>2</sup>, son of *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>, chose Lydia as a name for his daughter born at that time. Soon after the trial, *Thomas Gilbert*<sup>1</sup> moved to Wethersfield. He sold his house in Windsor in 1658.

There seems to be a fascination with many people for religious beliefs which are forbidden. The fact that conformity to the book of Common Prayer was required by law, doubtless had a great deal more to do with the Puritan's aversion for it than he was conscious of. When Congregational Church Government was firmly established in the colonies and conformity to it required by law, there were plenty of people to discover that they would rather die than do so.

Among these non-conformers to Congregationalism, the Quakers were perhaps most obnoxious to the Puritans. They were for a long time excluded from all the colonies except Rhode Island. In Massachusetts, if they were found, they were whipped and banished, and if they returned, hung. Sometimes they were not given the opportunity of escape. In 1659, a young man named Robinson was whipped in Boston as a Quaker and soon after, not having been sufficiently chastened by that gentle admonition, he was hanged along with another youth

---

\*The wording of the indictment is: "By his [Sathan's] helpe, [thou] hast killed the body of Henry Styles, besides other witchcrafts"

named Stephenson, who suffered for the same cause and who, John Hull says, in his diary, was "little above twenty years of age." The same diary relates that after these executions in 1659, "the rest of the Quakers had liberty, if they pleased to use it, to depart the jurisdiction, though some of them capitally guilty," and the pious writer, of whom Savage says, no man in the colonies was held in higher esteem, adds, "The good Lord pardon this timidity of spirit to execute the sentence of God's holy law upon such blasphemous persons." (Hull's Diary, p. 197.)

Toleration of the Quakers was finally forced upon Massachusetts by several Quakers, who, having been banished, returned to be hung at a time when people had begun to weary of this severity. Some of these martyrs to the cause were hung, but before all had perished, word came from Charles II to send all Quakers to England to be tried. This was a command which no New England Colony would obey and the Quakers were liberated in preference. Toleration, however, did not remove the feeling against them and when in 1692, witches began to be found in great numbers in eastern Massachusetts, it is not surprising that many were found among the Quakers.

*William Bassett*<sup>2</sup> had become a Quaker, and in 1692 his wife was accused of being a witch. She was imprisoned for seven months in the Boston jail located where the old Court House recently stood. She had with her her child Ruth, a little over two years old at the time. The charges against her were not proven and when she was released, the General Court allowed her nine pounds by way of compensation. It is characteristic of the time that her first daughter born after her release should have been named Deliverance. (Lynn Vital Rec., 1, pp. 44-45.)

*William Bassett's*<sup>2</sup> sister, Elizabeth, was also accused of witchcraft. She was the wife of an estimable man, who stood boldly up in her defence and who, for his temerity, was in turn accused of being a wizard. Both were convicted. He was hanged on Gallows Hill but she was pardoned on account of approaching motherhood. *William Bassett's*<sup>2</sup> son, *William*, married *Rebecca Berry*<sup>3</sup> and her grandfather, *Thomas Farrar*<sup>2</sup> of Lynn, was accused of witchcraft in 1692. He was a harmless old man and his son, Thomas was at the time, one of the Selectmen of Lynn. Only a few months before the accusation against him was made, the town had voted that he and seven other old men should "set" in the pulpit, presumably on account of their defective hearing. He was brought before the Court May 18th. The testimony against him was as follows:

"The deposition of Ann Putnam, who testifieth and saith, that on the 8th of May 1692, there appeared to me the apperishion of an old gray head man, with a great nose, which tortured me, and almost choaked me, and urged me to writ in his book; and I asked him what was his name and from whence he came, for I would complain of him; and people used to call him old father pharaoh; and he said he was my grandfather, for my father used to call him father; but I tould him I would not call him grandfather for he was a wizard and I would complain of him; and ever since he hath afflicted me by times, beating me and pinching me and allmost choaking me and urging me continewally to writ in his book." (History of Lynn, p. 295.)



On the strength of this he was imprisoned more than five months and narrowly escaped with his life.

Although there were few lawyers, there were many judges and magistrates among this ancestry. After retirement from his arduous duties as commander-in-chief of the Massachusetts forces during King Philip's War, *Mr. Samuel Appleton*<sup>2</sup> of Ipswich, Mass., became Justice in the Quarterly Sessions Court and also the Court of Oyer and Terminer; and April 11, 1692, he and five other Assistants, with the Deputy Governor, served in the trial of persons charged with witchcraft. He was also a member of the House of Magistrates of Massachusetts. *Col. Joseph Whiting*<sup>3</sup> of New Haven, was a member of the House of Magistrates of Connecticut, and for many years, Judge of the Probate and Superior Courts. Other Magistrates were: *Mr. Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor; *Mr. Benjamin Fenn*<sup>1</sup> of Milford; *Mr. Thomas Gregson*<sup>1</sup> of New Haven; *Mr. John Sayles*<sup>1</sup> of Providence, R. I.; *Mr. Richard Tew*<sup>1</sup> of Newport, R. I.; *Mr. Edmund Tapp*<sup>1</sup> of Milford, Conn.; *Mr. William Whiting*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford; *Mr. Henry Wolcott*<sup>2</sup> of Windsor; *Mr. Roger Williams*<sup>1</sup> of Providence; *Gov. John Webster*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford; *Mr. John Wadsworth*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington; *Mr. Henry Wolcott*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor; *Gov. Thomas Welles*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, and *Governor Richard Ward*<sup>1</sup> of Newport, R. I. *Deacon Medad Pomeroy*<sup>2</sup> was Associate Justice of the County Court of Hampshire, and *Deacon John Whiting*<sup>4</sup> of New Haven succeeded his father as Judge of the Probate Court and was later Judge of the County Court. His son, *William Joseph Whiting*<sup>5</sup> was clerk of the City, County and Probate Courts and would probably have followed in the steps of his father and grandfather as judge, but for his untimely death. His son-in-law, *Henry Collins Flagg*<sup>6</sup> was a lawyer. In the making of the law, of course, all those who served in the legislature had a hand, that is to say, somewhat more than twenty-five per cent of all the males of this ancestry.

In 1716, *Mr. Richard Ward*<sup>3</sup> of Rhode Island, who was afterwards Governor, was appointed by the General Assembly with the then Governor, to revise the whole body of laws relating to the militia. In 1728, he was one of a committee of four to revise the laws of the colony "in order to be printed" and in 1731, he and one other were chosen to prepare for the press "all the general laws of the Colony."



## CHAPTER VII

### EPISODES IN KING PHILIP'S WAR

At the outbreak of King Philip's War in 1675, most of those with whose records we are concerned lived in Connecticut, which lay almost entirely outside the field of operations; but some there were of Massachusetts, and among them several who became prominently connected with the war. One of these, indeed, *Major Samuel Appleton*<sup>2</sup>, commander-in-chief of the Massachusetts forces, for a time at least, played the principal part in it.

In 1675, there were living of this ancestry, thirty-six men between the ages of eighteen and fifty; twenty-three in Connecticut, four in Rhode Island, and nine in Massachusetts. In Massachusetts only, have the lists of soldiers engaged in the war been preserved; and on them are found the names of six of the above mentioned nine. Of the other three, one was a Quaker, and one a mariner, while the third, *Lieutenant Gershom Flegg*<sup>2</sup> certainly must have served in some capacity, though his name is not found on the lists. His record shows he was not one to shirk a duty of that kind. Two of his brothers were engaged in the war, both of whom were killed, and he himself, at a later date, with his captain, Wiswall, was killed in the fight with the Indians at Wheelwright's Pond in the town of Lee, New Hampshire, in the expedition against Port Royal. The six Massachusetts men of fighting age who certainly did serve were: *Lieutenant Phinehas Upham*<sup>2</sup>, *Sergeant William Bassett*<sup>1</sup>, *Medad Pomeroy*<sup>2</sup>, *Matthew Griffin*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas Croswell*<sup>1</sup> and *Thaddeus Berry*<sup>2</sup>.

*Phinehas Upham*<sup>2</sup>, a brave and efficient officer, prominent in the war, was mortally wounded at the Great Swamp Fight. *Sergeant William Bassett*<sup>1</sup> carried the colors of the Second Massachusetts Company in that same fight. *Medad Pomeroy*<sup>2</sup> was engaged at the desperate fight at Turners Falls. *Matthew Griffin*<sup>2</sup> had a son of the same name in the war, making it hard to tell from the records which was which; the name appears in the company of Captain John Cutler, son of *Deacon Robert Cutler*<sup>1</sup>, and in two other commands. *Thomas Croswell*<sup>1</sup> also served in one of these commands. *Thaddeus Berry*<sup>2</sup> served under Captain Whipple. Besides these younger men there were *Major Appleton*<sup>2</sup> and *Lieutenant John Lyman*<sup>2</sup>, both of whom were more than fifty years old at the outbreak of the war; the latter took part in the fight at Turners Falls, commanding the Northampton men, among whom was *Medad Pomeroy*<sup>2</sup>.

Of the four Rhode Island men who were at this time between the ages of eighteen and fifty, we only know that *John Sayles*<sup>1</sup> had been clerk of the Providence Train Band. His father-in-law, *Roger Williams*<sup>1</sup>, though sixty-eight years old at the time, was its Captain. In the absence of complete records, it is not definitely known how many of the twenty-three Connecticut men who were of a proper age in 1675, served in the war, but it is certain that a number of them did so. One of these, *Captain Samuel Newton*<sup>2</sup>, was a famous Indian fighter, of whom it is said, he was in all the wars of his time. *Lieutenant John*



8

*Rosalie Allston Flagg wife of William A. Jaffray.*

*(Sheet a 2)*

*Stedman*<sup>2</sup>, "a good officer," who commanded the sixty dragoons raised in Hartford County, was killed in the Great Swamp Fight. *Thomas Trowbridge*<sup>2</sup>, Lieutenant of the New Haven Troops, (May 20, 1675), is said to have seen active service in the war. *Thomas North*<sup>2</sup> is known to have served. Of the older men, *Rev. John Whiting*<sup>2</sup> of Hartford, was appointed chaplain of the Connecticut forces in 1675. *Major John Nash*<sup>2</sup> held the highest military rank in the New Haven Colony at the time, and was an Assistant during the war; he was then about sixty years old. *Henry Wolcott*<sup>2</sup> also was serving as Assistant, and both he and *John Wadsworth*<sup>2</sup> were members of the Standing Council of Connecticut for Military Affairs during the war.

Mather says that on "September 1, [1675], one of the churches in Boston were seeking the face of God, by Fasting and Prayer before Him. Also that very day the Church in Hadly was before the Lord in the same way, but were driven from the Holy Service they were attending by a most sudden and violent Alarm which routed them the whole day after." (Mather's *King Philip's War*, edited by S. C. Drake, p. 72.)

Eighty-nine years after this was written, Governor Hutchinson, in his *History of Massachusetts*, says: "I am loth to omit an anecdote handed down thro' governor Leveret's family . . . The town of Hadley was alarmed by the Indians in 1675 in the time of publick worship, and the people were in the utmost confusion. Suddenly, a grave elderly person appeared in the midst of them. In his mien and dress he differed from the rest of the people. He not only encouraged them to defend themselves but put himself at their head, rallied, instructed, and led them on to encounter the enemy, who, by this means, were repulsed. As suddenly, the deliverer of Hadley disappeared. The people were left in consternation, utterly unable to account for this strange phenomenon. It is not probable that they were ever able to explain it." (Hutchinson's *History of Massachusetts Bay*, 1764, vol. 1, pp. 218-19.)

The saviour of Hadley was no less a personage than General William Goffe, the regicide, who, with his companion Edward Whalley, was at the time lying concealed in the house of Rev. John Russell, in the village.

The correctness of this story has been questioned, but there appears to be no good reason to doubt its truth.\*

---

\*In an article published in vol. 28 of the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Mr. George Sheldon, of Deerfield, Mass., has attempted to discredit this story, and although his argument has been accepted by some, it seems to the writer, far from conclusive. His theory is in direct conflict with Hutchinson's account, as well as with all the contemporaneous side light there is on the subject; surely a stronger foundation in fact than he furnishes should be required to discredit one of the most interesting and picturesque incidents of early New England history.

Mr. Sheldon assumes that because there is no contemporary account of an attack of Hadley, September 1, 1675, that Governor Hutchinson's account is false, but Governor Hutchinson mentions the very respectable channel through which he received his information. Moreover, he does not say there was an actual conflict at Hadley on the day specified. We know from Mather that there was a "sudden and violent alarm" from Indians, and it is most natural to suppose the alarm was caused by the appearance of a band of savages, who may have committed, and probably did commit, some depredations while the inhabitants were at worship. Hutchinson says that during the confusion caused by the alarm, the stranger appeared in the midst of the people, and 'not only encouraged them to defend themselves, but put himself at their head, rallied, instructed, and led them to encounter the enemy, who by this means were repulsed.' It appears evident that the means to which he refers, was this show of preparedness. He does not say that the enemy was encountered, but that he "led them to encounter the enemy," and that by the means employed they were

The facts seem to be, that on September 1st, 1675, while the inhabitants of Hadley were assembled in the meeting house, a body of Indians appeared and caused a "sudden and violent alarm." Taken by surprise the people were thrown into the utmost confusion. This condition of affairs was witnessed by the regicides from their place of concealment in Mr. Russell's house. General Goffe, seeing the danger and not knowing to what lengths the Indians might proceed, left his hiding place long enough to restore order and place the people in a posture of defense, which action on his part caused the Indians to withdraw. General Goffe was a military man of experience and ability; he doubtless saw at a glance what ought to be done and did it. Of course, he took care to go and come when he could do so unobserved; hence the mystery.

This ancestry has a curious relationship to these men. To *Jonathan Gilbert*<sup>2</sup>, as Marshal of the colony, was addressed a warrant for their arrest. It reads as follows:

Windsor May 11. 61.

Whereas his Maiestie hath sent ouer to the plantation of N: England spetiall Order and Command. for the App'hending of Collonell Whalley and Coll: Goph who are declared to stand Convicted for the Execrable murther of the Royall father of o<sup>r</sup> Gracious Sovereigne and haueing app'hended the said persons to send them ouer to England vnder a strict care to receaue according to their demerits; These are therefore to require you to make diligent search in your plantation for y<sup>e</sup> forenamed Gent: Coll: Whalley and Coll: Goffe and to app'hend them being discouered and found out and to secure them in safe Custody and bring them before the Maistrates or Maistrate to receaue further order respecting the said psons.

By order from y<sup>e</sup> Gouverno<sup>r</sup>  
and Maistrates.

Daniel Clark sec'y.

To the Marshall

*Jonathan Gilbert*  
or the Constables of  
Windsor.

Superscribed,  
Special Order to search for  
Col. whaley & Goffe  
May: 11: 1661\*

\*N. E. Reg., 22, p. 345.

Richard, son of *Thomas Lord*<sup>1</sup>, was, as Sir. Thomas Temple wrote to Secretary Morrice, (3 Mass. Hist. Coll., 8, p. 326) the captain relied on in conjunction with John Pynchon for securing the persons of the regicides Goffe and Whalley.

"repulsed." That is, they were driven off. Sheldon's attempt to account for the violent alarm at Hadley on September 1st, 1675, by supposing it to have been caused by the receipt of news that a soldier had, that very day, been killed by Indians at Deerfield, which was more than twenty miles distant, seems most far-fetched and improbable.

Sheldon, moreover, does not seem to have been aware of the significant passage in the letter of Rev. John Russell to Increase Mather (M. H. C., (4), VIII, 81), referred to by Mr. Franklin B. Dexter in his scholarly article on the Regicides. (N. H. C. Historical Papers, vol. 2, pp. 117-146.) It was in Mr. Russell's house in Hadley that the regicides lay concealed, and in this letter, commenting on Mather's History of the Indian Wars, in which the attack on Hadley was briefly mentioned without reference to the mysterious personage, he says: "I finde nothinge considerable mistaken in your history; nor do I know whether you proceed in your intended 2<sup>d</sup> Edition. That which I most fear in the matter is, least Mr. B: or some of Connecticute should clash with ours, & contradict each other in the story as to matter of fact. Should that appear in print which I haue

September 5th, 1661, the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, in their annual session held at Plymouth, issued a warning to all persons in the colonies, not to harbor Whalley or Goffe, but to make their hiding place known to the Magistrates in pursuance of the King's mandate. Leete signed the order as one of the Commissioners from New Haven Colony, but *Benjamin Fenn*<sup>1</sup>, the other Commissioner, withheld his signature. (New Haven Col. Hist. Soc. Papers, 2, p. 134.) At that time the regicides were in hiding at one of his nearest neighbors as he well knew.

The Rev. John Russell, in whose house the regicides were concealed most of the time from 1664 until their deaths, (Whalley died about 1676 and Goffe about 1679), had for his first wife Mary, daughter of John Talcott, brother of *Rachel Talcott*, wife of *John Steele*<sup>1</sup>, and *Sarah Talcott*, wife of *William Wadsworth*<sup>1</sup>; for his second wife, Rebecca, daughter of *Mr. Thomas Newberry*<sup>1</sup>; and for his third wife, *Phebe*<sup>2</sup>, daughter of *Mr. Thomas Gregson*<sup>1</sup>, and widow of *Rev. John Whiting*<sup>2</sup>; while his son Samuel married Abigail, daughter of *Rev. John Whiting*<sup>2</sup>.

On the same day (September 1, 1675) that the alarm occurred at Hadley, the Indians attacked Deerfield, burning houses and killing one man. The next day, they fell upon Northfield, burned most of the houses, killed eight of the people, before they could take refuge in its garrison house, and drove away the cattle. On the fourth of this month, a company of thirty-six men, who had been sent to relieve Northfield, fell into an ambush near that place, and the captain and about twenty of his men were killed; two days later, Major Treat of Connecticut, with one hundred men arrived and rescued the garrison.

At this time, John Pynchon of Springfield, whose daughter Mary married Joseph, son of *William Whiting*<sup>1</sup>, was Commander-in-chief of the Massachusetts forces and Major Treat, son-in-law of *Edmund Tapp*<sup>1</sup>, Commander-in-chief of the Connecticut forces.

About this time also, *Samuel Appleton*<sup>2</sup>, Captain of the Ipswich Company, marched from "The Bay" towards Hadley. On the 16th of September, he met Major Treat coming down from the rescue of Northfield bringing the garrison, and strongly urged him to return and pursue the Indians, but the Major would not be persuaded, and all marched to Hadley.

On September 26th, Springfield was attacked and part of it burned. Four days later, *Lieutenant Phineas Upham*<sup>2</sup> wrote the following letter, from Mendon, to the Governor and Council, which illustrates the difficulty the English encountered in finding their wily foe.

---

often heard in words, I verily fear the event would be exceeding sad." Of this passage Mr. Dexter says: "Viewed in the light of subsequent facts, these sentences mean that Goffe had before the date of the letter (April 18, 1677), removed to Connecticut and Mr. Russell is apprehensive lest "Mr. B." or others with whom Goffe was now living should contradict any printed version of the dramatic appearance at Hadley, and lest in any event the safety of the poor hunted regicides should be endangered." Writing again in August, 1876, after the publication of Mr. Sheldon's article, Mr. Dexter squarely differs from its conclusions. Mr. Sheldon's supposition that General Goffe would not have dared leave his hiding place seems as weak as his other arguments. It is true that the regicides were in hiding for their lives and that to expose themselves was to incur great risk for themselves and friends, but to stand by and see the town pillaged by the Indians, was to court certain death for all concerned with torture added. Under the circumstances, General Goffe chose the lesser danger. The reasons for silence regarding this affair by contemporaneous writers are self-evident.

Honer<sup>d</sup> Gou<sup>r</sup>ne<sup>r</sup> & Counsell.

From Mendum, y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>: Octob<sup>r</sup>: 1675

These are to certify your worships that Cap<sup>t</sup>. Gorum with myselfe & our Souldiers of both Company<sup>a</sup> are in good health at pres<sup>tt</sup> through mercy;

And to give your honer an account of our seaverell marches; first we Came to Mendum one the sixt day of the weeke at nightt being the 24<sup>th</sup> of September and one the 25<sup>th</sup> day we marched from Mendum unto Hassanemisett hoping there to have had an Indian for our guide; butt the Indians were all gone from thence; and were thereby disapoynted of our expectation & one the next day we marched unto Packachoug where we found a feild of good corn and well fenced:\* which we did think convenient not to destroy: Concluding that for ought we know Sum of the neeriest of our Inhabitance would be willing to save itt; butt we could not finde any Indians neither the signe of any being there of late and we marched from thence unto Manchoag and Chobanamagungamung where we found sum cornfields and sum wigwams, which Corn and wigwams we burnt and destroyed butt (we did not) finde any of our enimies which was a greate discouragement to us, having taken soe much paynes to finde them; then we Returned and marched to an Indian Plantation called Shockeboge where we Could not finde any Indians but found a Considerable quantity of Good Corne which we did not destroy butt Reserved itt at the Request of Sum of Mendum who thinke to fetch itt home for there use; and from thence we Came to Mendum one the 30<sup>th</sup> of Sept<sup>br</sup>: now seeing in all our marches we finde noe Indians verily thinke thatt thay are drawne together into greate bodyes farr Remote from those partes:

If your honers please to send us one any further Service I hope we shall nott be unwilling butt forwarde to doe our uttermost Indeavours with all desiring that you would be pleased to add unto our number seeing that besides the Garrison men which must be left heere in garrison we have butt 30 men besides my Selfe, Capt. Gorum being now in his march to Mount-hope and If we goe further we desir thatt we may have a Surgeon and some other thatt may be acquainted with the woodes where you Sende us the want of w<sup>ch</sup> hath beene a discouragement to our men: And as for the town of Mendum I am desired to Commend the desolate condition of y<sup>m</sup> unto you<sup>r</sup> honers: Several of there Inhabitance being removed from them: and those in garrison being butt poore helps in divers respects and in number but 12 men, with their armes very defective.

The plantation is very Remotte & therefore soe much the more stands in neede of helpe; itt is very Likely to be a prosperous place if itt please God to putt an Ishue to thes troubles and therefore it is the more pittty to have itt deserted by there people: who think it must be If they have nott sum assistance they hope: 20: men well fitted with this one Returned might be suffisient If your honers se Causse; and further they desired to acquainte your honers that y<sup>e</sup> Indians of Hassanamisett which your honers apoynted to sett down with them have deserted there one town and come nott to that at Mendum And soe nott having any more troublee your Honers with

I Rest your Hon<sup>rs</sup>

To Command

PHINEHAS UPHAM

Liftenantt.

N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., 43, pp. 350-1.

\*In the Upham Gen., p. 55, it is printed "formed" but Bodge and the Annals of Mendon give it fenced.

On Monday, October 4th, a large force of Indians had been reported near Hadley, and immediately all the soldiers were withdrawn from Springfield to Hadley, and were prepared to go out against them in the morning. This was exactly what the Indians wanted, for their plan was to attack Springfield not Hadley. In the night word came to Hadley that the Springfield Indians, hitherto friendly, had combined with Philip's forces and that Springfield was about to be attacked. Thereupon, early in the morning of the fifth, Major Pynchon, with *Captains Appleton* and Sill and 190 men, marched with all haste for Springfield, but arrived only to find the town in flames and the Indians gone. The people had taken refuge in the garrison houses, which were not attacked. Major Treat, who was at Westfield, also received word of the intended attack and hastened up with his Connecticut men. They arrived before the other party, but were on the west side of the river and the Indians prevented them from crossing until the arrival of the Massachusetts men.

Major Pynchon seems now to have become thoroughly discouraged by his military reverses and personal misfortunes, and earnestly requested to be relieved of the chief command, recommending that it be conferred upon *Captain Appleton*<sup>2</sup>. His request was reluctantly granted and his advice followed. *Captain Appleton's* commission with letters and orders to Major Pynchon were sent by *Lieut. Phineas Upham*<sup>2</sup>, who arrived at Springfield with his company October 12th, on which day *Capt. Samuel Appleton*<sup>2</sup> took chief command. His commission was as follows:

"CAPT. APPLETON. The Council have seriously considered the earnest desires of major Pynchon & the great affliction upon him & his family & have at last consented to his request to dismiss him from the cheefe command over the Army in those parts, and have thought meet upon mature thoughts to comitt the cheefe comānd unto yourselfe, being perswaded that God hath endeowed you with a spirit and ability to mannage that affayre; and for the Better inabling you to yo<sup>r</sup> employ, we have sent the Councils order Inclosed to major Pynchon to bee given you; and wee reffer you to the Instructions given him for yo<sup>r</sup> direction, ordering you from time to time to give us advise of all occurences, & if you need any further orders & instructions, they shall be given you as y<sup>e</sup> matter shall require. So comitting you to the Lord, desireing his presence with you and blessing upon you, wee remaine:

Your friends and Servants

Boston 4<sup>th</sup> of October,  
Capt. Samuel Appleton

Commander in cheefe at the headquarters at Hadley." (Bodge's King Philip's War, p. 146.)

*Lieutenant Upham* brought a letter to the former commander and also this order:

Boston 4th of Sept. (should be Oct.) 1675

"Sr

"Wee have ordered *L<sup>t</sup> Upham* to lead up to you 30 men and do further order that *L<sup>t</sup> Scill* be dismissed home to his family, and his souldjers to make up some of y<sup>e</sup> companies a y<sup>e</sup> chiefe Comāder shall order & y<sup>e</sup> above named *L<sup>t</sup> Upham* to be *L<sup>t</sup>* under Capt Wayte."



These for Major John Pynchon.

"Sr

"It is desired when the companies with you are filled up, such as are fitted to be dismissed be sent back with Left Sill & Corporal Poole & to send downe what horses you can, and as may be conveniently sprayed."

On October 17, *Capt. Appleton* wrote to the Council as follows: "On Tuesday Octo: 12. we left Springfield & came y<sup>t</sup> night to Hadley neer 30 mile. On y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> & 14<sup>th</sup> we used all diligence to make discovery of y<sup>e</sup> enemy by Scouts, but by reason of y<sup>e</sup> distance of the way from hence to Squakeage & y<sup>e</sup> timorousnesse of y<sup>e</sup> Scouts it turned to little account; thereupon I found it very difficult to know what to doe. Major Treat was gone from us, and when like to return we knew not. Our orders were to leave no men in garrison but keepe all for a field armye, w<sup>ch</sup> was to expose the Towns to manefest hazzard. To sitt still and do nothinge is to tire o's and spoyle o' souldiers, and to ruin y<sup>e</sup> country by y<sup>e</sup> insupportable burden and charge. All things layed together, I thought it best to goe forth after the enemy w<sup>th</sup> o' p<sup>r</sup> sent forces. This once resolved, I sent forth warrants, on y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> instant, early in the morning to Capt. Mosely & Capt. (as he is called) Seely at Hatfeild and Northampton, to repair fourthw<sup>th</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> head-quarters, y<sup>t</sup> we might be ready for service," etc. (*Bodge's King Philip's War*, pp. 147-8.)

After the appointment of *Major Appleton*<sup>2</sup> to the chief command, affairs in the west improved. By his diligence and forethought, the Connecticut River towns were saved from further attack, but in the east, affairs were assuming a still more threatening aspect. Up to the present time, the powerful tribe of Narragansetts had taken no part in the war, which is rather surprising because ever since the murder of their great chief Miantonomo they had been discontented, and Canonchet, son of Miantonomo, now sachem of the tribe, certainly had no cause to love the English.

In October, Philip had begun to draw off his men to the south with a view of taking up winter quarters among the Narragansetts, and that tribe now began to show unmistakable symptoms of hostility.

The Commissioners of the United Colonies, seeing the storm rising, determined to strike first and prosecute the war with renewed vigor, to give the enemy no rest and to carry on a winter campaign, for which the Indians were always ill prepared. On November 2nd, therefore, war was declared on the Narragansetts, and steps taken to immediately raise a force of one thousand men for the campaign, of which Massachusetts supplied five-hundred and forty (*Bodge*, p. 184), Connecticut, three hundred and fifteen, and Plymouth the rest. Governor Winslow of Plymouth, had chief command; *Major Appleton* commanded the Massachusetts forces, Major Treat the Connecticut forces, and Major Bradford the Plymouth forces. Preparations were pushed forward with all possible dispatch, and on December 9th, Governor Winslow, with the divines who formed his staff, held a grand review of the Massachusetts men on Dedham Plain. They consisted of six companies of foot, numbering four hundred and sixty-five, and about seventy-five horse, all under the command of *Major Appleton*<sup>2</sup>, who also acted as Captain of the First Company.



The same afternoon the army marched twenty-seven miles towards the Naragansett's country. The next day they arrived at Seekonk, where vessels with supplies were waiting them, and the day after, December 11th, formed a junction with the Plymouth regiment at Providence. Concerning what followed, we have an account of one of the captains in a letter quoted by Governor Hutchinson, and thought by him to have been written by Major Bradford:

"After a tedious march in a bitter cold night that followed Dec. 12th, we hoped our pilot would have led us to Pomham by break of day; but, so it came to pass, we were misled, and so missed a good opportunity. Dec. 13th, we came to Mr. Smith's, and that day took 35 prisoners. Dec. 14th, our general went out with horse and foot, I with my company was left to keep garrison. I sent out 30 of my men to scout abroad, who killed two Indians and brought in 4 prisoners, one of which was beheaded. Our army came home at night, killed 7, and brought in 9 more, young and old. Dec. 15th, came in John, a rogue, with pretence of peace, and was dismissed with this errand, that we might speak with Sachems. That evening, he not being gone  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an hour, his company that lay hid behind a hill, killed two Salem men within a mile of our quarters, and wounded a third that he is dead. And at a house three miles off, where I had 10 men they killed 2 of them. Instantly, Capt. Mosely, myself and Capt. Gardner, were sent to fetch in *Major Appleton's* company that kept 3 miles and a half off, and coming, they lay behind a stone wall and fired on us in sight of the garrison. We killed the Captain that killed one of the Salem men, and had his cap on. That night they burned Jerry Bull's house, and killed 17. Dec. 16th came that news. Dec. 17th came news that Connecticut forces were at Petaquamscot, and had killed 4 Indians and took 6 prisoners. That day we sold Capt. Davenport 47 Indians, young and old for £80 in money." (Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts Bay, 1764, vol. 1, pp. 300-1.)

On December 18th, junction was made with the Connecticut forces consisting of about 300 English and 150 Mohegans and Pequots.

The army now consisted of six Massachusetts companies and a troop of horse, two Plymouth companies and five Connecticut companies, the whole numbering somewhat more than one thousand enlisted men.

The bitter cold night of the 18th of December 1675, they encamped in an open field, and before the break of day began their march towards the Indian stronghold. This was on a piece of rising land, some five or six acres in extent, in the midst of a vast swamp. Under ordinary conditions it was inaccessible except by the Indian paths, which could be easily defended, now the cold had frozen the swamp and the place was vulnerable. A contemporary writer describes it thus:

"In the midst of the Swamp was a Piece of firm Land, of about three or four Acres, whereon the Indians had built a kind of Fort, being palisadoed round, and within that a clay wall, as also felled down abundance of Trees to lay quite round the Fort, but they had not quite finished the said Work."

The works were evidently rude and unfinished, but would have been almost impregnable if it had not been for the frozen swamp. At the corners and exposed parts, block houses had been built from which a raking fire could be di-

rected on the attackers. In ordinary weather, the only entrance to the place was at the end of a long tree over a piece of water across which only one man might pass at a time.

Shortly after noon of the 19th, the Massachusetts men, who led the march, came upon the Indians at the edge of the swamp. Contrary to the usual experience, the Indians appeared to have been taken somewhat by surprise, for they were not able to fire from ambush; the English opened fire first and the Indians fled into the swamp, closely pursued by the Massachusetts men, who did not wait for command. The Indians here made the same mistake, which had undone them on several former occasions, of taking refuge in a fort. They were so closely pursued that they led the way straight to the entrance of their stronghold. The Fourth Massachusetts Company, of which *Phinehas Upham*<sup>2</sup> was Lieutenant, and the Fifth Company were the first to come up; they did not attempt to attack the entrance, but made for the unfinished part of the works and charged through it. (Ellis and Morris's *King Philip's War*, pp. 150-1.) They were, however, driven out by a deadly fire, which killed Captain Johnson of the Fourth Company, so that the command fell upon his Lieutenant, *Phinehas Upham*<sup>2</sup>. The Second and Sixth Massachusetts Companies now came up and the charge was repeated, but with no better result. Perhaps it was here that Bartholomew, son of *Thomas Flegg*<sup>1</sup>, met his death; he was a member of the Second Company, and fell fighting as his brother William had done, four months before at Lancaster.

*Major Appleton*<sup>2</sup> now arrived and massed his whole force as a storming column; made an impetuous assault and carried the breach; beat off the Indians from a flanking block-house on his left and thus secured a temporary shelter.

The General held back the Plymouth forces, but pushed on the Connecticut men to the aid of *Major Appleton*<sup>2</sup>. These coming up, suffered terribly from the Indians' fire from another block-house opposite the entrance; but they came gallantly on, joined *Major Appleton's*<sup>2</sup> men, and fought the enemy step by step out of their various defensive works.

It may have been in one of these charges that both *Phinehas Upham*<sup>2</sup>, leading his men, and *Lieutenant John Stedman*<sup>2</sup>, at the head of his sixty Hartford dragoons, received their death wounds. There were doubtless several Connecticut men of this ancestry in the battle, but the names of only one or two are known; among them *Capt. John Stanley*<sup>2</sup> whom we have seen as a boy of thirteen in the Pequot expedition, and probably *Nathaniel Loomis*<sup>2</sup>, member of the troop of thirty-eight men, from Hartford, Windsor and Wethersfield. John, son of *Anthony Howkins*<sup>1</sup>, was doubtless killed in a later action. Before setting out, he requested that his will should not be seen until they heard "how it is with me whether in this life or noe." It proved "noe."

*William Bassett*<sup>1</sup> was Sergeant of the Sixth Massachusetts Company and carried the standard. Mr. Church thus describes the fall of his captain, Gardiner: "Mr. Church spying Capt. Gardner of Salem amidst the Wigwams in the East end of the Fort, made towards him, but on a sudden, while they were looking each other in the face, Capt. Gardner settled down, Mr. Church stepped to him, and

seeing the blood run down his cheek, lifted up his cap and calling him by name; he looked up in his face, but spoke not a word, being mortally shot through the head."

Some of the Indians now fled outside of the works, while many, including the old men, women and children, sought refuge in the wigwams, of which there were said to have been about five hundred within the enclosure. From these a scattering fire was kept up.

As night was now coming on, orders were given to fire the wigwams and a fearful holocaust ensued, hundreds of the men, women and children being burned alive.

The fight had raged for three hours.

While the fortress with its human contents was still burning, the army formed for a long and weary march back, on a bitterly cold night, through a blinding snow storm, carrying their dead and wounded to Wickford, fifteen miles distant.

Concerning this fight, the same officer, a part of whose letter of January 26, 1676, we have already quoted, says: "Dec. 18th, we marched to Petaquamscot with all our forces, only a garrison left; that night was very stormy; we lay, one thousand, in the open field that long night. In the morning, Dec. 19th, Lord's day, at 5 o'clock we marched. Between 12 and 1 we came up with the enemy, and had a sore fight three hours. We lost, that are now dead, about 68, and had 150 wounded, many of which are recovered. That long snowy cold night we had about 18 miles to our quarters, with about 210 dead and wounded. We left 8 dead in the fort. We had but 12 dead when we came from the swamp, besides the 8 we left. Many died by the way, and as soon as they were brought in, so that Dec. 20th we buried in a grave 34, next day 4, next day 2, and none since here. Eight died at Rhode Island, 1 at Petaquamscot, 2 lost in the woods and killed, Dec. 20, as we heard since; some say two more died. By the best intelligence we killed 300 fighting men, prisoners we took, say 350, and above 300 women and children. We burnt above 500 houses, left but 9, burnt all their corn, that was in baskets, great store. One signal mercy that night, not to be forgotten, viz., that when we drew off with so many dead and wounded, they did not pursue us, which the young men would have done, but the sachems would not consent; they had but 10 pounds of powder left. Our general, with about 40, lost our way and wandered till 7 a clock in the morning, before we came to our quarters. We thought we were within 2 miles of the enemy again, but God kept us; to him be the glory. We have killed now and then one since, and burnt 200 wigwams more; we killed 9 last Tuesday. We fetch in their corn daily, and that undoes them. This is, as near as I can, a true relation. I read the narrative to my officers in my tent, who all assent to the truth of it. Monhegins and Pequods proved very false, fired into the air, and sent word, before they came, they would do so, but got much plunder, guns and kettles. A great part of what is written was attested by Joshua Tefte, who married an Indian woman, a Wampanoag. He shot 20 times at us in the swamp, was taken at Providence Jan. 14, brought to us the 16th, executed the 18th. A sad wretch, he never heard a sermon but once these 14 years. His father going to recall him, lost his head, and lies unburied." (Hutchinson's History of Mass. Bay, 1764, pp. 301-2.)

After the withdrawal of the army to a place called Mr. Smith's, the Connecticut troops withdrew, about Dec. 28th, to Stonington. The great snow storm that began at the time of the battle, lasted several days and hindered operations. Meanwhile, the Indians were making ready for a retreat to the Northwest. Before the beginning of the year, it had been voted to send re-inforcements and on January 6th, the first of them left Boston. The weather was so cold, that eleven of the men were frozen to death on the march. There seems to have been a great scarcity of provisions. Andrew Belcher, a great merchant of Boston and a son-in-law of *Jonathan Gilbert*<sup>2</sup>, sent one of his vessels with food. A contemporary writer speaks of its arrival as opportune in saving the army.

It was near the end of January before the army, about fourteen hundred (See *Ellis and Morris*, p. 162 and *Bodge*, p. 204) strong, commenced its march towards the Nipmuck country, in pursuit of the retreating Indians. Some skirmishing occurred but nothing definite was accomplished on the expedition. The Indians skilfully eluded pursuit; sent forward their sick, wounded and helpless to places of safety among the northern tribes. At length, baffled, weary and hungry, the army of the United Colonies gave up the pursuit. On February 3rd, the Connecticut men were dismissed and went home by the nearest way. All suffered greatly on the way back through lack of provisions and were obliged to kill many of their horses for food. The march was long known as the "Hungry March." The Cavalry of the main body reached Boston February 5th, and the Infantry stopped over at Marlborough. On February 6th, the Council issued an order to *Major Appleton*<sup>2</sup>, then at Marlborough, to dismiss the soldiers to their several homes "as soon as the Sabbath is past." Captain Samuel Wadsworth, probably a nephew of *William Wadsworth*<sup>1</sup>, with his company was left as a guard. Meanwhile, Governor Winslow had reached Boston with his Plymouth men.

Soon after this, *Major Appleton* retired from service, which is not surprising, considering his age and the arduous duties he had performed. His after years were honorably spent as a Magistrate. In the charter of William and Mary of 1691, he was made one of the Council. An authority has said: "Of all the military commanders of this war, I must consider *Major Appleton* the ablest, and the tide of warfare in the western towns turned towards safe and successful methods from the time of his appointment to the command."

On March 29th, the Indians appeared at Providence. *Roger Williams*<sup>1</sup> went forth to meet them, alone, unarmed and leaning upon his staff. He was met by their old men, and warned by them that it would not be safe even for him to go among the Indians for there were many "Strange Indians" mixed with the tribes. He, therefore, retired to the garrison-house with the other inhabitants, while the Indians advanced and burned about thirty houses.

On March 3rd, the following order of the Council at Hartford had been passed: "The insolencies of the heathen, and their rage encreasing against the English, and the spoyles that they haue made in sundry places, hath moved us to order that forthwith the people of Simsbury doe remoue themselves, and what estate they can remoue, to some of the neighbouring plantations, for their safety and security." (Col. Rec. of Conn., 1665-1677, p. 412.) In obedience to this order, the inhabitants fled with all the speed possible, but as there was no sufficient means

of transport for their belongings, they could take away only what they could carry. *Henry Wolcott*<sup>2</sup> and his family were among those who fled. He filled a large brass kettle with his pewter cups, basins, platters, etc., and buried it in the swamp but could never find it afterwards. On March 26th, the deserted town was burned by the Indians. On April 21st, Captain Wadsworth with about fifty of his men was drawn into an ambush by the Nipmucks and he and all but a few of his men killed.

A company had been stationed at Northfield, Hadley and neighboring towns for their defense, when on April 25th, 1676, word came of an intended attack by the Indians. Preparations were immediately made to meet the danger. On May 18th, the commander gathered all his available force at Hatfield, about one hundred and fifty men. These consisted almost entirely of volunteers from the threatened towns. Among them were *Medad Pomeroy*<sup>2</sup> and *John Lyman*<sup>2</sup>. The latter acted as Ensign. This band of volunteers, comprising about one-half of the able-bodied men among the inhabitants of the river towns, were mounted on their own horses and armed with their own weapons.

On the evening of May 18th, the force began to march towards the falls in the river, 20 miles above Hatfield, where it had been learned a large body of Indians had gathered to fish. During the night there was a heavy thunder shower which added to the security of the march, as it kept the Indians in their wigwams and prevented any suspicion of attack. Before daybreak, the party abandoned their horses, leaving them with a small guard and pushed on to the Indian camp, where no watch had been set. The first warning the sleeping savages had, was the crash of a hundred muskets at the doors of their wigwams. Many were killed at the discharge and not a show of resistance was made.

The Indians fled to the canoes which lined the river bank. Many canoes were overturned by the crowding and confusion, while others were carried over the falls; few Indians escaped and the loss was probably about one hundred and fifty.\* Only one of the English was killed, and he by mistake of one of his comrades. After burning the wigwams, the expedition began its retreat. Meanwhile, several large bodies of Indians had rallied from various quarters above and below, and began to attack the rear and flanks of the retreating party. Soon a rumor was started that Philip was at hand with 1000 men and a panic ensued. The guides differed as to the way, some followed one, and some another, course. The commander was killed; some order was, however, maintained, and the total loss when the party reached Hadley did not exceed 39.

On May 29th, Captain Benjamin Newberry wrote the following letter to his brother-in-law, Secretary Allyn of Connecticut:\*\*

\*Judd in his History of Hadley says: "It is not unreasonable to suppose that from 130 to 180 Indians, old and young, perished at the falls that morning." P. 166 of edition of 1905.

\*\*Captain Newberry was a brother of *Sarah Newberry*, wife of *Henry Wolcott* and a son of *Thomas Newberry*. Secretary Allyn was a brother of *Captain Thomas Allyn* and a son of *Matthew Allyn*, whose daughter Captain Newberry married. The Major Talcott spoken of was a nephew of *Rachel Talcott*, wife of *John Steele* and *Sarah Talcott*, wife of *William Wadsworth*, and a grandson of *John* and *Ann (Skinner) Talcott*.

"Loueing broth<sup>r</sup> y<sup>rs</sup> from y<sup>e</sup> councile 26<sup>th</sup> jnstand received whereby I understand Majo<sup>r</sup> Talcott is jntended towards narrowgansitt. I haue could haue binne glad yf it had binne oth<sup>r</sup> wise. sir on Thursday morning y<sup>r</sup> was Alarum at Hadly; his man was shott at goeing to y<sup>e</sup> mill and p<sup>r</sup>esently after fowre men more being sent foerth as a scout to discover were also shott at by seaven or eight jndians and narrowly escaped; the Indians made severall shots at y<sup>e</sup> mill but thorow gods goodnes none was hurt. we being sent (for) drew all over & togeth<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> severall of y<sup>e</sup> towne went foerth to mill; saw many tracks and also where y<sup>e</sup> jndians Lay y<sup>r</sup> Ambushments as we judged but could not finde the Indians so as to make anything of it; some sd they saw some but so kept of that we could not come at them; we found where they had newly kild nine horses yong and olde and to be feard have driven away severall cattle y<sup>t</sup> could not be found. I must doubght yf some effectual course be not taken much Loss of cattle If not of men will soon be in these parts. our being hear as gar-rison cannot p<sup>r</sup>esrue y<sup>e</sup> cattle neither can we pursue after to relieue them but w<sup>th</sup> great hazard. the Lord guide you in all waighty concerns before you w<sup>th</sup> humble respects to yo<sup>r</sup> and service to y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>rd</sup> deputy: Gover w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> rest take leaue remaining

yo<sup>rs</sup> to serue & comand

Northampton

Ben: Newbery

May 26, 76.

ffor y<sup>e</sup> worshipf<sup>ul</sup> Cap<sup>tn</sup> John Allyn att Hartf<sup>rd</sup> these"  
(N. E. Reg., 25, p. 72.)

Notwithstanding Captain Newberry's forebodings, the despatch of the expedition to Narragansett proved one of the best tactical strokes of the war. The Indians had dealt many severe blows on the whites but these successes were not made without great cost. Their inferiority in weapons told terribly against them; for every white man killed, several Indians had perished, and as the losses could not be made up, their power was constantly being worn down and weakened.

The Connecticut force sent to the Narragansett had the good luck to capture Canonchet, chief of the Narragansetts, who was condemned to the same fate as his father Miantonomo; being handed over to the Mohicans, by whom he was tomahawked. He was a man of the same noble type as his father. In the fight he had shown such bravery that it seemed, as the chronicler Hubbard says, as if "some old Roman Ghost had possessed the Body of this Western Pagan," but the next moment, the pious clergyman alludes to him as "damned Wretch." (Hubbard's Indian Wars, 2, p. 59.)

The death of Canonchet marked the beginning of the end. Misfortune fell thick and fast on the depleted ranks of the Indians. At length, July 1676, having seen the last of the Nipmucks overwhelmed, Philip with a handful of followers took refuge in his old retreat, the swamp at Mount Hope on Bristol Neck, and was there besieged. His only way of escape was over the narrow isthmus. In his dire extremity, one of his men dared to suggest surrender and for his advice, was tomahawked on the spot. Then the brother of the slain man crept away and offered to guide the white men to the morass where Philip lay concealed.

At daybreak, August 12th, he was surprised by the English and shot while attempting to escape. His severed head was sent to Plymouth, where it was mounted upon a pole in the village green. Among the captives was Philip's little son, nine years old. There was much discussion as to what to do with him. One minister urged that "although a precept in Deuteronomy explicitly forbids killing the child for the father's sin," yet after all, he significantly adds, "the children of Saul and Achan perished with their parents." Another observed that "though David had spared the infant Hadad, yet it might have been better for his people if he had been less merciful," but the Puritans were not likely to err on the side of mercy where the Indians were concerned. Members of the unfortunate race, young and old, were exterminated as if they had been vipers, and hundreds of the captives were shipped to the West Indies to be sold as slaves, and among them Philip's little son,\* grandson of the proud Massasoit, who, before the coming of the English, had been undisputed lord of so much of the fair land they now occupied.

By midsummer, 1678, the Amalekites had been rooted out and "the people of the Lord" could breathe in safety, for there was peace in the land where for three years there had been a reign of terror. In Connecticut, little damage had been done, but in Massachusetts and Plymouth, of ninety towns, twelve had been utterly destroyed, while more than forty others had been the scene of fire and slaughter. About one thousand\*\* men out of this little society had been killed, while hundreds of women and children had suffered death by the tomahawk or by torture.

Fiske says: "While King Philip's War wrought such fearful damage to the English, it was for the Indians, themselves, utter destruction. Most of the warriors were slain, and to the survivors, as we have seen, the conquerors showed but scant mercy. The Puritan who conned his Bible so earnestly had taken his hint from the wars of the Jews, and swept his New English Canaan with a broom that was pitiless and searching. Henceforth, the red man figures no more in the history of New England, except as an ally of the French in bloody raids upon the frontier. In that capacity, he does mischief enough for yet a half-century more, but from central and southern New England, as an element of disturbance or a power to be reckoned with, he disappears forever." (*The Beginnings of New England*, p. 241.)

---

\*Palfrey, vol. 3, p. 221, says, "The rest were sent to Bermuda to be there sold. And this latter is said to have been the fate of Philip's son."

\*\*Ellis and Morris in their *History*, give the number as "over six hundred in the four colonies."



## CHAPTER VIII

### FARMINGTON, KENSINGTON AND NEW BRITAIN

A large proportion of this ancestry was from the beginning connected with the towns of Farmington, and its offshoot, Kensington, which was first called the Great Swamp, and embraced what is now, parts of New Britain and Berlin. The first pastors of the three towns of Hartford, Farmington and Kensington, were of it, viz.: *Mr. Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup>, *Mr. Roger Newton*<sup>1</sup> and *Mr. William Burnham*<sup>3</sup>.

The first settlers of Farmington were from Boston, Newtown and Roxbury, Mass. They began the settlement in 1640, about four years after Hartford, where most of them had first sat down. They were attracted to Farmington by the fertile meadows found there, and these agricultural advantages suggested the name. The place was in the possession of a tribe of Indians called Tunxis, who were induced to part with as much of the land as was needed. Thirty-two years after the first settlement, that is to say, in 1672, the town lands were divided among eighty-four settlers, who were called Proprietors, each one receiving a share proportioned to his rating on the tax list.

The town, church or society, for the terms were synonymous, until the church was divided, was formally established about 1645, before which time, the place had probably considered itself as forming part of Hartford, and *Mr. Roger Newton*<sup>1</sup>, son-in-law and pupil of *Mr. Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup>, was installed first pastor.

Among the very first inhabitants were: *John Andrews*<sup>1</sup>, *Samuel Cowles*<sup>1</sup>, *Stephen Hart*<sup>1</sup>, *John North*<sup>1</sup>, *Thomas Newell*<sup>1</sup>, *Matthew Woodruff*<sup>1</sup>, *Samuel Steele*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas Thomson*<sup>1</sup> and *John Stanley*<sup>2</sup>. Others who owned lots there were:

*Daniel Andrews*<sup>2</sup>, *John Judd*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas Judd*<sup>1</sup>, *Richard Seymour*<sup>2</sup>, *Mr. Thomas Welles*<sup>1</sup>, *Mr. John Steele*<sup>1</sup>, *Mr. John Webster*<sup>1</sup> and *Matthew Marvin*<sup>1</sup>.

In 1658, *Mr. Roger Newton*<sup>1</sup> was dismissed as pastor and went to Milford; his successor was Samuel, son of *Mr. Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup>. It was during his ministry that the town voted, Dec. 28, 1685, "to give £30 for a man to teach Schoole for one year, provided they can have a man that is so accomplished as to teach Children to read and wright, and teach the grammer, and also to step into the pulpet to be helpful their, in time of exegenti, and this Schoole to be a free Schoole for this town."

In 1693, at a town meeting, a "committy" of which "*Left.*" *Thomas Hart* was chairman, was appointed "to agree with a man to teach Schoole the first 3 months, January, February and March, and also to treat with a man y<sup>t</sup> is in capacity to teach Lattin and English, and in time of Exogeny to be helpfull to *Mr. Hooker* in the Ministry."\* At the same meeting, three men were appointed "to take care and have inspection over the youth in y<sup>e</sup> meeting house on the Sabbaths, and other days of publique Exorcises."\*\*

---

\**Andrews' New Britain*, p. 10.

\*\**Ibid.*, p. 11.



6

Washington Allston, half brother of Henry Collins Flagg.  
From a portrait by his nephew, George W. Flagg.

(Sheet c 2)

A school for Indian children was established, and in 1733 the town provided "for the Dieting of the Indian lads at 4 Shillings pr week for the time they attend the Schoole in sd Town." In 1736, payment was made to John Wadsworth, perhaps son of *Dea. John Wadsworth*<sup>3</sup>, "for bording 2 boise 18 weeks."

The town records were first kept by *Mr. John Steele*<sup>1</sup>; the list of the church members between 1652 and 1660 numbered fifty, and among them were the following members of this ancestry:

"*Mr. Roger Newton, Stephen Hart, Thomas Judd, John Coll, (Cowles), Thomas Thomson, John Steele, John Stanley, Mrs. Newton, Wife of Stephen Hart, Wife of Thomas Judd, Wife of John Cole, (Cowles), Wife of Thomas Thomson, Thomas Newell, Thomas Newell's Wife, John Stanleys' Wife, Thomas Porter and his Wife, Hannah, Wife of Matthew Woodruff, Mary, wife of John Andrews, Daniel Andrews, aged 3 y. 10 m., Wife of North, Anthony Howkins, John Andrews.*"

The pastor, with *John Cowles*<sup>1</sup>, *Thomas Thomson*<sup>1</sup>, *Stephen Hart*<sup>1</sup> and *Thomas Judd*<sup>1</sup> constituted five of the seven pillars of the church. Thus almost one-half and by far the more important half of the membership were of this ancestry.

March 1st, 1680, a full roll of church membership was made, consisting of 42 heads of families, which appear as Andrews says, to be arranged according to rank, standing or dignity in the community. Lists of this kind were commonly made for the purpose of assigning seats in the Meeting House, according to rank, which was based on "age, list, titles and whatever else makes a man honorable."

The members of this ancestry held the following positions:

1. *Deacon Hart*<sup>1</sup>
2. *Deacon Judd*<sup>1</sup>
3. *Thomas Newell*<sup>1</sup> and his Wife
4. *Capt. Standley*<sup>2</sup> and his Wife
6. *Thos. Porter*<sup>1</sup> and his Wife
13. *John North*<sup>1</sup> Sen. and his Wife
14. *John Andrews*<sup>1</sup> Sen. and his Wife
21. *John Wadsworth*<sup>2</sup> and his Wife
22. *Matthew Woodruff*<sup>1</sup> and his Wife
24. *Samuel "Coales"*<sup>2</sup> and his Wife
26. *John Judd*<sup>2</sup> and his Wife
27. *Thomas Hart*<sup>2</sup> and his Wife

Among those not classed as heads of families we find:

*Mrs. Howkins*

*Richard Seamer's Wife*

*Joseph Woodford's Wife*

January 6, 1668-9, "It was voted by the Church, assembled at *Deacon Hart's*, that with respect to the sacrament, each brother of the Church should send to the Deacons a peck of Wheat, or the worth of a shilling in current pay, for the defraying of the next sacrament, and also for the clearing of that little, which according to the Deacon's report was yet due for the sacrament already past."\*

---

\*Andrews' New Britain, p. 15.

It was during the ministry of Mr. Hooker that the families in the "South-eastern boundary" of Farmington, at a place called Pagonchaumischage,\* walked with their children in their arms, some eight or ten miles to attend church at Farmington Village, "the men with well loaded guns in front and rear of the Company," which says Andrews, "shows how much they desired the sincere milk of the word."

*Richard Seymour*<sup>2</sup>, with others, began this settlement about 1686, and it was known by its Indian name until about 1706, when it began to be called Great Swamp. The dwellings of the *Gilberts*, *Stanleys*, *Cowleses*, *Judds* and others of this ancestry clustered about *Seymour's Fort*.

A few miles south of the Great Swamp, near Meriden, *Jonathan Gilbert*<sup>2</sup> had a large tract of land which he had acquired from a sachem, Seaukett. In a deed for 300 acres, dated April 22, 1672, from Daniel Clark to *Jonathan Gilbert*<sup>2</sup> the land is described as "lying situate and laid out at a place called *Moridam* where *Mr. Jonathan Gilbert's* farm is & bounded partly on the *Mattabesick River*." This deed was witnessed by *John Plumbe*<sup>1</sup> and is still, Andrews says (1867), in the possession of the Gilbert family, living on the same farm.

In 1705, the inhabitants of the Great Swamp addressed a petition to the General Assembly for a new society or parish. They explain that "The principal and only moving cause of this our humble petition, is the remoteness from any town, whereby we are under great disadvantage for our souls good by the Ministry of the word, and in that your humble petitioners may be under the better advantage to set up and maintain y<sup>e</sup> worship, & ordinance of Jesus Christ, in that desolate corner of the wilderness, we humbly request that your honors will be pleased to annex into our bounds, for the only use of said Society, all those lands that are between our bounds southward, and Wallingford bounds Northward, for the benefit of the Taxes of said lands, for y<sup>e</sup> support of y<sup>e</sup> public charge of said Society, and our unanimous desire is that the *Worshipful Capt. Thos. Hart*, will prefer and declare, this our humble petition," etc.\* Among the signers were:

*Richard Seymour*<sup>2</sup>

*Thomas North*<sup>2</sup>

*Thomas Hart*<sup>2</sup>

*Daniel Andrews*,<sup>3</sup> *Jun.*

*Samuel Cowles*<sup>3</sup>

*Anthony Judd*<sup>3</sup>

The petition was granted, a church was built, and a burial plot laid out, the first person to be buried in which was *Richard Seymour*<sup>2</sup>, the Captain of the Fort, who was killed by the fall of a tree.

*Mr. William Burnham*<sup>3</sup> was chosen first minister of this new Society and ordained Dec. 10, 1712, the same day the church was organized. He, *Thomas Hart*<sup>2</sup>, *Anthony Judd*<sup>3</sup>, *Samuel Seymour*<sup>3</sup> and *Thomas North*<sup>3</sup> were five of the seven pillars of the church, which at that time consisted of ten members. *Anthony Judd*<sup>3</sup> was chosen first Deacon, receiving the following charge:

"In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, I ordain thee, *Anthony*, a Deacon of

---

\*Andrews' New Britain, pp. 18-19.

this Church; and I charge thee before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge both the quick and the dead at his appearing and kingdom, that thou be faithful to the trust that is committed unto thee; thou art made a steward of the external good things of this Church, and it is required of stewards that they be found faithful, see that thou art grave, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre, hold the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience, Rule well thine own house, and if thou shalt use the office of a Deacon well, thou shalt purchase to thyself a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.\*" Another Deacon was soon chosen, son of the "*Worshipful Capt. Thomas Hart*." This was *Deacon Thomas Hart*<sup>3</sup>, the first of four generations of deacons in that family, of this church; his son, *Elijah*<sup>4</sup>, his grandson *Elijah*<sup>5</sup> and his great-grandson, *Elijah*<sup>6</sup>, all following him in order to the office. It was said of *Deacon Thomas Hart*<sup>3</sup>, "he was a man of great dignity and influence (and) represented the town of Farmington often in the General Court." Of the pastor, *Mr. William Burnham*<sup>3</sup>, Andrews says he "made a faithful and successful pastor, had a small salary but accumulated a large estate, and raised a large family." Light is thrown both on the secret of *Mr. Burnham*'s financial success and on the times in which he lived by the very businesslike agreement he drew up for his parishioners to sign. It was as follows:

"First. 5 June, 1709. Articles proposed by *Wm. Burnham* of Farmington village as conditions required in order to my continuance in the work of the Ministry in that society; that the land of John North that hath been discoursed of, be made over to me, by a firm conveyance speedily, I paying five pounds in current money to John North, for the exchange, as also that on the North end of Nehemiah Porter's lot, as also that the society take care that the 50 Acres of land, that the town of Farmington as is reported, propose for my encouragement, be in some suitable manner made sure to me and to my heirs, &c. upon my settlement.

"Second. That the house begun by 2<sup>d</sup> society be finished in the manner & to the degree that is ordinary in this country for such sort of houses, be finished by them speedily, that is to say, the two Loer rooms, at or before the last day of March that shall be in the year 1710, the remainder within twelve months after, I only finding Glass & nails.

"Third. That for the four first years inclusively of the year past, my Salary be £50 per annum in grain, that is to say Wheat, indian corn, or Ry such as is Merchantable, at the prices that the General Court shall annually state them at, & from the period of the above mentioned time £65 at the same prices, till such time as the Society shall see cause to raise it.

"Fourthly. That so much labor be done for me by the Society as may amount to the value of £5 per Annum for the four first years inclusively of the year past, & that a Comt. be from time to time, during s<sup>d</sup> term appointed to see to the accomplishment of s<sup>d</sup> labor for me on that part of the land that I shall esteem most convenient.

"Fifth. That the Society from time to time procure me a sufficient supply of fire wood for my family use, brought home and made fit for the fire."\*\*

\*Andrews' New Britain, p. 21.

\*\*Andrews' New Britain, pp. 23-24.

After five days deliberation, the society decided to accept these conditions, but they probably thought it prudent to stipulate something on their own side. The acceptance was as follows:

"At a meeting of the society at Great Swamp, in the south-eastern bounds of 'farmington' 10 June 1709, it was by vote unanimously agreed, freely and heartily to accept of the above written Articles offered by the much esteemed *Mr. William Burnham* unto the above s<sup>d</sup> Society as conditions required in order to his continuance in the work of the Ministry, provided the above s<sup>d</sup> *Mr. Burnham*, at the confirmation of the lands mentioned in the Articles, do give sufficient security to s<sup>d</sup> society."\*

At the annual meeting of Dec. 8, 1713, *Thomas Hart*<sup>2</sup> was chosen Recorder; he was also made a member of a committee "to preserve our former records, on loose papers & transcribe such as they think needful into this book." *Thomas North*<sup>3</sup> was paid "12 s. for sweeping the Meetinghouse." The next year, *Thomas North*<sup>3</sup>, *Daniel Andrus*<sup>3</sup> and another, were chosen Moderators for the ensuing year.

Dec. 6, 1716, "it was voted by the Society to give Nath'l Winchell ten shillings for his son's beating the drum on the Sabbath for the year past, to be paid in *Mr. Burnham's* rate this year. Also granted to Jonathan Hurlbert 19 s. for a journey to New Haven to court and to Hartford and to other expenses, as witness our hands

*Thos. North*  
*Thos. Hart.*"

January 7, 1716-7, these same two men were chosen a committee to take a deed of conveyance of a piece of land, "formerly obtained of *Rev. William Burnham*<sup>3</sup> for a burying place for y<sup>e</sup> said society." At the same meeting the seating of the people in the meeting house was regulated, and "*Mr. Ebenezer Gilbird*" and *Thomas Hart*<sup>3</sup> were given places in "the first pue next the Pulpit." *Thomas North*<sup>3</sup> was to sit in "the 2d pue." We find "*daniel andrus*" in the second seat in the "square Body," *Deacon Judd*<sup>1</sup> was in the "Deacon's Seat," and his wife in "ye fore pue." At the meeting of Nov. 17, 1717, "*Mr. Ebenezer Gilbird*" was placed on a committee "to advise and consider what way may be most proper and convenient to order the prudentials of a School in this Society," etc. At the annual meeting of December 1, 1718, after taking measures to provide a convenient "Lock and kee for y<sup>e</sup> Meeting house dore & put it on y<sup>e</sup> said dore on the charge of the society," *Mr. Ebenezer Gilbird* (Gilbert) was appointed to provide a "convenient cushen for our meeting house Desk, at the charge of y<sup>e</sup> Societie." The committee on schools reported, and it was resolved to divide the society into five "Squaddams for the more convenient schooling the children."\*\*

In 1720, the affairs of the society had prospered to such a degree that it was determined to put galleries in the "Meeting house and finish it up." So a bargain for their construction was made and a contract drawn up by their businesslike pastor, *Mr. Burnham*. This contract in his beautiful handwriting still exists and reads as follows:

\*Andrews' New Britain, p. 24.

\*\*Andrews' New Britain, pp. 27-29.

"This covenant made this 18 day of Oct. 1720, between *Daniel Andrus*, of Wethersfield, in the county of Hartford & colony of Connecticut, in New England, & John Root, son of Stephen, & Samuel Bronson jun. of Farmington, in said county, being a Committee for the parish or Society in said county, called the *Great Swamp* on the one part, & Richard Austin & Moses Bull, have covenanted & agreed, & do hereby covenant & agree to, both jointly and severally to finish the Galleries in the Meetinghouse erected for the public worship of God in said parish or society called the *Great swamp*, in manner following, viz., to lay the floor of the said Galleries, planing the joice whereupon the said floor is laid, & the under side of the said floor, to build four seats in each of the side Galleries, running through the whole length of them & 8 seats in the front Gallery, the foremost of which is to extend the whole length of said Gallery and to raise the high Ground for all the hinder seats in due proportion, & also to ceil the walls between the said Gallery floor & the plates & beams of said Meetinghouse, & to case all the windows that are above said Gallery floor & make fastenings for their casements & to lay the floor double under the three foremost seats in said Gallery, and to put and trim decently 4 pillars to be set under the beams of said Galleries & to set them up in their places, the said committee providing suitable pieces of timber, for the said pillars hewed square. The whole of said work above mentioned to be done workmanlike, & after the manner of the work in the Galleries in Farmington Meetinghouse, & all to be finished and completed at or before the last day of March next ensuing the date hereof. And the said *Daniel Andrus*, John Root & Sam<sup>l</sup> Bronson covenanted & agreed & do hereby covenant & agree both jointly and severally to provide & bring to the said Meetinghouse all needful materials for the said work above mentioned, seasonably, such as nails, boards, slitwork & other timber, & as a reward for the above mentioned, to pay or cause to be paid to the said Richard Austin & Moses Bull or either of them, at or before the 10 day of May next ensuing the date hereof the full sum of £31 in Bills of credit of the aforesaid colony or the Neighboring provinces or else in good Mercht Wheat, rye or Indian Corn, at the price the Merchants generally in Hartford or Wethersfield will accept the said sorts of grain in way of payment of debts due to them, between the first & 10th days of May next ensuing the date hereof."\*

The agreement was signed on the part of the society by *Daniel Andrus*<sup>3</sup> and the other four members of the committee, and witnessed by *Mr. Burnham*<sup>3</sup> and his son. Having completed the meeting house, the town thought it deserved a better name than "*Great Swamp*," and the Assembly changed it to "*Kensington*" in May, 1722.

At the meeting of Dec. 7, 1724, *Thomas Hart*<sup>3</sup> and Samuel Bronson, Jun. were appointed to "oversee y<sup>e</sup> Youth on y<sup>e</sup> Sabbaths in the time of exercise, to Restraine them from unreverent behaviours therein for the year ensuing." It was also agreed that "the fore seats in the square Body in y<sup>e</sup> meetinghouse of this society, shall for the time to come, be equal in dignity with those seats called the fore pues," etc.

---

\*Andrews' *New Britain*, pp. 30-31.



In 1729-30, it was desired by many who lived furthest from the meeting house to build a new one in the southern part of the "society." This question led to a twenty-five year dispute and much hard feeling. Andrews says: "These ancestors of ours were made of stern stuff; perhaps they could bend but did not accustom themselves to do so often." He gives them credit, however, for many excellent qualities, as follows: "They had a great reverence and love for the honor and worship of God, had a constant care for the education of their children, were sensitive and jealous of their rights, to a fault, perhaps, were no doubt greatly tempted to be stubborn and self-willed, yet they were patriotic, hospitable, industrious and frugal. They abhorred popery, infidelity, prodigality, laziness and indebtedness. They were patient of labor, persevering and indomitable in energy. Their living was obtained from the products of the soil, in a new country, and in an unsubdued wilderness. With the exception of *Mr. Burnham*, they had but one Mr. in the whole community, viz: *Mr. Ebenezer Gilbird (Gilbert)*, who was doubtless the richest man of the place; his inventory, Dec. 17, 1726, amounted to £3824, 12s. 8d."\*

At a meeting of the Society, Dec. 6, 1738, it was agreed that *Deacon Anthony Judd*<sup>3</sup> and *Deacon Thomas Hart*<sup>3</sup> be a committee "to seat as speedily as may be, the Inhabitants of this society in the Meeting house at their best discretion." This was called "dignifying the house."

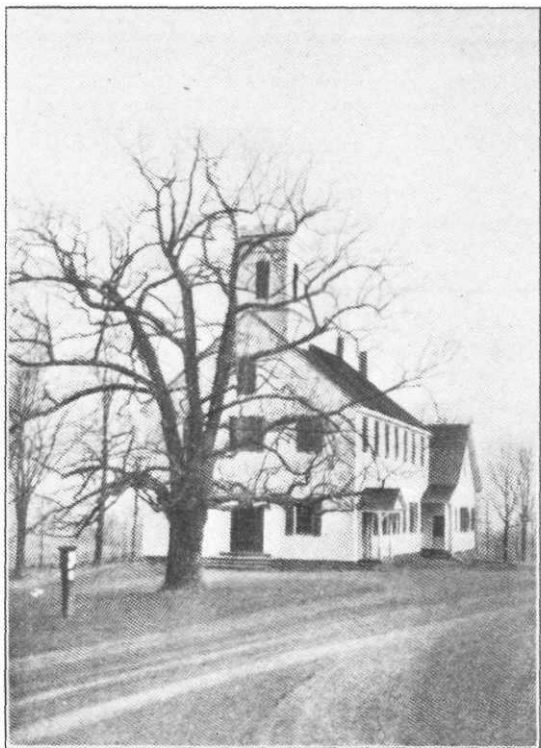
At the same meeting, 2s. 6d. was granted to *Allen Goodrich*<sup>3</sup> for framing a bier to carry the dead.

A dispute first arose as to the proper location for the proposed new meeting house and second, as to the division of the parish. The first question was decided by the General Assembly of the Colony, gathered at New Haven, October, 1732, which directed that it should "be erected in *Deacon Thomas Hart's* home lot on the north side of the Highway but adjoining thereto, to stand about one rod south of an apple tree which is partly dead," and it was enacted by "the Governour and Council and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, that the Treasurer of this Colony, shall in his warrant for gathering the next county rate, direct and command the constable of the town of Farmington to collect with the same of the inhabitants of the society of Kensington, nine pence upon the pound of the polls and rateable estate of said society. And the said constable is hereby ordered, directed & impowred, to assess and gather the same of said inhabitants of said society, and the same being so gathered, shall deliver to the Treasurer, who is hereby ordered and directed upon the receipt thereof, to pay out the same to Capt. John Marsh, Capt. Thomas Seymour & Mr. James Church, all of Hartford, who are hereby appointed & impowred to be a committee, or any two of them, to erect and finish a meeting house at the place aforesaid," etc.\*\* By the autumn of 1733, the committee had "set up & finished a Meeting house by the apple tree in *Deacon Thomas Hart's* home lot." The house was "60 x 45 ft. & capable of holding 1500 persons."

Although a new meeting house was built, the parish was not divided, and twenty-five years of wrangling ensued, during which the Legislature was bombarded with

\*Andrews' *New Britain*, p. 34.

\*\*Col. Records of Conn., vol. 7, p. 407.



Meeting House, Kensington, Ct.

petitions from one side or the other in the controversy. In the meantime, *Mr. Burnham* died in 1750 and was buried in Christian Lane Cemetery, where his stone still stands, bearing the following inscription: "Here lies interred the body of the *Rev. William Burnham Senior*, first pastor of the Church of Christ in Kensington, who having served his generation according to the will of God, fell on sleep September the 23d, 1750 in the sixty-sixth year of his age, and the thirty-eighth of his ministry."

In 1754, a new parish in the northern part of Kensington was finally set off and called New Britain.\* More than a century after its foundation, in 1862, the then pastor, Rev. E. B. Hillard, noticed the occasion by preaching an historical sermon which he closed with a reference to the Christian Lane Cemetery, in part as follows:

"There, together in that sacred enclosure sleep the fathers; the martial leader of the settlement\*\*, in his nameless but not forgotten grave; the first pastor surrounded by his flock\*\*\* . . . . . their tombstones telling the simple story that they lived and died 'serving their generation according to the will of God, then falling on sleep;' . . . . . the wives, who loved them and helped them by their side; and the little children who came with them into the wilderness, no longer trembling at the wolf's howl or the Indian's yell; there clustered on the knoll beside the still-flowing river they lie; . . . . . their tombstones lettered on the side towards the road, as though in their old human love still longing to greet with the old words of kindness the passer-by.

"I visited a short time since, that sacred spot, I stood beside the ancient graves. I looked around upon the scenes on which the silent sleepers in them used to look . . . . . In sight and near at hand was the swell on which stood the old meeting house . . . . . The trees were bare. The snow lay on the ground, as a century and a half before it had lain there, on the December day when they first, collecting from their scattered homes, had gathered at the meeting house to see him whom they had chosen to be their shepherd in the wilderness, set apart to his sacred work, and to covenant with him to be his people. . . . .

"The spot where they sleep seems fit place for their long rest. It is retired and lonely, as is now the history of their lives. The age in which they lived has passed away. The present is new and strange. It is meet that in their final rest they should be withdrawn from it, their slumbers be undisturbed by its tumultuous whirl. And so it is. They sleep in peace. The age is busy around them but it leaves them lonely still. The 'desolate corner of the wilderness' in which they planted their lonely settlement, has become a center of a region of life and activity; their business vexes it; their sounds disturb it; but the scene of their early homes is still almost as quiet as when no sounds were heard there save those of the Indian's footfall or the forest cry. There let us leave them to their sleep, beneath the trees, beside the river, 'each in his narrow cell forever laid'."†

\*For civil purposes the parish remained a part of Farmington until 1785 when Berlin was incorporated. It was a parish of Berlin until 1850. (Mem. Hist. of Hartford Co., 2, p. 280.)

\*\*Capt. Richard Seymour.‡

\*\*\*Rev. William Burnham.‡

†Andrews' New Britain, pp. 60-61.

For almost two centuries after the founding of Farmington, the community, like most other New England towns, led a simple pastoral existence. There was little intercourse with the outer world; the families intermarried and the population grew by natural increase. From time to time new centers of population made their appearance. We have seen how Kensington was first set off from Farmington, then New Britain from Kensington. Meanwhile, the same process was going on throughout New England as the population increased from the original 26,000 of 1640 to more than three-quarters of a million at the time of the Revolution.\* After the war, offshoots from the original Puritan stock began to penetrate the West.

The great increase in wealth and population soon opened up new channels for enterprise, which the people of Connecticut were not slow to take advantage of.

Although, owing to the exigencies of their situation, the New England Puritans had, for almost two centuries, led the life of peasants, they were not naturally of peasant mould and at the first opportunity for a broader existence, their true instincts asserted themselves and they were found in every branch of human endeavor in the development of the continent. Their children have spread themselves from the Atlantic to the Pacific and although swarms of aliens have, in these latter days, invaded the land, the old Puritan stock easily maintains its ascendancy and remains, what it always was, the backbone of the country.

One of the first to awake to a consciousness of the new opportunities which the changed situation afforded for New England, was *James North*<sup>5</sup> of New Britain. He saw that manufacturing was likely to offer a more promising field for industry for his native town than agriculture, and determined to prepare the way for it. So he sent his own son and other New Britain boys to Stockbridge, to learn of Joseph Barton to work in brass. On their return a little workshop was fitted up and New Britain started on its career as a place of manufacture. From this feeble beginning, it has grown to be one of the most important industrial centers of New England.

For many years, the New Britain industries grew and prospered, but the growth was not sufficient to work that complete transformation of the rural community which has since taken place. For more than fifty years after the first factory was started, the town still wore a good deal of its ancient appearance. The labor for the mills was largely drawn from the native population, but this stock was not of a sort to take kindly to such work; it is not the stuff of which mill hands are made. The active minds and enterprising dispositions of the young men fitted them for better things; so, as manufacturing increased, it became necessary to seek other sources of labor. These were found in foreign emigration. This new element now forms the larger part of the population and the primitive Puritan village of former days has become a bustling cosmopolitan city, as unlike its former self as possible.

The little village green of fifty years ago has lost its open surroundings and is now hemmed in by dreary blocks of buildings and finds itself the very heart of a city. Opposite this spot, when the writer was a boy, stood the home of

---

\*The census or estimate by Congress in 1775 gave New England 800,000 souls. (Winsor's *Narrative and Critical History of America*, vol. 6, p. 117.)

his grandfather, the venerable *Dr. Samuel Hart*<sup>7</sup>, with its row of great barns and all the other dependencies of a typical New England homestead. There, every year, on Thanksgiving Day, were gathered all his descendants, for the patriarchal festival. One of the most treasured memories of boyhood is that of the handsome kindly face of the old man as on those occasions, in his wheeled chair, he moved along the row of his grandchildren drawn up in line, from the oldest to the youngest, presenting to each a gold piece as a souvenir of the occasion.

## CHAPTER IX

### THE SOUTH CAROLINA BRANCH

This branch has chiefly to do with the fortunes of *Henry Collins Flagg*<sup>5</sup>, who, after his marriage, left Newport, abandoned New England and its Puritanism, moved to Charleston, S. C., took up the life of a southern planter and joined the Episcopal Church. He was a son of *Ebenezer and Mary (Ward<sup>4</sup>) Flagg*<sup>4</sup>. His father, *Ebenezer*<sup>4</sup>, started life with no other fortune than a bequest from his father *John Flagg*<sup>3</sup> of Boston, who, in his will says: "I leave to my son *Ebenezer*, my negro boy, named Pompey, forever."

With this modest beginning, young *Ebenezer*<sup>4</sup> seems to have done well in the world. He went to Newport where in 1741, he married the Governor's daughter, *Mary Ward*<sup>4</sup>, and became associated in business with her uncle, Henry Collins, one of the richest and most prominent merchants of the colony, who had such tastes that he was called by the late Dr. Benjamin Waterhouse, "The Lorenzo de Medici of Rhode Island." At this time, Newport was competing for commercial supremacy with New York, and it is said that the firm of Collins and Flagg was one of the largest connected with the port, having a ship for every letter of the alphabet. How long this partnership lasted or how it prospered are matters unknown to the writer, but the association between the partners seems to have been intimate for *Ebenezer* called his oldest son, *Henry Collins*; and that name was borne by four succeeding heads of the family.

The marriage of *Ebenezer Flagg*<sup>4</sup> to *Mary Ward*<sup>4</sup> was the first of three advantageous marriages, in as many generations, whereby this branch of the family became allied with the best blood of Rhode Island, Connecticut and Carolina. The Wards were a distinguished family and connected by marriage with other Rhode Island families of the same sort. *Mrs. Flagg's* grandfather, *Thomas Ward*<sup>2</sup>, was a prominent merchant at Newport, who was long and honorably engaged in public affairs, having served for many years in both branches of the Legislature; her mother, *Mary Tillinghast*<sup>3</sup>, was a great granddaughter of *Roger Williams*<sup>1</sup>; and her father, *Gov. Richard Ward*<sup>3</sup>, before he was Governor, had held most of the important offices of the colony, having been Attorney General, Deputy and Clerk of the Assembly, General Recorder, Secretary of State and Deputy Governor. Two of *Mrs. Flagg's* brothers, Thomas Ward and Henry Ward also, at different times, filled the office of Secretary of State, while a third brother, Samuel, after serving as Chief Justice, like his father, became Governor of Rhode Island.

Of this union, nine children were born, four of whom were sons. Two of the sons died before the outbreak of the Revolutionary War and the other two, *Henry Collins Flagg*<sup>6</sup>, at that time thirty-four, and "Ebenezer, then aged twenty-nine," early in the war entered the Continental Army as officers. Ebenezer was a Major and was killed in the service, as related in the following account, written at the time, or soon after, by his brother:



3

Rachel Moore, from a portrait painted at about the time  
of her marriage to Captain William Allston.

(Sheet c 2)



"The advanced guards of the American Army were on Croton River, which falls into the Hudson about thirty miles above New York. Over this were two bridges at several miles distance from each other. Near that on the main road was stationed the principal part of the Guard consisting in the whole of a major's command, a captain's command being detached some miles on the right and left. Small parties patrolled below the bridge.

"The quarters Major Flagg had taken were two or three miles from the bridge where the daily guard was mounted, but at no great distance from the river, which at that time was not supposed to be fordable. This, however, was a mistake and proved fatal to the party. Colonel de Lancy, who stooped so far from the Dignity of a Gentleman as to command a Regiment of free-booters, who subsisted on plunder and sword without pay, marched a strong party of horse and foot into the vicinity of the pass undiscovered.

"Getting information of the quarters occupied by Colonel Green, Major Flagg and several other officers, and secured only by a sergeant's guard, and finding a fordable place in the river not far off he passed his troops, and dividing his force into two parties, sent one to the bridge, where they surprised and took a subaltern's guard; and with the others marched to Colonel Green's quarters. As our officers had no idea of their passing the river except at the bridge, they had taken no precautions to prevent a surprise. In addition to that the quarter guard sentinel and all were asleep, by this means the house was surrounded by the enemy and all possibility of escape was cut off before the danger was discovered. The officers were all asleep in one room. On being wakened by the firing without they sprang from their beds and seized their arms. Near that on which Major Flagg lay was a window. He received a musket shot through this, (if I mistake not), before he had time to reach his pistols which were placed at the foot of the bed. The ball passing through his head he fell prone upon the bed and there continued. The enemy breaking into the room found him in that situation and thinking him to be sullen gave him several sword cuts on the back with their broad swords, but he was probably out of reach of their unmanly rage, having expired the instant he received the ball. His remains were attended to the Church yard in the Green Pond by the officers of the regiment and by a respectable number of inhabitants and decently interred with the inhumanly mangled corpse of his Colonel."

*Henry Collins Flagg*<sup>5</sup> continued in the service until the end of the war. He was a surgeon, and head of the medical department of the Southern division, with the title of Apothecary General. He was attached to the staff of General Greene during his campaign in the South and saw plenty of hard service. At one time, he was captured and held prisoner at Charleston. On another occasion, at the battle of Savannah, he let his enthusiasm run away with his judgment and took part in the fighting, for which indiscretion, he was disciplined.

At the close of the war, he, like the other officers, became a member of the Society of the Cincinnati and the membership has ever since been held in turn by the successive heads of the family. Some years ago, another membership, to which the family was entitled, in right of Major Ebenezer Flagg, who was unmarried and left no direct heirs, was issued by the Society, and in so doing,

they saw fit to disregard the ancient rule of the order, that membership shall, as far as possible, follow the direct male line. In this instance that line was passed over in favor of a collateral branch, and the membership bestowed on Mr. Cornelius Vanderbilt, who, through his mother and grandmother, was a great-great-grand-nephew of Major Ebenezer Flagg.

But to return to the story: during his service in the South, *Henry Collins Flagg*<sup>5</sup> probably made the acquaintance of the lady who afterwards became his wife. *Rachel Moore*<sup>3</sup> was widow of Capt. William Allston of the Continental Line, whom she married January 19, 1775 and by whom she had five children, one of whom, Washington Allston, became famous as a painter. At the time of her marriage to *Henry Collins Flagg*<sup>5</sup>, she was twenty-seven and he forty-two. She was a member of one of the richest and most aristocratic families of South Carolina. An idea, both of her father's wealth and patriotism, may be gathered from the fact that he lent to the Government, through General Greene, the very considerable sum, for those days, of 14,000 pounds sterling; and this timely aid is said to have had no little to do with Greene's successful prosecution of his campaign in the South.\*

The alliance of the *Widow Allston*<sup>3</sup> with the son of a northern Puritan was received with scant favor by her family. To them, the officers of General Greene's staff were a lot of Yankee adventurers belonging to a lower social cast than their own; and the fact that *Henry Collins Flagg*<sup>5</sup> was a grandson of one Governor of Rhode Island and a nephew of another, made no difference to them. They did not object to his personality; indeed they could not, for he was by character and breeding all that a gentleman should be, but they did object to his birth and origin, though both were probably quite as good as their own. *John Moore*<sup>2</sup> warned his daughter that if she disgraced herself by such a marriage, poverty should be her portion, and he kept his word, and cut her off from his estate.

The life to which *Henry Collins Flagg*<sup>5</sup> now found himself introduced was as different as can well be imagined, from that in which he had been reared. South Carolina society, of the kind to which his wife's family belonged, presented at that time perhaps the nearest approach to a true landed aristocracy which this country has known. The planters were for the most part rich men; many of whom had come from the Barbadoes bringing their slaves with them. They had emigrated to the new world, not to escape religious persecution, but to better their condition in life and increase their fortunes. The wealth and refinement of the community at, and near Charleston, had been greatly augmented by the introduction of a considerable number of French Huguenot refugees, some of whom were possessed of large means, a superior education and good birth. They readily conformed to the Anglican communion and fused with the upper class of English. Between this upper order and their next neighbors in the social scale, there was an impassable gulf. The lower class of whites in the South, as we have seen, were unlike anything then to be found in New England, being quite as far below the poor but self-respecting Puritans of the North as the

---

\*This money, in spite of repeated efforts to obtain it from Congress, was never returned to the family of *John Moore*.

South Carolina gentry were, in their own estimation, above those Puritans in the social scale. The poor southern whites were largely composed of exported convicts and their descendants, and formed a class but little above the negroes.

The land about Charleston consisting largely of rich rice fields, was not divided into small holdings as in New England, but held in great tracts by the wealthy planters, and the crops were of a kind which, like the tobacco of Virginia, represented ready cash. Life among this landed gentry was on a scale of luxury, ease and refinement unknown in New England. The houses were large and well built and the furniture, household equipment and dress, imported from England, were often of the best that money could buy. Owing to the great number of negro slaves owned and employed, each estate was patriarchal in its administration, government and system of supplies. While the records show that the New England ancestors here accounted for were holding estates valued in the hundreds of pounds, those of this branch were reckoned by the thousands of pounds. The planters' sons were sometimes sent North to be educated, but more often to England, where, after their schooling, they might enjoy the broadening influence of European travel. "Fashions were brought over for the wives and daughters; Madeira wine, punch, tea, coffee and chocolate were in common use; and four-horse coaches rolled up to the doors of the little churches, now almost lost in a second growth of wild forest."\* Under such conditions, it is not surprising that these families became intensely aristocratic and exclusive in their tastes and feelings.

It is easy to understand how such a life might have fascinated one, who, like *Henry Collins Flagg*<sup>6</sup>, had been brought up on the dreary Puritanism and hard fare of New England. Whether it was this influence, or that of his wife, or both, which induced him to settle in the South and become a planter, does not appear, but for some sufficient reason, he bought a plantation near Charleston and henceforth considered himself a South Carolinian. In the U. S. Census of 1790, he appears as living in the Georgetown district of All Saints Parish, and as having 43 slaves. This step led to another quite as revolutionary. Though for five generations the Anglican Church had been anathema to his progenitors, he now abjured Puritanism and embraced Episcopacy; and his descendants have, with more or less fidelity adhered to that communion ever since, two of his grand children becoming Episcopal clergymen.

*Rachel Moore*<sup>3</sup>, wife of *Henry Collins Flagg*<sup>5</sup>, was in many respects a remarkable woman. Her grandson, *Rev. Jared Bradley Flagg*<sup>7</sup> in his "Life and Letters of Washington Allston," gives the following account of her:

"*Mrs. Allston*, having had a French grandmother on the father's side and a French mother, was, as to blood, three-quarters French. Charleston was largely peopled with Huguenot refugees in those times; her aunt, *Elizabeth Moore*, was married to one of them, a gentleman named *Neufville* (corrupted since to *Neville*), and of the loves of a son of theirs and his cousin *Rachel*, a story has come down. . . .

"Early in their lives, the two cousins, much thrown together during childhood, as we may presume, became lovers, and when young *Neufville*, as was usual

\*Up *The Ashley and Cooper*, *Harper's Magazine*, 52, p. 3.

with the scions of the Carolina aristocracy, was sent to England to be educated, they were affianced lovers, expecting to be united when he should have completed his studies and made the tour of Europe. It would not have been strange if so long a separation and the many attractions and allurements besetting a youth abroad in the world had weakened the ties of first love so far as the man was concerned, though, as will be seen, the woman was true. Certain it is that his letters became less and less frequent and finally ceased altogether; there was a report of his death, when the eligible and attractive widower Allston began to pay her attentions. She repelled them, of course, but her parents, and especially her mother, strongly desired the match, and so strongly seconded the cause of the suitor that *Rachel* finally yielded, though not until after she had been made to believe that Neufville was dead.

"As was usual with planters on the Waccamaw River, Captain Allston had both a "plantation house" near his rice fields and a "sea-shore house" not far distant, where was found in summer time a refuge from heat as well as malaria. Opposite this last in the spring of 1778, and after his family had been removed to it, a ship was wrecked. The crew took to the boats and pulled for the shore, where storm-driven waves rolling up a level beach made breakers of such height as to render their chances of safely "beaching" desperate. All but one perished in the attempt. He, not a sailor but a passenger, when he had clambered out of the surf, made his way to the nearest habitation. In answer to his inquiries, the servants who admitted him informed him it was the house of Captain Allston, who was not then at home, but said they would inform the mistress. Soon the door of the room in which he was waiting opened and the mistress entered. He gazed at her in speechless astonishment. She started back, and uttering the name of him who she thought was sleeping with the dead in a distant land, fell to the floor in a swoon. When she recovered, Neufville had left the house, and shortly after, tidings were received of his death from yellow fever in Charleston.

"This narrative reads so like a conventional romance that it is difficult to credit it as a record of facts; yet such it is. An experience so impressive could not fail to exert a lasting influence. We assume that it did much to chasten, much to establish that poise of character, and to develop those high qualities of womanhood for which the mother of Washington Allston was conspicuous. Self reliance, tender heartedness, frankness, generosity and firmness were characteristics she bequeathed to her progeny."

*Rachel Moore*<sup>3</sup> had four male, emigrant ancestors: one English, *John Moore*<sup>1</sup>; one Dutch, *John Vanderhorst*<sup>1</sup>; and two French Huguenot, *Elias Foissin*<sup>1</sup> and *Pierre Villepontoux*<sup>1</sup>.

*John Moore*<sup>1</sup> made his appearance in Carolina shortly before 1700; but where he came from is not known. A letter from a brother of his named William, indicates that he had lived in England and had Irish relatives. The letter was found by the late John Elias Moore, Esq., among some old family papers and a copy of it was sent by the late Wm. J. Flagg, Esq. of New York, (son of *Henry Collins Flagg*<sup>6</sup>), to whom the original was submitted, to Mr. M. A. Reid of Charleston, S. C., from which copy the following was obtained: "29<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>br</sup> 1732. Bro. I have

at last had the happiness for a few days to enjoy the good company of two near relatives, as my cousin (niece) Row and my little cousin (niece) Nancy on their return from Ireland, but am sorry to hear that you are afflicted with Rumatism, I thank God I enjoy perfect health, but Sister is grown very fat and seldom well, you have no near relations dead since my last, Cousin James Lyde, but no more particulars but desire you to apply to Cousin Row who will well inform you how matters are here. My youngest son Isaac has a mighty inclination to see Carolina with an inclination to settle there, if you think it advisable I will send him over next spring, but Cousin being in a hurry for Bristol I shall only desire a line from you by the first opportunity to know whether Cousin got over safe and whether you enjoy your health longing once to see you with my cousins in Old England and am Dear Brother. Your loving Brother

W<sup>m</sup> Moore."

"The cousin Row" referred to was Martha, daughter of *John Moore* by his first wife, who married before June 1719, Richard Rowe; and the "little cousin Nancy" was her daughter Anne. St. Philip's Parish Register, at Charleston, contains this entry: "Jan<sup>y</sup> 5, 1733/4 There was buried Isaac Moore." Perhaps this refers to the Isaac mentioned in the letter.

*Rachel Moore's*<sup>3</sup> father, son of the first *John Moore*<sup>1</sup>, was a member of the General Assembly of South Carolina as early as 1751, for the Parish of St. Thomas and St. Denis, and represented it for many years, both in its lower and upper chambers. He was also member of the Provincial Congress, June 11, 1775. His mother was *Rachel Villepontoux*<sup>2</sup>, daughter of *Pierre and Jeanne (Rivaison)*<sup>1</sup> *Villepontoux*<sup>1</sup>, French Huguenots who came from the neighborhood of Bergerac, France. *Pierre Villepontoux*<sup>1</sup> was naturalized in England, Mar. 5, 1691\*, and first went to New Rochelle, N. Y.\*\* *Rachel Moore's*<sup>3</sup> mother was *Elizabeth Vanderhorst*<sup>3</sup>, daughter of *John and Mary Elizabeth (Foissin)*<sup>2</sup> *Vanderhorst*<sup>2</sup>. The Vanderhorsts were Dutch and the Foissins, French Huguenots. *Elias Foissin*<sup>1</sup> the emigrant was naturalized in England, July 10, 1696.\*\*\*

*Dr. Henry Collins Flagg*<sup>5</sup>, presumably at the time when he took up his abode in the South, brought with him a number of family portraits, which he, as only surviving son of his father, had inherited. They consisted of portraits of *Ebenezer Flagg*<sup>4</sup>, his father; *Gershom Flagg*, his uncle; *Mary (Ward)*<sup>4</sup> *Flagg*, his mother; and her father, *Governor Richard Ward*<sup>3</sup> of Rhode Island; also a portrait of *Henry Collins*, partner of *Ebenezer Flagg*<sup>4</sup> and of the Rev. John Collender.

The second *Henry Collins Flagg*<sup>6</sup> was sent North to be educated at Yale; while still at college, he married, and in so doing, like his father and grandfather before him, displayed excellent judgment in the choice of a wife, for *Martha Whiting*<sup>6</sup> was of the best blood of Connecticut, being the daughter of *William Joseph and Martha (Lyman)*<sup>5</sup> *Whiting*<sup>5</sup>.

The Whitings from the start had held a foremost rank in Connecticut, and the title "gentleman" uniformly follows their names in the records of the first

\*Agnew's Protestant Exiles from France.

\*\*Baird's Huguenots, 2, p. 141.

\*\*\*Agnew's Protestant Exiles from France, 3, p. 58.

four generations. Their progenitor, in Connecticut, the *Worshipful Mr. William Whiting*, as he was styled, with Mr. Wyllys, was a partner of Lord Saye and Sele, and Lord Brooke in the Swampscott lands and few men among the original emigrants and founders of Connecticut received more honors or better deserved them than he. He was one of the richer and more substantial of the settlers; and, with his partner, Gov. Hopkins and one or two others, was the first to develop the commerce of the colony. He was a merchant and while carrying on trade with the other colonies and Europe, busied himself much in public affairs and held, at various times, many of the most important offices of the colony. His son, *Rev. John Whiting*<sup>2</sup>, after graduating from Harvard, became pastor of the First Church of Hartford, which *Hooker* had founded. *Rev. John Whiting's*<sup>2</sup> son, *Col. Joseph Whiting*<sup>3</sup>, moved to New Haven, became Judge of the Superior and Probate Courts and served for many years in both branches of the Legislature. *Col. Joseph Whiting's*<sup>3</sup> son, *John Whiting*<sup>4</sup>, also became Judge of the Probate and other courts; and his son, *William Joseph Whiting*<sup>5</sup>, father of *Mrs. Flagg*<sup>6</sup>, would doubtless have followed in the honorable steps of his father, and grandfather and have become a judge also, had it not been for his untimely death, which occurred during the great scarlet fever epidemic of New Haven in 1794, when he was only thirty-four. He was then Clerk of the City, County and Probate Courts, over which his father and grandfather had presided as judges. Holding, as they always had, a place in the first social rank of the colony, the Whiting family, during the several generations in which they had been in New England, naturally became connected by marriage with other families of their own class; among them Ingersolls, Lymans, Trowbridges, Websters, Hookers, Fenns, Newtons, Baldwins, etc. It was thus that *Mrs Flagg*<sup>6</sup> derived descent from *Rev. Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup> and others among the foremost men of the colony.

After graduating at New Haven, the second *Henry Collins Flagg*<sup>8</sup> returned to the South and for a time practised law at Charleston, but perhaps under his wife's influence, came back to Connecticut and finally settled in New Haven, where he was elected Mayor in 1834. As eldest son of his father, the family portraits above mentioned should have gone to him, but he left them in the South, and they passed into the possession of his younger brother Ebenezer, who continued to live in South Carolina; and it was from one of his descendants that the late William J. Flagg, a son of *Henry Collins Flagg*<sup>8</sup>, purchased them about thirty years ago, again brought them North, and at his death left them to his niece Mrs. Vanderbilt, in whose possession they now are.

# History and Genealogy of the Pomeroy Family

1910—1912

By Albert A. Pomeroy

Published November, 1912

Pages 987

Illustrations 90

Not many copies of the Pomeroy  
Family Book left.

Price \$15.00.

Only Eight copies of two-volume  
edition. Price \$18.00.

For sale only by

A. A. Pomeroy,

Sandusky, Ohio, Sept. 17, 1913.



Pomeroy Arms and Crest



The Pomeroy Achievement

Ernest Flagg, Esq.,  
New York City.

Dear Sir:--

Letter Head of the Compiler of the Pomeroy Family History.



## CHAPTER X

### SUPERLATIVE GENEALOGY

Barnum was certainly right when he said, "Americans like to be humbugged." In nothing is this strange taste more apparent than genealogy. Soon after the writer began the present work he concluded, from what he found in the various family genealogies, that he was descended from almost every royal line in Christendom, but upon further investigation one after another of these fantastic claims melted into thin air. "Here is a true American genealogy," says Cooper in the "Pioneers," "all is well enough until we cross the water where, as all is in doubt, everything is in the superlative." One who has no desire to be humbugged soon learns what confidence to place in the usual American claims of descent from exalted rank and especially so in New England lines. The New England settlements were made by few who, before the emigration, ranked above the yeoman grade. Mr. Bartlett says: "Of the five thousand heads of families who came between 1620 and 1640, less than 50 or not 1% are known to have belonged to the upper gentry of England, and less than 250 more, or not 5%, can be considered as from the minor mercantile or landed gentry. No peers nor sons of peers, no baronets, nor their sons, but one knight and no sons of knights, were among the founders of New England." Yet if one were to credit the family genealogies he would conclude that the great majority were of gentle extraction. Sometimes it is only a crest or coat of arms that is claimed, but very often descent from the most prominent ancient English house whose surname is the same or similar to their own; and not a few, in all seriousness, claim royal descent. At the public libraries, books purporting to show such connection for American families are fairly worn out by much handling. As one "genealogist" puts it, "In the earlier period of genealogical research it was thought to be a thing rare and unique to prove ones self an American of royal descent. But the New Genealogy a scientific study in sociology, etc., etc."

It would be strange indeed if, in a work like the present, dealing with so many prominent New England families, there had been none among them with superlative genealogies. There are in fact several, two notable ones being the Seymours and Pomeroy. They illustrate, in the one case how people otherwise sane can allow themselves to be deceived and in the other, to what lengths some, who claim to be reputable, will go in an effort to support a humbug with which they are obsessed. Strange to say both have to do with the castle of Berry Pomeroy, which, at different times was the seat of the English families of Pomeroy and Seymour.

The first third of the Pomeroy family history is devoted to the glamor of the ancient Knightly house of Berry Pomeroy and illustrated with heraldic emblems, ruined castles and the like. The resources of language are strained in the effort to adequately picture an exalted estate in which is found the source of the blood of the American Pomeroy. Nor is it the design of the compiler to leave any

doubt that old *Eltweed Pomeroy*, the emigrant, was a genuine scion of that ancient stock—documentary evidence of a nature calculated to convince the most skeptical is presented. The record of the baptism of *Eltweed Pomeroy* was found in the parish register of Beaminster, co. Devon. Beaminster is about 70 miles from Berry Pomeroy, the ancient seat of the Pomeroy. *Eltweed's* father was one *Richard Pomeroy*, but who was this *Richard Pomeroy*? The compiler of the Pomeroy Family History concludes, without any doubt, that he was identical with Richard, son of Henry and Agnes (Huckmore) Pomeroy and then proceeds to show that this Henry was of the house of Berry Pomeroy. To that end he produces (immediately preceding p. 109 of his book) what purports to be a photograph of Harleian MS. 1091, fo. 109, dorso, of the British museum, which is a pedigree of the Berry Pomeroy Family, together with a certificate by C. A. Hoppin of London, which, however, does not say that the document agrees with Harleian MS. 1901, but with a photograph of it as supplied by Col. A. A. Pomeroy.

Now here we reproduce a photographic copy of Harleian MS. 1091, as it actually exists together with one of it as it appears in the Pomeroy Family History (see figs. 1 and 2). It will be seen that in the latter certain additions have been made, in writing simulating the original, which additions have for their object the connection of Richard of Beaminster to the true pedigree.

Whether it was the bombastic method of their presentation which caused the claims of the compiler of the Pomeroy Family History to be investigated by inconsiderate genealogists does not appear, but investigated they were with the above results.

In volume 68, pp. 47-56 of the New England Genealogical Register, Miss Elizabeth French, (now Mrs. Bartlett), produces copies of wills and other documents which seem to show that Richard Pomeroy, son of Henry and Agnes (Huckmore) Pomeroy died childless, and could not therefore, have been father of *Eltweed*. So even if said Richard had belonged to the house of Berry Pomeroy, there would be little reason for thinking the same true of *Eltweed*. Moreover in volume 67, pp. 261, 262 of the Register, Miss French quotes extracts from the Poor Book of Beaminster, which seem to show that *Eltweed's* mother was aided by the parish and his uncle buried at public expense.

This case is, fortunately, an exception to the general rule. For the most part the compilers of such books are honest enough. They do not attempt to humbug others by dishonest means, but simply allow themselves to be humbugged by failing to properly investigate the truth of extravagant claims whose origin is pure conjecture. In New England it often happens every one of the same name has a common emigrant ancestor who came here during the Great Puritan Exodus. That being the case here, it is assumed that the same holds good in the old country. If the name is Goodrich, for instance, it is assumed, by the compiler of the family history, that the emigrant must have belonged to the only Goodrich Family of England (Wales it is this time), of which he has heard and that the Goodriches of New England are descended from the princely house of that name, the ruins of whose castle he may have seen or heard of. It pleases his fancy to think so and it pleases those interested in the book to learn





of their exalted lineage and to feel that they draw their origin from the host of noble lines with which the ancient Goodriches at one time or another formed alliances by marriage. The same is true of the Gilberts. Following this same line of reasoning, they find themselves related to Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Sir Walter Raleigh, who said of himself that he was related by blood to a very large percentage of the aristocracy of England. In this way the writer found he could claim relationship to Sir Walter through at least three lines; that is, if those lines had been what the compilers of various family histories fondly assumed them to be, rather than the yeoman stock which they really were—people having no more connection with Sir Walter Raleigh than with the King of Siam.

The "superlative genealogy" of the Seymours is interesting and instructive. For two hundred years many descendants of *Richard Seymour*<sup>1</sup> have believed themselves related to the great English house of that name which furnished a Queen to England.

*Richard Seymour*, or properly, *Seamer*, the emigrant, brought with him from England a great "Bishop's Bible" which has been in the family ever since. A hundred years or more ago, some one decorated this book with rude drawings of the arms of the Seymours and suitable inscriptions as here illustrated, (see Fig. 3), and this has since been accepted by several generations of his descendants as proof positive of their noble origin. Many statements of these claims have been made and much corroborative evidence produced. It is said that rings and seals bearing the Seymour arms were brought here by the first *Richard* or his children and that these are still in the possession of the family. One of the most interesting of the many statements of this claim is by Mr. Morris Woodruff Seymour, at that time a Vice President of the Connecticut Historical Society, and published in the Connecticut magazine. It is called "Richard Seymour of Hartford." In this document, Mr. Seymour shows "conclusively" he was none other than Richard, fifth son of Sir Edward Seymour, great-grandson of Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, Lord Protector of England, and brother of Jane Seymour, wife of Henry VIII. According to Mr. Seymour, this Richard was born in 1595-6. Col. Vivian in his "Visitation of Devon" states that he died and was buried at Berry Pomeroy, Aug. 22, 1637, but Mr. Seymour shows that this unfortunate statement, as he terms it, could not be true. He says the records show that there were at the time, two other Richard Seymours and that Col. Vivian's statement undoubtedly refers to one of them. Sir Edward had a fourth son, William, who had a son Richard, and this Richard had a son Richard, all living at the same time. The records clearly show that the last Richard lived till, and died in England, Aug. 26, 1648. He concludes that it was Richard, the father of this one, who died and was buried Aug. 22, 1637, and not Richard, fifth son of Sir Edward. He says: "The probate records of Exeter show that Richard Seymour, the son of William, made a nuncupative will on the 16th day of Aug. 1637. As the laws of England then stood, no nuncupative will could be admitted to probate, unless such will was made by a person *in extremis*. So that the nuncupative will of Richard, the son of William, could not have been admitted to probate, unless he had died shortly after the 16th day of Aug. 1637. That it

was admitted to probate and his estate settled under that will appears of record." As there is no other record of the death and burial of Richard, fifth son of Sir Edward, he concludes that the reason is because he lies buried in an unmarked grave in the old town of Norwalk, Conn.

Speaking of the entries in the Family Bible as here reproduced, Mr. Seymour says: "Assuming the record to have been made by *Richard* himself or even his son John, it is a distinct declaration or claim that Richard was of the Berry Pomeroy Seymours.

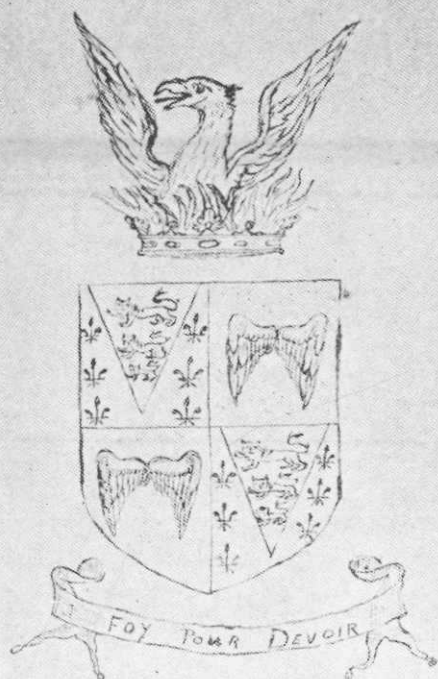
"The two entries, . . . the one following the other would seem to indicate that the first was made while Richard was still in England, and the latter after the settlement in Hartford. We submit that a court of law would admit such a record as evidence in proof of the facts therein stated, and that in the absence of contradictory evidence would establish by a judgment such facts, if they became important."

Now comes an inconsiderate genealogist and upsets all this fine edifice. He finds the emigrant's record in the Parish Register Sawbridgeworth, co. Herts, with the dates of the baptism of three of his children. (See N. E. Gen. Reg., vol. 72, p. 209.) It seems his name was not Seymour but Seamer, as it was often written in the early Farmington records; he did not belong to the Seymours of Berry Pomeroy, but appears to have been of yeoman stock like his fellow settlers. In this case the fine genealogy with which his unsuspecting descendants have pleased themselves for a hundred and fifty years or more, was simply humbug, but without taint of fraud and it has doubtless afforded many much pleasure in the past to think themselves of such noble origin. As a sample of the kind of thing for which there is a market here, I copy from Miss Washburn's article in the Journal of American History, vol. 5, p. 583:

"That despite the loss of knowledge of their ancestry in England, such noble blood flows in the veins of the American Seymours is but an example of the unexplored treasure mines which would yield a glory of knightly and even royal lineage to more than a few American families, were the task of searching through their dim, rich caverns undertaken with scientific knowledge, perseverance and fidelity to historic fact."

Many people are inclined to think that because a statement is old it must be true. Even anonymous statements are accepted as gospel if old enough, as we see in the case of the Bible, but one who examines critically, soon comes to the conclusion that in genealogy, at least, the art of lying has made little progress through the ages. Indeed the desire for fine lineage appears to have been even greater in the past than now, for formerly it meant more than it does now and people were not a whit more scrupulous as to getting it. Others are apt to think that if they see a statement in some well known work it must be true, but this by no means always follows. Books on genealogy abound with statements furnished by interested parties which are not true. The writer has found many such in compiling this work. One of the most interesting relates to one of the southern branches.

Elias Vanderhorst, brother of *Rachel Moore's*<sup>3</sup> mother, was Captain in Col. Middleton's regiment in the Cherokee War; he afterwards became U. S. Consul



RICHARD SEYMOR  
 of Bery Pomery  
 Seytor hand in ye Com. Devon.  
 his Booke

HARTFORD. ye Colony of Connecticut  
 in Newe England Annoque Domini  
 1640.

Arms from the Seymour Family Bible.





Pewter Medal, struck in honor of the landing of  
William of Orange, belonging to  
John Vanderhorst.  
(Sheet f 43)

at Bristol, England, where his daughter married John Rees, Esq. of Killymaenllyd.

In Burke's History of the Commoners on page 65 of vol. 3, where this marriage is recorded, there is a note which reads as follows:

"Elias Vanderhorst was maternally descended from a noble French Family named Toissin (Foissin), which fled on the revocation of the edict of Nantes, from their native land to South Carolina, as an asylum, leaving very considerable property, with a chateau in the country, and the mansion in Paris now well known as Maurice's Hotel, in the Rue St. Honore, to their Catholic relatives, who enjoyed it until the French Revolution, when all property underwent a change. The last direct descendant, Madame Sangrant, when at a very advanced age, sought in vain (unfortunately for the family) for the Protestant branch which had emigrated to North America, and of which Elias Vanderhorst was then the representative. He did not, however, hear of the enquiry until too late to profit by it, though a more distant relative, the late Lord Lyttelton, did to a very considerable amount. Paternally, Elias Vanderhorst was the immediate lineal descendant of *Baron Vander Horst*, of Holland, whose portrait by Sir Peter Lely is now in the possession of Elias' daughter, Miss Vanderhorst, of Royal York Crescent, Clifton. The Vanderhorsts accompanied the Prince of Orange when he was called to the English throne, and the then chief of the family received from the hand of that monarch a medal in commemoration of the event, together with an autograph letter from his Majesty. Subsequently they emigrated to America, and acquired considerable property there. Elias Vanderhorst was born in that part of the world, and commanded a company of the British Army at the age of nineteen; but coming to England for change of climate, the war with America broke out, which cut off, for the time, the resources from his trans-Atlantic property. He was offered a pension as a refugee, by his connection George, Lord Lyttelton, then one of the treasury lords, but declined it, preferring to embark the capital he had brought with him in trade (by entering into partnership with some merchants of Bristol), for the maintenance of his family whilst his pecuniary resources were locked up by the war, to becoming a burden on his country. His only son, Thomas Cooper Vanderhorst, has succeeded in recovering most of the property that is left. In America, the adopted country of the Vanderhorsts, one nephew of Elias Vanderhorst, filled the office of Governor of South Carolina, another that of Secretary of State, and a third that of General."

One unacquainted with the general unreliability of accounts of the noble origin of early American emigrants might accept this as correct; but study of such matters breeds caution. As to what is said about the Foissins, the writer has no means of knowing whether it is true or not; but whoever furnished the information concerning the Vanderhorsts appears to have drawn somewhat upon his imagination.

Hearing that the medal and autograph letter of the King, above referred to, were still in the possession of the family, the writer had great curiosity to see them, and through the kindness of Elias Vanderhorst, Esq., now (1915) of Summit, N. J., secured photographs of both, which are here reproduced. The

medal is of pewter. It may have been given by King William to *John Vanderhorst*<sup>1</sup>, but if so, bears upon it no inscription to that effect; and as he, (*John Vanderhorst*<sup>1</sup>), appears to have been a private soldier and certainly not a baron, there seems little likelihood that he did receive it "from the hands of that monarch." The "autograph letter from the King" alas! turns out to be a certificate of discharge of *John Vanderhorst*<sup>1</sup> from a company in the service of the Prince of Orange of which Anthony Christopher van Voerst, Lord of Bergendeyn, was Captain.

It may be translated as follows:

I ANTHONY CHRISTOPHER VAN VOIRST, Lord of Burgendeyn, Cap't of a Company Netherlands Soldiers of the Regiment belonging to his Excellency Count Juan van Hooren in the service of the High and mighty States of Holland Zealand and West Friezeland, under the Command of his Highness the Prince of Orange and Nassau, etc., etc., etc.

MAKE known to all men and certify for truth that the bearer hereof *Johannis Vander Horst* for the time of one year has served in my company as volunteer, which time expired the 4th July 1684. And in all which time he has behaved as an honest brave soldier ought to do. Having been at his post day and night, whenever it was required, and in all respects to my satisfaction. But at present being desirous to quit the service, has demanded of me to grant him his pass, which I hereby willingly consent to, and declare him free and at liberty. Whereby he is entitled to seek his Advancement elsewhere, whenever he thinks proper, and I thank him for the service he has done the Company, as he does likewise to me for the pay he has received.

I further do now desire that all officers in what station soever high or low, on horse as well as foot, permit the said *Johannis Vander Horst* to pass and repass by water or by land, in cities or forts, or wherever else he chooses, without hindrance or molestation, or suffer it to be done.

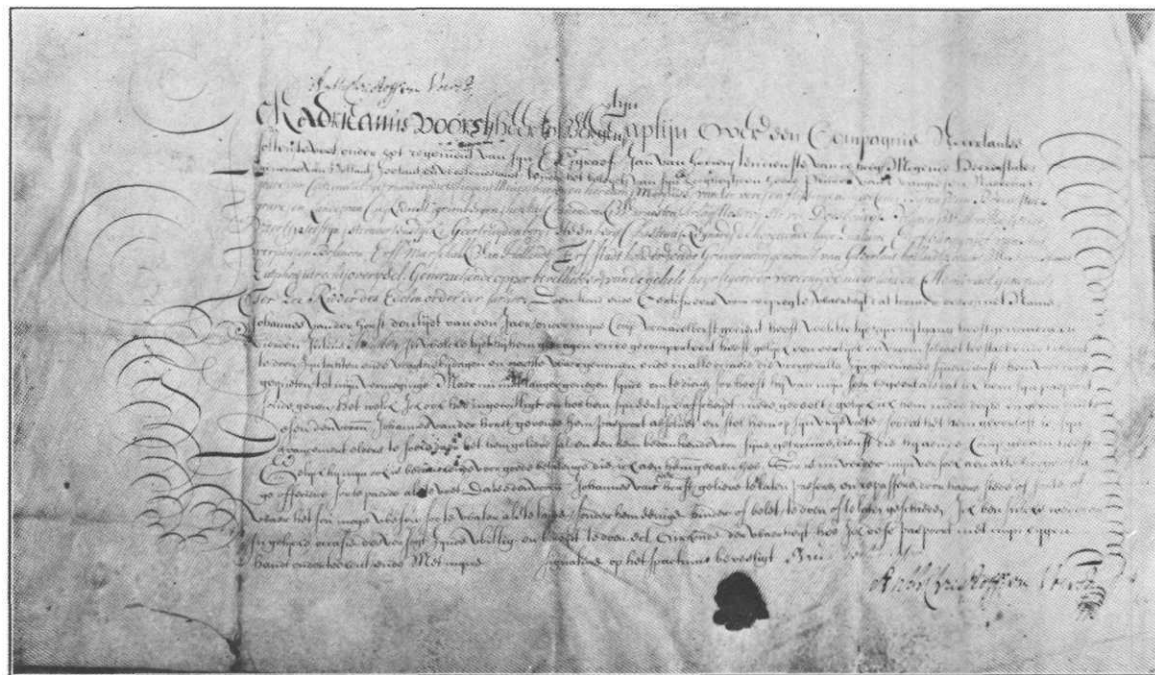
In return I am ready and willing to do the like when occasion requires it. And it is desired of me, to testify the truth of this pass. I have sealed it with my seal and signed it with my name.

Breda Ut supra

/was signed/

Anth. Christopher Van Voirst.

Apparently *John Vander-Horst*<sup>1</sup> was not a baron nor one likely to receive an autograph letter from the Prince of Orange, but to conclude from this that the statement in Burke was altogether without foundation would be wrong. American Genealogy is as Cooper said "well enough until we cross the water." Burke probably got his information from the interested party, Thomas Cooper Vanderhorst, and it would be a mistake to suppose it not true as far as Mr. Vanderhorst's personal knowledge went. For the rest he simply told what he had learned to believe. The superlative relates as usual to the traditional parts and even here Mr. Vanderhorst's statements should be entitled to more credence than usual, because he had crossed the water and evidently had had opportunities to verify some things about which he spoke. What is said about Lord Lyttelton, for instance, should carry a good deal more weight than if the statement had been made here by one who had not been to England. The main facts were probably true through-



Certificate of discharge of John Vanderhorst.

(Sheet f 13)

out, even if the embellishments were not. *John Vander-Horst*<sup>1</sup> may well have been one of those who crossed to England with the Prince of Orange. The medal appears to have been struck in honor of that event and was doubtless distributed to all, or the more important, of those in the expedition, and perhaps by the very hand of the Prince himself. With such a foundation of fact time would do the rest.

The case shows how easy it is for exaggeration to creep in with time and how in such matters, as elsewhere, "distance lends enchantment to the view."

Fortunately, the record of the Vanderhorsts in this country stands in no need of embellishment. The family always held a place in the first rank among the aristocracy of South Carolina. One of the most distinguished of its many distinguished members was *Mrs. Flagg's* nephew, Arnoldus Vanderhorst, seventh Governor of South Carolina. He served in the Revolution under General Marion, attaining the rank of Colonel. In 1782, he was Senator from his native parish, in the famous Jacksonborough Legislature, and in 1783, was elected a member of the Privy Council of the state. He was intendant of Charleston in 1785 and 1791, and in the latter year made the address of welcome to President Washington on the occasion of his visit to that city. In 1792, he was chosen Governor, and it was during his term of office that the right of primogeniture in the state was abolished; thus assuring the ultimate downfall of South Carolinian aristocracy, of which he himself was a notable figure.



## PEDIGREE SHEETS





## EXPLANATION

Following this is the Pedigree, preceded by a list of family names each with a letter indicating on which sheet it is to be found.

The arrangement of the Pedigree is so simple that explanation is hardly needed. It is sufficient to say that Page 1 carries the descent of the children of *Jared Bradley* and *Louisa (Hart)<sup>s</sup> Flagg<sup>7</sup>* back five generations, (counting from the present), to their sixteen great-grandparents. The descent of each of these sixteen great-grandparents, is continued back on separate sheets to the original settler. In the Pedigree and throughout the work the figure to the right, and above the name, indicates the generation in this country to which the individual belongs, counting from the original settler and following the male line. Letters similarly placed indicate the generation preceding the emigration to which the individual belonged; thus the names of parents of emigrants have the letter "a", grandparents "b", and so on.

Throughout the work the names of all direct ancestors are printed in italics and, for greater clearness and convenience, this rule has been followed even where the names occur in quotations.

In the Pedigree each ancestor is given a number preceded by a letter. The letter indicates the generation, counting back from the present time, to which the individual belongs. The designation corresponds to the sheet of the Genealogy devoted to an account of the person to whom it belongs.

Thus — **g126** *Sarah Newberry* — "g" represents the generation counting back from *Jared Bradley* and *Louisa (Hart)<sup>s</sup> Flagg<sup>7</sup>*. Therefore we see at a glance that she was of the seventh generation counting back from the present while the 2 shows that she was of the second generation in this country. Also the **g126** shows on which page of the Genealogy an account of *Sarah Newberry<sup>2</sup>* may be found.

The mark "+" following a name in the Pedigree, indicates that the European origin of the person is known with more or less certainty, and some account of it can often be found among the notes.

For several generations after the Emigration, the prefix "Mr." was regarded as of great importance, being conferred only on those of unquestioned gentility and who undoubtedly belonged to the very small upper class in the colonies. Throughout this work that same practice has been followed, as far as possible, and the distinction given only to those who, in their lifetime, were entitled to bear it.

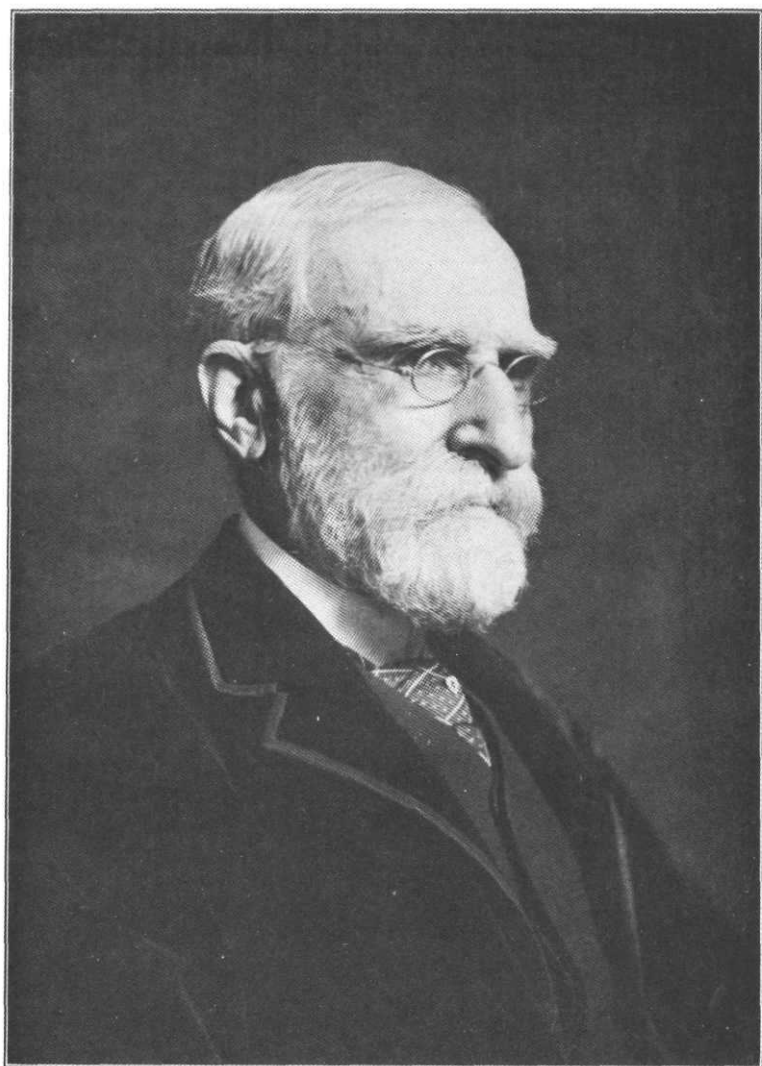
In both Pedigree and Genealogy a single star above a name indicates that the person so distinguished was a man of importance and a leading citizen in the community or town in which he lived. Two stars indicate still wider importance, the person being one of the leading men of the whole colony.

Children who came with their parents are considered as being of the second generation.

## PEDIGREE SHEET 1

Pedigree of the children of *Jared Bradley* and *Louisa (Hart<sup>3</sup>) Flagg<sup>7</sup>*, in all lines to the original settlers. The last five generations on this sheet, and the others on following sheets, as indicated in the fourth column.

a1 <i>Rev. Jared* B. Flagg<sup>7</sup></i>	b1 <i>Henry* C. Flagg<sup>6</sup></i>	c1 <i>Dr. Henry* C. Flagg<sup>5</sup></i>	d1 <i>Ebenezer Flagg<sup>4</sup></i> Cont. on Sheet 2
			d2 <i>Mary Ward<sup>4</sup></i> Cont. on Sheet 3
		c2 <i>Rachel Moore<sup>3</sup></i>	d3 <i>John** Moore<sup>2</sup></i> Cont. on Sheet 4
			d4 <i>Elizabeth Vander- horst<sup>2</sup></i> Cont. on Sheet 5
	b2 <i>Martha Whiting<sup>6</sup></i>	c3 <i>Wm. Jos. Whiting<sup>5</sup></i>	d5 <i>Dea. John* Whiting<sup>4</sup></i> Cont. on Sheet 6
			d6 <i>Sarah Ingersoll<sup>3</sup></i> Cont. on Sheet 7
		c4 <i>Martha Lyman<sup>5</sup></i>	d7 <i>Medad Lyman<sup>4</sup></i> Cont. on Sheet 8
			d8 <i>Mary Bassett<sup>5</sup></i> Cont. on Sheet 9
a2 <i>Louisa Hart<sup>3</sup></i>	b3 <i>Dr. Samuel* Hart<sup>7</sup></i>	c5 <i>Dea. Elijah* Hart<sup>6</sup></i>	d9 <i>Dea. Elijah* Hart<sup>5</sup></i> Cont. on Sheet 10
			d10 <i>Sarah Gilbert<sup>5</sup></i> Cont. on Sheet 11
		c6 <i>Anna Andrews<sup>5</sup></i>	d11 <i>Hezekiah Andrews<sup>4</sup></i> Cont. on Sheet 12
			d12 <i>Anna Stedman<sup>4</sup></i> Cont. on Sheet 13
	b4 <i>Orpha North<sup>6</sup></i>	c7 <i>James* North<sup>5</sup></i>	d13 <i>James North<sup>4</sup></i> Cont. on Sheet 14
			d14 <i>Sarah Seymour<sup>4</sup></i> Cont. on Sheet 15
		c8 <i>Rhoda Judd<sup>5</sup></i>	d15 <i>Lieut. John Judd<sup>4</sup></i> Cont. on Sheet 16
			d16 <i>Mary Burnham<sup>4</sup></i> Cont. on Sheet 17



7

*Rev. Jared Bradley Flagg of New Haven and New York.*

*(Sheet a 1)*

## PEDIGREE SHEET 2

Parentage of *Ebenezer Flagg*<sup>4</sup>  
of Newport, R. I.

(Continued from first sheet)

e1 <i>John Flagg</i> <sup>3</sup>	{	f1 <i>Lieut. Gershom Flegg</i> <sup>2</sup>	{	g1 <i>Thomas Flegg</i> <sup>1</sup> +
				g2 <i>Mary</i>
e2 <i>Abiah (Kornic?)</i> (1)	{	f2 <i>Hannah Leffingwell</i> <sup>2</sup>	{	g3 <i>Michael Leffingwell</i> <sup>1</sup> +
				g4 <i>Isabella</i> (2)

## PEDIGREE SHEET 3

Parentage of *Mary Ward*<sup>4</sup>, wife of *Ebenezer Flagg*<sup>4</sup>  
of Newport, R. I.

(Continued from first sheet)

e3 <i>Gov. Richard** Ward</i> <sup>3</sup>	{	f5 <i>Thomas** Ward</i> <sup>2</sup>	{	g9 <i>John* Ward</i> <sup>1</sup>	{	
				g10 <i>Phebe Fenner</i> <sup>1</sup> +		
e4 <i>Mary Tillinghast</i> <sup>3</sup>	{	f6 <i>Amy Billings</i> <sup>2</sup>	{	g11 <i>Samuel Billings</i> <sup>1</sup>	{	h23 <i>Mr. Richard Tew</i> <sup>1</sup> +
				g12 <i>Seaborn Tew</i> <sup>2</sup>		h24 <i>Mary Clark</i> <sup>1</sup> +
	{	f7 <i>John *Tillinghast</i> <sup>2</sup>	{	g31 <i>Elder Pardon* Tillinghast</i> <sup>1</sup>	{	
				g14 <i>Sarah Butter- worth</i> (1)		
	{	f8 <i>Isabella Sayles</i> <sup>2</sup>	{	g15 <i>John **Sayles</i> <sup>1</sup>	{	h31 <i>Roger**** Williams</i> <sup>1</sup> +
				g16 <i>Mary Williams</i> <sup>2</sup>		h32 <i>Mary Bernard</i> <sup>1</sup>

# PEDIGREE SHEET 4

Parentage of *John Moore, Esq.*<sup>2</sup>  
of Mooreland, near Charleston, S. C.

(Continued from first sheet)

e5 *John\* Moore, Esq.*<sup>1</sup>

e6 *Rachel Villepontoux*<sup>2</sup>

{ f11 *Pierre Villepontoux*<sup>1</sup>  
f12 *Jeanne Rivaissou*<sup>1</sup>

# PEDIGREE SHEET 5

Parentage of *Elizabeth Vanderhorst*<sup>3</sup>, wife of *John Moore*<sup>1</sup>, *Esq.*  
of Charleston, S. C.

(Continued from first sheet)

e7 *John\* Vanderhorst, Esq.*<sup>2</sup>

{ f13 *John \*Vanderhorst*<sup>1</sup>  
f14 (*Mary?*)  
wife of (1)

e8 *Mary Elizabeth Foissin*<sup>2</sup>

{ f15 *Elias \*\*Foissin*<sup>1</sup>  
f16 wife of (1)

# PEDIGREE SHEET 6

Parentage of *Deacon John Whiting*<sup>4</sup>  
of New Haven, Conn.

(Continued from first sheet)

e9 *Mr Joseph*  
*\*\*Whiting*<sup>3</sup>

{ f17 *Rev. John*  
*\*Whiting*<sup>2</sup>

f18 *Phebe Gregson*<sup>2</sup>

{ g33 *Mr. William*  
*\*\*Whiting*<sup>1</sup>

g34 *Susanna*

1

{ g35 *Mr. Thomas*  
*\*\*Gregson*<sup>1</sup>+

g36 *Jane*

1

{ f19 *Thomas*  
*\*Trowbridge*<sup>2</sup>

{ g37 *Mr. Thomas*  
*\*Trowbridge*<sup>1</sup>+

g38 *Mrs. Elizabeth*  
*Marshall*<sup>1</sup>+

e10 *Hannah*  
*Trowbridge*<sup>3</sup>

f20 *Hannah Nash*<sup>3</sup>

{ g39 *John \*\*Nash*<sup>2</sup>

g40 *Elizabeth Tapp*<sup>2</sup>

{ h77 *Thomas Nash*<sup>1</sup>

h78 *Margerie*  
*Baker*<sup>1</sup>+

{ h79 *Mr. Edmund*  
*\*\*Tapp*<sup>1</sup>+

h80 *Ann*<sup>1</sup>

## PEDIGREE SHEET 7

Parentage of *Sarah Ingersoll*<sup>3</sup>, wife of *Deacon John Whiting*<sup>4</sup> of New Haven, Conn.

(Continued from first sheet)

e11 <i>Jonathan Ingersoll</i> <sup>2</sup>	f21 <i>John Ingersoll</i> <sup>1</sup>	{ g43 ( <i>John?</i> ) <i>Hunt</i> <sup>1</sup> g44 ( <i>Mary?</i> ) <i>Webster</i> <sup>2</sup>	{ h87 <i>Gov. John</i> <sup>**</sup> <i>Webster</i> <sup>1</sup> h88 <i>Agnes</i> <sup>1</sup>
	f22 <i>Mary Hunt</i> <sup>2</sup>		
e12 <i>Sarah Newton</i> <sup>3</sup>	f23 <i>Samuel *Newton</i> <sup>2</sup>	g45 <i>Rev. Roger *Newton</i> <sup>1</sup>	{ h91 <i>Rev. Thomas ***Hooker</i> <sup>1+</sup>
		g46 <i>Mary Hooker</i> <sup>2</sup>	
	f24 <i>Martha Fenn</i> <sup>2</sup>	g47 <i>Mr. Benjamin **Fenn</i> <sup>1</sup>	{ h92 <i>Susan Garbrand</i> <sup>1+</sup>
		g48 <i>Sarah Baldwin</i> <sup>2</sup>	
			{ h95 <i>Sylvester Baldwin</i> <sup>1+</sup> h96 <i>Sarah Bryan</i> <sup>1</sup>

## PEDIGREE SHEET 8

Parentage of *Medad Lyman*<sup>4</sup>  
of Northampton, Mass., and New Haven, Conn.

(Continued from first sheet)

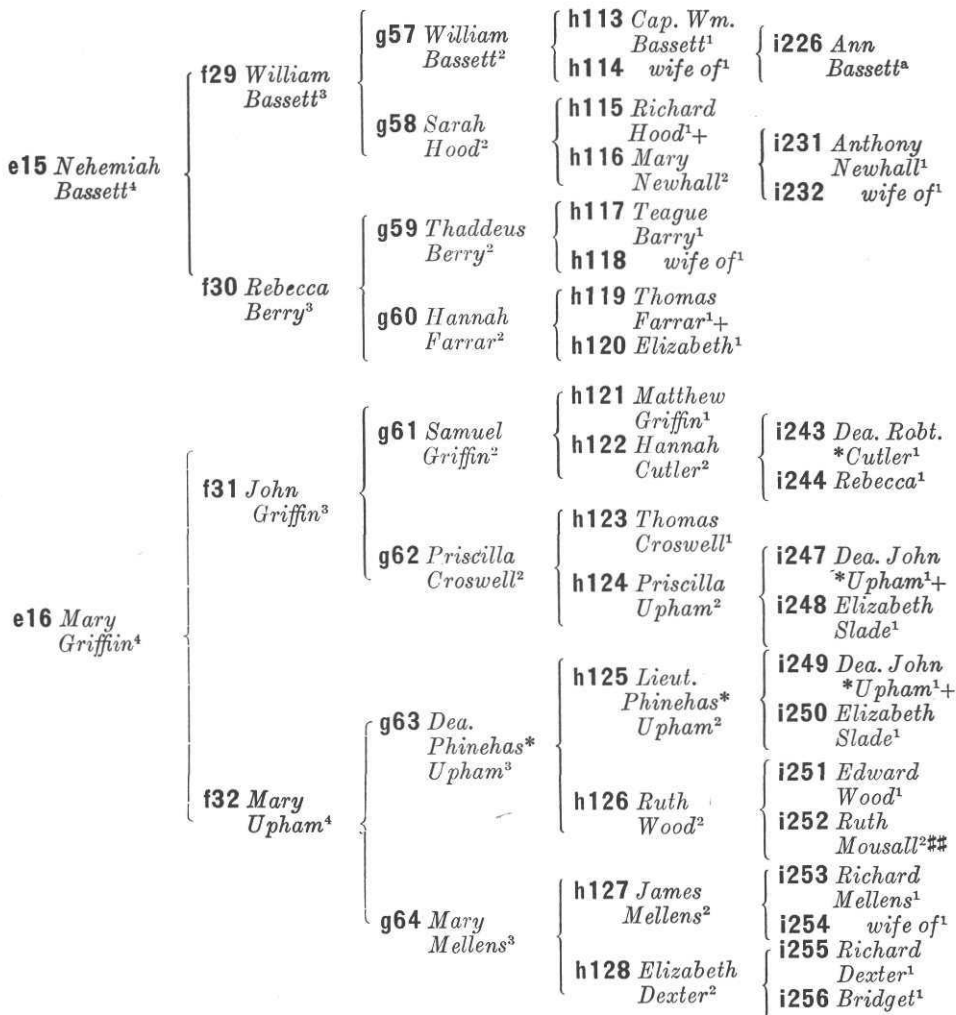
e13 <i>Lieut. Benjamin *Lyman</i> <sup>3</sup>	f25 <i>Lieut. John *Lyman</i> <sup>2</sup>	{ g49 <i>Richard Lyman</i> <sup>1+</sup> g50 <i>Sarah Osborne</i> <sup>1+</sup>
	f26 <i>Dorcas Plumb</i> <sup>2</sup>	{ g51 <i>Mr. John *Plumb</i> <sup>1+</sup> g52 <i>Dorothy</i> <sup>1</sup>
e14 <i>Thankful Pomeroy</i> <sup>3</sup>	f27 <i>Dea. Medad *Pomeroy</i> <sup>2</sup>	{ g53 <i>Eltweed Pomeroy</i> <sup>1+</sup> g54 <i>Margery Rocket</i> <sup>1+</sup>
	f28 <i>Experience Woodward</i> <sup>2</sup>	{ g55 <i>Henry *Woodward</i> <sup>1+</sup> g56 <i>Elizabeth</i> <sup>1</sup>



## PEDIGREE SHEET 9

Parentage of *Mary Bassett*<sup>5</sup>, wife of *Medad Lyman*<sup>4</sup>  
of New Haven, Conn.

(Continued from first sheet)



##*da. of*

j504 *Alice*<sup>1</sup>

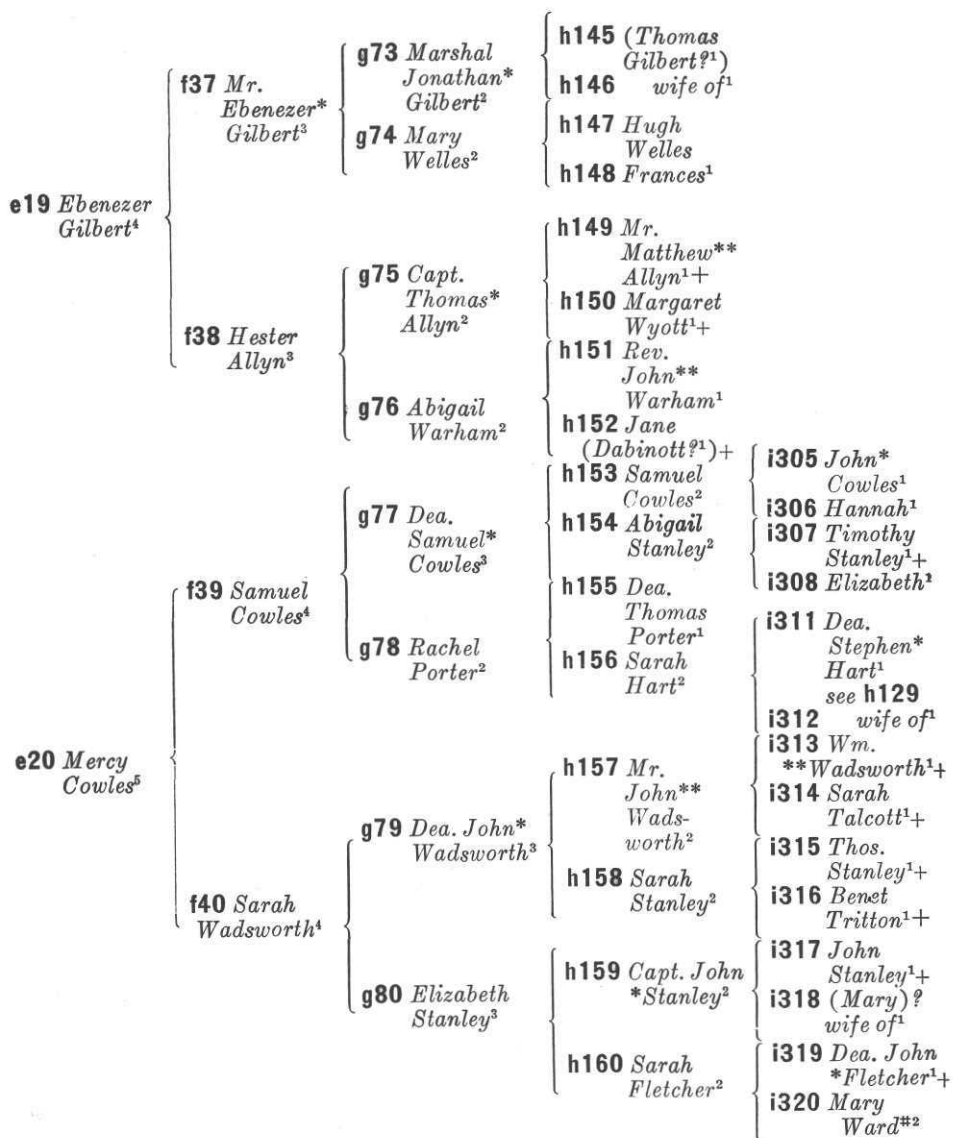
j503 *Dea. Ralph\* Mousall*<sup>1</sup>



## PEDIGREE SHEET 11

Parentage of Sarah Gilbert<sup>5</sup>, wife of Deacon Elijah Hart<sup>5</sup>

(Continued from first sheet)

\* dau. of j639 Stephen Ward<sup>1</sup> and j640, the widow Joyce Ward<sup>1</sup>

# PEDIGREE SHEET 12

Parentage of *Hezekiah Andrews*<sup>4</sup>  
of New Britain, Conn.

(Continued from first sheet)

e21 <i>Daniel Andrews</i> <sup>3</sup>	f41 <i>Daniel Andrews</i> <sup>2</sup>	{ g81 <i>John Andrews</i> <sup>1</sup> g82 <i>Mary (Peck</i> <sup>1</sup> ?)
	f42 <i>Mary Peck</i> <sup>2</sup>	{ g83 <i>Dea.* Paul Peck</i> <sup>1</sup> g84 <i>Martha</i> <sup>1</sup>
e22 <i>Mabel Goff</i> <sup>3</sup>	f43 <i>Jacob Goff</i> <sup>2</sup>	{ g85 <i>Philip Goff</i> <sup>1</sup> g86 <i>Rebecca</i> <sup>1</sup>
	f44 <i>Margerie Ingersoll</i> <sup>2</sup>	{ g87 <i>John Ingersoll</i> <sup>1</sup> g88 <i>Dorothy Lord</i> <sup>2</sup>
		{ h175 <i>Thomas* Lord</i> <sup>1</sup> + h176 <i>Dorothy Bird</i> <sup>1</sup> +

# PEDIGREE SHEET 13

Parentage of *Anna Stedman*<sup>5</sup>, wife of *Hezekiah Andrews*<sup>4</sup>  
of New Britain, Conn.

(Continued from first sheet)

e23 <i>Thomas Stedman</i> <sup>4</sup>	f45 <i>Ens. John Stedman</i> <sup>3</sup>	{ g89 <i>Lieut. John* Stedman</i> <sup>2</sup> g90 ( <i>Elizabeth?</i> )	{ h177 ( <i>Thomas Stedman?</i> ) <sup>1</sup> + h178
	f46 <i>Susannah Francis</i> <sup>2</sup>	{ g91 <i>Robert Francis</i> <sup>1</sup> g92 <i>Joan</i> <sup>1</sup>	
e24 <i>Mary Sage</i> <sup>3</sup>	f47 <i>David Sage</i> <sup>2</sup>	{ g93 <i>David Sage</i> <sup>1</sup> g94 <i>Elizabeth Kirby</i> <sup>2</sup>	{ h187 <i>John Kirby</i> <sup>1</sup> + h188 <i>Elizabeth</i> <sup>1</sup>
	f48 <i>Mary Coultman</i> <sup>2</sup>	{ g95 <i>John Coultman</i> <sup>1</sup> + g96 <i>Mary</i> <sup>1</sup>	

## PEDIGREE SHEET 14

Parentage of *James North*<sup>4</sup>  
of Canaan and Great Swamp, Kensington, Conn.

(Continued from first sheet)

e25 <i>Thomas*</i> <i>North</i> <sup>3</sup>	{	f49 <i>Thomas North</i> <sup>2</sup>	{	g97 <i>John North</i> <sup>1</sup>	{	h195 <i>Thomas Bird</i> <sup>1</sup>
		f50 <i>Hannah Newell</i> <sup>2</sup>		g98 <i>Mary Bird</i> <sup>2</sup>		h196 <i>Mary</i> <sup>1</sup>
e26 <i>Martha Royce</i> <sup>3</sup>	{	f51 <i>Isaac Royce</i> <sup>2</sup>	{	g99 <i>Thomas Newell</i> <sup>1</sup>	{	h205 <i>Rev. John**</i> <i>Lothrop</i> <sup>1</sup> +
				g100 <i>Rebecca Olmstead</i> <sup>1</sup> +		
		f52 <i>Elizabeth Lathrop</i> <sup>3</sup>	{	g101 <i>Robert* Royce</i> <sup>1</sup>		
				g102 <i>Elizabeth</i> <sup>1</sup>		
				g103 <i>Samuel* Lothrop</i> <sup>2</sup>		h206 <i>Hannah House</i> <sup>1</sup> +
				g104 <i>Elizabeth Scudder</i> <sup>1</sup>		

## PEDIGREE SHEET 15

Parentage of *Sarah Seymour*<sup>4</sup>, wife of *James North*<sup>4</sup>  
of New Britain, Conn.

(Continued from first sheet)

e27 <i>Samuel Seymour</i> <sup>3</sup>	{	f53 <i>Capt. Richard* Seymour</i> <sup>2</sup>	{	g105 <i>Richard Seamer</i> <sup>1</sup> +	{	h219 <i>Thomas Bird</i> <sup>1</sup> See h195
		f54 <i>Hannah Woodruff</i> <sup>2</sup>		g106 <i>Mercy Ruscoe</i> <sup>1</sup> +		
e28 <i>Hannah North</i> <sup>3</sup>	{	f55 <i>Thomas North</i> <sup>2</sup> See f49	{	g107 <i>Matthew Woodruff</i> <sup>1</sup>	{	h220 <i>Mary</i> <sup>1</sup> See h196
				g108 <i>Hannah</i> <sup>1</sup>		
		Mary		g109 <i>John North</i> <sup>1</sup> See g97		
				g110 <i>Mary Bird</i> <sup>2</sup> See g98		

## PEDIGREE SHEET 16

Parentage of *Lieut. John Judd*<sup>4</sup>  
of New Britain and Hartford, Conn.

(Continued from first sheet)

e29 <i>Dea. Anthony*</i> <i>Judd</i> <sup>3</sup>	{	f57 <i>Lieut. John*</i> <i>Judd</i> <sup>2</sup>	{	g113 <i>Dea. Thomas*</i> <i>Judd</i> <sup>1</sup>
				g114 <i>wife of</i> <sup>1</sup>
e30 <i>Susannah</i> <i>Woodford</i> <sup>2</sup>	{	f58 <i>Mary</i> <i>Howkins</i> <sup>2</sup>	{	g115 <i>Anthony**</i> <i>Howkins</i> <sup>1</sup>
				See h131
			g116 <i>wife of</i> <sup>1</sup>	
	{	f59 <i>Joseph</i> <i>Woodford</i> <sup>1</sup>	{	g119 <i>Thomas</i> <i>Newell</i> <sup>1</sup>
		f60 <i>Rebecca</i> <i>Newell</i> <sup>2</sup>		See g99

PEDIGREE SHEET 17

Parentage of *Mary Burnham*<sup>4</sup>, wife of *Lieut. John Judd*<sup>4</sup>  
of New Britain, Conn.

(Continued from first sheet)

e31	Rev. William* Burnham <sup>3</sup>	{	f61 William* Burnham <sup>2</sup>	{	g121 Thos.* Burnham <sup>1</sup>	{	h245 Joseph Loomis <sup>1</sup> +	{	i493 Thomas Moore? <sup>1</sup>
					g122 Ann (Wright?) <sup>1</sup>		h246 Mary White <sup>1</sup> +		i494 wife of <sup>1</sup>
		{	f62 Elizabeth Loomis <sup>3</sup>	{	g123 Nathaniel Loomis <sup>2</sup>	{	h247 Dea. John Moore <sup>2</sup>	{	
					g124 Elizabeth Moore <sup>3</sup>		h248 wife of <sup>1</sup>		
e32	Hannah Wolcott <sup>4</sup>	{	f63 Mr. Saml.* Wolcott <sup>3</sup>	{	g125 Mr. Henry** Wolcott <sup>2</sup>	{	h249 Mr. Henry** Wolcott <sup>1</sup> +	{	
					g126 Sarah Newberry <sup>2</sup>		h250 Eliz. Saunders <sup>1</sup> +		
		{	f64 Judith Appleton <sup>3</sup>	{	g127 Mr. Samuel** Appleton <sup>2</sup>	{	h251 Mr. Thomas** Newberry <sup>1</sup> +	{	
					g128 Hannah Paine <sup>2</sup>		h252 Joane Dabinott <sup>1</sup> +		
							h253 Mr. Samuel* Appleton <sup>1</sup> +		
							h254 Judith Everard <sup>1</sup> +		
							h255 Mr. William** Paine <sup>1</sup> +		
							h256 Ann <sup>1</sup>		



## INDEX TO GENEALOGICAL SHEETS

- h139** *Allen, Capt. John*<sup>1</sup>  
**g270** " *Rebecca*<sup>2</sup>  
**h149** *Allyn, Mr. Matthew*<sup>1</sup>  
**g75** " *Capt. Thomas*<sup>2</sup>  
**f38** " *Hester*<sup>3</sup>  
**g81** *Andrews, John*<sup>1</sup>  
**f41** " *Daniel*<sup>2</sup>  
**e21** " *Daniel*<sup>3</sup>  
**d11** " *Hezekiah*<sup>4</sup>  
**e6** " *Anna*<sup>5</sup>  
**h253** *Appleton, Mr. Samuel*<sup>1</sup>  
**g127** *Appleton, Mr. Samuel*<sup>2</sup>  
**f64** *Appleton, Judith*<sup>3</sup>  
  
**h78** *Baker, Margerie*<sup>1</sup>  
**h95** *Baldwin, Sylvester*<sup>1</sup>  
**g48** " *Sarah*<sup>2</sup>  
**h32** *Barnard, Mary*<sup>1</sup>  
**h113** *Bassett, Capt. Wm.*<sup>1</sup>  
**g57** " *William*<sup>2</sup>  
**f29** " *William*<sup>3</sup>  
**e15** " *Nehemiah*<sup>4</sup>  
**d8** " *Mary*<sup>5</sup>  
**h117** *Barry, Teague*<sup>1</sup>  
**g59** *Berry, Thaddeus*<sup>2</sup>  
**f30** " *Rebecca*<sup>2</sup>  
**g11** *Billings, Samuel*<sup>1</sup>  
**f6** " *Amy*<sup>2</sup>  
**h176** *Bird, Dorothy*<sup>1</sup>  
**h195** " *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>  
**i271** *Boosey, James*<sup>1</sup>  
**h136** " *Mary*<sup>1</sup>  
**h96** *Bryan, Sarah*<sup>1</sup>  
**g121** *Burnham, Thomas*<sup>1</sup>  
**f61** " *William*<sup>2</sup>  
**e31** " *Rev. Wm.*<sup>3</sup>  
**d16** " *Mary*<sup>4</sup>  
**g14** *Butterworth, Sarah*<sup>1</sup>  
  
**i287** *Chittenden, Wm.*<sup>1</sup>  
**h144** " *Eliz.*<sup>2</sup>  
**h24** *Clark, Mary*<sup>1</sup>  
**g95** *Coultman, John*<sup>1</sup>  
**f48** " *Mary*<sup>2</sup>  
**i305** *Cowles, John*<sup>1</sup>  
  
**h153** *Cowles, Samuel*<sup>2</sup>  
**g77** " *Dea. Samuel*<sup>3</sup>  
**f39** " *Samuel*<sup>4</sup>  
**e20** " *Mercy*<sup>5</sup>  
**h123** *Croswell, Thomas*<sup>1</sup>  
**g62** " *Priscilla*<sup>2</sup>  
**i243** *Cutler, Dea. Robert*<sup>1</sup>  
**h122** " *Hannah*<sup>2</sup>  
  
**h252** *Dabinott, Joane*<sup>1</sup>  
**i255** *Dexter, Richard*<sup>1</sup>  
**h128** " *Elizabeth*<sup>2</sup>  
  
**h254** *Everard, Judith*<sup>1</sup>  
  
**h119** *Farrar, Thomas*<sup>1</sup>  
**g60** " *Hannah*<sup>2</sup>  
**g47** *Fenn, Mr. Benjamin*<sup>1</sup>  
**f24** " *Martha*<sup>2</sup>  
**g10** *Fenner, Phebe*<sup>1</sup>  
**g1** *Flegg, Thomas*<sup>1</sup>  
**f1** " *Lt. Gershom*<sup>2</sup>  
**e1** *Flagg, John*<sup>3</sup>  
**d1** " *Ebenezer*<sup>4</sup>  
**c1** " *Dr. Hy. Collins*<sup>5</sup>  
**b1** " *Henry Collins*<sup>5</sup>  
**a1** " *Rev. Jared Bradley*<sup>7</sup>  
  
**i319** *Fletcher, Dea. John*<sup>1</sup>  
**h160** " *Sarah*<sup>2</sup>  
**f15** *Foissin, Elias*<sup>1</sup>  
**e8** " *Mary Eliz.*<sup>2</sup>  
**g91** *Francis, Robert*<sup>1</sup>  
**f46** " *Susannah*<sup>2</sup>  
  
**h92** *Garbrand, Susan*<sup>1</sup>  
**h145** *Gilbert, Thomas*<sup>1</sup> (?)  
**g73** " *Jonathan*<sup>2</sup>  
**f37** " *Mr. Ebenezer*<sup>3</sup>  
**e19** " *Ebenezer*<sup>4</sup>  
**d10** " *Sarah*<sup>5</sup>  
**g85** *Goff, Philip*<sup>1</sup>  
**f43** " *Jacob*<sup>2</sup>  
**e22** " *Mabel*<sup>3</sup>  
**h137** *Goodrich, Ens. Wm.*<sup>1</sup>  
**g69** " *John*<sup>2</sup>  
**f35** " *Allen*<sup>3</sup>  
**d18** " *Abigail*<sup>4</sup>  
  
**g71** *Goodrich, Lt. David*<sup>2</sup>  
**f36** " *Elizabeth*<sup>3</sup>  
**g35** *Gregson, Mr. Thomas*<sup>1</sup>  
**f18** " *Phebe*<sup>2</sup>  
**h121** *Griffin, Matthew*<sup>1</sup>  
**g61** " *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>  
**f31** " *John*<sup>3</sup>  
**e16** " *Mary*<sup>4</sup>  
  
**h129** *Hart, Dea. Stephen*<sup>1</sup>  
**g65** " *Capt. Thomas*<sup>2</sup>  
**f33** " *Dea. Thomas*<sup>3</sup>  
**e17** " *Dea. Elijah*<sup>4</sup>  
**d9** " *Dea. Elijah*<sup>5</sup>  
**c5** " *Dea. Elijah*<sup>6</sup>  
**b3** " *Dr. Samuel*<sup>7</sup>  
**a2** " *Louisa*<sup>8</sup>  
**h156** " *Sarah*<sup>2</sup>  
**h115** *Hood, Richard*<sup>1</sup>  
**g58** " *Sarah*<sup>2</sup>  
**h91** *Hooker, Rev. Thomas*<sup>1</sup>  
**g46** " *Mary*<sup>2</sup>  
**h206** *House, Hannah*<sup>1</sup>  
**h131** *Howkins, Anthony*<sup>1</sup>  
**g66** " *Ruth*<sup>2</sup>  
**f58** " *Mary*<sup>3</sup>  
**g43** *Hunt, (John*<sup>1</sup>?)  
**f22** " *Mary*<sup>2</sup>  
**i268** " *(Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup>?)  
  
**f21** *Ingersoll, John*<sup>1</sup>  
**e11** " *Jonathan*<sup>2</sup>  
**d6** " *Sarah*<sup>3</sup>  
**g87** " *John*<sup>1</sup>  
**f44** " *Margerie*<sup>2</sup>  
  
**g113** *Judd, Dea. Thomas*<sup>1</sup>  
**f57** " *Lieut. John*<sup>2</sup>  
**e29** " *Dea. Anthony*<sup>3</sup>  
**d15** " *Lieut. John*<sup>4</sup>  
**c8** " *Rhoda*<sup>5</sup>  
  
**h187** *Kirby, John*<sup>1</sup>  
**g94** " *Elizabeth*<sup>2</sup>  
**e2** *Kornic, Abiah*<sup>1</sup>  
  
**g3** *Leffingwell, Michael*<sup>1</sup>  
**f2** " *Hannah*<sup>2</sup>

h245 Loomis, Joseph<sup>1</sup>  
 g123 " Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>  
 f62 " Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>  
 h175 Lord, Thomas<sup>1</sup>  
 g88 " Dorothy<sup>2</sup>  
 h205 Lothrop, Rev. John<sup>1</sup>  
 g103 " Samuel<sup>2</sup>  
 f52 " Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>  
 g49 Lyman, Richard<sup>1</sup>  
 f25 " Lt. John<sup>2</sup>  
 e13 " Benjamin<sup>3</sup>  
 d7 " Medad<sup>4</sup>  
 c4 " Martha<sup>5</sup>

g38 Marshall, Mrs. Eliz<sup>1</sup>  
 i275 Marvin, Matthew<sup>1</sup>  
 h138 " Sarah<sup>2</sup>  
 i253 Mellens, Richard<sup>1</sup>  
 h127 " James<sup>2</sup>  
 g64 " Mary<sup>3</sup>  
 e5 Moore, John Esq.<sup>1</sup>  
 d3 " John<sup>2</sup>  
 c2 " Rachel<sup>3</sup>  
 i493 " Thomas<sup>1</sup>  
 h247 " Dea. John<sup>2</sup>  
 g124 " Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>  
 j503 Mousall, Dea. Ralph<sup>1</sup>  
 i252 " Ruth<sup>2</sup>

h77 Nash, Thomas<sup>1</sup>  
 g39 " John<sup>2</sup>  
 f20 " Hannah<sup>3</sup>  
 h251 Newberry, Mr. Thos.<sup>1</sup>  
 g126 " Sarah<sup>2</sup>  
 g99 Newell, Thos.<sup>1</sup>  
 f50 " Hannah<sup>2</sup>  
 f60 " Rebecca<sup>2</sup>  
 i231 Newhall, Anthony<sup>1</sup>  
 h116 " Mary<sup>2</sup>  
 g45 Newton, Rev. Roger<sup>1</sup>  
 f23 " Samuel<sup>2</sup>  
 e12 " Sarah<sup>3</sup>  
 g97 North, John<sup>1</sup>  
 f49 " Thomas<sup>2</sup>  
 e25 " Thomas<sup>3</sup>  
 d13 " James<sup>4</sup>  
 c7 " James<sup>5</sup>  
 b4 " Orpha<sup>6</sup>

g109 North, John<sup>1</sup>  
 f55 " Thomas<sup>2</sup>  
 e28 " Hannah<sup>3</sup>

g100 Olmstead, Rebecca<sup>1</sup>  
 g50 Osborn, Sarah<sup>1</sup>

h255 Paine, Mr. Wm.<sup>1</sup>  
 g128 " Hannah<sup>2</sup>  
 g82 Peck, Mary<sup>1</sup>  
 g83 " Dea. Paul<sup>1</sup>  
 f42 " Mary<sup>2</sup>  
 f26 " Dorcas<sup>2</sup>  
 g51 Plumb, Mr. John<sup>1</sup>

g53 Pomeroy, Eltweed<sup>1</sup>  
 f27 " Dea. Medad<sup>2</sup>  
 e14 " Thankful<sup>3</sup>  
 h155 Porter, Dea. Thos.<sup>1</sup>  
 g78 " Rachel<sup>2</sup>

f12 Rivaission, Jeanne<sup>1</sup>  
 g54 Rocket, Mary<sup>1</sup>  
 g101 Royce, Robert<sup>1</sup>  
 f51 " Isaac<sup>2</sup>  
 e26 " Martha<sup>3</sup>  
 g106 Ruscoe, Mercy<sup>1</sup>

g93 Sage, David<sup>1</sup>  
 f47 " David<sup>2</sup>  
 e24 " Mary<sup>3</sup>  
 h250 Saunders, Eliz.<sup>1</sup>  
 g15 Sayles, John<sup>1</sup>  
 f8 " Isabella<sup>2</sup>  
 g104 Scudder, Eliz.<sup>1</sup>  
 g105 Seamer, Richard<sup>1</sup>  
 f53 Seymour,  
 Capt. Richard<sup>2</sup>

e27 Seymour, Samuel<sup>3</sup>  
 d14 " Sarah<sup>4</sup>  
 i288 Sheaffe, Joan<sup>1</sup>  
 i248 Slade, Elizabeth<sup>1</sup>  
 i307 Stanley, Timothy<sup>1</sup>  
 h154 " Abigail<sup>2</sup>  
 i315 " Thomas<sup>1</sup>  
 h158 " Sarah<sup>2</sup>  
 i317 " John<sup>1</sup>

h159 Stanley, Capt. John<sup>2</sup>  
 g80 " Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>  
 h177 Stedman, (Thos.?)  
 g80 " Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>  
 g89 " Lt. John<sup>2</sup>  
 f45 " Ens. John<sup>3</sup>  
 e23 " Ens. Thos.<sup>4</sup>  
 d12 " Anna<sup>5</sup>  
 i269 Steele, John<sup>1</sup>  
 h135 " Samuel<sup>2</sup>  
 g68 " Mary<sup>3</sup>

i270 Talcott, Rachel<sup>1</sup>  
 i314 " Sarah<sup>1</sup>  
 h79 Mr. Tapp, Edmund<sup>1</sup>  
 g40 " Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>  
 h23 Tew, Richard<sup>1</sup>  
 g12 " Seaborn<sup>2</sup>  
 h133 Thomson, Thos.<sup>1</sup>  
 g67 " John<sup>2</sup>  
 f34 " Mary<sup>3</sup>  
 g13 Tillinghast, Elder  
 Pardon<sup>1</sup>  
 f7 " John<sup>2</sup>  
 e4 " Mary<sup>3</sup>

i316 Tritton, Benet<sup>1</sup>  
 g37 Trowbridge,  
 Mr. Thos.<sup>1</sup>  
 f19 Trowbridge, Thomas<sup>2</sup>  
 e10 " Hannah<sup>3</sup>

i247 Upham, Dea. John<sup>1</sup>  
 h124 " Priscilla<sup>2</sup>  
 h125 " Lt. Phinehas<sup>2</sup>  
 g63 " Dea. Phineas<sup>3</sup>  
 f32 " Mary<sup>4</sup>

f13 Vanderhorst, John<sup>1</sup>  
 e7 " John Esq.<sup>2</sup>  
 d4 " Eliz.<sup>3</sup>  
 f11 Villepontoux, Pierre<sup>1</sup>  
 e6 " Rachel<sup>2</sup>

i313 Wadsworth, Wm.<sup>1</sup>  
 h157 " Mr. John<sup>2</sup>  
 g79 " Dea. John<sup>3</sup>  
 f40 " Sarah<sup>4</sup>

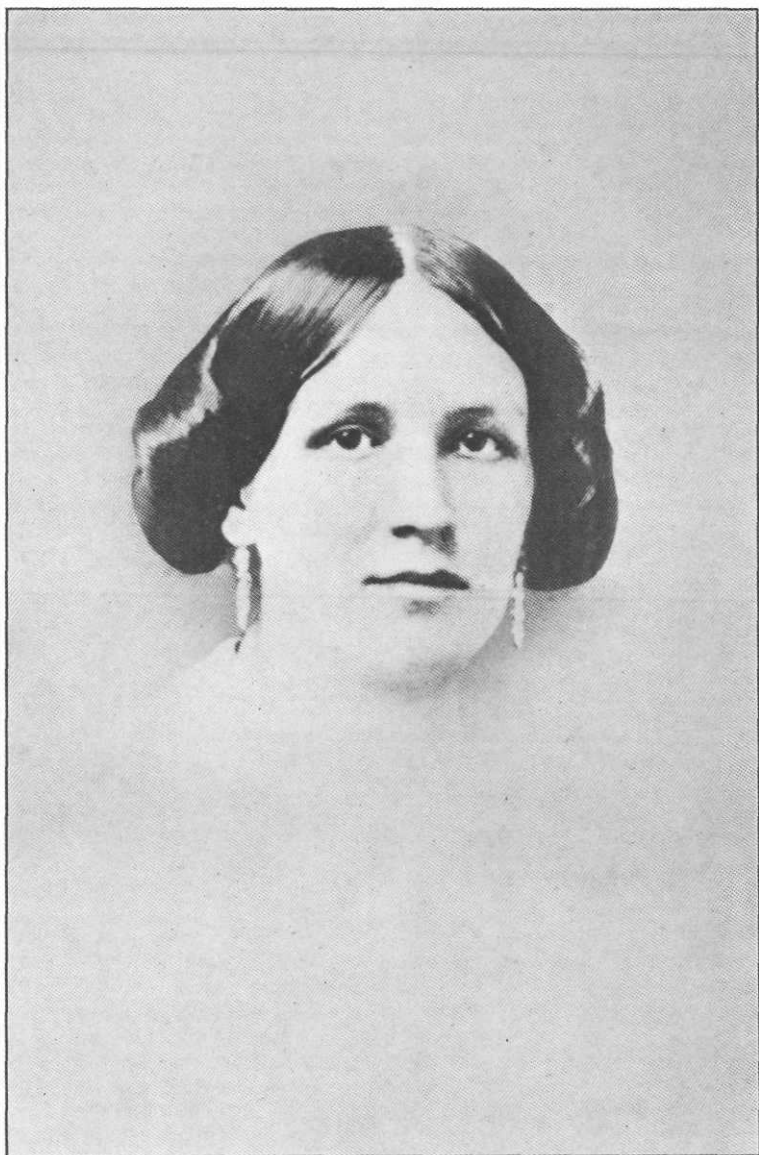
g9	Ward, John <sup>1</sup>	h147	Welles, Hugh <sup>1</sup>	e32	Wolcott, Hannah <sup>4</sup>
f5	" Thomas <sup>2</sup>	g74	" Mary <sup>2</sup>	i251	Wood, Edward <sup>1</sup>
e3	" Gov. Richard <sup>3</sup>	h246	White, Mary <sup>1</sup>	h126	" Ruth <sup>3</sup>
d2	" Mary <sup>4</sup>	g33	Whiting, Mr. Wm. <sup>1</sup>	f59	Woodford, Joseph <sup>1</sup>
j640	" The widow Joyce <sup>1</sup>	f17	" Rev. John <sup>2</sup>	e30	" Susannah <sup>3</sup>
i320	" Mary <sup>3</sup>	e9	" Mr. Joseph <sup>3</sup>	g107	Woodruff, Matthew <sup>1</sup>
j639	" Stephen <sup>1</sup>	d5	" Dea. John <sup>4</sup>	f54	" Hannah <sup>2</sup>
h151	Warham, Rev. John <sup>1</sup>	c3	" Wm. Joseph <sup>5</sup>	g55	Woodward, Henry <sup>1</sup>
g76	" Abigail <sup>2</sup>	b2	" Martha <sup>6</sup>	f28	" Experience <sup>3</sup>
h87	Webster, Gov. John <sup>1</sup>	h31	Williams, Rev. Roger <sup>1</sup>	i285	Wright, Thomas <sup>1</sup>
g44	" Mary <sup>2</sup>	g16	" Mary <sup>2</sup>	h143	" Thomas <sup>2</sup>
i267	Welles, Gov. Thos. <sup>1</sup>	h249	Wolcott, Mr. Henry <sup>1</sup>	g72	" Hannah <sup>3</sup>
h134	" Ann <sup>2</sup>	g125	" Mr. Henry <sup>2</sup>	g122	" (Ann <sup>1</sup> ?)
		f63	" Mr. Samuel <sup>3</sup>	h150	Wyott, Margaret <sup>1</sup>

The Surnames of the following are unknown :

h140	Sarah	wife of Capt. John Allen <sup>1</sup>	i276	Elizabeth	wife of Matthew Marvin <sup>1</sup>
h118	"	" Teague Barry <sup>1</sup>	i254	"	" Richard Mellens <sup>1</sup>
h114	"	" William Bassett <sup>1</sup>	h248	"	" Dea. John Moore <sup>2</sup>
h196	Mary	" Thomas Bird <sup>1</sup>	j504	Alice	" Dea. Ralph Mousall <sup>1</sup>
i272	Alice	" James Boosey <sup>1</sup>	i232	"	" Anthony Newhall <sup>1</sup>
g96	Mary	" John Coultman <sup>1</sup>	h256	Ann	" Mr. William Paine <sup>1</sup>
i306	Hannah	" John Cowles <sup>1</sup>	g84	Martha	" Dea. Paul Peck <sup>1</sup>
i244	Rebecca	" Dea. Robert Cutler <sup>1</sup>	g52	Dorothy	" Mr. John Plumb <sup>1</sup>
i256	Bridget	" Richard Deater <sup>1</sup>	g102	Elizabeth	" Robert Royce <sup>1</sup>
h120	Elizabeth	" Thomas Farrar <sup>1</sup>	i308	Elizabeth	" Timothy Stanley <sup>1</sup>
h20	"	" Thomas Fenner <sup>1</sup>	g90	(Elizabeth?)	" Lieut. John Stedman <sup>1</sup>
i318	(Mary?)	" Dea. John Fletcher <sup>1</sup>	h178	"	" Thomas Stedman <sup>1</sup>
f16	"	" Elias Foissin <sup>1</sup>	h80	Ann	" Mr. Edmund Tapp <sup>1</sup>
g92	Joan	" Robert Francis <sup>1</sup>	j640	Joyce	" Stephen Ward <sup>1</sup>
h146	"	" Thomas Gilbert <sup>1</sup>	f14	(Mary?)	" John Vanderhorst <sup>1</sup>
g86	Rebecca	" Philip Goff <sup>1</sup>	h88	Agnes	" Gov. John Webster <sup>1</sup>
g36	Iane	" Mr. Thomas Gregson <sup>1</sup>	h148	Frances	" Hugh Welles <sup>1</sup>
h130	"	" Dea. Stephen Hart <sup>1</sup>	g34	Susannah	" Mr. Wm. Whiting <sup>1</sup>
h132	"	" Anthony Howkins <sup>1</sup>	g108	Hannah	" Matthew Woodruff <sup>1</sup>
g114	"	" Dea. Thomas Judd <sup>1</sup>	g56	Elizabeth	" Henry Woodward <sup>1</sup>
h188	Elizabeth	" John Kirby <sup>1</sup>	i286	"	" Thomas Wright <sup>1</sup>
g4	Isabella	" Michael Lessingwell <sup>1</sup>			



# AMERICAN GENEALOGIES



8

Louise Hart, wife of Rev. Jared B. Flagg of New York.

(Sheet a 2)

## a 1

*Rev. Jared Bradley\* Flagg*<sup>7</sup> of New Haven and Hartford, Connecticut, and New York.

b. June 16, 1820; son of *Henry Collins and Martha (Whiting<sup>6</sup>) Flagg<sup>6</sup>* of New Haven, Conn. (**b 1 and 2.**)

m. (2), Dec. 1, 1846, *Louisa Hart<sup>8</sup>*.

d. Sept. 25, 1899, at New York, aged 79.

He began the study of art under his brother George, a pupil of their uncle Washington Allston, and at the age of 16 exhibited at the National Academy of Design a portrait of his father, which received favorable notice from artists and art critics. He settled in Hartford, where he became prominent as a portrait painter, but in 1849 removed to New York City and the following year was elected an academician. In 1854 he entered the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church and nine months after ordination was called to Grace Church, Brooklyn, where he remained eight years, when he returned to the practice of Art. He was known as a portrait painter. Several portraits of Commodore Vanderbilt were executed by him; John Jay, Ex-Gov. Brown of R. I., Chief Justice Church of New York, William M. Evarts and Frederick S. Tappan, Pres't. of the Gallatin National Bank were among his sitters. The portraits of Judge Church and William M. Evarts hang in the Capital at Albany. He also painted ideal pieces and "Angelo and Isabella" won him election to the National Academy; others were "Holy Thoughts" and "Paul before Felix," painted in 1849.

In 1899 he published "Life and Letters of Washington Allston." He received the degree of A. M. from Trinity College in 1861 and that of S. T. D. from Columbia College in 1863. In 1841 he married (1), Sarah Montague of Hartford, who died two years later, leaving one son, Montague, d. Dec. 24, 1915. In 1869 he m. (3), Josephine Bond, dau. of Judge William Key Bond of Cincinnati, Ohio.

---

See National Cyclopaedia of American Biography.

## a 2

*Louisa Hart<sup>8</sup>*, second wife of *Rev. Jared B. Flagg<sup>7</sup>*.

b. Oct. 5, 1828; dau. of *Samuel and Orpha (North<sup>9</sup>) Hart<sup>7</sup>* of New Britain, Conn. (**b 3 and 4.**)

m. Dec. 1, 1846.

d. Jan. 18, 1867.

Their children:

Charles Noel, Dec. 25, 1848; d. Nov. 10, 1916; m. Apr. 23, 1874, Ellen Earle of Hartford. Jared, Feb. 26, 1853; unm.

Ernest, Feb. 6, 1857; m. June 27, 1899, Margaret Elizabeth Bonnell of New York. Washington Allston, June 2, 1860; d. Jan. 28, 1903; m. Oct. 20, 1886, Anna Davis Robins of New York who m. (2), May 2, 1908, John Turner Atterbury.

Louisa, Feb. 15, 1862; m. Oct. 5, 1882, Charles Scribner of New York.

Rosalie, Nov. 2, 1866; m. Sept. 19, 1890, William D. Jaffray of New York.

---

Andrews' Stephen Hart and his Descendants, p. 560.

## b 1

*Henry Collins\* Flagg<sup>a</sup>, Esq. of Charleston, S. C., and New Haven, Conn.*

b. Jan. 6, 1790, near Charleston; son of *Dr. Henry Collins and Rachel (Moore<sup>3</sup>) Flagg<sup>5</sup>. (c 1 and 2.)*

m. March 20, 1811, *Martha Whiting<sup>a</sup>.*

d. March 8, 1863 at New Haven. He was buried with Masonic Honors.

He graduated from Yale in 1811, having married while an undergraduate, at the risk of forfeiting his degree. After studying law for a while in New Haven he returned to Charleston and was there admitted to the bar in 1814, but under his wife's influence, doubtless, soon returned to New Haven. In 1817 being actively interested in politics he gave up the practice of law to edit the Connecticut Herald, a weekly journal of New Haven which he purchased, but in 1819 sold it and resumed his law practice. He was clerk of the County Court from 1821 to 1823. About 1824 he returned to South Carolina and there practiced law until 1833, when he again took up his residence in New Haven for the education of his children. The next year he was elected Mayor of the City which office he held five years. In 1835 he became a member of the State Senate.

Owing to the nature of his youthful surroundings and the manner of his upbringing he was intensely aristocratic in his tastes and habits. Though living in New Haven during a large part of his life, he always considered himself a South Carolinian. He was a gentleman of that school whose motto it was to brook no insult and until old age he practiced daily with foils to be always in readiness for a duel.

He succeeded his father as a member of the Cincinnati. He published: 1. An Oration delivered before the Harmony Society in New Haven, on the Fortieth Anniversary of American Independence, New Haven 1816, 8°. pp. 14. 2. An Oration on the Republican Celebration of the Forty Fourth Anniversary of American Independence, New Haven, 1820, 8°. pp. 20. 3. Essays from the Counter of Jeremy Broadcloth, Shopkeeper, Chapel St., New Haven, reprinted in Miscellanies selected from Public Journals, Boston, 1822. 12° pp. 63-98. See Dexter's Yale Biographies and Annals, 1805-1815. sixth series, pp. 384-6. The date of his birth there given is Jan. 5, 1792. See Yale Obituary Record, June, 1863, p. 90; New Haven City Year Book, 1864, pp. 83-84.

## b 2

*Martha Whiting<sup>a</sup>, wife of Henry Collins Flagg<sup>a</sup>, Esq.*

b. Jan. 25, 1792; dau. of *William Joseph and Martha (Lyman<sup>5</sup>) Whiting<sup>5</sup>* of New Haven (c 3 and 4.)

m. March 20, 1811.

d. July 22, 1875 at New York, aged 83.

Their children:

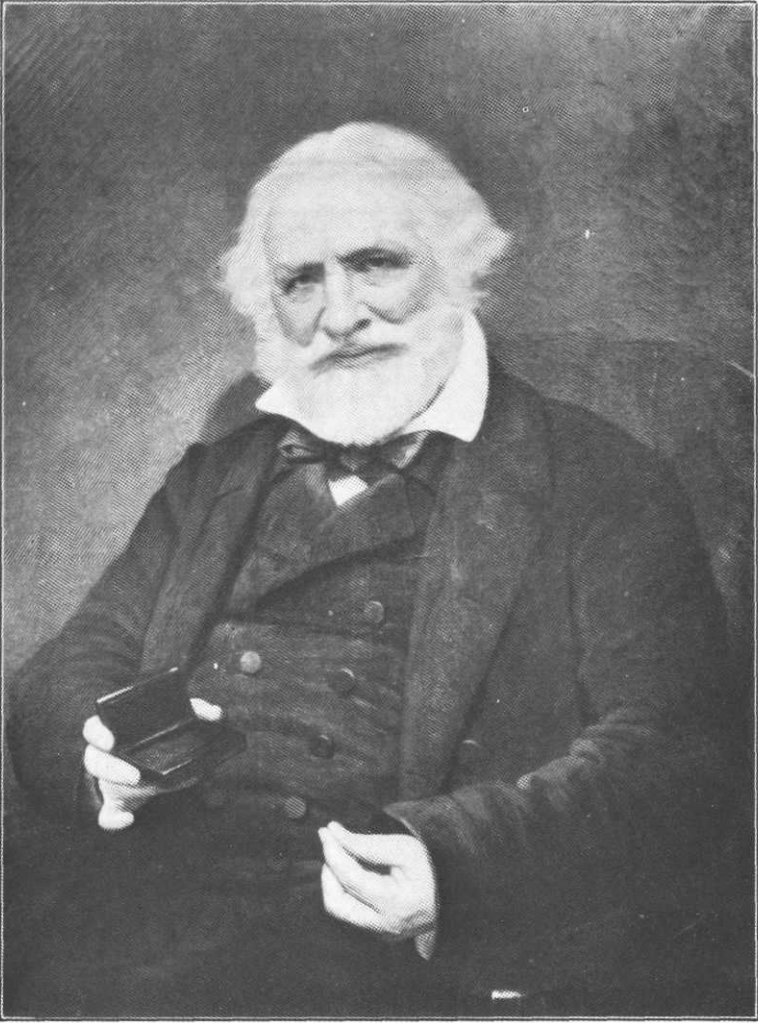
Henry Collins, Dec. 10, 1811, (Tuesday), at New Haven; d. Aug. 22, 1862; m. Dec. 1, 1836, Olivia Moss, dau. of William Sherman of New Haven.

Mary Allston, Feb. 20, 1814, (Sunday), at the Moore Plantation Parish of St. Thomas & St. Denis, Charleston District, S. C.; m. Sept. 20, 1836, George, son of Wm. Sherman of New Haven.

George Whiting, (Wednesday), June 26, 1816, at New Haven; d. Jan. 5, 1898; m. Feb. 14, 1849, Louisa Henriques.

William Joseph, (Wednesday), Apr. 15, 1818, at New Haven; d. Apr. 15, 1898 on his 80th birthday; m. Aug. 26, 1851, Elizabeth, dau. of Nicholas Longworth of Cincinnati, Ohio.





6

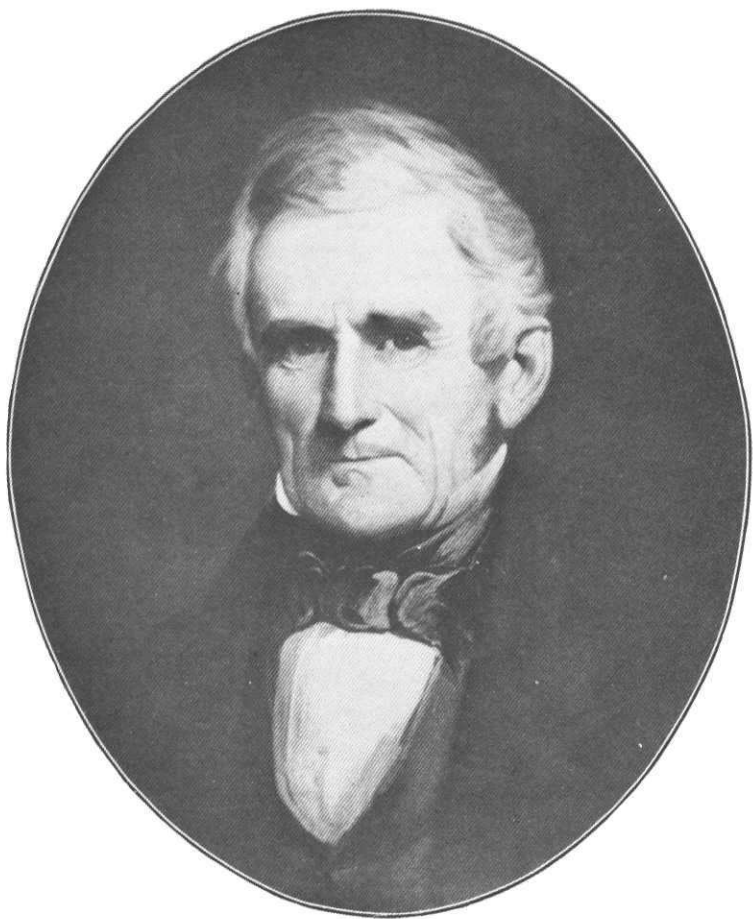
Henry Collins Flagg of Charleston, S. C., and New Haven, Ct.  
(Sheet b 1)



6

Martha Whiting wife of Henry Collins Flagg of Charleston, S. C.  
and New Haven, Ct.

(Sheet 6 2)



7  
Dr. Samuel Hart, of New Britain, Ct.  
From a portrait by his son-in-law, Jared Bradley Flagg.  
(Sheet 63)

- a-1** *Jared Bradley*,<sup>7</sup> (Friday), June 16, 1820, at New Haven; m. (2), *Louisa Hart*.<sup>8</sup>  
*Rachel Moore*, April 21, 1822, at New Haven, d. Apr. 17 or 21, 1884; m. May 14, 1840,  
*Abraham E. Gwynn*; m. (2), *Albert Matthews*.  
*Edward Octavius*, Dec. 13, 1824; d. Aug. 23, 1911; m. Sept. 21, 1851, *Eliza Winstanley*,  
 dau. of Gen. William Gibbs McNeill, U. S. A.; m. (2), July 23, 1859, *Mary Letitia*,  
 dau. of Joshua B. Ferris of Stamford, Conn.

## b 3

*Dr. Samuel\* Hart*<sup>7</sup> of New Britain, Conn.

- b. April 7, 1786; son of *Deacon Elijah and Anna (Andrews<sup>5</sup>) Hart*<sup>6</sup>. (c 5 and 6.)  
 m. March 18, 1812, *Orpha North*<sup>6</sup>.  
 d. June 20, 1863, aged 77.

He was for many years the principal physician of the place and an active and laborious man, greatly respected and beloved; he built his house on the west side of Central Park. He was a successful farmer, as well as physician; of slender form, dignified and refined in appearance. For several of the last years of his life he was unable to walk on account of a rheumatic affection, but retained his mental faculties in full. He left a good estate; the bulk of it to his son Waldo.

He was an active supporter of religious and benevolent institutions, deeply interested in the cause of education, and instrumental in the establishment of the Academy and other schools. (Camp's History of New Britain, p. 461.)

The writer, though very young at the time, well remembers him at one of the annual Thanksgiving gatherings, at the homestead in New Britain, where every year, all his children and grandchildren were assembled to celebrate the feast. It was his custom on those occasions to have all the young ones drawn up in line, from the eldest to the youngest, then proceeding down it, in his wheeled chair, present to each a gold coin of the year.

---

Andrews' Stephen Hart and his Descendants, p. 496.

## b 4

*Orpha North*<sup>6</sup> wife of *Dr. Samuel Hart*<sup>7</sup>.

- b. Aug. 12, 1793; dau. of *James and Rhoda (Judd<sup>5</sup>) North*<sup>5</sup> of New Britain,  
 Conn. (c 7 and 8.)  
 m. March 18, 1812.  
 d. Jan. 12, 1847, aged 53.

Their children:

*Anna*, Sept. 9, 1813; d. July 23, 1819.

*Samuel*, Sept. 23, 1818; d. Oct. 10, 1818.

*Lucinda Andrews*, Aug. 30, 1820; d. Nov. 28, 1893; m. April 27, 1842, *William H. Smith* of New Britain as his second wife.

*Samuel Waldo*, (M. D., Y. C.) May 22, 1825; d. Dec. 31, 1891; m. Oct. 22, 1851, *Cordelia*, dau. of *William H. Smith* of New Britain; m. (2), Nov. 10, 1864, *Margaret Carroll*, dau. of *William B. and Annie (Goldsborough) Smythe*.

- a-2** *Louisa*,<sup>8</sup> Oct. 5, 1828; m. *Jared Bradley Flagg*.<sup>7</sup>

All accounts of *Mrs. Hart* agree that she was a strong, fine character, abounding in all Christian virtues; a loving wife and mother; a constant helper to the sick and needy and beloved and honored by the whole community in which she lived.

---

Andrews' Stephen Hart and his Descendants, p. 496, and Andrews' New Britain, p. 238.

## c 1

*Dr. Henry Collins\* Flagg<sup>5</sup> of Charleston, S. C.*

- b. Aug. 21, 1742; son of *Ebenezer and Mary (Ward<sup>4</sup>) Flagg<sup>4</sup>* of Newport, R. I. (d 1 and 2.)
- m. Dec. 5, 1784, *Rachel Moore<sup>3</sup>*, widow of Capt. William Allston of S. C.
- d. April 1, 1801 at Charleston, aged 58. Will dated Mar. 22, 1801; proved April of same.

He early joined the army of the Revolution and continued to serve to the close of the War in the capacity of Surgeon; was in the Medical Department of the Southern Division of the Army and had the title of Dep. Apothecary General. He accompanied General Greene in his march South, at which time he may have met his future wife, *Mrs. Allston*. After his marriage to her, he took up his residence at or near Charleston, S. C. He owned a plantation in St. Thomas Parish on the Cooper River, which is known to this day as "Flaggs". During the War, he was at one time captured and imprisoned at Charleston. He was disciplined for fighting at the Battle of Savannah. After the War, he recommenced the exercise of his profession, but in his later years, devoted himself to the pursuits of agriculture and literature. He was honored and beloved by those who knew him and had a large circle of friends in the State of his adoption. He was an original member of the Society of the Cincinnati. His gravestone stands in the churchyard of the Parish Church, known as the "Brick Church" in the Parish of St. Thomas and St. Denis, situated three miles north of the village of Wando (Cainboy) and fifteen miles from Charleston. In the census of 1790, he appears as living in the Georgetown District of All Saints Parish and as having 43 slaves. (South Carolina Gazette, April 3, Friday, 1801; Vital Records of R. I., 12, p. 14; North's History of Augusta, Me., p. 862; Obituary Notices, Charleston Daily Advertiser, April 2, 1801.)

## c 2

*Rachel Moore<sup>3</sup> (Allston), wife of Dr. Henry Collins Flagg<sup>5</sup>.*

- b. Aug. 10, 1757; dau. of *John and Elizabeth (Vanderhorst<sup>3</sup>) Moore<sup>2</sup>* of Charleston, S. C. (d 3 and 4.)
- m Dec. 5, 1784. Marriage Notices, South Carolina Gazette, p. 27, Charleston Library. (M. March 5, 1785, R. I. Vital Records, 12, p. 14.)
- d. Dec. 27, 1839, aged 82; buried at "Brick Church" Parish of St. Thomas and St. Denis, S. C.

Their children:

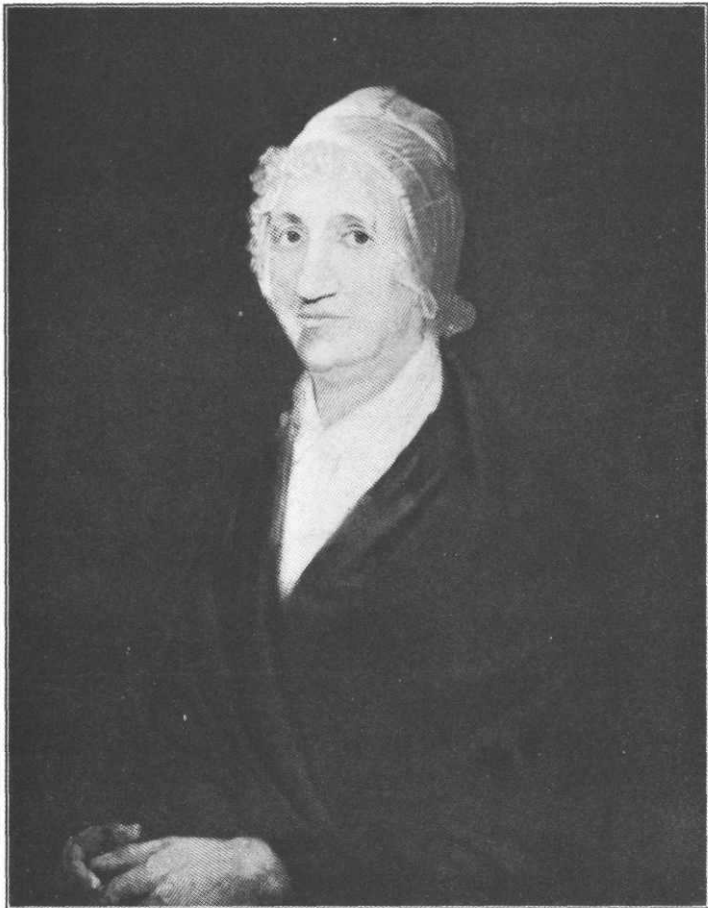
Elizabeth Moore\*, Dec. 12, 1785; d. m. 1814, Thomas Wigfall of Charleston, S. C.

- b-1 *Henry Collins*,\* Jan. 6, 1790; (Dexter's Biographies of Yale Graduates gives the date as 1792); m. *Martha Whiting*.<sup>5</sup>

*Ebenezer (Dr.)*, Jan. 14, 1795; d. 1838; m. July 24, 1817, Margaret E. Belin of Cambridge, Mass.

*Mrs. Flagg's* first husband was Captain William Allston, whom she m. Jan. 19, 1775; (St. Thomas and St. Denis Reg.), and by whom she had five children, three of whom, Mary Allston, Washington Allston and William Moore Allston, lived to maturity.

\*In the list of communicants of Trinity Church, New Haven, under date of June 4, 1810, occurs the name of Eliza Flagg.



3

Rachel Moore widow of Captain William Allston and wife of  
Dr. Henry Collins Flagg of Charleston, S. C.  
From a portrait by her son Washington Allston.  
(Sheet c 2)

## c 3

*William Joseph Whiting<sup>5</sup>, Esq. of New Haven, Conn.*

- b. Oct. 15, 1760, bap. Oct. 20, of same; son of *Deacon John and Sarah (Ingersoll<sup>3</sup>) Whiting<sup>4</sup> of New Haven.* (d 5 and 6.)
- m. Nov. 27, 1784, *Martha Lyman<sup>5</sup>.*
- d. Feb. 7, 1794, aged 33.

The record says he died "by scarlet fever or putrid sore throat". He was one of the first victims of the great scarlet fever epidemic which visited New Haven in 1794. He had graduated from Yale College in 1780, soon after Dr. Stiles became President. He soon became Clerk of the City and County Courts and also of the Probate Court, (1781-87), of which his father had for many years been Judge. He was a young man of fine abilities. Coming as he did, of a distinguished family and being highly connected, endowed with an engaging personality and a liberal education, it is altogether probable that, but for his untimely death, he, like his father, grandfather, great-grandfather and great-great-grandfather before him, would have played a prominent and honorable part in the affairs of his time. Dexter says he was highly esteemed. His residence was on the site now (1907), occupied by the Second National Bank and his grave, like those of several of his ancestors, is under the Center Church. (Ezra Stiles' Literary Diary, vol. 3, p. 514; Coleman's Lyman Genealogy, p. 457; Dexter's Yale Biographies and Annals, 1778-1792, fourth series, p. 167; First Church Rec., N. H., 2, p. 49; Printed Rec. of Deaths in New Haven, 1794.)

## c 4

*Martha Lyman<sup>5</sup>, wife of William Joseph Whiting<sup>5</sup>, Esq.*

- b. 1756 or 1757; dau. of *Medad and Mary (Bassett<sup>5</sup>) Lyman<sup>4</sup> of New Haven, Conn.* (d 7 and 8.)
- m. Nov. 27, 1784. (Bailey's Early Conn. Marriages, I, p. 17.)
- d. Feb. 4, 1829, aged 72.

Their children:

- John, d. y. prob. Oct. 16, 1788\*.
- Grace Caroline, 1785; d. 1824; m. Jan. 6, or 10, 1806, Jared Bradley.
- Arabella, April 17, 1789; d. in Pennsylvania, February, 1867; m. Mar. 31, 1822, William Mix of New Haven. (Trinity Church Register.)
- Harriet, bap. prob. June 12, 1791\*\*; d. 1805; aged 16.
- b-2 *Martha<sup>6</sup>*, Jan. 25, 1792, (twin); m. *Henry Collins Flagg<sup>6</sup>.*
- George Ingersoll, Jan. 25, 1792, (twin); d. ; m. Dec. 10, 1817, Mary A. Barnes. (Coleman gives the date of his birth as Oct. 22, 1793.)
- Grace Caroline's children were Jared, d. y.; Harriet, m. George Robinson of Hartford; Caroline, m. Nathan Smith, N. Y.; Abraham, and Martha, m. Arabella's children were Caroline, d. single; Harriet, m. William Thompson of Philadelphia, brother of Rev. J. P. Thompson, D. D.
- \* "16 Oct. 1788 Baptized a child of *Joseph Whiting* in private in extreme sickness of which it died the same night."
- \*\* "12 of June 1791, Baptized children of *Joseph and Martha Whiting*", (not named). Feby. 12, 1792, *Martha* infant dau. of *Joseph and Martha Whiting* baptized. Sponsors, Jonathan and Grace Ingersoll and Sarah Watrous." "10 Nov. 1793, George Ingersoll and infant of *Joseph and Martha Whiting* baptized. Sponsors, Jonathan and Grace Ingersoll & Elias Shipman". (Trinity Church Register, New Haven.)

## c 5

*Deacon Elijah \* Hart<sup>o</sup> of New Britain, Conn.*

- b. May 7, 1759; son of *Deacon Elijah and Sarah (Gilbert<sup>s</sup>) Hart<sup>s</sup>* of New Britain, Conn. (d 9 and 10.)
- m. Dec. 21, 1780, *Anna Andrews<sup>s</sup>*.
- d. Aug. 4, 1827, aged 68.

He lived in the south part of the parish and owned Hart's Mills, which were located there. He was a large farmer and an extensive manufacturer of Indian meal for the West India trade. He was chosen Deacon in 1805 and held the military rank of Captain. He enlisted into the army of the Revolution and was at the taking of Burgoyne. In 1824, he and his wife were dismissed from the Church in New Britain and admitted to the one at Mount Carmel in Hamden, Conn., where he had built a house and mill and where he lived several years. They returned, however, to the old home in New Britain. He died from the sting of a bee in the back of the neck. On receiving the sting he sprang up several feet and fell dead.\*

---

Andrews' Stephen Hart and his Descendants, p. 439, and Andrews' New Britain, p. 192.

\*Told me by his granddaughter, my mother, E. F.

## c 6

*Anna Andrews<sup>s</sup>, wife of Deacon Elijah Hart<sup>o</sup>.*

- b. Sept. 6, 1760; dau. of *Hezekiah and Anna (Stedman<sup>d</sup>) Andrews<sup>d</sup>* of New Britain, Conn. (d 11 and 12.)
- m. Dec. 21, 1780.
- d. Dec. 2, 1835, aged 75.

Their children:

Elijah, Feb. 11, 1782; d

aged 20.

Selah, Nov. 6, 1784; d. Sep. 7, 1851; m. Oct. 5, 1805, Jemina, dau. of David Webster of Berlin.

**b-3** *Samuel,<sup>r</sup> April 7, 1786; m. Orpha North<sup>s</sup>*

Jesse, April 20, 1789; d. Feb. 21, 1825; m. April 5, 1810, Lucinda Cowdry, dau. of Asa of Hartland, Conn.

Jonathan, Feb. 20, 1792; d. March 4, 1863, unm. Magistrate and Judge of Police Court at West Troy. "Nature had lavished on him largely in body and mind." (Andrews' Stephen Hart and His Descendants, p. 497.)

Norman, Aug. 5, 1794; d. May 14, 1878; m. Sept. 8, 1818, Minerva, dau. of Thomas Lee. Anna, Dec. 5, 1796; d. y.

Ira, July 22, 1798; d. Dec. 1, 1824; m. May 3, 1820, Orpha Hart, descendant of *Deacon Stephen Hart* in the eighth generation.

Anna, Nov. 17, 1801; d. aged 6 years.

Elijah, Sept. 11, 1804; d. April 5, 1856; m. March 15, 1826, Louisa, dau. of Isaac and Damaris (Wooding) Warner.

"A modest quiet woman of great industry and economy." (Andrews)

---

See Stephen Hart and His Descendants, pp. 439, 440, and Andrews' New Britain, p. 192.



## c 7

*James\* North<sup>5</sup>, Esq. of New Britain, Conn.*

- b. Jan. 18, 1748-9. His own record is Jan. 18, 1748, but as this would make him fifteen on Jan. 18, 1763, it appears that 1748-9 is intended. Son of *James and Sarah (Seymour<sup>4</sup>) North<sup>4</sup>*.  
 m. Sept. 29, 1774, *Rhoda Judd<sup>5</sup>* of Kensington, Conn. (d 13 and 14.)  
 d. May 14, 1833, aged 85.

He made choice of Phineas, son of *Deacon Anthony Judd<sup>3</sup>*, as his guardian and John Hooker Esq., Justice of the Peace, certified that the boy was 14 years old on the 18th of January 1763. (Hartford Probate Records, Manuscript, No. 19, p. 46.) He learned the blacksmith trade of John Richards at Stanley Quarter and had his own shop opposite the site of the present Episcopal Church (St. Mark's), but moved it opposite his own house, the same in which his son Henry, lived and died. He was a man of great enterprise and influence; Captain in the militia; Magistrate; Representative; one of the Standing Committee of the First Church and Treasurer and Clerk of the School and Ecclesiastical Societies. He had good health and a handsome property, which came to him through his wife, also great diligence and economy, so he prospered greatly. He laid the foundation for New Britain's manufacturing industries by sending his own son James, and other New Britain lads to Stockbridge, Mass. to learn from Joseph Barton to work in brass. These, when they returned to New Britain, started to work for themselves and thus the first factories of the place were planted. He married (second), Feb. 26, 1828, Abi Stanley, widow of Capt. Justus Francis.

---

Connecticut Genealogies, p. 622; Andrews' New Britain, p. 180.

## c 8

*Rhoda Judd<sup>5</sup>, wife of James North<sup>5</sup>, Esq.*

- b. Jan. 9, 1754; dau. of *John and Mary (Burnham<sup>4</sup>) Judd<sup>4</sup>* of New Britain, Conn. (d 15 and 16.)  
 m. Sept. 29, 1774.  
 d. March 15, 1824, aged 70.

Their children:

- Rhoda, Feb. 10, 1776; d. April 19, 1840; m. June 27, 1793, Matthew, son of Dan and Lucy (Stanley) Clark. Lucy Stanley was a descendant of *John Stanley<sup>2</sup>* in the fifth generation and a sister of Lot Stanley, who m. Rhoda Wadsworth. (See below.)  
 James, Dec. 19, 1777; d. m. May 1, 1800, Rhoda, dau. of Capt. Jonathan and Mary (Allen) Belden.  
 Seth Judd, Aug. 13, 1779; d. Mar. 10, 1851; m. Sept. 27, 1801, Betsey, dau. of Gad and Mary (Judd) Stanley. Gad was son of Thomas and Esther (Cowles) Stanley. Thomas Stanley was a grandson of *John Stanley<sup>2</sup>*.  
 Alvin, Aug. 13, 1781; d. Sept. 1, 1865; m. July 15, 1804, Anna, dau. of Gad and Mary (Judd) Stanley; m. (2), May 1, 1816, Clarissa, dau. of Oliver and Sarah (Rodgers) Burnham of Cornwall.  
 Henry, Nov. 3, 1783; d. Dec. 22, 1783.  
 Abi, Nov. 21, 1784; d. June 17, 1868; m. Oct. 10, 1802, Amon, son of Lot and Rhoda (Wadsworth) Stanley of Farmington. Lot Stanley was a brother of Lucy Stanley (see above), and a descendant of *John Stanley<sup>2</sup>* in the fifth generation; Rhoda Wadsworth was a descendant both of *William Wadsworth<sup>1</sup>* and of *Thomas and Benet (Tritton<sup>1</sup>) Stanley<sup>1</sup>* in the fifth generation.  
 Nancy, Jan. 11, 1787; d. June 18, 1818; m. Oct. 11, 1807, Cyrus, son of Joseph Booth.

Henry, Sept. 24, 1789; d. Feby. 1, 1853; m. Dec. 26, 1810, Sarah Cosslett; m. (2), Jan. 24, 1821, Lauretta Smith, sister of Wm. H. Smith, who m. Lucinda,\* dau. of Samuel and Orpha (North<sup>e</sup>) Hart.<sup>7</sup>

**b-4** Orpha,\* Aug. 12, 1793; m. Samuel Hart.<sup>1</sup>

William Burnham, Dec. 6, 1797; d. probably Mar. 1838. Inventory of est., Mar. 24, 1838; m. Aug. 16, 1824, Sarah, dau. of John and Catherine Burgers.

---

Andrews' New Britain, pp. 147-8, 180-1, 257, 342, etc.; also Connecticut Genealogies, p. 622.

## d 1

*Ebenezer Flagg<sup>4</sup> of Newport, R. I.*

b. Oct. 27, 1710; son of John and Abiah (Kornic<sup>1</sup>) Flagg<sup>3</sup> of Boston, Mass.  
(e 1 and 2.)

m. Feb. 8, 1741, Mary Ward<sup>4</sup>.

d. Sept. 3, 1762.

He was a merchant and ship-owner at Newport, R. I., at the time when that place was competing for commercial supremacy with New York; and was associated in business with Henry Collins, one of the greatest merchants of his day; the firm was Collins and Flagg. His legacy from his father was "my negro boy named Pompey forever." There is a three-quarter length portrait of him and also one of his partner, Henry Collins now (1914) in the possession of his great-great-granddaughter, Mrs. Vanderbilt, wife of the late Cornelius Vanderbilt, at her home, No. 1 West 57th Street, New York. His name appears in a list of the Proprietors of the Sudbury-Canada Grant of 1741. (N. E. Reg. 30, p. 193.)

---

Vital Records of R. I., 4, Newport, pp. 29, 74; N. E. Reg., 27, pp. 246-7; North's Augusta, Me., pp. 856-857, 862.

## d 2

*Mary Ward<sup>4</sup>, wife of Ebenezer Flagg<sup>4</sup>.*

b. Dec. 10, 1713; dau. of Gov. Richard and Mary (Tillinghast<sup>3</sup>) Ward<sup>3</sup>.  
(e 3 and 4.)

m. Feb. 8, 1741.

d. May 21, 1781, aged 68.

Their children:

**c-1** Henry Collins,<sup>5</sup> Aug. 21, 1742; m. Rachel Moore.<sup>8</sup>

Lydia, Dec. 15, 1743; d. Nov. 19, 1744. (Vital Rec. of R. I., 4, Newport, p. 96, gives her date of birth, Nov. 19, 1744, but probably refers to date of death.)

Elizabeth, Aug. 4, 1745; d. Feby. 4, 1746.

Ebenezer, April 13, 1747; killed in the Revolution while serving as Major, May 14, 1781; he is represented in the R. I. Society of the Cincinnati by his great-great great-nephew, Cornelius Vanderbilt, the direct male line having been wrongfully passed over by the Society in favor of one who claims relationship through two females — mother and grandmother.

Mary, March 6, 1748; d. Aug. 28, 1749.

Margaret, Aug. 6, 1750; d. Nov. 8, 1750.

Elizabeth, Sept. 19, 1751. Unm. Lived to an advanced age. (Aunt Betsy.)

Richard Ward, Feb. 10, 1754; d. Mar. 8, 1772.

Arnold, Sept. 14, 1756; d. y. Nov. 24, 1763.

There is a three-quarter length portrait of Mrs. Flagg now (1914) in the possession of her great-great-granddaughter, Mrs. Vanderbilt, widow of the late Cornelius Vanderbilt, at her residence at Fifth Avenue and 57th Street, New York. It, with the other



4  
Ebenezer Flagg of Newport, R. I.  
(Sheet d 1)



<sup>1</sup>  
Mary Ward daughter of Gov. Richard Ward of R. I.  
<sup>4</sup>  
Wife of Ebenezer Flagg.  
(Sheet d 2)



3

Elizabeth Vanderhorst wife of John Moor, Esq., of Charleston, S.C.

From a portrait now (1925) in the possession of her

gr. gr. grand daughter Mrs. Vanderbilt.

(Sheet d 4)

family portraits, was bought by the late William J. Flagg from the Flaggs of Charleston, S. C., and bequeathed by him to his niece, Mrs. Vanderbilt. (North's Augusta, Me., pp. 856, 857, 862; Vital Records of R. I., 4, Newport, pp. 29, 74; N. E. Reg., 27, p. 246; The Tillinghast Family in America, printed sheets.)

## d 3

- John\* \*Moore<sup>2</sup>, Esq.* of St. Thomas and St. Denis, Charleston District, S. C.  
 b. July 4, 1726, (St. Thomas and St. Denis Reg.); son of *John and Rachel (Villepontoux<sup>2</sup>) Moore<sup>1</sup>*.  
 m. *Elizabeth Vanderhorst<sup>3</sup>. (e 5 and 6.)*  
 d. June 24, 1788, aged 62; (St. Thomas and St. Denis Reg.); will dated Feb. 16, 1788; proved June 30, 1788.

He was a rich planter and owned much land in St. Thomas parish. He was a member of the Assembly as early as 1751, (perhaps earlier), for the Parish of St. Thomas and St. Denis and represented it for many years, both in the Lower and Upper Houses of the Legislature. His wealth and his patriotism are attested by the fact that he lent to the Government, for carrying on of the War of the Revolution, the great sum for those days, of 14,000 pounds, which, by the way, neither he nor his heirs have ever recovered. The money was advanced to General Greene and aided him materially in his successful operations in South Carolina.\* He was member of the Provincial Congress, Jan. 11, 1775, and Justice of the Peace for Berkeley County.

---

\*Life and Letters of Washington Allston, by *Jared Bradley Flagg<sup>7</sup>*.

Journal of the General Assembly for March and April 1776, also McCrady's South Carolina under Royal Government, p. 805; State Gazette, June 26, 1788.

## d 4

- Elizabeth Vanderhorst<sup>3</sup>, wife of John Moore<sup>2</sup>, Esq.*  
 b. 1737; dau. of *John and Mary Elizabeth (Foissin<sup>2</sup>) Vanderhorst<sup>2</sup>*.  
 (e 7 and 8.)  
 m.  
 d. Dec. 15, 1790, aged 53; (Register of St. Thomas and St. Denis); buried at "Brick Church."

Their children: (From the Register of St. Thomas and St. Denis.)

- Elizabeth, June 21, 1755; d. y.  
 c-2 *Rachel<sup>3</sup>*, Aug. 10, 1757; bap. Oct. 6. of same; m. *Henry Collins Flagg<sup>5</sup>*  
 John Elias, Oct. 12, 1763; d. Nov. 29, 1811; (Brick Church Reg.) In the census of 1790, he appears as living in the Charleston District of St. Thomas Parish and as having 107 slaves.  
 Mary, Oct. 18, 1765; d. m. Edward Mitchell.  
 Sarah, March 30, 1767; d. Dec. 17, 1790; m. Henry, son of William and Mary (Benson) Gibbs. (S. C. Hist. Mag., 12, p. 84.)  
 William, bap. May 5, 1770, d. y.  
 Elizabeth Margaret, bap. March 22, 1772.  
 Harriet, June 7, 1773.  
 Catherine, bap. Feb. 16, 1777; d. y.

*Mrs. Moore's* will was dated Dec. 14, 1790, and proved Mar. 23, 1791. In it she mentions daughter, Sarah Gibbs; son, of John Moore; gr. dau. Elizabeth Gibbs, daughter *Rachel Flagg*; Mary Mitchell, Eliza and Harriet; also gr. son William Moore Allston. Executor's daughters *Rachel<sup>6</sup>* and Mary.

One dau. m. Thomas Wigfall.

## d 5

*Deacon John \* Whiting<sup>1</sup> of New Haven, Conn.*

b. March 1, 1721-2; son of *Joseph and Hannah (Trowbridge<sup>3</sup>) Whiting<sup>3</sup>.*  
(e 9 and 10.)

m. Nov. 7, 1751, *Sarah Ingersoll<sup>3</sup>.*

d. June 21, 1786. "A virtuous and worthy character". (Ezra Stiles's Diary, 3, p. 227.)

He graduated from Yale in 1740; served as tutor there for four years, became clerk of the Probate Court and afterwards Judge of that Court; represented New Haven in the General Assembly for nine sessions and later was a Judge of the County Court. He m. (2), Sarah, dau. of Lieut. Stephen Trowbridge of New Haven. For the last thirty years of his life he was Deacon in the First Church. His epitaph truly states that "the last & much the Greater part of his life was Spent in the Service & to the acceptance of the Publick." (N. H. Col. Soc. Papers, 3, p. 607.)

"John Whiting, Esq., Clerk of the Courts was also a resident of this neighborhood. He was asked, previous to the possession of the town by the enemy, whether he would not make his escape. His reply was that he had not borne arms, that he was loyal to the king, and pointing to an engraving of King George, which hung on the wall of the room, he added: 'This will protect me.' But when the soldiers came into the house, they did not respect his claim of loyalty. He was holding an office under the "Rebel Government" and moreover was a Deacon in the First Church, and they treated him much as the English Cavaliers would treat a Roundhead. He was carried off as a prisoner and so summarily, it is said, that he had not time to put on his wig." (New Haven Colony Historical Society Papers, 2, p. 75.)

His father being one of the Governor's Assistants and Judge of the Superior Court in 1740, he was placed at the head of his class at Yale in family rank. During the year 1741-2, he was Rector of the Hopkins Grammar School. (Dexter's Yale Biographies and Annals, 1, pp. 655-6.)

## d 6

*Sarah Ingersoll<sup>3</sup>, wife of Deacon John Whiting<sup>4</sup>.*

b. Oct. 22, 1726, (gravestone, Center Church Crypt, New Haven); dau. of  
*Jonathan and Sarah (Newton<sup>4</sup>) Ingersoll<sup>2</sup> of Milford, Conn.* (e 11 and 12.)

m. Nov. 7, 1751. (Recorded in Register of the First Church, New Haven, but the marriage took place in Milford.)

d. July 4, 1769. (Dexter gives the date of her death as July 5, 1769.)

Their children:

John, Dec. 25, 1753; Yale; d. May 14, 1782; m. Mar. 31, 1788 (The Woodbridge Record, p. 61), Sarah, dau. of Rev. Benj. Woodbridge; Clerk of the Probate Court at New Haven.

Jonathan, April 12, 1756; d. February 28, 1818, unm.

Sarah, Jan. 21, 1758; d. 1801; m. Gershom Brown.

c-3 William Joseph,<sup>5</sup> October 15, 1760; m. Martha Lyman.<sup>5</sup>

Samuel, Sept. 9, 1762.

Hannah, Aug. 5, 1765; d. Feb. 8, 1794; m.

Alexander Langmuir. (Diary of

Ezra Stiles, 3, p. 514.)

The wife of Mrs. Whiting's brother, Jared Ingersoll, was a sister of her husband Deacon John Whiting.<sup>4</sup> (Dexter's Biographies and Annals, 1, p. 656; Goodwin's Notes, p. 126.)

## d 7

*Medad Lyman*<sup>4</sup> of Northampton, Mass., and New Haven, Conn.

b. March 20, 1722; son of *Benjamin and Thankfull (Pomeroy)*<sup>3</sup> *Lyman*<sup>3</sup> of Northampton. (e 13 and 14.)

m. Jan. 8, 1750-1, *Mary Bassett*<sup>5</sup>.

d. probably 1776. Administration on estate granted May , 1776. (Probate Rec., 12, pp. 104-5.)

He served in the old French and Indian War and was in the attack on Louisburg in 1745. (Trumbull's History of Northampton, 2, pp. 120, 185, 606.) The early Northampton deeds filed at Springfield show that in 1749 he was selling land at Northampton, devised to him by his father. This was probably preparatory to moving to New Haven. In 1751 his wife was admitted to the First Congregational Church in New Haven, so he must have moved there between those dates. He kept an inn at New Haven, but apparently did not prosper. March 10, 1773, he deeded his dwelling house where he lived to Jonathan Fitch (Land Records, 33, p. 114.) This place he had bought from Timothy Alling, Feb. 23, 1791, for 200 pounds. (Ibid., 23, p. 156.) In 1775 a judgment was obtained against him by Joshua Chandler for 31 pounds 16 sh. 0 d. (Ibid. 35, p. 7; also N. H. Co. Court Rec., No. 8, p. 104.) He must have died soon after, as the probate of his estate shows. The estate was found to be insolvent. (N. H. Probate Rec., 12, p. 189; Ibid., 15, p. 176; Trumbull's History of Northampton, 2, pp. 120, 185, 606.)

## d 8

*Mary Bassett*<sup>5</sup>, wife of *Medad Lyman*<sup>4</sup>.

b. Feb. 4, 1731-2, (Newbury, Mass. Vital Records, vol. 1, p. 46 and vol. 2, p. 39); daughter of *Nehemiah and Mary (Griffin)*<sup>4</sup> *Bassett*<sup>4</sup>. (e 15 and 16.)

m. Jan. 8, 1750-1. (Births, Marriages and Deaths, New Haven, 1, p. 757.)

d. Nov., 1802. (Dexter's First Church, New Haven, 1639, 1914, p. 90.)

Their children:

Mary, d. about 1775, unm.

Medad, May 4, 1754; d. May 29, 1757. (Tombstone, New Haven.)

Esther, bap. June 1, 1760; d. about the same time as her sister Mary; unm.

c-4 *Martha*,<sup>2</sup> prob. 1756; m. *William Joseph Whiting*.<sup>2</sup>

*Mrs. Lyman's* mother, after her husband's death, married (2), John Storer; they moved to New Haven and there *Mary*<sup>2</sup> was brought up. She joined the First Church in New Haven, July 21, 1751, soon after her marriage to *Medad Lyman*<sup>4</sup>; before that she had been connected with the White Haven Church, which her mother had joined on first coming to New Haven, about 1742. In 1771 she returned to the White Haven Church and was received as a member "by recommendation"; her dau. Esther had been baptized in that church, 1760.

Coleman, the compiler of the Lyman Genealogy, did not know the name of *Medad Lyman's* wife and in the Dickerman Genealogy she is said to have been the dau. of Samuel Bassett of New Haven, but that *Mary Bassett* m. (1), June 24, 1734, David Doolittle and m. (2), April 5, 1742, Samuel Alling, both of Wallingford and both marriages are recorded there. One of the administrators of Samuel Bassett's estate was his son-in-law Alling. (New Haven Pro. Rec., 6, p. 569.)



## d 9

*Deacon Elijah\* Hart<sup>5</sup> of New Haven, Conn.*

b. Sept. 26, 1735; son of *Deacon Elijah and Abigail (Goodrich<sup>4</sup>) Hart<sup>4</sup> of Kensington, Conn.* (e 17 and 18.)

m. about 1758, *Sarah Gilbert<sup>5</sup>*.

d. Dec. 10, 1800, aged 65.

He came to New Britain with his parents and was one of the constituent members of Dr. Smalley's church, (organized 1758). He built a large house near the mills. He was a man of strictly puritanical habits and stern virtue, great diligence and economy. He was a plain farmer with a large family and a large property. He was chosen deacon June 1, 1780, which office he held for twenty years. His business was all laid aside at four o'clock Saturday afternoons by himself, workmen and servants, his face shaved, his long boots brushed and his cows milked before sunset. His best boots would last seven years and his best surtout coat twenty years. He led the singing in church many years, having a grand voice and good musical taste for that age. (Andrews' Stephen Hart and His Descendants, p. 397; Andrews' New Britain, p. 150.)

## d 10

*Sarah Gilbert<sup>5</sup>, wife of Deacon Elijah Hart<sup>5</sup>.*

b. May 11, 1737; dau. of *Ebenezer and Mercy (Cowles<sup>5</sup>) Gilbert<sup>4</sup>*. (e 19 and 20.)

m. about 1758.

d. Sept. 22, 1809.

Their children:

c-5 *Elijah<sup>6</sup>*, May 7, 1759; m. *Anna Andrews<sup>6</sup>*.

Aaron, Oct. 16, 1761; d. July 2, 1829; m. Mar. 4, 1790, Sarah, dau. of Josiah Francis of Newington, who was a great grandson of *Robert Francis<sup>1</sup>* and whose son, Justus Francis m. Lois, dau. of *Hezekiah and Ann (Stedman<sup>4</sup>) Andrews<sup>4</sup>*.

Sarah, Feb. 21, 1765; d. Sept. 15, 1846; m. March 3, 1785, Robert, son of Capt. Timothy and Mary (Warner) Cornwall.

Ozias, Aug. 8, 1768; d. Feb. 6, 1845; m. abt. 1793, Sarah, dau. of Deacon John Lee of Worthington, now Berlin.

Selina, Aug. 30, 1770; d. Nov. 22, 1845; m. Dec. 30, 1790, Solomon, son of Nathaniel and Jane (Bushnell) Churchill.

Olive, 1775; d.

m. Aug. 8, 1803, Seth, son of Allyn and

Mary (Andrews) Merrill.

---

Andrews' Stephen Hart and his Descendants, p. 397.

## d 11

*Hezekiah Andrews*<sup>4</sup> of New Britain, Conn.

- b. Aug. 14, 1731; son of *Daniel and Mabel (Goff<sup>3</sup>) Andrews*<sup>3</sup> of Newington, Conn. (e 21 and 22.)
- m. May 26, 1757, *Anna Stedman*<sup>4</sup>.
- d. April 19, 1796, aged 64.

He came to New Britain soon after his marriage; built on West Main Street, two miles from the Village, the same house his grandson, Ezekiel now, (1867) lives in, and also built a sawmill on the Quinipiac. He was a man of mild temper, kind disposition and of good Christian deportment. (Andrews' New Britain, pp. 168, 233.) By means of his mill and farm he acquired quite a property, which was well managed. He was one of the first who owned the Covenant known as the "half-way Covenant", in 1758, but ten years later he came into full communion with the Church, and was much respected and beloved. (Camp's New Britain, p. 417.)

## d 12

*Anna Stedman*<sup>4</sup>, wife of *Hezekiah Andrews*<sup>4</sup>.

- b. June 20, 1736; dau. of *Thomas and Mary (Sage<sup>3</sup>) Stedman*<sup>3</sup>. (e 23 and 24.)
- m. May 26, 1757.
- d. Sept. 17, 1809.

Their children:

Hezekiah, Jan. 22, 1758; d. Mar. 19, 1818; m. June 25, 1787, Rhoda, dau. of Deacon Aaron and Rhoda (Sage) Porter.

c-6 *Anna*,<sup>5</sup> Sept. 6, 1760; m. *Deacon Elijah Hart*.<sup>6</sup>

Lois, Dec. 1, 1763; d. July 20, 1813, m. Nov. 9, 1786, Justus Francis of Newington, (as his third wife), who was descended from *Robert Francis*<sup>4</sup> in the fifth generation and brother of Sarah Francis, who m. Aaron, son of *Deacon Elijah* and *Sarah (Gilbert<sup>4</sup>) Hart*.<sup>5</sup>

Elizabeth, June 8, 1766; d. Sept. 1, 1845; m. Selah, son of Phinehas and Ruth (Seymour) Judd; (Phinehas was a son of *Deacon Anthony Judd*<sup>6</sup> and Ruth was a dau. of *Samuel and Hannah (North<sup>3</sup>) Seymour*<sup>3</sup>; m. (2), Dec. 16, 1790, Roger Francis of Newington and West Hartford. (Andrews' New Britain, p. 147.)

Hannah, June 11, 1768; d. Dec. 28, 1841; m. June 12, 1796, Andrew, son of Humphrey and Lydia (Tully) Pratt, as his third wife.

Bethankful, April 7, 1771; d. July 25, 1848; m. June 6, 1793, Jonathan Wells of Wethersfield, a descendant of *Gov. Thomas Welles*<sup>1</sup> in the fifth generation.

Rebecca, Mar. 21, 1773; d. m. Jan. 12, 1801, Amzi, son of Lieut. Elijah Porter of Farmington.

Ezekiel, May 25, 1775; d. Sept. 3, 1852; m. Dec. 11, 1796, Roxana, dau. of Elijah and Ruth (Bidwell) Hinsdale; m. (2), Oct. 20, 1833, Huldah, dau. of Stephen and Lydia (Terry) Goodrich and widow of Luther Moses. Stephen Goodrich was a descendant of *John Goodrich*<sup>2</sup> in the fourth generation.

"*Mrs. Andrews* was born on Stedman Hill in Wethersfield, was of fine form and features, of a proud and indomitable spirit and will; but was subdued by the grace of God late in life." (Andrews' New Britain, pp. 168, 233.)

## d 13

*James North*<sup>4</sup> of Kensington, Conn.

b. April 17, 1709; son of *Thomas and Martha (Royce)* *North*<sup>3</sup>. (e 25 and 26.)  
m. *Sarah Seymour*<sup>4</sup>.

d. at Canaan, Conn., 1758. (American Ancestry, vol. 9, p. 65, says d. in Canaan, Conn.)

He lived in Great Swamp Society, Kensington, now a part of Berlin. (Connecticut Genealogies, 2, p. 622.) His estate must have been very large for that time and place.

## d 14

*Sarah Seymour*<sup>4</sup>, wife of *James North*<sup>4</sup>.

b. Dec. 2, 1712; dau. of *Samuel and Hannah (North*<sup>3</sup>) *Seymour*<sup>3</sup>. (e 27 and 28.)  
m.

d. Aug. 20, 1781.

Their children:

*Thomas*, Drowned in the French and Indian War.

*Asahel*, 1741; d. 1816; m. Apr. 29, 1773, *Betsy Foster*.

*Lydia*, about 1746; d. Apr. 18, 1814; unm.

c-7 *James*,<sup>5</sup> Jan. 18, 1748-9; d. May 14, 1833; m. *Rhoda Judd*.<sup>5</sup>

*Mercy*, 1754.

Mrs. North m. (2), Sept. 27, 1759, *Judah Hart*, (as his second wife), a descendant of *Deacon Stephen Hart* in the sixth generation. (American Ancestry, 9, p. 65, and Con. Gen., 2, p. 622.)

## d 15

*Lieut. John Judd<sup>a</sup> of New Britain, Conn.*

b. April 25, 1718; son of *Deacon Anthony and Susannah (Woodford<sup>2</sup>) Judd<sup>3</sup>*.  
(e 29 and 30.)

m. Apr. 4, 1745, *Mary Burnham<sup>4</sup>*.

d. Oct. 16, 1781, aged 63; estate amounted to £466.

He was one of the first settlers of the central part of New Britain, having his house on the north side of West Main Street, a few rods back from the highway and nearly on the site of the Erwin parsonage. He was a lieutenant in the local militia and also held several civil offices. In 1752, he was a member of the First Ecclesiastical Society in Farmington, though living in Kensington; but on the organization of the First Church in New Britain, he and his wife became constituent members and were mentioned by Dr. Smalley as from the Church in Kensington. (Andrews' New Britain, pp. 44-45, 147-148.)

## d 16

*Mary Burnham<sup>4</sup>, wife of Lieut. John Judd<sup>4</sup>.*

b. Feb. 7, 1721-2; dau. of *Rev. William and Hannah (Wolcott<sup>4</sup>) Burnham<sup>3</sup>*.  
(e 31 and 32.)

m. Apr. 4, 1745.

d. May 22, 1801, aged 79.

Their children:

John, Feb. 14, 1746; d. Jan. 6, 1796; m. Nov. 23, 1769, Lydia, dau. of Joseph and Anna (Booth) Mather.

Mary, Aug. 31, 1748; d. Jan. 8, 1818; m. Oct. 29, 1767, Gad, son of Thomas and Esther (Cowles) Stanley. "She was well born and well bred."

Seth, April 8, 1751; d. 1777; (killed in the Revolution), m. Oct.

1772, Lydia, dau. of John Richards.

c-8 Rhoda,<sup>5</sup> Jan. 9, 1754; m. *James North<sup>5</sup>*

"Mrs. Judd was said to have been a woman of great beauty and accomplishments."

---

Andrews' New Britain, pp. 148, 176, 169.

## e 1

*John Flagg*<sup>3</sup> of Boston and Woburn, Mass.

b. May 25, 1673; son of *Lieut. Gershom Flagg*<sup>2</sup> of Woburn. (f 1 and 2.)  
m. *Abiah Kornic*<sup>1</sup>.

d. probably in 1732; will proved Dec. 19, 1732.

He removed from Woburn to Boston about 1700, and in 1707 purchased a plot on Hanover St., where the American House now stands. He was a tanner; was admitted to membership in the Old South Church in 1707, and a member of the company whereof Capt. Allen was the commander, as appears by the list taken Aug. 6, 1698. He seems to have been a sort of executive officer for the Selectmen of Boston and saw that their orders were carried out. (Records of Boston Selectmen, 1716 to 1736, p. 73, Aug. 19 1720 — Record Commissioners' Report, *Ibid.*, p. 128.) He m. (2), June 7, 1716, Mary Belcher, thought to have been the dau. of Joseph Belcher<sup>3</sup>, (John<sup>2</sup>, Gregory<sup>1</sup>), but she may have been Mary (Howard), widow of Gill Belcher<sup>3</sup>, (Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Gregory<sup>1</sup>). (N. E. Reg., 60, pp. 132-3; 29th Report of the Boston Record Commissioners, Miscellaneous Papers, pp. 203, 227.)

## e 2

*Abiah* or *Abiel Kornic*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *John Flagg*<sup>3</sup>.

b.

m.

d. Sept. 3, 1715; buried in the old Granary Burying Ground, Boston.

Their children:

John, Oct. 20, 1699; d.

m. Nov. 8, 1722, Mary Barrett (*North's Hist. of*

*Augusta, Me.*, p. 857.)

Hannah, April 1701; d. Dec. 12, 1702.

Eleazer, Feb. 12, 1702-3; d. 1749; adm. granted Oct. 15 of same; m.

1724,

Mary Buck of Scituate. (Intentions of m. declared Feb. 17, 1724, Boston Marriages from 1700-1751.)

Gershom, April 20, 1705; d. March 23, 1771; m. March 16, 1730, Lydia Callendar;

m. (2), Jan. 4, 1936, Hannah, dau. of James Pitson of Boston.

Ebenezer, March 9, 1706-7; d. Aug. 27, 1708.

Hannah, Oct. 14, 1708; d.

m. Capt. James Cocks of Boston.

d-1 Ebenezer,<sup>4</sup> Oct. 27, 1710; m. *Mary Ward*.<sup>4</sup>

Thomas, July 8, 1712; d. Sept. 1713.

Abiah or Abiel.

The last child was evidently named after the mother, who was called Abiel in the Boston Records. North, in his *History of Augusta*, says her name was Kornic and that she was an Englishwoman, but gives no authority for the statement. This is such an unusual name that it seems probable it is a corruption or misspelling of some other name. She was admitted to membership in the Old South Church in 1705, when Sewall simply speaks of her as "a woman." She was buried in the Granary Burying Ground, Boston, where her tomb-stone may still be seen.



3

Gov. Richard Ward of Newport, R. I.  
(Sheet d 3)

## e 3

*Gov. Richard\*\* Ward<sup>3</sup> of Rhode Island.*

- b. April 15, 1689; son of *Thomas and Amy (Billings<sup>2</sup>) Ward<sup>2</sup>*. (f 5 and 6.)
- m. Nov. 2, 1709, *Mary Tillinghast*.<sup>3</sup> (Vital Rec. of R. I., Newport, 4, pp. 74, 121, 122.)
- d. Aug. 21, 1763.

He was of Newport; Freeman, 1710; Attorney General, 1712; Deputy and Clerk of the Assembly, 1714; Recorder or Secretary of the Colony, 1714-1733; one of the four Commissioners appointed Jan. 10, 1725-6, to settle the boundary between the Colonies of Rhode Island and Connecticut; Deputy Governor, 1740 and Governor, 1740-3. (The Ward family of R. I., p. 16; Vital Rec. of R. I., 4, Newport, p. 74; Austin; Savage, 4, pp. 412, 414.) In 1716, he and the Governor were appointed by the General Assembly "to revise the whole body of laws relating to the Militia." In 1728, he was one of a Committee of four to revise the laws of the Colony "in order to be printed." In 1731, he and Col. Updike were chosen to prepare for the press "all the general laws of this colony." On Jan. 9, 1741, while Governor, he wrote in response to an inquiry by the British Board of Trade for the Foreign Plantations, a carefully prepared and exhaustive report on the emission of paper currency by the Colony of Rhode Island. (R. I. Col. Rec., 5, pp. 8-14.)

## e 4

*Mary Tillinghast<sup>3</sup>, wife of Gov. Richard Ward<sup>3</sup>.*

- b. about 1689; dau. of *John and Isabella (Sayles<sup>2</sup>) Tillinghast<sup>2</sup>*. (f 7 and 8.)
- m. Nov. 2, 1709.
- d. Oct 19, 1767 at Newport, aged 78.

Their children:

Amy, Sept. 4, 1710; d. Oct. 22, 1710.

Thomas, Oct. 24, 1711; d. Dec. 21, 1760; m. Oct. 22, 1710, Content (dau. of Elisha) Coggeshall; he was Secretary of the Colony.

- d-2 *Mary*,<sup>4</sup> Dec. 16, 1713; m. *Ebenezer Flagg*.<sup>4</sup>

Elizabeth, Feb. 19, 1715; d. y.

Amy, July 21, 1717; d. Jan. 17, 1792; m. Dec. 29, 1736, Samuel Vernon of Newport.

Isabella, Sept. 19, 1719; d. Feb. 5, 1808; m. Huxford Marchant of Newport.

Hannah, Sept. 24, 1721; d. unm., Dec. 27, 1783.

John, Aug. 4, 1723; d. y.

Samuel, May 27, 1725; d. Mar. 26, 1776; m. Dec. 20, 1745, Anne (dau. of Simon) Ray of Block Island; Governor of R. I.

Mercy, June 3, 1727; d. y.

Margaret, April 14, 1729; d. June 27, 1765; m. Jan. 1, 1765, Col. Samuel Freebody of Newport.

Richard, Jan. 22, 1730; d. y.

Henry, Dec. 27, 1732; d. Nov. 25, 1797; m. Esther (dau. of Thomas) Freebody of Newport. He was Secretary of the Colony.

Elizabeth, June 6, 1735; d. in 1815 without issue; m. Rev. William Bliss of Newport.

---

Austin's Thirty-Three Rhode Islanders, p. 57; Vital Rec. of R. I., 2, p. 121-2, and Ward Family of R. I., pp. 15-16.

## e 5

*John\* Moore<sup>1</sup>, Esq. of St. Thomas Parish and Charleston, S. C.*

b.

m. about 1724, *Rachel Villepontoux<sup>2</sup>*.

d. Feb. 28, 1735-6. (St. Phillips Register.)

His place of origin is not known, but in 1732 he had a brother named William and a sister living in England. He also seems to have had Irish relatives. His name first appears on the records about 1700; was executor of *John Vanderhorst<sup>1</sup>* in 1706. He was a very large land owner, having extensive estates in St. Thomas Parish but lived chiefly in Charleston, where he had a great deal of property. His first wife was Margaret, widow of John Cuppell, by whom he had first, Martha, who m. before 1719, Richard Rowe; they had issue, Ann and Margaret; second, Ann, m. Oct. 12, 1725, Thomas Ellery; m. (2), George Rawley; third, William who was shot while hunting May 14, 1736, and whose personal estate as per inventory taken in St. James Parish, Berkeley Co., Aug. 17, 1736, amounted to £7855-10.\*

Probate Court Record, 1731-36, p. 28; *Ibid.*, 1732-37, p. 333.

---

\*South Carolina Gazette, May 22, 1736, says:—On Friday the 14th inst. Mr. William Moore, being with some other gentlemen hunting, one of them firing at the deer, missed it and shot him through the body, whereof he soon died. He was a member of the Vestry of St. Thomas and St. Denis.

## 173

## e 6

*Rachel Villepontoux<sup>2</sup>, second wife of John Moore<sup>1</sup>, Esq.*

b. about 1696; dau. of *Pierre or Peter and Jeanne (Rivaissou<sup>1</sup>) Villepontoux<sup>1</sup>*.  
(f 11 and 12.)

m. between 1723 and 1726.

d. Nov. 23, 1771, aged 75.

Their children:

d-3 *John<sup>2</sup>*, July 4, 1726; d. June 24, 1788; m. *Elizabeth Vanderhorst<sup>3</sup>*.

Rachel, bap. 1728; d. same year.

Elizabeth, m. March 1, 1749-50, John Neufville and had issue.

*Mrs. Moore* m. (2), Nov. 24, 1737, Abijah Russ; (St. Philip's Reg.) m. (3), Jan. 7, 1764, Rev. Bartholomew Henry Himili, the minister of the French Church. (St. Philip's Reg.) In the South Carolina Gazette of Saturday, Dec. 24, 1763, she advertised as follows: "As I intend in a short time to leave the Province, for the benefit of my health, all those who have any demands on me are desired to bring in their accounts for payment, and those indebted to me are requested to make payment on or before the 14th of Feb'y next, after which time they will find their accounts in the hands of an attorney to be sued for without distinction. And as several of my negroes have been out of the plantation in neglect of their duty, all owners and overseers of plantations have hereby notice not to suffer any of my negroes to come to their plantations without a ticket from me or my son *John Moore*," etc. This was signed *Rachel Russ*.

Under date of Nov. 28, 1771, the South Carolina Gazette printed the following: "On Saturday died in the 76th year of her age *Mrs. Rachel Himili*, wife of the Rev. Bartholomew Himili. This lady had a sister who died in April, aged 88 years and has left a brother now aged 73."



## e 7

*Capt. John \*Vanderhorst*<sup>2</sup> of Charleston, S. C.

- b. son of *John Vanderhorst*<sup>1</sup>. (f 13.)
- m. (2), Jan. 14, 1734-5, *Mary Elizabeth Foissin*<sup>2</sup>.
- d. Mar. 5, 1739, (Christ Church Reg.); will dated Nov. 29, 1738. (See KK-142-M.C.C.)

He was a rich planter, having extensive estates inherited from his father. On May 16, 1733, he had 1940 acres entered to him. (Historical Commission Memorial Book 5, p. 316, Columbia, S. C.) By his first wife, Margaret, widow of Rev. John Pollock, he had Joseph, John,\* Andrew, Margaret, Arnoldus, born Feb. 22, 1723, (Family Bible) and William. Arnoldus, by his first wife, Elizabeth Simonds, had son, Arnoldus, who was Governor of S. C., 1792-1794. This Arnoldus, (The Governor) b. March 21, 1748; d. Jan. 29, 1815; m. Elizabeth Raven and had issue. (Reg. of St. Thomas and St. Denis, Christ Church Reg., Charleston.)

---

\*"Whereas John Vanderhorst, Jr., planter, now also dec'd one of the sons of said *John Vanderhorst* which survived him." (M. C. O. 29 Mar., 1743-KK-142.)

## e 8

*Mary Elizabeth Foissin*<sup>2</sup>, second wife of *Capt. John Vanderhorst*<sup>2</sup>.

- b. dau. of *Elias Foissin*<sup>1</sup>. (f 15.)
- m. Jan. 14, 1734-5. (Christ Church Reg.)
- d. 1770; will dated August 11, 1768; proved Oct. 5, 1770.

Their children:

- d-4 *Elizabeth*,<sup>3</sup> 1737; m. *John Moore*.<sup>2</sup>

Elias, about 1735; Capt. in Col. Middleton's Regiment, Sept. 20, 1760, in the Cherokee War; m. July 16, 1763, Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Cooper. (South Carolina Gazette.)

*Mrs. Vanderhorst* m. (2), June 14, 1744, Stephen Miller. (Ch. Ch. Reg.); m. (3), May 22, 1755, Col. George Pawley. (St. Thomas and St. Denis Reg.) In her will, she speaks of her two children, Elias Vanderhorst and *Elizabeth Moore*, wife of *John Moore*, Esq., and of dau. *Elizabeth Moore's* picture, which she leaves to her dau. *Elizabeth Moore*, for life and then to her children. (Probate Court, Charleston Book, R. R., p. 497; S. C. Hist. Mag., 3, p. 204.) "Whereas a partnership lately subsisted between Elias Vanderhorst, (Maj. Continental Line), dated 27th February 1786, in which he mentions children of Uncle Elias Vanderhorst Esq. of the City of Bristol." (P. C. 1763-67, 378.)

## e 9

*Col. Joseph \*\*Whiting<sup>3</sup> of New Haven, Conn.*

- b. 1680; son of *John and Phebe (Gregson<sup>2</sup>) Whiting<sup>2</sup>*. (f 17 and 18.)  
 m. Jan. 30, 1709-10, *Hannah Trowbridge<sup>3</sup>*.  
 d. April 4, 1748, aged 67.

He settled in New Haven and was a member of the General Court at the May sessions of 1716, 1722, and 1724 (Col. Rec. of Conn., 1706-1716, p. 546; Ibid., 1717-1725, pp. 304, 439.); Clerk of the House at the May sessions of 1716 and 1722; elected to the Upper Chamber where he continued for 21 years from October 1725 to October 1745, inclusive. He was for many years Judge of the Probate and a Judge of the Superior Court. Both he and his wife left large estates and Whiting Street, New Haven, derives its name from them. His gravestone in the Center Church Crypt, New Haven is inscribed as follows:

Here  
 Lyes Interr'd  
 the Body of  
 the HONOURABLE  
 COLONEL  
 JOSEPH WHITING  
 of New Haven Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 who died April 4th  
 1748 Aged 67 Years.

---

Goodwin's Notes, p. 333; New Haven Col. Hist. Soc. Papers, 3, p. 608.

## e 10

*Hannah Trowbridge<sup>3</sup>, wife of Col. Joseph Whiting<sup>3</sup>.*

- b. March 30, 1690; dau. of *Thomas and Hannah (Nash<sup>3</sup>) Trowbridge<sup>2</sup>* of New Haven. (f 19 and 20.)  
 m. Jan. 30, 1709-10. (Goodwin's Notes, p. 333.)  
 d. Aug. 9, 1748, aged 58. Her gravestone is in the Center Church Crypt, New Haven.

Their children:

*Hannah*, Feb. 21, 1712-13; d. Oct. 8, 1779; m. Aug. 1, 1743, Jared, son of *Jonathan and Sarah (Newton<sup>4</sup>) Ingersoll<sup>2</sup>*.

*Mary*, Feb. 5, 1714-15; d. April 30, 1748; m. Oct. 11, 1744, Stephen Alling (Dexter's First Church, p. 82) of New Haven.

*Elizabeth*, June 8, 1717; d. Oct. 17, 1751; m. Sept. 23, 1745, Chauncey Whittlesey.

*Phebe*, Oct. 23, 1720; d. Dec. 23, 1751; m. Feb. 8, 1749-50, Enos Alling.

d-5 *John<sup>4</sup>*, March 1, 1721-22; m. *Sarah Ingersoll<sup>3</sup>*.

*Sarah*, April 15, 1725; d. Aug. 1, 1751; m. June 6, 1748, Daniel, son of *Benjamin and Thankful (Pomeroy<sup>3</sup>) Lyman<sup>3</sup>*.

*Joseph*, Jan. 28, 1727; d. y.

*Elisha*, July 29, 1729?; (Chapman's Trowbridge Family and Dexter in his Yale Biographies and Annals give this date as July 14, 1729); d. March 11, 1766; m. *Esther*, dau. of Dr. John Herpin of Milford; he graduated at Yale 1747 and was a physician; his dau. *Esther m. Elias Shipman*.

---

New Haven Colony Hist. Soc. Papers, 3, p. 608.

## e 11

*Jonathan Ingersoll*<sup>2</sup> of Westfield, Mass., and Milford, Conn.

b. May 10, 1681; son of *John and Mary (Hunt)*<sup>1</sup> *Ingersoll*<sup>1</sup>. (f 21 and 22.)

m. 1712, *Sarah Newton*<sup>4</sup>, widow of Daniel Miles.

d. May 28, 1760. (Gravestone.) (N. H. Col. Hist. Soc. Papers, 5, p. 35.)

He was born in Westfield and was a resident of Milford in 1700. Little is known about him by the compiler of this, but that he was a man of substance and standing in the community is shown by the marriages of his children into some of the best families of the Colony.

---

Ingersolls of Hampshire, pp. 15, 22, 25

## e 12

*Sarah Newton*<sup>4</sup>, wife of *Jonathan Ingersoll*<sup>2</sup>.

bap. Sept. 1686; dau. of *Samuel and Martha (Fenn)*<sup>2</sup> *Newton*<sup>3</sup> of Milford.  
(f 23 and 24.)

m 1712.

d. April 22, 1748, aged 61. (N. H. Col. Hist. Soc. Papers, 5, p. 35.) Ripley says her gravestone gives the date as Feb. 14, 1748.

Their children:

*Jonathan*, (Rev. Gr. Y. C.) about 1713; d. Oct. 2, 1778; m. Nov. 10, 1740, *Dorcas*, dau. of Rev. Joseph Moss of Derby, who was a grandson of *Thomas Nash*<sup>1</sup> through Mary, his dau., who m. Roger Alling. (Dexter puts Jonathan's birth as probably in 1714.)

*Sarah*, June 16, 1716; d. y.

*Mary*, Dec. 14, 1718; d. y.

*David*, Sept. 4, 1720; d. Feb. 14, 1742-3; m. about March, 1740, *Mehitable*, dau. of Richard Bryan, Jr. of Milford. His brother Alexander, m. Sybil, dau. of Rev. John and Mary (Allyn) *Whiting*<sup>2</sup> of Hartford and they were grandsons of the first Alexander Bryan of Milford; who was probably a brother of *Sarah Bryan*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Sylvester Baldwin*<sup>1</sup>.

*Jared*, (Gr. Y. C.) bap. June 3, 1722; d. Aug. 25, 1781; m. Aug. 1, 1743, *Hannah*, dau. of Col. *Joseph and Hannah (Trowbridge)*<sup>2</sup> *Whiting*<sup>3</sup> of New Haven; (2), Mrs. Hannah Alling.

d-6 *Sarah*<sup>3</sup> 1729; m. *John Whiting*<sup>4</sup>.

Mrs. *Ingersoll's* first husband was Daniel, son of Ens. John and Mary (Alsop) Miles.

---

Ingersolls of Hampshire, p. 23; New Haven, Col. Hist. Soc. Papers, 5, p. 35; The Conn. Genealogies, p. 277.

## e 13

*Lieutenant Benjamin\* Lyman*<sup>2</sup> of Northampton, Mass.

- b. Aug. 10, 1674; son of *Lieut. John and Dorcas (Plumb<sup>2</sup>) Lyman*<sup>2</sup>. (f 25 and 26.)  
 m. Oct. 27, 1698, *Thankful Pomeroy*<sup>3</sup>.  
 d. Oct. 14, 1723, aged 49. (Coleman's *Lyman Family*, p. 391.) Trumbull says he died in 1724. (History of Northampton, 1, p. 564.) His estate was appraised at £1147.

He owned 500 acres of land in the Bedford tract near Granville, was an extensive farmer and also did some trading. He was one of that scouting party under Capt. Benjamin Wright which had the fight with the Indians on French River, May 20, 1709. His name appears in a list of the soldiers of Queen Anne's War, who served from 1704 to 1713. (History of Northampton, 1, p. 577.) In September 1721, he was one of three appointed by the town to lend money of the "Public Bank" to individuals. In that resolution, he was called *Ens. Benjamin Lyman*. (History of Northampton, 1, p. 563.) At the time of his death, his shop goods were appraised at 198 pounds. A negro slave of his named Nancy was appraised at 40 pounds. His sons, Joseph and Caleb had the homestead. He left a large estate for the time and place.

Trumbull's History of Northampton, 1, p. 577; History of Northfield, Temple and Sheldon, p. 485.

## e 14

*Thankful Pomeroy*<sup>3</sup>, wife of *Lieut. Benjamin Lyman*<sup>3</sup>.

- b. May 31, 1679; dau. of *Deacon Medad and Experience (Woodward<sup>2</sup>) Pomeroy*<sup>2</sup>. (f 27 and 28.)  
 m. Oct. 27, 1698.  
 d. Sept. 18 1773, aged 94.

Their children:

Joseph, Aug. 22, 1699; d. Mar. 30, 1763; m. Abigail Lewis of Farmington.

Benjamin, Dec. 19, 1701; d. y.

Benjamin, Jan. 4, 1703-4; d. May 1, 1762; m. about 1726, Mary Moseley of Westfield, Mass. and settled in Easthampton.

Aaron, April 1, 1705; d. June 12, 1780; settled in Belchertown; m. Dec. 12, 1733, (O. S.) Eunice, dau. of Rev. Josiah Dwight of Woodstock, Conn.; m. (2), June 11, 1772, widow Joanna Holton of Northfield. He was a deacon and innkeeper.

Eunice, May 7, 1707; (Mar. 6, according to Hist. of Northfield, p. 485; ) d. y.

Hannah, July 14, 1709; d. Dec. 25, 1792; m. Jan. 2, 1735, Nathaniel Dwight of Belchertown, son of Nathaniel Dwight of Northampton.

Caleb, Aug. 8, 1711; d. unm.; lived in Boston with his uncle Caleb.

Susannah, July 18, 1713; m.

Mr. Baxter of Boston.

William, (Capt.) Dec. 12, 1715; d. Mar. 13, 1774; served in the French and Indian War. Had command at Fort Shirley, 1749; m. Jemima Sheldon of Northampton.

Daniel, (Dea.) April 18, 1718; (Dexter suggests April 13, 1718; ) d. Oct. 16, 1788; graduate of Yale 1745; prominent in New Haven; m. June 6, 1748, Sarah, dau. of *Joseph and Hannah (Trowbridge<sup>2</sup>) Whiting*<sup>3</sup>; m. (2), June 25, 1752, Sarah, dau. of Capt. Samuel Mills of New Haven; m. (3), about 1768, Eleanor, widow of Seth Benedict of Norwalk, and dau. of Jonathan Fairchild.

Elihu, July 10, 1720; d. unm., early part of 1758; graduate Yale 1745; officer in French and Indian War. "Expence of Mr. Commissary Elihu Lyman's funeral." (See Col. Rec. of Conn., 11, p. 290, May session of 1759.)

d-7 *Medad*,<sup>4</sup> March 26, 1722; m. *Mary Bassett*.<sup>5</sup>

Mrs. Lyman m. (2), Ens. Nathaniel Lewis of Farmington but returned to Northampton where she died. Hist. of Northfield, p. 517; Ibid., pp. 484-489; Lyman Genealogy, p. 391.

## e 15

*Nehemiah Bassett*<sup>4</sup> of Lynn and Charlestown, Mass.

- b. between 1703 and 1709; son of *William and Rebecca (Berry)*<sup>2</sup> *Bassett*<sup>3</sup> of Lynn, Mass. (f 29 and 30.)
- m. Feb. 3, 1731-2, *Mary Griffin*<sup>4</sup>.
- d. about Oct. 17, 1734; from diary of Zaccheus Collins, now in possession of Essex Institute.

Though married in Newbury, he seems not to have lived there long. In the Newbury Records, he is called of Lynn. He appears to have made a runaway match and may have gone to Newbury simply to be married. He died in Charlestown where he probably resided after his marriage; was taxed there in 1733-4 and had his taxes abated for 1734, in 1735. Neither his birth nor that of his brother Isaiah was recorded at Lynn, but they evidently occurred between 1703, the date of their parents' marriage and 1709, when their sister Elizabeth was born.

## e 16

*Mary Griffin*<sup>4</sup>, wife of *Nehemiah Bassett*<sup>4</sup>.

- b. April 7, 1715; dau. of *John and Mary (Upham)*<sup>4</sup> *Griffin*<sup>3</sup> of Charlestown, Mass. (f 31 and 32.)
- m. Feb. 3, 1731-2 at the Episcopal Church, Newbury, Mass. (Ch. Rec.)
- d. Aug. 2, 1772, aged 57. (See foot-note, p. 590, vol. 3, New Haven Col. Hist. Soc. Papers.)

Their child:

- d-8 *Mary*,<sup>5</sup> Feb. 4, 1732. (Newbury Town Record); m. *Medad Lyman*.<sup>4</sup>

*Mrs. Bassett's* husband, *Nehemiah Bassett*,<sup>4</sup> died only about three years after marriage, 1734. She owned the covenant in Charlestown and was baptized Sept. 7, 1735, and married (2), Nov. 8, 1736, John, son of Joseph Storer of Wells, Me., b. Sept. 5, 1694. They had Elizabeth, bap. May 29, 1737; John, bap. June 4, 1738. (Charlestown Records.) When she married the second time, she was only about 21, having been not quite 17 at the time of her first marriage. She was admitted to full church membership April 9, 1738. She and her husband moved to New Haven about 1740. The records of the White Haven Church in New Haven, Conn., show that she was a member. Her name appears in the list dated 1742 when the church was founded, but names seem to have been added to this list from time to time when members joined, without change of date, so she may not have joined in 1742. In another list of members of the same church is the entry, "*Mary Storer of the Church in Charlestown, of which Rev. Hall Abbott is Pastor.*" This is dated "between 1742 and 1752." At that time, the Rev. Hall Abbott was Pastor in Charlestown, Mass. Children of John and *Mary Storer*, bap. at White Haven Church, were: Ebenezer, Dec. 2, 1753; Sarah, May 30, 1756; (gravestone); Nathaniel, July 31, 1757 and Sarah, March 11, 1759. Her daughter, *Mary Lyman*<sup>6</sup> became a member of this same church. When and where John Storer died is not found. His deeds and mortgages show that he was in New Haven as late as about 1770. There is no record in New Haven of the settlement of his estate.

## e 17

*Deacon Elijah\* Hart*<sup>4</sup>, 1st. of Kensington or New Britain, Conn.

- b. June 18, 1711, at Kensington; son of *Deacon Thomas and Mary (Thomson)*<sup>3</sup> *Hart*<sup>3</sup>. (f 33 and 34.)  
 m. Dec. 26, 1734, *Abigail Goodrich*<sup>4</sup>.  
 d. Aug. 3, 1772, aged 61.

He located in New Britain and built his house near the site of what is known as the State House in Hart Quarter. He and his wife were constituent members of the First Church in New Britain, organized in 1758, and soon after he was elected Deacon. He was a stout, athletic man—a farmer. He was killed by stepping into a hole when carrying a stick of fence timber on his shoulder. His gravestone still stands in the New Britain Cemetery and has this inscription:

"In memory of the greatly esteemed and much lamented  
 Deacon Elijah Hart Who provided for his own and served his  
 generation with great diligence and fidelity even to the last day of  
 his life, was taken suddenly to his inheritance above on the 3d day  
 of August 1772, in the 61st year of his age."

---

In Andrews' New Britain, the date of his birth is given as June 15, 1711. Acc. to Mr. Gay, June 18, 1711 is correct.

Andrews' Stephen Hart and his Descendants, pp. 375-6, and New Britain by the same, p. 149.

## e 18

*Abigail\* Goodrich*<sup>4</sup>, wife of *Deacon Elijah Hart*<sup>4</sup>.

- b. Dec. 13, 1714; dau. of *Allen and Elizabeth (Goodrich)*<sup>3</sup> *Goodrich*<sup>3</sup>. (f 35 and 36.)  
 m. Dec. 26, 1734.  
 d. Jan. 21, 1809, aged 94 at Simsbury, at the house of her daughter, Mrs. Eno.

Their children:

**d-9** *Elijah*<sup>5</sup>, Sept. 26, 1735; m. *Sarah Gilbert*<sup>5</sup>.

Thomas, Jan. 12, 1738; d. Jan. 7, 1830, aged 92; m. Feb. 2, 1758; Mehitable, dau. of Jonathan and Hannah (Thomson) Bird.

Jehudi, Dec. 12, 1739; d. Aug. 25, 1825; m. July 9, 1767, Mary, dau. of Reuben Munson of Southington; m. (2), 1787, Elizabeth, widow of Phinehas Judd, Jr.

Josiah, April 28, 1742; d. Aug. 1812; m. 1765, Abigail Sluman; m. (2), Mar. 25, 1778, Abigail, dau. of Joshua Robbins and widow of Thomas Harris. Was a surgeon in the Revolution. m. (3), Anna Moulton of Newburyport, Mass. Removed to Lowell, Ohio, in 1811, where the following year he and his wife died within a few hours of one another.

Mary, Oct. 26, 1744? (Andrews, in his History of the First Church, New Britain, gives this date as Dec. 26, 1744.) d. Oct. 8, 1834; m. Jan. 7, 1764, Jonathan Eno of Simsbury, Conn. (As the Simsbury Records show that their first child, Mary, was born Dec. 21, 1764, it is probable the marriage occurred Jan. 7, 1764, not Jan. 7, 1765, as given by Andrews.)

Benjamin, Oct. 16, 1747; d. Feb. 21, 1827; m. Aug. 19, 1772, Mary, dau. of Ephraim and Mary (Dunham) Fuller of Berlin, Conn.

Joseph, May 17, 1750; d. after 1814; m. Nov. 5, 1772, Huldah, dau. of Jedediah and Susannah (Cogswell) Smith. He removed to Seneca, Ontario Co., N. Y., where he died.

Elizur, Dec. 25, 1752; d. 1794 at Kingston, Jamaica; m. Jan. 1, 1778, Sarah, dau. of John and Mercy (Eno) Langdon.

Aaron, Oct. 1, 1756; d. Feb. 12, 1761.

---

\* "A woman of great force of character." (Andrews' New Britain, p. 149; Andrews' Stephen Hart and his Descendants, pp. 375-6.)

### e 19

*Ebenezer Gilbert*<sup>4</sup> of Kensington, Conn.

b. Feb. 25, 1711-12, (Hartford Records); son of *Ebenezer and Hester (Allen*<sup>3</sup>) *Gilbert*<sup>3</sup>, (f 37 and 38.) bap. March 2, 1711-12, (First Church, Hartford.)

m. May 1, 1735, *Mercy Cowles*<sup>5</sup>.

d. Oct. 1, 1750; inventory of estate taken Oct. 30, 1750. (Farmington Land Records, 8, p. 11.)

The Kensington Church Records show that he was excommunicated; the date is not given nor is the cause. Though one of seven children, he must have inherited a considerable estate from his father, who at the time of his death was the richest man of Kensington.

### e 20

*Mercy Cowles*<sup>5</sup>, wife of *Ebenezer Gilbert*<sup>4</sup>.

b. Dec. 14, 1717; dau. of *Samuel and Sarah (Wadsworth)*<sup>4</sup> *Cowles*<sup>4</sup>. (f 39 and 40.)

m. May 1, 1735. (Farmington Land Records, 6, p. 27; Ibid., 2, p. 102.)

d. She was living June 2, 1752, as the probate record of his estate shows.

Their children:

d-10 *Sarah*<sup>5</sup>, May 11, 1737; m. *Deacon Elijah Hart*<sup>5</sup>

Ruth, July 23, 1742; d. Aug. 14, 1777; m. Sept. 10, 1767, Josiah Goodrich.

Lydia, Jan. 24, 1749-50. "Eliadia."

## e 21

*Daniel Andrews*<sup>3</sup> of Wethersfield and Newington, Conn.

b. March 9, 1672-3; son of *Daniel and Mary (Peck<sup>2</sup>) Andrews*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, Conn. (f 41 and 42.)

m. Oct. 30, 1707, *Mabel Goff*<sup>3</sup>.

d. Aug. 21, 1748, aged 75. (His age is given on his gravestone.)

He lived near the Wethersfield and Farmington town lines, and about the time of his marriage, that part of Farmington was constituted a parish, and called "Great Swamp"; the church being organized in 1712; and its record says: "*Daniel Andrews*<sup>3</sup> joined us by letter from Hartford Church 1718." His house was where Philo Webster's, now (1868) stands, on the summit of the hill, east of the Hartford and New Haven turnpike. He and his brother John gave a bond of 50 pounds to Newington, 1720, for liberty to join the Great Swamp Society. Others of their neighbors were probably included in the list of those bought off, but only these two signed the note. *Daniel Andrews*<sup>3</sup>, John Root and Samuel Bronson Jr. were a Special Committee to put galleries in the Meeting House of Great Swamp Society 1720, which duty was fully and promptly performed. He was buried in Christian Lane Cemetery; a red sand-stone shows that his body lies toward the south-west corner. His estate settled by probate at Hartford; inventory amounted to 104 pounds, 16sh. 0d.; presented Oct., 1748. (*Andrews' Memorial*, p. 66.)

## e 22

*Mabel Goff*<sup>3</sup>, wife of *Daniel Andrews*<sup>3</sup>.

b. Oct. 31, 1690; dau. of *Jacob and Margery (Ingersoll<sup>2</sup>) Goff*<sup>2</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn. (f 43 and 44.)

m. Oct. 30, 1707. (Farmington Record.)

d. May 9, 1768, aged 78.

Their children:

Joseph, about 1711; d. prob. in Aug. 1747; (Inventory of his estate taken Aug. 24, 1747), one authority says he d. 1745; m. Dec. 13, 1733, widow Elizabeth Wilcox; m. (2), Theoda Pendall.

Abigail, July 22, 1713; prob. d. y., as she is not mentioned in distribution of her father's estate.

Mabel, June 6, 1715; d. July 29, 1787; m. March 4, 1741-2, Charles Kelsey.

Eunice, Sept. 18, 1717; d. m. Nov. 10, 1737, James Kelsey.

Daniel, May 12, 1720; d. Dec. 4, 1799; m. Feb. 6, 1745-6, Eunice Kelsey, widow of Timothy; m. (2), Aug. 2, 1764, Mary, widow of Joel Mitchell.

Hannah, Sept. 8, 1723; d. Dec. 29, 1789; m. 1749, James Judd of New Britain, a grandson of *Deacon Thomas Judd*<sup>1</sup> (See *Andrews' New Britain*, pp. 140, 146.)

Jacob, Jan. 24, 1729; d. May 29, 1798, at Simsbury, Conn.; m. Feb. 1758, Eunice Emmons of Litchfield; m. (2), Mary He removed to Durham, N. Y. (*Andrews' New Britain*, p. 166.)

d-11 *Hezekiah*<sup>4</sup>, Aug. 14, 1731; m. *Anna Stedman*<sup>4</sup>.

*Mrs. Andrews* received 46 ½ acres of land from her father. The births of all her children but Joseph are recorded at Wethersfield. *Andrews* gives the date of the birth of Joseph. (Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1, p. 558; also *Camp's New Britain*, p. 389.)



## e 23

*Ensign Thomas Stedman*<sup>3</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn.

- b. May 24, 1684; son of *John and Susannah (Francis)* *Stedman*<sup>2</sup>. (f 45 and 46.)
- m. Dec. 31, 1713, *Mary Sage*<sup>3</sup>.
- d. probably in February, 1763; his will was probated March 1, 1763. (See Files, State Library, Hartford.) Capt. Elisha Williams, one of the witnesses, takes oath to it Feb. 28, 1763. The original inventory has endorsed on the back this: "An Inventoary of the Estate of *Thomas Stedman* Leate of Wethersfield *Deses in the yeare 1763.*"

## e 24

*Mary Sage*<sup>3</sup>, wife of *Ensign Thomas Stedman*<sup>3</sup>.

- b. May 8, 1694; dau of *David and Mary (Coultman)* *Sage*<sup>2</sup>. (f 47 and 48.)
- m. Dec. 31, 1713. (Wethersfield Record.)
- d. apparently after March 1, 1763.

Their children:

- Mary, Nov. 6, 1714, (Wethersfield Record); d. Williams. ; m. April 17, 1735, Amos
- Martha, Aug. 18, 1716, (Wethersfield Record); d. Daniel Blinn. ; m. Jan. 15, 1736,
- Elizabeth, b. March 1, 1717-18, (Wethersfield Record); m. Samuel Belding, Jr:
- Thomas, Sept. 4, 1719; d. y.
- Thomas, July 20, 1721; d. y.
- Elisha, July 9, 1722; m. March 8, 1750, Jerusha Stoddard, (Wethersfield Record.)
- Thomas, Aug. 23, 1724; d. y.
- Timothy, Nov. 20, 1727; d. Aug. 14, 1757, (Wethersfield Record.)
- Hester, Oct. 14, 1731; d. Oct. 21, 1738.
- Justus, June 4, 1733; d. ; m. April 27, 1756, Amy Merrill, (Wethersfield Record.)

- d-12 Ann,<sup>4</sup> June 20, 1736; m. *James North*.<sup>4</sup>
- N. E. Reg., 20, p. 126.

## e 25

*Thomas \*North*<sup>3</sup> of Kensington, Conn.

- b. 1673; son of *Thomas and Mary* ( ) *North*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, Conn. (f 49 and 50.)  
 m. Dec. 1, 1698, *Martha Royce*<sup>3</sup>.  
 d. March 2, 1724-5, (Probate Record), aged 52.

He settled in Kensington and was one of the founders and one of its "seven pillars" of the church there in 1712. He was a man of wealth and standing. He left a very large estate for those days, the inventory amounting to 1335 pounds, 2 sh. 5d. (Connecticut Genealogies p. 622; also the Newell Family.) By deed dated Jan. 24, 1709, he sold *Rev. William Burnham*<sup>2</sup> two parcels of land, one of eighteen acres, and one of twenty-two acres at Great Swamp; and by deed of Feb. 1, 1709, he sold land in Beech Swamp, Great Swamp, to *Samuel Seamore*<sup>3</sup>, who had married his sister, *Hannah North*<sup>4</sup>. (North's Hist. of Berlin, p. 27.) He lived near the Seymour Stockade, and not far from the church.

## e 26

*Martha Royce*<sup>3</sup>, wife of *Thomas North*<sup>3</sup>.

- b. June 1, 1679; dau. of *Isaac and Elizabeth (Lathrop)*<sup>3</sup> *Royce*<sup>2</sup> of Wallingford, Conn. (f 51 and 52.)  
 m. Dec. 1, 1698.  
 d. 1763. (Baldwin Gen. Supplement, p. 1005.)

Their children:

*Martha*, b. June 30, 1700; d. Mar. 5, 1791; m. Aug. 6, 1719, *Daniel*, son of *Nathaniel and Comfort (Deming) Beckley*.

*Isaac*, b. Sept. 27, 1703; d. Dec. 20, 1788, aged 86, (Berlin Ch. Record); m. Feb. 27, 1727-8, *Mary*, dau. of *Joseph Woodford* and granddaughter of *Joseph Woodford*<sup>1</sup>.  
*Thomas*, Oct. 27, 1705; m. *Elizabeth*

- d-13 *James*<sup>4</sup>, April 17, 1709; m. *Sarah Seymour*<sup>4</sup>.

*Sarah*, Feb. 4, 1711; d. Jan. 3, 1777; m. May 17, 1728, (according to J. Gay), *Joseph Woodford*, grandson of *Joseph and Rebecca (Newell)*<sup>2</sup> *Woodford*<sup>1</sup>.

*Samuel*, July 28, 1715, d. April 11, 1725.

*Joseph*, June 2, 1720; d. 1737.

*Hannah*, Sept. 2, 1722; d. m. Jan. 25, 1738-9, *Timothy North*, son of *Thos. and Hannah (Woodford) North*.

*Mrs. North* m. (2), June 10, 1730, *Matthew Woodruff* of Farmington.

## e 27

*Sergt. Samuel Seymour*<sup>3</sup> of Kensington, Conn.

b. about 1678; son of *Richard and Hannah (Woodruff)*<sup>2</sup> *Seymour*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington and Kensington, Conn. (f 53 and 54.)

m. May 10, 1706, *Hannah North*<sup>3</sup>.

d. prob. in Apr., 1749. His wife declines to take adm. of est., Apr. 17, 1749, (Files at State Library, Hartford); adm. of est. granted August 1, 1749; (Court Rec., 15, p. 104 of Manuscript Rec.)

He inherited the homestead (North's Hist. of Berlin, p. 20), and was made Constable, Dec. 1, 1715. He owned the Covenant in the Farmington Church, May 11, 1707; and he and his wife were among the ten original members of the Kensington Church which was formed Dec. 10, 1712. In 1743, he joined with *Deacon Thomas Hart*<sup>4</sup> and others of Kensington Parish presenting a memorial to the General Assembly "setting fourth the great disorder and confusion in said parish," and praying for relief.

---

Andrews' New Britain, p. 139; Conn. Col. Rec., 8, p. 524; N. E. Reg., 72, p. 221.

## e 28

*Hannah North*<sup>3</sup>, wife of *Sergt. Samuel Seymour*<sup>3</sup>.

b. dau. of *Thomas and Mary* ( ) *North*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, Conn. (f 49 and 50.)

m. May 10, 1706.

d. (Living after April 19, 1758, when she joined the First Church of New Britain.)

Their children:

Hannah, March 28, 1706-7; d. m. Dec. 10, 1729, *Allen Goodrich*<sup>3</sup> as his second wife.

Mary, Nov. 13, 1708; d. May 2, 1791\*; m. *Deacon Anthony Judd*<sup>3</sup> as his second wife.

Samuel, d. probably in Feb. 1749, a short time before his father. (Early Conn. Probate Records, vol. 3, p. 638; inventory of his estate taken Feb. 21, 1749.)  
m. Susannah, dau. of *Deacon Anthony Judd*<sup>3</sup> who survived her husband.

Rebecca, June 25, 1711; d. May 2, 1792; m. Nov. 21, 1734, Elisha, son of *Allen Goodrich*<sup>3</sup>.

Mercy, Sept. 11, 1715, d. at Lenox, Mass.; m. Feb. 19, 1747, Uriah Judd, great grandson of *Deacon Thomas Judd*<sup>1</sup> as his second wife. Removed to Pittsfield and thence to Lenox, Mass.

d-14 *Sarah*<sup>4</sup> about 1720; d. m. *James North*<sup>4</sup>.

Ruth, 1742; d. Nov. 23, 1799; m. about 1749, Capt. Phinehas Judd, son of *Deacon Anthony Judd*<sup>3</sup>.

---

Andrews omits to mention the last two children and gives in his list, a son Eliakim, which should read Samuel, as is proved by the Probate Records. (Early Conn. Probate Records, Hartford Dist., vol. 3; also Andrews' New Britain, p. 139.)

\*Under date of May 2, 1791, The Kensington Church Record has the death of "Widow Judd aged 85." In all probability this refers to Deacon Anthony Judd's second wife.

## e 29

*Deacon Anthony\* Judd<sup>3</sup> of Kensington Parish, Conn.*

- b. son of *John and Mary (Howkins<sup>2</sup>) Judd<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, Conn.*  
(f 57 and 58.)

m. June 26, 1707, *Susannah Woodford<sup>2</sup>*.

- d. before Nov. 8, 1751, and probably shortly before that date. Will dated Jan. 31, 1749-50; value of estate, £6317, 2s. 6d., old tenor.

He was a large farmer and lived in the north part of the village; a man of influence and represented the town of Farmington many times between May 1717 and May 1741. When the Church at Great Swamp was founded, it consisted of 10 members, of which he was No. 4; one of its "seven pillars" and its first Deacon, being chosen March 10, 1712-13. *Thomas Hart<sup>3</sup>*, son of *Thomas Hart<sup>2</sup>* was its second Deacon. A curious relationship existed between him and his children, for he married as his second wife, June 26, 1707, Mary, dau. of *Sergt. Samuel Seymour<sup>3</sup>*, while his son, Phinehas, married her sister; his daughter, Susannah, married her brother, so he became a brother-in-law to two of his children. In his will, *Deacon Anthony Judd<sup>3</sup>* names his wife Mary, his two daughters, viz: Lydia, wife of John Cole and Susannah relict of Samuel Seymour dec'd, and his three sons, Amos, Phinehas, and John.

(Camp's New Britain; Thomas Judd and his Descendants, by Sylvester Judd, pp. 53, 54, and Andrews' New Britain, p. 35.)

## e 30

*Susannah Woodford<sup>2</sup>, wife of Deacon Anthony Judd<sup>3</sup>.*

- bap. Dec. 3, 1682; dau. of *Joseph and Rebecca (Newell<sup>2</sup>) Woodford<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, Conn.* (f 59 and 60.)

m. June 26, 1707.

d.

Their children:

Amos, April 5, 1708; d. Dec. 18, 1762; m. June 12, 1729, Keziah, dau. of Benjamin Judd and granddaughter of *Deacon Thomas Judd<sup>1</sup>*, who survived him. (Andrews' New Britain, p. 140.)

Ithiel, Dec. 8, 1710; d. y.

Lydia, June 5, 1713; d. Nov.

1783; (Kensington Church Rec.) m.

1741, John Cole.

Phinehas, Feb. 4, 1715; d. Dec. 22, 1790; m. about 1749, Ruth, dau. of *Sergt. Samuel and Hannah (North<sup>3</sup>) Seymour<sup>2</sup>*. Phinehas Judd was a Captain. Served in the Revolution and had a bounty of £10.

- d-15 *John<sup>4</sup>*, April 24, 1718; m. *Mary Burnham<sup>4</sup>*.

David, Oct. 21, 1719; d. y.

Gideon, Feb. 1723; d. y.

Susannah, Sept. 8, 1728; d.

m.

Samuel, son of *Sergt.*

*Samuel and Hannah (North<sup>3</sup>) Seymour<sup>2</sup>*.

On March 29, 1700, seven years before her marriage, *Mrs. Judd's* father conveyed to his "well beloved Daughter *Hannah*, 'some land' more especially for her Reward for her Love Labor & Care to her Mother in her Sore & long sorrow." This may have referred to her mother's last illness.

Thomas Judd and his Descendants, by Sylvester Judd, p. 54.

## e 31

*Rev. William\* Burnham*<sup>3</sup> of Kensington, Conn.

- b. July 17, 1684; son of *William and Elizabeth (Loomis)*<sup>3</sup> *Burnham*<sup>2</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn. (f 61 and 62.)
- m. May 18, 1704, *Hannah Wolcott*<sup>4</sup>.
- d. Sept. 23, 1750.

He graduated from Harvard College in 1702 and settled in the Ministry at Kensington, Dec. 10, 1712, being ordained the day the Church was founded. He drew up an agreement with the Society which provided for the transfer to him of a considerable tract of land, and the Society guaranteed fifty acres more, which the town of Farmington proposed to give him. The Society was also to build him a house, "the two Loer rooms of which were to be finished before the last day of March that shall be in the year 1710," the remainder within twelve months after, "I only finding Glass & nails." His salary for the first four years was to be fifty pounds per annum in grain, "that is to say Wheat, indian corn or Ry"; he was also to receive five pounds in labor and his firewood. The agreement was accepted by the Society June 10, 1709, "provided the above sd. *Mr. Burnham* at the confirmation of the lands mentioned in the Articles, do give sufficient security to sd. Society." For the full agreement, see Andrews' *New Britain*, p. 23. He seems to have been an excellent man of business; at any rate, he succeeded in acquiring what was at that time considered wealth. (Hinman's *Puritan Settlers*.) He m. (2), *Anne*, dau. of *Rev. Isaac Foster* and widow of *Rev. Thomas Buckingham*, Pastor of the Second Church of Hartford. She d. Jan. 20, 1765. His only published work is an Election Sermon entitled, "God's Providence in PLACING MEN in their Respective Stations & Conditions, ASSERTED & SHEWED." A SERMON Preached before the GENERAL ASSEMBLY of the Colony of Connecticut at Hartford, May 10, 1722. The Day for Electing the Honourable the GOVERNOUR, the DEPUTY GOVERNOUR, & the Worshipful ASSISTANTS there. Published by Order of Authority, New London, 1722." (Stiles' *Ancient Wethersfield*.)

## e 32

*Hannah Wolcott*<sup>4</sup>, wife of *Rev. William Burnham*<sup>3</sup>.

- b. March 19, 1683-4; dau. of *Capt. Samuel and Judith (Appleton)*<sup>3</sup> *Wolcott*<sup>3</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn. (f 63 and 64.)
- m. May 18, 1704. (Wethersfield Rec.)
- d. March 16, 1747-8, aged 64.

Their children:

*William*, (Capt.) April 5, 1705; d. Mar. 12, 1748-9; m. Feb. 13, 1728-9, *Ruth*, dau. of *Isaac & Elizabeth Norton*.

*Samuel*, May 28, 1707; d. Jan. 22, 1707-8.

*Hannah*, Nov. 18, 1708; d. April 10, 1772; m. Jan. 7, 1730-1, *Rev. Jeremiah Curtiss* of Southington.

*Josiah*, Sept. 28, 1710; d. April 16, 1800; m. Feb. 20, 1740, *Ruth*, dau. of *John and Anne (Thompson) Norton*; m. (2), March 20, 1763, *Mrs. Mary Smith*.

*Lucy*, bap. July 22, 1711; d. Jan. 31, 1797; m. 1731, *Capt. John Talcott* of Glastonbury, who died August 25, 1745; m. (2), Oct. 14, 1746, *Jacob Root* of Hebron.

*Abigail*, Sept. 14, 1713; d. Oct. 9, 1794; m. Nov. 17, 1735, *Lieut. Robert Welles* of Newington.

*Sarah*, May 28, 1719; d. Nov. 23, 1726, aged 7.

- d-16 *Mary*,<sup>4</sup> Feb. 7, 1721-2; m. *John Judd*.<sup>4</sup>

*Appleton*, April 28, 1724; d. June 3, 1779; m. Nov. 10, 1753 (?), *Mary Wolcott* of Litchfield.

---

Stiles' *Ancient Wethersfield*, 2, p. 166-7; also *The Burnham Family*.

## f 1

*Lieut. Gershom\* Flegg<sup>2</sup> of Woburn, Mass.*

- b. April 16, 1641; son of *Thomas and Mary Flegg<sup>1</sup>* of Watertown, Mass (g 1. and 2.)
- m. April 15, 1668, *Hannah Leffingwell<sup>2</sup>*.
- d. July 6, 1690.

He was admitted Freeman by the General Court at Boston, May 27, 1674, (N. E. Reg., 3, p. 343), went to Woburn about 1668; was a tanner on High Street near the site of the first meeting-house in the center of the town. He was killed with Wiswall, his Captain, and others by the Indians at Wheelwright's Pond in the town of Lee, New Hampshire, in the expedition against Port Royal. In the Watertown Records, his birth was entered under the name of Fleet, which mistake led Bond to think it was not recorded at all. Sewall says his descendants have been numerous and respectable. (History of Woburn, pp. 611-612; Belknap's History of New Hampshire, I, p. 134; Watertown Records, I, p. 8 of B. M. & D.; Bond's History of Watertown; Pope's Pioneers of Mass., p. 169.)

## f 2

*Hannah Leffingwell<sup>2</sup>, wife of Lieut. Gershom Flegg<sup>2</sup>.*

- b. Jan. 6, 1645-6; dau. of *Michael and Isabella Leffingwell<sup>1</sup>* or (*Lippingwell*), (Bond, in his History of Watertown, gives the date as Jan. 6, 1647-8, apparently an error.) (g 3 and 4.)
- m. April 15, 1668.
- d. March 29, 1724, aged 79. (Belknap's N. H., 1, p. 134; N. E. Reg., 57, p. 353.)

Their children:

Gershom, March 10, 1669; d. Aug. 24, 1755. (See Woburn Rec. of Deaths, p. 69.) Lived in Woburn, m. Hannah  
 Eleazer (Col.), Aug. 1, 1670; d. July 12, 1726, (tombstone, Woburn); m. Jan. 17, 1694-5, Esther Green, dau. of Lieut. Henry Green.

- e-1 *John<sup>3</sup>*, May 25, 1673, m. *Abiah Kornic<sup>1</sup>*.

Hannah, March 12, 1675; d. after Dec. 25, 1700, prob. in Killingly, Conn; m. Jan. 9, 1695, Henry Green, brother of Esther, who m. her brother, Eleazer.

Thomas, June 22, 1677; d. next day.

Ebenezer, Dec. 21, 1678; d. July 10, 1746, (tombstone, Woburn; N. E. Reg. 3, p. 148.)

m. Dec. 25, 1700, Elizabeth Carter.

Abigail, Jan. 8, 1681, (Woburn Births); d. February 1768 in New Haven; m. Dec. 12, 1700, David Cutler; m. (2), Dec. 4, 1714, Henry Caner.

Mary, Feb. 2, 1682-3.

Thomas, April 19, 1685; settled in Boston, member of Second Church. His will is dated and was probated in 1748; m. Esther m. (2), Hannah m. (3), Martha

Children were born to all three. (See printed vol. of Births, Boston.)

Benoni, b. and d. Aug. 19, 1687.

*Mrs. Flagg* m. (2), Dec. 10, 1696, Israel Walker of Woburn, Mass. She is mentioned in the will of John, brother of *Ralph Mousall*, with whom she seems to have been at service. (N. E. Reg., 47, p. 462.) (Woburn Records, Births, Deaths, Epitaphs and Marriages, 1640-1873, p. 150 and B., and 96 of M; N. E. Reg., 57, p. 353.)

## f 5

*Mr. Thomas\*\* Ward<sup>2</sup> of Newport, R. I.*

- b. in England 1641; son of *John and Phebe (Fenner<sup>1</sup>) Ward<sup>1</sup>* of Newport, R. I. (g 9 and 10.)  
 m. (2), *Amy Billings<sup>2</sup>*.  
 d. Sept. 25, 1689, aged 48.

He came from Gloucester, England, and settled at Newport about 1670; was the first of his name to come to America; is first mentioned in Rhode Island history in May, 1671 when he was admitted Freeman, and again in May, 1677, when he was elected General Treasurer of the Colony. He was elected to the Upper Chamber of the General Assembly in May, 1679 and was repeatedly chosen a Deputy from Newport until his death. Backus in his history of the Baptists, says he was one of that faith and one of the most useful men in the Colony. He was a merchant.

"Nov. 25, 1690, *Amy Ward<sup>2</sup>* widow and *Mary Billings*, both of Newport, daughters and co-heirs of *Samuel Billings<sup>1</sup>*, deceased," etc. (R. I. Rec.) "By his first wife he had two daughters only, *Mary* and *Margaret*, neither of whom left issue that lived to be married, and by his second wife, he had two sons only, *Thomas* and *Richard*." (Savage, 4, p. 414.)

---

John Ward, in his Memoir of Samuel Ward, errs in saying that he was descended from Amy Smith. Austin's Thirty-Three Rhode Islanders, p. 57.

## f 6

*Amy Billings<sup>2</sup>, wife of Mr. Thomas Ward<sup>2</sup>.*

- b. Oct. 20, 1658; dau. of *Samuel and Seaborn (Tew<sup>2</sup>) Billings<sup>1</sup>* of Newport, R. I. (g 11 and 12.)  
 m.  
 d. Jan. 11, 1732, aged 73.

Their children:

*Thomas*, May 20, 1683; d. Dec. 22, 1695.

e-3 *Richard<sup>3</sup>*, April 15, 1689; m. *Mary Tillinghast<sup>3</sup>*.

*Mrs. Ward*, m. (2), March 16, 1691-2, *Arnold Collins*, and their son *Henry Collins* (called by the late Dr. Benjamin Waterhouse, "The Lorenzo Medici of R. I."), b. March 25, 1699 and d. at Newport about 1770, was a partner of *Ebenezer Flagg<sup>4</sup>*, who named his eldest son for him, and the name was borne by the heads of the family for four generations.

---

Austin's Thirty-Three Rhode Islanders, p. 57; Savage, 4, p. 414; Austin's Gen. Dic. of R. I., p. 21.

## f 7

*John\* Tillinghast*<sup>2</sup> of Providence and Newport, R. I.

- b. Sept. 1657; son of *Elder Pardon and Sarah (Butterworth*<sup>1</sup>)  
*Tillinghast*<sup>1</sup> of Providence, R. I. (g 13 and 14.)

m. 1678, *Isabella Sayles*<sup>2</sup>.

- d. Dec. 16, 1690, aged 33; will proved March 7, 1691.

He was a cooper by trade; in May 1677, was admitted a Freeman of the Colony from Providence and in May 1684, a Freeman from Newport. Deputy from Newport to the General Assembly at the May session of 1690.

---

Tillinghast's Founder of the Tillinghast Family in the U. S.; Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of R. I., pp. 202 and 372; Austin's Thirty-Three Rhode Islanders, p. 57.

## f 8

*Isabella Sayles*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *John Tillinghast*<sup>2</sup>.

- b. 1658; dau. of *John and Mary (Williams*<sup>2</sup>) *Sayles*<sup>1</sup> of Providence,  
 R. I. (g 15 and 16.)

m. 1678.

- d. after 1716.

Their children:

Pardon,	1680; d. bef. Sept. 29, 1716.
Charles,	1683; d. ; m. May 11, 1711, Elizabeth Cranston.
Hannah,	1686; d.

- e-4 *Mary*<sup>3</sup> 1689; m. *Richard Ward*<sup>3</sup> Governor of R. I.

*Mrs. Tillinghast* m. (2), Robert Hicks of Newport, R. I. (Austin's Gen. Dic. of R. I., pp. 202-372; Austin's Thirty-Three Rhode Islanders, pp. 57 and 77.)



## f 11

*Peter Villepontoux*<sup>1</sup> of New Rochelle, N. Y., and Charleston, S. C.

b. about 1643.

m. *Jeanne Rivaisson*<sup>1</sup>.

d.

He was a French Huguenot, naturalized in England, March 5, 1691. With wife Jane and children, Peter, Mary and Jane. They came from the neighborhood of Bergerac. He was a gentleman and a lawyer by profession. Coming to New Rochelle, he purchased lands from David de Boniface. His property consisted of 71 acres adjoining the Kings Highway on the west and south, extending to the Pelham line. His house was near the present right of way of the Harlem branch of the New Haven R. R. He became an elder in the church. In 1699 he had a falling out with the minister Daniel Bondet and filed a complaint against him with the Government. The next year a neighbor, David Bourguet was found slain and it was pretended that Villepontoux was in some way implicated. An examination by the Council was made and Villepontoux, two of his children and a servant, were brought before it. After hearing all the testimony he was entirely exonerated, but he seems to have been disgusted with these troubles for on May 30, 1701, he sold his lands to Gregory Gougeon of N. Y., and probably removed to Charleston, S. C., where there was a settlement of Huguenots. Aug. 29, 1711, Peter Villepontoux, Jr. appears at Charleston, as an executor of the will of Paul Targuet. (Charleston, S. C. Probate Book, 1711-1718; Baird's Huguenots in America, 2, p. 141; also Agnew's French Protestant Exiles, 3, p. 53, Peter Villepontoux of New Rochelle; Calendar of Council Minutes, 1668-1783; (Albany, University of the State of New York, 1902), see Index; Documentary History of the State of New York (Albany, 1850), vol. III, p. 927; Records of the Town of New Rochelle, 1699-1828, (New Rochelle: 1916), p. 22; (This is a deed from Villepontoux.) Calendar of Historical Manuscripts in the Office of the Secretary of State, (Albany 1866), Part 2, pp. 282, 284, 300, 279; Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, American and West Indies, 1701, preserved in the Public Record Office, (London, 1910), pp. 15, 18-19; Ibid., (for 1700), p. 770.

## f 12

*Jeanne Rivaisson*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Pierre Villepontoux*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m.

d.

Their children:

Peter, of age in 1711; will dated Mar. 24, 1747-8, proved Apr. 29, 1748;

m. a dau. of Mrs. Francis l'Escot. He was of Christ Church Parish.

Mary, 1682; d. April 2, 1770; m. Gideon Francherand.

Jane, she and the two preceding were born in Europe.

Susannah, of Berkeley; d. unm., Jan. or Feb., 1749.

e-6 Rachel,<sup>2</sup> about 1695; m. John Moore,<sup>1</sup> as his second wife.

Zechariah, 1698; will dated Sept. 30, 1779; proved March 28, 1783.

m. wife's name unknown.

Mary's son, Charles Francherand, had two daughters, one of whom married John Allston. Francis l'Escot in will dated Aug. 24, mentions grandsons: Francis, Benjamin and Paul Villepontoux and granddaughter, Frances Villepontoux. (See S. C. Hist. Papers, May 6, p. 123.) Benjamin Villepontoux m. April 1, 1766, Jane Dupont. (Ibid., 11, p. 30.)

## f 13

*John\* Vanderhorst*<sup>1</sup> of Charleston, S. C.

b.  
m.  
d.

*Mary*                      ?

1706, for in that year *John Moore*<sup>1</sup> was his executor.

He came to Carolina before 1695, (Charleston Mesne Conveyance Book, M M.. p. 219), and seems to have been one of a group of Dutch people brought over by John d'Arsens, Sieur de Wernhout. Thomas Smith, gentleman, had a warrant out of the Secretary's office, dated Dec. 2, 1694, for the arrival rights of fourteen persons whose names are given, one of them being "*John Vanderhoss*." On Dec. 15, 1699, *John VanderHorst*<sup>1</sup> and two others, gave a bond to the Governor for the faithful performance of his trust as administrator of the estate of Elizabeth Collins. (See S. C. Hist. Mag., 10, p. 242.) Mr. Huger Smith of Charleston, S. C., says: "I am told that a deed was proved 10 Dec. 1711 by *Mrs. Mary Vanderhorst*, possibly the wife of *John Vanderhorst*." He was a soldier in the regiment of Count Juan van Hooren in the service of the Prince of Orange, and received his certificate of discharge, signed by his captain, Anthony Christopher Van Voerst, on July 4, 1684. This certificate is still (1915) in the possession of the Vanderhorst family, together with a medal in honor of the Prince of Orange, which he (*John Vanderhorst*<sup>1</sup>), is supposed to have brought with him when he emigrated. In a note in Burke's History of the Commons, vol. 3, p. 264, he is spoken of as the Baron Vander Horst of Holland; and the statement is made that he received a medal and an autograph letter from the Prince of Orange, whom he accompanied to England. He was probably possessed of considerable wealth when he came to Carolina, which he afterwards greatly augmented, becoming rich for that time.

---

Historical Commission Register Book, 1675-96, p. 531; *Ibid.*, 1707-11, p. 37; Land Warrants, 1692-1711, p. 89.

## f 14

*Wife of John Vanderhorst*<sup>1</sup>.

b.  
m.  
d.

Their children:

e-7 *John Vanderhorst*,<sup>2</sup> m. (2), Jan. 14, 1734-5, *Mary Elizabeth Foissin*,<sup>2</sup> (Circular Church Rec., Charleston.) His first wife was the widow of Rev. John Pollock, whom he m. Sept. 8, 1714. (Reg., St. Thomas and St. Denis.)

*John Vanderhorst*<sup>1</sup> had an only son, for "Whereas *John Vanderhorst*, deceased, only son of *John Vanderhorst* late of this Province," etc., dated March 29, 1743. (Charleston M. C. O., Book KK., p. 142.)

## f 15

*Elias\*\* Fossin<sup>1</sup>, Esq. of Charleston, S. C.*

b.

m.

- d. before May 1, 1739; will missing, but inventory of estate on file. Amount of personal property, £10,286, 17s. 10½d. Date of filing by his son, Elias Foissin, Esq., May 1, 1739.

He is said to have belonged to a noble French family, but being a Protestant, fled at the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, and sought an asylum in South Carolina, leaving a very considerable property, with a chateau in the country and a mansion in Paris, now well known as the Hotel Maurice, in the Rue St. Honore, to his Catholic relations, who enjoyed it till the French Revolution, when all property underwent a change. The last direct descendant, Madame Sangrant, when at a very advanced age, sought in vain, (unfortunately for the family), for the Protestant branch which had emigrated to North America. They did not hear of the inquiry until too late to profit by it, though a more distant relative, the late Lord Lyttelton, did to a very considerable amount.\* (Burke's History of the Commons, 3, p. 264.) He had a grant of 400 acres from the Lords Proprietors in St. Peter's Parish, Aug. 10, 1698. His name appears No. 148 on the list of original lot owners in Georgetown, June 30, 1737. (S. C. Hist. Mag., 9, p. 99.) He was naturalized in England, July 10, 1696, at which time he was probably unmarried, as no wife is named. (Agnew's French Protestant Exiles, 3, p. 58; Memorials, 4, p. 422, Columbia, S. C.)

\*Except that he was a Huguenot well provided with money, and that he fled to America on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, this whole statement needs confirmation. E. F.

## f 16

*Wife of Elias Foissin<sup>1</sup>.*

b.

m.

d.

Their children:

Charlotte,	d.	m.	Dr. John Hutchinson. (St. Philip's Register.)
Margaret,	d.	m. Feb. 27, 1725-6,	Benjamin Godfrey. (St. Philip's Register.)
Louise,	d. intestate, 1730.		
Elias,	d. March 1, 1767; m.	1732, Mary la Roche. (St. Philip's Register.)	m. (2), Elizabeth (S. C. Hist. Mag., 10, p. 163.)
e-8 Mary Elizabeth, <sup>2</sup> m. John Vanderhorst <sup>2</sup> , as his second wife.			
Catherine,	d.	m. April 24, 1729,	Samuel Wigfall.
Rebecca,	d.	m. April 14, 1741,	Samuel Bacot. (Christ's Church Register.)

Paul, son of Paul Drapier, gent. of Prince George's Parish, Winyah, S. C. (School, Eaton, Dr. Barnard), admitted pensioner at St. Johns, Cambridge, Mar. 20, 1767; m. Elizabeth Foissin, 1771. Captain of State Artillery, 1776. (See S. C. Hist. Mag., 7, p. 170.) Elias Fossin Jr., Justice of the Peace, June 7, 1734. (Hist. Mag., 11, p. 187.) In the census of 1790, the only Foissin given in S. C. was Esther, living in the Georgetown District of Prince George's Parish, who had 20 slaves at that time.

## f 17

*Rev. John\* Whiting*<sup>2</sup> of Salem, Mass., and Hartford, Conn.

- b. 1633\*; son of *William and Susannah*<sup>1</sup> ( ) *Whiting*<sup>1</sup> of  
Hartford, Conn. (g 33 and 34.)  
m. (2), 1673, *Phebe Gregson*<sup>2</sup>.  
d. Sept. 8, 1689.

He graduated from Harvard in 1653; preached several years at Salem, Mass., and was there in 1659, March 8, when the Selectmen, with the Deacons and Mr. Gedney, all desired "to treat with *Mr. Whittinge* to know his mind about staying with them." (Salem Town Records.) He removed with his family from "The Bay" to Hartford, and was ordained pastor over the First Church in 1660, being associated with Rev. Samuel Stone. In 1669, in consequence of dissensions which agitated the church at that time, he and others petitioned the Assembly "for their approbation for a distinct walking in Congregational Church order," which was approved and in 1670, a new Church was formed, of which he was chosen pastor and so continued until his death. In King Philip's War he was chaplain. He was twice married; (1), about 1654 to Sybil Collins, dau. of Deacon Edward Collins of Cambridge, Mass., by whom he had seven children, one of whom, Col. William, was a distinguished military officer who fought in all the French and Indian Wars of his time, and who m. Oct. 6, 1686, Mary, dau. of Col. John Allyn, grand-daughter of *Matthew Allyn*,<sup>1</sup> and great-grand-daughter of Hon. Wm. Pynchon. The other children of *Rev. John Whiting*,<sup>2</sup> by his first wife, were: Sybil, who m. Alexander, son of Richard and grandson of Hon. Alexander Bryan of Milford; John; Martha, m. Dec. 25, 1683, Samuel, another son of Richard Bryan of Milford; Sarah, m. Mar. 19, 1685, Major Jonathan Bull; Abigail, m. Rev. Samuel Russell; and Samuel, who m. Elizabeth Adams, dau. of Rev. Wm. Adams. (Mem. Hist. Hartford Co., I, pp. 269-270.)

\*Goodwin gives the date of his birth as 1635, but Savage gives reasons for thinking he was born earlier. (Gen. Dic. of N. E., 4, p. 518.)

## f 18

*Phebe Gregson*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Rev. John Whiting*<sup>2</sup>.

- b. 1643; dau. of *Thomas and Jane* ( ) *Gregson*<sup>2</sup> of New Haven,  
Conn. (g 35 and 36.)  
m. 1673.  
d. Sept. 19, 1730, at the home of her son Joseph, at New Haven.

Their children:

- |                                |   |                 |
|--------------------------------|---|-----------------|
| Thomas,                        | 1674; d. y.   |                 |
| Mary,                          | 1676; d. y.   |                 |
| Elizabeth,                     | 1678; d. after July 3, 1732; m.                             | 1710, Nathaniel |
| Pitkin of Hartford             | as his second wife.   |                 |
| e-9 <i>Joseph</i> <sup>8</sup> | 1680; m. <i>Hannah Trowbridge</i> <sup>8</sup> .            |                 |
| Nathaniel,                     | 1683; d. y.   |                 |
| Thomas,                        | 1686; d. y.   |                 |
| John,                          | 1688; d. Feby., 1715, (gravestone in Center Cemetery.) unm. |                 |

He was a merchant at Hartford.

*Mrs. Whiting* m. (2), between Sept. 1 and Dec. 10, 1692, *Rev. John Russell* of Hadley and after his death, which occurred a few months later, she went to New Haven and died there.

## f 19

*Lieut. Thomas\* Trowbridge*<sup>2</sup> of New Haven, Conn.

bap. in England, Dec. 11, 1631, (Parish Register, Taunton); son of *Thomas and Elizabeth (Marshall)*<sup>1</sup> *Trowbridge*<sup>1</sup> of New Haven, Conn. (g 37 and 38.)

m. (2), April 2, 1689, *Hannah Nash*<sup>3</sup>, widow of Eliphalet Ball.

d. Aug. 22, 1702, aged about 71.

He was an enterprising man and became a successful merchant and ship-owner. He was active in municipal affairs and frequently held office; was Commissary for the expedition of 1673 against the Dutch; Lieut. of the New Haven Troop, May 20, 1675, and doubtless saw active service in King Philip's War. He was Treasurer of the town in 1679-80, Selectman for eight years from 1680, Justice of the Peace, agent of the town in the purchase of land from the Indians, Commissioner of New Haven from 1690 to 1693 and a member of the New Haven Proprietors' Company for many years. He was much interested in educational matters and when the Hopkins Grammar School was established in 1669, was chosen a Trustee and served until his death. He was altogether a much esteemed citizen. He married, June 24, 1657, Sarah, dau. of Henry Rutherford, and had by her, eight children: Sarah, Nov. 7, 1658, d. y.; John, Dec. 23, 1661; Thomas, Feb. 14, 1664; Lydia, June 7, 1666; Caleb, Oct. 28, 1670; Daniel, Jan. 5, 1673; Elizabeth, June 30, 1676; and Sarah, Sept. 24, 1680, d. y. His wife d. Jan. 5, 1687. For a very complete sketch of his life, see the *Trowbridge Genealogy* by Francis B. Trowbridge, pp. 49-50. His home lot was on the south side of Water Street between Meadow and State Streets. He built the "Long Wharf" at New Haven.

(New Haven Col. Hist. Soc. Papers, 3, p. 601; Conn. Gen., pp. 211-212.)

HERE LIES INTER'D  
THE BODY OF THOMAS  
TROWBRIDGE ESQUIRE  
AGED 70 YEARS DECEASED  
THE 22<sup>d</sup> OF AUGUST  
ANO DOMINI  
1702

(Tombstone, Center Church Crypt, New Haven.)

## f 20

*Hannah Nash*<sup>3</sup>, second wife of *Lieut. Thomas Trowbridge*<sup>2</sup>.

b. July 24, 1655; dau. of *John and Elizabeth (Tapp)*<sup>2</sup> *Nash*<sup>2</sup> of New Haven, Conn. (g 39 and 40.)

m. April 2, 1689.

d. Feb. 3, 1708, aged 52; will made Jan. 20, 1707-8. (*Trowbridge Genealogy*, p. 349, Chapman.)

Their child:

e-10 *Hannah*,<sup>a</sup> March 30, 1690; m. *Joseph Whiting*.<sup>a</sup>

*Mrs. Trowbridge's* first husband was Eliphalet Ball, whom she m. Feb. 13, 1672-3, and who d. July 11, 1673.

Conn. Genealogies, p. 211.

## f 21

*John Ingersoll*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, Conn., Northampton and Westfield, Mass.

- b. 1615, in County Cambridge, England. (N. E. Reg., 54, p. 94.)  
 m. (3), 1667, *Mary Hunt*<sup>2</sup>.  
 d. Sept. 3, 1684, aged 69. (Westfield Record.) His grave is in the old Westfield Cemetery.

He came to America in 1629 when about 14 years old with his brother, Richard, and for a time lived with him at Salem, Mass. but after Richard's death†, went to Hartford and settled there. He m. (1), about 1651, *Dorothy*,<sup>2</sup> dau. of *Thomas and Dorothy Lord*<sup>1</sup>; (see g 88.) In 1655, he removed to Northampton, Mass.; here in 1664, he had a home lot of four acres and twenty-three acres of meadow land, and Dec. 2, 1656\*, m. (2), Abigail, dau. of Thomas Bascom, by whom he had four daughters. He was made Freeman in 1664. In 1666, he removed to Woronoco, now Westfield, Mass. and in April that same year, his wife died. Land was granted him in Westfield in 1666 on which he built his house. This land has always been in the possession of the family and has always been known as the "Ingersoll place." In 1679, he was one of the "seven pillars" of the Church at Westfield. Hester, one of his daughters by his second wife, m. (1684), William Gurley, who was drowned at the age of 22. She m. (2), Benoni Jones of Northampton, Jan. 23, 1689, by whom she had four children; the last two, together with her husband were slain by the Indians at Poscumuck, north end of Mount Tom, Northampton, May 13, 1704. She was captured at the time, taken to Canada and died there, after being "tormented" by the Catholic priests, who were trying to convert her. (Goodwin's Notes, p. 86. See g 87 of this volume; The Ingersolls of Hampshire, pp. 13-15. †Richard's will is printed in the N. E. Reg., 9, p. 157. \*Savage; Thomas Bascom and his Descendants, p. 14, footnote.)

## f 22

*Mary Hunt*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *John Ingersoll*<sup>1</sup>.

- b. prob. in Eng.; dau. of *John and Mary (Webster)*<sup>2</sup> *Hunt*<sup>1</sup>. (g 43 and 44.)  
 m. 1667.  
 d. Aug. 18, 1690. Savage says one high authority gives the date of her death as Sept. 1, 1690.

Their children:

Thomas, March 28, 1668; d. Nov. 14, 1732; m. July 22, 1692, Sarah, dau. of David Ashley; m. (2), Jan. 21, 1707-8, Abigail, dau. of Samuel Blakeman of Stratford and widow of Hezekiah Dickenson; m. (3), May 17, 1720, Ruth Child of Watertown.  
 John, Oct. 20, 1669; d. May 18, 1750; m. April 12, 1699, Isabell Brown.  
 Abel, Nov. 11, 1671; d. June 18, 1745 at Northampton, unm.  
 Ebenezer, Oct. 15, 1673; d. Mar. 4, 1681.  
 Joseph, Oct. 16, 1675; killed in battle at Deerfield, Mass., in Queen Anne's War, Feb. 29, 1704, unm.  
 Mary, Nov. 17, 1677; d. Sep. 1, 1690.  
 Benjamin, Nov. 15, 1679. (Savage says he d. aged 7 years, vol. 2, p. 520-52.) Killed in battle or died in service in Queen Anne's War, probably in 1704. (Ingersoll Family, p. 22.)

- e-11 *Jonathan*,<sup>2</sup> May 10, 1681; m. *Sarah Newton*.<sup>4</sup>

*Mrs. Ingersoll* was a grandchild of *Gov. Webster*<sup>1</sup> and is mentioned as such in his will, dated June 25, 1659. She and her brother, Jonathan, seem to have been orphans, having lost their parents when young, either in this country or in England. Jonathan m. *Clemence Hosmer*, dau. of Thomas of Hartford.

The Hunt Family, p. 176; Hinman Ms. at Boston; Ripley's Ingersoll Family, pp. 14-16; The Webster Family, p. 43.

## f 23

*Capt. Samuel\* Newton*<sup>2</sup> of Milford, Conn.

baptized Oct. 20, 1646; (according to the record on p. 577 of vol. 14 of Collections of Conn. Hist. Society) son of *Roger and Mary (Hooker<sup>2</sup>) Newton*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford and Milford, Conn. (g 45 and 46.)

m. March 14, 1668-9, *Martha Fenn*<sup>2</sup>.

d. 1708.

He was very active in town affairs and also of great prominence in the affairs of the entire colony; represented Milford at sixteen regular sessions in the General Court and at four special sessions; he was a famous fighter in the Milford Militia in all the Indian Wars of his time, having the rank of Captain. He m. (2), Sarah Welch, (widow of John Fowler), by whom he had one son, Abner, bap. May 14, 1699. (Milford Church Record.) (Savage; also Connecticut Genealogies, pp. 21 and 1741-2.)

## f 24

*Martha Fenn*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Capt. Samuel Newton*<sup>3</sup>.

baptized July 7, 1650; dau. of *Benjamin and Sarah (Baldwin<sup>2</sup>) Fenn*<sup>1</sup> of Milford, Conn. (g 47 and 48.)

m. March 14, 1668-9.

d.

Their children:

Susanna, July 15, 1671; (Milford Church Rec.) m. 1700, Joseph Plumb, who was doubtless a grandson of Robert and Mary (Baldwin) Plumb of Milford and so descended from *John Plumb*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield.

Thomas, born April 21; d. y.

Samuel, June 26, 1677; d. Dec. 26, 1728; m. May 29, 1705, Phebe, dau. of Joseph Platt of Milford.

Thomas, May, (prob.) 1679; d. June 8, 1753; m. June 20, 1704, Mary, dau. of Zechariah Baldwin, grandson of *Sylvester and Sarah (Bryan<sup>2</sup>) Baldwin*<sup>1</sup> of Milford.

Mary, Aug. 19, 1681

Roger, 1685; m. April 10, 1712, Susannah, dau. of Samuel and Martha (Whiting) Bryan and granddau. of *Rev. John Whiting*.<sup>2</sup> Her father was a grandson of Alexander Bryan of Milford, who was probably a brother of *Sarah Bryan*, wife of *Sylvester Baldwin*.

e-12 *Sarah*,<sup>4</sup> bap. Sept. 26, 1686; m. *Jonathan Ingersoll*<sup>2</sup>.

New Haven Colony Hist. Society Papers, 5, pp. 41, 43; Hinman Ms., Boston; Conn. Gen., p. 21.

## f 25

*Lieut. John\* Lyman*<sup>2</sup> of Northampton and Northfield, Mass.

- b. Sept. 16, 1623; son of *Richard and Sarah (Osborne<sup>1</sup>) Lyman*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, Conn. (g 49 and 50.)  
 m. Jan. 12, 1654-5, *Dorcas Plumb*<sup>2</sup>.  
 d. Aug. 20, 1690, aged 66.

He was born at High Ongar, co. Essex, Eng., and came to New England with his parents in 1631. Of Northampton 1654, when he was one of five appointed to erect a meeting-house. In 1655, was appointed way warden or surveyor of ways. In 1659, contributed five acres of land toward the settlement of a minister. In 1660, he was elected Townsman and again in 1675. In 1661, he was Constable and that same year, signed the Church Covenant. *John Ingersoll's* and *Henry Woodward's* names being also on the list. In 1662, he was made Freeman; in 1664, was appointed to confer with the Indians about the erection of a fort; in 1666, he with others aided in the building of a mill and that same year, was made Ensign and appointed to collect back taxes. In 1667, he, with *Henry Woodward*<sup>1</sup> and others, served on the jury, *Mr. John Webster*<sup>1</sup> being one of the magistrates. On Aug. 29, 1670, he was appointed on a committee to engage Mr. Stoddard for the work of the ministry at Northampton, and at the same time was made Tax Commissioner. He was also in 1670, appointed Commissioner to take the general tax list to Springfield. At Turners Falls fight in King Philip's War he commanded the Northampton men. On May 24, 1682, he was appointed one of the Committee for Northfield and in 1686, he and another were made supervisors of the place. He probably removed to Northfield in 1688. (Coleman's *Lyman Family*, pp. 39-40; 1st. vol. of *Trumbull's History of Northampton; History of Northfield, Temple and Sheldon*.)

LIV ENAN  
 IOHNLIMAN  
 AGED 66 YER  
 Dyed Avst  
 the 20th 1690

## f 26

*Dorcas Plumb*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Lieut. John Lyman*<sup>2</sup>.

- b. about 1635; dau. of *John and Dorothy* ( ) *Plumb*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield and Branford, Conn. (g 51 and 52.)  
 m. Jan. 12, 1654-5. (Bailey's *Early Conn. Marriages*, 2, p. 99 and errata.)  
 d. April 21, 1725, aged about 90. (*History of Northfield, Temple and Sheldon*, p. 485.)

Their children:

- Elizabeth, Nov. 6, 1655, at Branford, Conn.; d. July 6, 1689; m. Mar. 29, 1683, as his second wife, Joseph Leonard of Springfield. (*Savage Gen. Dic.*, 3, p. 80 and 4, p. 688.)  
 Sarah, Nov. 11, 1658, at Northampton; d. ; m. Samuel, son of the 2nd. Samuel Wright of Springfield.  
 John, Aug. 20, 1660; (*Hist. of Northfield* p. 485.) d. Nov. 8, 1740; lived at South Farms; was Lieut.; m. April 19, 1687, Mindwell, dau. of Isaac and Mary (Woodford) Sheldon and widow of John, son of *Medad and Experience (Woodward)*<sup>2</sup> *Pomeroy*<sup>2</sup>.  
 Moses, Feb. 20, 1662-3; d. Feb. 28, 1701; m. 1686, Ann  
 Dorothy, June 8, 1665, (March 4 according to *History of Northfield*);  
 m. Nov. 2, 1691, Jabez Bracket of Wallingford. (*Ibid.*, 485.)  
 Mary, Jan. 2, 1667; d. Oct. 16, 1700. (According to "The Halls of N. E.," p. 91.)  
 m.



Experience, Jan. 4, 1668; d. y.

Joseph, Feb. 17, 1670-71; d. Feb. 18, 1691, unm. at 21, according to gravestone.

e-13 Benjamin,<sup>3</sup> Aug. 10, 1674; m. *Thankful Pomeroy*.<sup>3</sup>

Caleb, Sept. 2, 1678; (Elder.) (According to the Funeral Sermon preached by the Rev.

William Williams, he was b. Sept. 3, 1678.) d. Nov. 17, 1742; was leader of a Scout of five friendly Indians which, in 1704, returned from Cowass, after an absence of two weeks, with seven scalps of the enemy killed in that place; was Deacon and one of the 13 who organized the new North Church in Boston. He was married but had no children. (History of Northfield, Temple and Sheldon, p. 485.)

## f 27

*Deacon Medad Pomeroy*<sup>2</sup> of Northampton, Mass.

bap. Aug. 19, 1638, at Windsor, Conn.; son of *Eltweed and Mary (Rocket*<sup>1</sup>)

*Pomeroy*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor, Conn., and Northampton, Mass. (g 53 and 54.)

m. Nov. 21, 1661, *Experience Woodward*<sup>2</sup>.

d. Dec. 30, 1716.

He came from Windsor to Northampton about 1659, and was welcomed by the authorities on account of his skill as an iron-worker and granted a chest of tools and some land; he had a home lot of four acres and thirty-two acres of meadow land; was made Freeman May 31, 1671; twenty-seven times elected Selectman; Town Clerk for twenty-two years from 1692; Deacon; Representative for seven terms; Town Treasurer from 1695 to 1710; Associate Justice of the County Court of Hampshire; County Treasurer; one of the Committee for the resettling of Deerfield in 1680; Clerk of the Proprietors of Deerfield and Northampton; and was often employed in the settlement of estates. He was a man of the highest character, greatly respected and trusted by his fellow townsmen, and most of his sons were also distinguished for public service. In some years he held not less than six important town offices at the same time. His home-stead was in the center of Northampton, bounded easterly by the Meeting House Hill. He was engaged in the fight at Turners Falls, May 19, 1676. He m. (2), Sept. 8, 1686, Abigail, widow of Rev. Nathaniel Chauncey, and dau. of Elder John Strong; m. (3), Jan. 24, 1705, Hannah dau. of William Warriner and widow of Thomas Noble.

Temple and Sheldon's History of Northfield, p. 517; Trumbull's History of Northampton, 1 pp. 553-557, 574; N. E. Reg., 57, p. 209; *ibid.*, 43, p. 40; Savage, 3, pp. 451-2.

## f 28

*Experience Woodward*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Deacon Medad Pomeroy*<sup>2</sup>.

b. dau. of *Henry and Elizabeth* ( ) *Woodward*<sup>1</sup> of Dorchester and Northampton, Mass. (g 55 and 56.)

m. Nov. 21, 1661. (N. E. Reg., 57, p. 209.)

d. June 8, 1686.

Their children:

John, Aug. 24, 1662; d. Jan. 23, 1686; m. April 30, 1684, Mindwell, dau. of Isaac and Mary (Woodford) Sheldon, who m. (2), John, son of *John and Dorcas (Plumb*<sup>2</sup>) *Lyman*.<sup>2</sup>

Joseph, Dec. 24, 1664; d. Feb. 17, 1665.

Mehitable, July 3, 1666; d. Nov. 8, 1755; m. Nov. 4, 1686, Lieut. John, son of John King. Ebenezer, May 30, 1669; d. Jan. 27, 1754; m. May 4, 1691, Hannah, dau. of Ebenezer Strong; m. (2), Dec. 26, 1692, Sarah, dau. of John King.

Joseph, June 26, 1672; d. Dec. 16, 1712, at Suffield, Conn. He was in the French and Indian War of King William; m. Nov. 29, 1692, Hannah, dau. of *Richard and Hannah (Woodruff*<sup>2</sup>) *Seymour*<sup>2</sup>.

Medad, June 17, 1674; d. July 10, 1674.

Eliakim, Aug. 10, 1675; d. July 23, 1676. (See N. E. Reg., 3, p. 399.)

Mindwell, July 1677; d. Nov. 21, 1732; m. June 3, 1696, Joseph, son of John King.

e-14 *Thankful*,<sup>3</sup> May 31, 1679; m. *Benjamin Lyman*.<sup>2</sup>

Mary, Feb. 15, 1684; d. Sept. 18, 1773; m. Jan. 2, 1705, Samuel Benton of Hartford and later of Tolland.

John, May 10, 1686; d. y. (b. March 20, 1686, according to the Pomeroy Gen., p. 138, and N. E. Reg., 57, p. 20.)

Hist. of Northfield, Temple and Sheldon, p. 517; N. E. Reg., 43, p. 40.

## f 29

*William Bassett*<sup>3</sup> of Lynn, Mass.

b. Oct. 2, 1678 at Lynn, (Nov. 1678, Lynn Vital Rec., 1, p. 45); son of

*William and Sarah (Hood<sup>2</sup>) Bassett*<sup>2</sup> of Lynn, Mass. (g 57 and 58.)

m. Jan. 14, 1703-4, *Rebecca Berry*<sup>2</sup>.

d. March 4, 1762; will dated July 10, 1755; probated March 22, 1762.

In the record of his death he is called "*Old William Bassett*." His marriage record reads "14:11 m: 1703." As the year then began March 25, this is taken to mean Jan. 14, 1703-4. He was a husbandman and belonged to the Lynn Quaker Meeting. (Chamberlain's Chelsea, 1 p. 287.) He received from Massachusetts a Narragansett grant of land for the service of his grandfather, *William Bassett*,<sup>1</sup> in King Philip's War. (Bodge's Soldiers in King Philip's War, pp. 166 and 422.)

## f 30

*Rebecca Berry*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *William Bassett*<sup>3</sup>.

b. about 1683; dau. of *Thaddeus and Hannah (Farrar<sup>2</sup>) Berry*<sup>1</sup> of Rumney Marsh, now Chelsea, Mass. (g 59 and 60.)

m. Jan. 14, 1703-4; recorded in Salem Monthly Meeting, Society of Friends. (See Lynn Vital Records, vol. 2, p. 40.)

d. Feb. 2, 1766, aged about 83.

Their children:

e-15 *Nehemiah*,<sup>4</sup> between 1704 and 1709; m. *Mary Griffin*.<sup>4</sup>

Isaiah, like the preceding, his birth is not recorded at Lynn. It occurred between 1704 and 1709; his death is entered on the Quaker Record, "about 6:9 m. 1740." He died in Boston.

Rebecca, Oct. 8, 1709, (Lynn Town Record);

m. Dec. 10, 1792, Benjamin Hood.

Miriam, May 4, 1712; d. m. July 25, 1732, David Northey of Salem.

Joseph, Dec. 19, 1715, (this and the preceding on the Lynn Town Rec.);

m. Dec. 1, 1737, Eunice Hacker.

The last three births and marriages are recorded on the same Quaker Record where are found the deaths of the first two and are called — children of William and Elizabeth. (See Lynn Records, 1, p. 44.) William Bassett,<sup>3</sup> in his will of 1755, makes bequests to two grandchildren: Mercy Bassett and *Mary Lyman*.<sup>5</sup> "I will that these legacies to my two grand-daughters with what I have heretofore given them, with what I gave to each of their fathers in their lifetime, be their and each of their full portions of my estate." *Nehemiah*<sup>4</sup> was dead at that time and his dau. *Mary*<sup>5</sup> had m. *Medad Lyman*<sup>4</sup>. Isaiah was also dead and his dau. Mercy had not yet m. Amos Purinton of Danvers, which she did Jan. 27, 1762. (Lynn Town Rec.; Chamberlain's Chelsea, 1, pp. 287, 346.)

## f 31

- John Griffin*<sup>3</sup> of Charlestown, Mass., and Middletown, Conn. (g 61 and 62.)  
 bap. July 21, 1689; son of *Sergt. Samuel and Priscilla (Croswell*<sup>2</sup>) *Griffin*<sup>2</sup>. (b.  
 July 7, 1689, according to Savage.)  
 m. May 28, 1713, *Mary Upham*<sup>4</sup>.  
 d. 1752 at Middletown; left no will or distribution.

He was a housewright and built an engine to sell to Charlestown in 1724; was of Middletown, 1740.

## f 32

*Mary Upham*<sup>4</sup>, wife of *John Griffin*<sup>3</sup>.

- b. Nov. 15, 1689, (Malden Vital Rec.); dau. of *Phinehas and Mary (Mellens*<sup>3</sup>)  
*Upham*<sup>3</sup> of Charlestown, Mass. (g 63 and 64.)  
 m. May 28, 1713.  
 d.

Their children:

- e-16 *Mary*<sup>4</sup>, April 7, 1715; m. *Nehemiah Bassett*<sup>4</sup>.  
 Samuel, bap. May 19, 1717.  
 John, bap. Feb. 22, 1718-19.  
 Ebenezer, Sept. 30, 1722; d. Sept. 18, 1723.  
 Sarah, Dec. 19, 1725.  
 Ebenezer, Dec. 7 or 10, 1727  
 Caleb, Feb. 24, 1731; d. Mar. 24, 1734.

---

Wyman's Charlestown, Mass.; also Malden Vital Records, p. 90.

## f 33

*Deacon Thomas\* Hart<sup>2</sup> of Kensington, Conn.*

b. about Apr. 1, bap. Apr. 4, 1680; son of *Captain Thomas and Ruth (Howkins<sup>2</sup>)*

*Hart<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, Conn. (g 65 and 66.)*

m. Dec. 17, 1702, *Mary Thomson<sup>3</sup>.*

d. Jan. 29, 1773, aged 93, wanting three months.

He was the most influential man in Kensington; active in Church and Society matters. Justice of the Peace for many years; Representative of Farmington for eight sessions between 1739 and 1747, inclusive; he and his wife were among the ten who founded the Kensington Church, Dec. 10, 1712; he was clerk and rate maker of the society after serving on committees. He was chosen Deacon, Jan. 27, 1719. After the death of his wife, he married (2), Jan. 11, 1764, Elizabeth Galpin, widow of Isaac North of Berlin. At that time he was 84 and she was 79. On Mar. 14, 1760, he gave all his tools for making reeds for weaving to his grandson, *Elijah Hart<sup>3</sup>*. When the second meeting house was built "it was set up & finished on Deacon Thomas Hart's home lot." (Camp, p. 390.)

## f 34

*Mary Thomson<sup>3</sup>, wife of Deacon Thomas Hart<sup>3</sup>.*

bap. Oct. 1, 1682; dau. of *John and Mary (Steele<sup>3</sup>) Thomson<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, Conn. (g 67 and 68.)*

m. Dec. 17, 1702. (Farmington Land Records, vol. 1, reverse end, p. H.)

d. Oct., 1763, aged 82; tombstone still standing in Christian Lane Cemetery.

Their children:

Mary, Sept. 29, 1703; d. Sept. 19, 1782; m. July 4, 1728, John Hooker, Jr., great-grandson of *Rev. Thomas and Susannah (Garbrand<sup>1</sup>) Hooker<sup>1</sup>*.

Ebenezer, April 13, 1705; d. 1773; m. June 9, 1741, widow Elizabeth Lawrence; was Deacon in the Kensington Church.

Elijah, Feb. 1, 1706-7; d. y.

Hannah, Feb. 1, 1709; d. Dec. 26, 1794; m. July 11, 1728, Joseph Porter, grandson of *Thomas and Sarah (Hart<sup>2</sup>) Porter<sup>1</sup>*.

**e-17** *Elijah<sup>4</sup>*, June 18, 1711; m. *Abigail Goodrich<sup>4</sup>*

Ruth, Aug. 14, 1713; d. Feb. 20, 1779; m. May 15, 1740, William Wadsworth, grandson of *John and Sarah (Stanley<sup>2</sup>) Wadsworth<sup>2</sup>*; m. (2). July 30, 1778, Solomon Whitman of Farmington.

Mercy, Jan. 18, 1724; d. Nov., 1726. (The oldest stone in the Christian Lane Cemetery.)

---

Hartford Probate Records, 8, p. 124; Early Conn. Probate Records, Hartford Dist., 2, p. 312; Andrews' Stephen Hart and his Descendants, pp. 367-368; Farmington Land Records, vol. 1.

## f 35

*Allen Goodrich*<sup>3</sup>, of Wethersfield and Farmington, Conn.

- b. Nov. 13, 1690; son of *John and Rebecca (Allen<sup>2</sup>) Goodrich*<sup>2</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn. (g 69 and 70.)  
 m. Dec. 29, 1709, *Elizabeth Goodrich*<sup>3</sup>.  
 d. April 8, 1764. (See The Goodrich Family in America, p. 39.)

He settled in Wethersfield, but afterwards removed to Farmington. He may have been a carpenter by trade for at a meeting of the Kensington Society, Dec. 6, 1738, he was granted 2s. 6d. for framing a bier for carrying the dead. He m. (2), Dec. 10, 1729. Hannah, dau. of *Samuel and Hannah (North<sup>3</sup>) Seymour*<sup>2</sup>, by whom he had two sons: John, b. Mar. 26, 1734 and Asahel, b. Sept. 13, 1736. (Goodwin's Notes p. 71.) At the time of his first marriage he was 19 and his wife, 18.

## f 36

*Elizabeth Goodrich*<sup>3</sup>, wife of *Allen Goodrich*<sup>3</sup>.

- b. Nov. 19, 1691; dau of *David and Hannah (Wright<sup>3</sup>) Goodrich*<sup>2</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn. (g 71 and 72.)  
 m. Dec. 29, 1709.  
 d. Aug. 25, 1726, aged 35.

Their children:

Elizabeth, Oct. 19, 1710.

Elisha, Sept. 22, 1712; d.

m. Nov. 21, 1734, Rebecca dau. of *Samuel and*

*Hannah (North<sup>3</sup>) Seymour*<sup>2</sup>.

e-18 *Abigail*<sup>4</sup>, Dec. 13, 1714; m. *Elijah Hart*<sup>4</sup>

Jedediah, July 24, 1717; d. Oct. 13, 1803; m. Feb. 2, 1750, Mercy, dau. of Samuel and Mercy (Leete) Hooker and great-great-granddau. of *Rev. Thomas and Susan (Garbrand<sup>1</sup>) Hooker*<sup>1</sup>.

Samuel, April 23, 1720; d. May 30, 1789; m. Sept. 24, 1747, Martha, dau. of John and Sarah (Lee) Langdon.

John, Feb. 17, 1723; d. y.

Allen, Aug. 18, 1726; d. y.

---

Wethersfield Records; Case's Goodrich Family, p. 39; Mix MS.; N. E. Reg., 17, p. 357; Stiles, who makes several mistakes; Goodwin's Notes, 71, p. 334; Andrews' New Britain, pp. 143, 156; The Goodrich Family, pp. 45, 6 and 72, 3.

## f 37

*Mr. Ebenezer\* Gilbert*<sup>3</sup> of Kensington Parish of Farmington, Conn.

- b. son of *Jonathan and Mary (Welles<sup>2</sup>) Gilbert*<sup>2</sup> of Hartford, Conn. (g 73 and 74.)
- m. *Esther Allyn*<sup>3</sup>.
- d. Aug. 11, 1736; will probated Sept. 7, 1736, dated July 17, 1726; Hartford Probate Book, 12, p. 50.

After his mother's death in 1700, he settled in Kensington, probably because of a gift of 300 acres of land there, from his father in his will, dated Sept. 10, 1674. This land the elder *Gilbert*<sup>2</sup> had acquired from Massecup, an Indian, who with other Indians, had sold land to Samuel Wyllys, John Talcott and others. (Early Conn. Probate Records, 1, p. 307.) Before 1717 he had built himself a house on Christian Lane with bricks made from clay taken from his own land; the house is still standing and has always been in the possession of a Gilbert in direct succession from *Ebenezer*<sup>3</sup> (N. E. Reg., 60, p. 314.) That *Ebenezer*<sup>3</sup> was a man of standing in the community is shown from the fact that with the exception of *Mr. Burnham*<sup>3</sup> he was the only man in the community entitled to the prefix "Mr." (Andrews' New Britain, p. 34.) There are several references to him in the Kensington Church Records. He was seated in the first "pue" next the pulpit. "At a meeting of the Church Jan. 7, 1716-1717, Insign Isaac Norton was appointed to take care for the obtaining a fashionable and decent 'cushing' for the desk of our Meeting-house upon the Society's charge"; apparently he was not successful for at the Annual Meeting, Dec. 1, 1718 "*Mr. Ebenezer Gilbird* was appointed to provide a convenient cushion", etc. (Andrews' New Britain, p. 29.) He was considered a very rich man; at his death his estate amounted to £4242, 5 sh. 0 d.; included in the inventory were a negro £100, woman £45, boy £100, child £30, total £275. North's History of Berlin, pp. 11, 12.

## f 38

*Esther or Hester Allyn*<sup>3</sup>, wife of *Ebenezer Gilbert*<sup>3</sup>.

- b. Jan. 29, 1676-7, (Matthew Grant's O. C. R.); dau. of *Capt. Thomas and Abigail (Warham<sup>2</sup>) Allyn*<sup>3</sup> of Windsor, Conn. (g 75 and 76.)
- m. (Early Conn. Probate Rec., 1, pp. 396-7.)
- d. Oct. 4, 1750. (Farmington Vital Statistics, Book 1.)

Their children:

Eather, Nov. 13, 1694; d. Feb. 13, 1711-12. (Hartford Vital Statistics.)

Lemuel, bap. July 17, 1698, (Second Church, Hartford); d. bef. 1726. Not mentioned in his father's will.

Thomas, Sept. 30, 1699, (Hartford Records); d. bef. 1726. Not mentioned in his father's will.

Sarah, bap. May 29, 1702, (Second Church, Hartford); d. before her husband; m. Gershom Hollister, who died about Sept., 1750.

Moses, bap. June 22, 1707, (First Church, Hartford); living in 1750; m. Feb. 21, 1733-4, Elizabeth Hooker.

Jonathan, bap. Oct. 30, 1709, (First Church, Hartford); living in 1750; m. June 24, 1742, Geziah Smith.

- e-19 *Ebenezer*<sup>4</sup> bap. March 2, 1711-12, (First Church, Hartford); m. *Mercy Cowles*<sup>5</sup> (N. E. Reg., 12, p. 334; Ibid., 13, p. 148.)

---

Mrs. Gilbert's estate was inventoried at £326, 5 s. 11 d. It was divided equally among her sons, Moses, Jonathan and *Ebenezer*. One item among the specific bequests as follows—"I give my grandson Thomas Gilbert my son Moses son one silver Spoon." (North's History of Berlin, p. 12.)

## f 39

*Capt. Samuel Cowles*<sup>4</sup> of Farmington, Conn.

b. May 6, 1692; son of *Samuel and Rachel (Porter<sup>2</sup>) Cowles*<sup>3</sup> of Farmington, Conn. (g 77 and 78.)

m. Nov. 28, 1716, *Sarah Wadsworth*<sup>4</sup>.

d. July 9, 1777.

In May 1741, *Mr. Samuel Cowles* was confirmed "to be Captain of the first company or trainband at the Parish of Kensington in the town of Farmington." (Conn. Col. Rec., 7, p. 399: also 8, p. 375.) He probably never served in the General Assembly.

## f 40

*Sarah Wadsworth*<sup>4</sup>, wife of *Capt. Samuel Cowles*<sup>4</sup>.

b. June 3, 1697, bap. June 4 of same, (Farmington Records); dau. of *John and Elizabeth (Stanley<sup>3</sup>) Wadsworth*<sup>3</sup> of Hartford and Farmington, Conn. (g 79 and 80.)

m. Nov. 28, 1716, at Farmington.

d. Sept. 14, 1786.

Their children:

e-20 *Mercy*,<sup>5</sup> Dec. 14, 1717; m. *Ebenezer Gilbert*.<sup>4</sup>

James, March 4, 1719-20; d. June 7, 1720.

Samuel, July 28, 1724; d. Sept. 17, 1724.

Sarah, Oct. 7, 1726; d. Nov. 26, 1726.

Asahel, July 18, 1728.

## f 41

*Daniel \*Andrews*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, Conn.

- b. May 27, 1649; son of *John Andrews*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, Conn. (g 81 and 82.)
- m. about 1671, *Mary Peck*<sup>2</sup>. (See Note, Andrews-Peck.)
- d. April 16, 1731, aged 81.

He was an original proprietor of Farmington; was Townsman there in 1696 and later. In 1702 the General Assembly, having been informed that great difficulties have arisen in Farmington about the choice of town officers, "doth order that Mr. John Hooker, Samll Gridley, *John Wadsworth*, *Samll Cowells* and *Danll Andros* shall be townsmen for this present year." He was a large land-owner; he inherited some of his father's land and added greatly to it by purchases in Farmington and in the Great Swamp Society. In 1672, as one of the 84 proprietors of Farmington he received his share in the division of the lands on his 44 pounds taxable estate. His name occasionally appears on the town records as engaged in public business and he was often employed in the settlement of estates. He joined the Farmington Church, May 24, 1692. (Andrews' New Britain; also Camp's New Britain, p. 384, and the Andrews Memorial.)

## f 42

*Mary Peck*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Daniel Andrews*<sup>2</sup>.

- b. dau of *Deacon Paul Peck*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, Conn. (See Note, Andrews-Peck.) (g 83 and 84.)
- m. about 1671.
- d.

Their children:

- e-21 *Daniel*<sup>3</sup>, March 9, 1672-3; m. *Mabel Goff*<sup>2</sup>.

*Mary*, Dec. 9, 1674; d. July 19, 1708; m. Jan. 3, 1694, *Isaac*, son of *Samuel and Abigail (Stanley<sup>2</sup>) Cowles*<sup>2</sup>.

*Joseph*, Aug. 10, 1676; d. 1761; m. Feb. 10, 1707, *Susannah*, dau. of *Samuel Hough* of Norwich, who d. before Oct., 1759; (Farmington Rec.) m. (2), *Mary* who survived him.

*Thomas*, June 3, 1678; d. y.

*John*, June 10, 1680; d. June 16, 1740; m. June 26, 1712, *Mary*, dau. of *Jacob and Margery (Ingersoll<sup>2</sup>) Goff*<sup>2</sup> (Farmington Rec.)

*Martha*, bap. July 23, 1682, born July 17 of same. (Farmington Rec.)

*Hannah*, b. Jan. 13, bap. Jan. 18, 1684-5. (Farmington Rec.)

*Paul*, Jan. 2, 1686-7, (Farmington Rec.); d. 1763, probably unm.

*Stephen*, Aug. 2, 1689; d. 1766; m. Dec. 29, 1720, *Abigail Porter*. (See Savage, I, p. 53.) She was perhaps the one mentioned in the Farmington Church Record as follows: "Bap. June 13, 1708, *Ezekiel Porter*—*Abigail Porter* of Sam of Dan<sup>1</sup>." This would make her a granddau. of *Daniel Porter*.

*Ebenezer*, Aug. 28, 1692; d. y. (Camp.)



## f 43

*Jacob Goff*<sup>2</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn.

b. Aug. 15, 1649; son of *Philip and Rebecca* ( ) *Goff*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn. (g 85 and 86.)

m. Dec. 5, 1679, *Margery Ingersoll*<sup>2</sup>.

d. Oct. 21, 1697, at Wethersfield. (Wethersfield Record.)

He owned upward of 100 acres of land and had a house, horse, mare, colt, steers, calves, sheep, bees and books, and was evidently a well-to-do farmer. His estate was Valued at £136, 3 s. 6 d. He was a Fence Viewer in 1675.

---

Stiles' Ancient Wethersfield, 2, p. 357; also N. E. Reg., 18 p. 55.

## f 44

*Margery Ingersoll*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Jacob Goff*<sup>2</sup>.

b. Jan. 1656-7; dau. of *John and Dorothy (Lord*<sup>2</sup>) *Ingersoll*<sup>1</sup> of Northampton, Mass. (g 87 and 88.)

m. Dec. 5, 1679. (Wethersfield Rec.)

d. (See Probate Record.)

Their children:

*Jacob*, Nov. 5, 1680; d. y.

*Moses*, March 10, 1681-2; d. y.

e-22 *Mabel*,<sup>3</sup> Oct. 31, 1690; m. *Daniel Andrews*.<sup>3</sup>

*Mary*, Nov. 15, 1693; d. Sept. 7, 1769; m. June 26, 1712, *John Andrews* of Wethersfield, son of *Daniel and Mary (Peck*<sup>2</sup>) *Andrews*.<sup>2</sup>

*Eunice*, March 27, 1696.

*Mrs. Goff* m. (2),

*Jonathan Buck* of Wetherfield.

(See Wethersfield Records; also Ripley's Ingersoll Family, p. 18.)

---

Note: *Jonathan Buck* m. *Mary Andrus*, Mar. 4, 1700-1 as the Wethersfield Records show, but *Margery Goff* did also marry a *Jonathan Buck*, as the administration account of *Jacob Goff's* estate is signed by *Jonathan Buck* and *Margery Buck*, dated Feb. 2, 1707-8.

## f 45

*Ensign John Stedman*<sup>3</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn.

b. April 5, 1651; son of *Lieut. John Stedman*<sup>2</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn. (g 89 and 90.)

m. (2), April 14, 1683, *Susannah Francis*<sup>2</sup>, widow of John North.

d. Nov. 25, 1734.

His first wife was Violet Shepard, whom he married Aug. 10, 1678; she d. Aug. 4, 1682. (Wethersfield Record.) She was a dau. of John and granddau. of Edward Shepard, (N. E. Reg., 32, p. 326), who was probably a brother of *Benet*,<sup>1</sup> wife of *Thomas Stanley*.<sup>1</sup> In April of 1690, the General Court ordered that "two foot companys shall be with all speed rayased and sent to Albany, to take all opportunities and advantages against the enemie to destroy them." He was appointed ensign of one of the companies. The company was to "consist of sixty foure English souldiers, besides officers, and so many Indians as will go forth, with them to the number of forty, which company is to be rayased out of the County of Hartford and New London." (Col. Rec. of Conn., 1689-1706, p. 16.) In 1674, he was chosen Hayward for the North Side. (Col. Rec. of Conn., 5, p. 171.) In Feby., 1678, the year of his first marriage, he bought the homestead of Thomas Hurlburt Jr., which he sold in 1690. In 1680, he was licensed to set up a slaughter house on the town land. In 1687, the town gave him 30 acres of land on the north side of what is now Jordan Lane (land now a part of the Cedar Hill Cemetery). He was a Deputy Sheriff, as the following note shows: "Ordered that the treasurer do pay out of the Colony treasury to Mr. John Stedman of Wethersfield, deputy sheriff the sum of eleven pounds one shilling and two pence for satisfying what is due him from the Colony as appears by his account," etc. August, 1711. (Col. Rec. of Conn., 1706-1716, p. 264 Ibid., pp. 356, 383.) He was no doubt a man of active affairs.

## f 46

*Susannah Francis*<sup>2</sup>, second wife of *Ensign John Stedman*<sup>3</sup>.

b. Nov. 1, 1651; dau. of *Robert and Joane* ( ) *Francis*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn. (g 91 and 92.)

m. April 14, 1683. (Stiles' Wethersfield, 2, p. 664.)

d. March 14, 1727-8.

Their children:

e-23 *Thomas*, May 24, 1684; m. *Mary Sage*.<sup>2</sup>

Simmons, Feb. 7, 1686; d. prob. October 1709, unm.

*Samuel*, March 6, 1691-2; d. 1762; m. Oct. 18, 1722, *Abigail*, dau. of Benjamin Hills of Hartford. (Wethersfield Record.)

Mrs. Stedman m. (1), April 15, 1671, John, son of *John and Mary (Bird<sup>2</sup>) North*,<sup>1</sup> who d. Aug. 6, 1682. *Ensign John Stedman*'s<sup>1</sup> wife. Violet Shepard, d. Aug. 4, 1682; and April 14, 1683, she and *John Stedman*<sup>3</sup> were married. (Probate Record of the settlement of John North's estate, where the distribution is signed by "*John Stedman* and by her

*Susannah + Stedman*" on the 7th. January 1683-4, showing that she had married mark

*Stedman* at that date.)

## f 47

*David Sage*<sup>2</sup> of Middletown, Conn.

b. Feb. 1, 1665; son of *David and Elizabeth (Kirby)*<sup>2</sup> *Sage*<sup>1</sup> of Middletown, Conn.  
(g 93 and 94.)

m. May 3, 1693, *Mary Coultman*<sup>2</sup>.

d. before Dec., 1713.

He, in his later years, being infirm and having become "a distracted person," the Selectmen of the town took his property in charge and provided for him in his old age.  
(The Sage Family, p. 14.)

## f 48

*Mary Coultman*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *David Sage*<sup>2</sup>.

b. Nov. 29, 1672; dau. of *John and Mary* ( ) *Coultman*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield,  
Conn. (g 95 and 96.)

m. May 3, 1693.

d. Aug. 3, 1744.

Their children:

e-24 *Mary*,<sup>3</sup> May 8, 1694, (Wethersfield Rec.); m. *Thomas Stedman*.<sup>4</sup>

Elizabeth, Oct. 26, 1695, (Wethersfield Rec.); d. Sept. 6, 1716; m. March 8, 1716, Noah,  
son of John and Hannah Wadham, or Wadhams.

## f 49

*Thomas North*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, Conn.

- b. June 30, 1649; son of *John and Hannah (Bird*<sup>2</sup>) *North*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, Conn. (g 97 and 98.)

m. *Hannah Newell*<sup>2</sup>.

d. 1712.

He settled in the north part of Farmington, now Avon, and joined the Farmington Church, Aug. 5, 1691. (Farmington Record; Connecticut Genealogies, p. 622.) He is said to have been a soldier in the Indian Wars and to have received a soldier's grant of land. Mr. Julius Gay, however, in his article on Farmington soldiers in the Colonial Wars, mentions James and Nathaniel, sons of John, as serving in the early wars, but omits *Thomas*.

## f 50

*Hannah Newell*<sup>3</sup>, second wife of *Thomas North*<sup>2</sup>.

- b. "about February 11," 1658; (bap. Apr. 11, 1658, Savage); dau. of *Thomas and Rebecca (Olmstead*<sup>1</sup>) *Newell*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, Conn. (g 99 and 100.)

m.

- d. Nov. 4, 1757, (Newell Family, p. 13.), aged 99.

Their children:

John, m. Mar. 19, 1707-08, Jane Stebbins; d. 1709. (Savage, Gen. Dic., 3, p. 656.)

e-25 *Thomas*, 1673; m. *Martha Royce*.<sup>3</sup>

e-28 *Hannah*,<sup>3</sup> m. *Samuel Seymour*.<sup>2</sup>

Nathaniel, 1687; d.

1777; m. Margaret Holcomb.

Mary, d. Nov. 23, 1760; \*m.

William Eno of Simsbury,

Joseph, bap. Dec. 1, 1693; (twin), Farmington Record; d. Nov. 26, 1781, aged 88.

Rebecca, bap. Dec. 31, 1693; (twin), (Farmington Record); d. Nov. 8, 1732; m. Jan. 27, 1713-14, Joseph Phelps of Simsbury.

Lydia, bap. March 1, 1695-6, (Farmington Record); d. Aug. 8, 1730; m. Dec. 1714. Samuel Humphreys.

Sarah, d. Jan. 3, 1777; m. May 17, 1728, Joseph Woodford, grandson of *Joseph Woodford*<sup>1</sup>.

Ebenezer, 1703; d. Aug. 5, 1789; m. Dec. 10, 1730, Sybil, dau. of Thomas Curtiss.

---

*Thomas North*<sup>2</sup> had a first wife, *Mary*, who died probably before 1676, according to Julius Gay, hence the first three of the above children should probably be assigned to her.

\*"The widow Mary Enos Departed this Life November 23rd, 1760." (This probably refers to the above.) Simsbury Births, Marriages and Deaths, ed. A. C. Bates, p. 173.

## f 51

*Isaac Royce*<sup>2</sup> of New London and Wallingford, Conn.

- b. son of *Robert and Elizabeth* ( ) *Royce*<sup>1</sup> of New London,  
Conn. (g 101 and 102.)  
m. Dec. 15, 1669, *Elizabeth Lothrop*<sup>3</sup>.  
d. in the autumn of 1682, leaving an estate of £161.

He removed to Wallingford, 1671. At the same time he married *Elizabeth Lothrop*, John Lothrop married Ruth Royce, sister of *Isaac*; this double marriage was performed by Daniel Wetherel, Commissioner, and probably in the Court Room, as it was recorded among the other proceedings of the Court. Marriages were conducted in that way; the couple entering the room with their friends, and arranging themselves in front of the bench.

---

Savage, 3, p. 569; Caulkins' New London.

## f 52

*Elizabeth Lothrop*<sup>3</sup>, wife of *Isaac Royce*<sup>2</sup>.

- b. March 1648; dau. of *Samuel and Elizabeth (Scudder<sup>1</sup>) Lothrop*<sup>2</sup> of  
Norwich, Conn. (g 103 and 104.)  
m. Dec. 15, 1669.  
d. before 1690. (N. E. Reg., 66, p. 198.)

Their children:

*Elizabeth*, about 1760; d. May 2, 1760, in her 91st year; m. Oct. 1, 1690, *Stephen*, son of John and Mary (Hart) Lee. This Mary Hart was a daughter of *Deacon Stephen Hart*.<sup>1</sup> (Andrews' New Britain, p. 141.)

*Isaac*, Oct. 28, 1673; d. Dec. 8, 1673.

*Robert*, Sept. 4, 1674; d. 1759, aged 84; m. June 2, 1692, *Mary* m. (2), March 14, 1709, *Abigail Benedict*.

*Sarah*, March 10, 1677.

- e-26 *Martha*,<sup>3</sup> June 1, 1679; m. *Thomas North*.<sup>3</sup>

*Mrs. Royce* m. (2), *Joseph Thompson* of Wallingford.

---

Lo-Lathrop Family, p. 46.

## f 53

*Capt. Richard\* Seymour*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington and Kensington, Conn.

b. about 1645, (Bartlett); 1648, (Camp); son of *Richard and Mercy (Ruscoe)*<sup>1</sup>

*Seymour*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, Conn. (g 105 and 106.)

m. about 1674, *Hannah Woodruff*<sup>2</sup>.

d. before Nov. 29, 1710, probably in the autumn, as the inventory of his estate was taken Nov. 29, 1710; estate valued at £416, 13s. 3d.

He was Freeman at Farmington, 1669; one of the 84 proprietors of Farmington in 1672; Selectman of the Great Swamp at Christian Lane; he made there about 1686, a fort of palisades or logs sixteen feet long, sharp at the top and closely and firmly set in the ground. Within it were cabins where the settlers took refuge at night for safety against the Indians; "at the center was a well which still exists and furnishes the best of water." (Andrews' New Britain.) He was killed by the fall of a tree in 1710 and administration upon his estate was granted Dec. 4, of that year. He was one of the wealthiest men in the settlement, the inventory of his estate being £416, 13s. 3d.

Andrews says: "The prudent liberality of the old town of Farmington was shown in voting to *Captain Richard Seymour*, in full town meeting, £1 as compensation or gratuity for planting this Colony."

---

He gave the plot for the old cemetery at Christian Lane and was the first person interred there. (Camp's New Britain, p. 384; Stiles' Wethersfield, 2, pp. 619-20; N. E. Reg., 71, pp. 109-112.)

## f 54

*Hannah Woodruff*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Capt. Richard Seymour*<sup>2</sup>.

b. about Oct., 1648; dau. of *Matthew and Hannah* ( ) *Woodruff*<sup>1</sup> (Farmington Record) of Farmington, Conn. (g 107 and 108.)

m. about 1674.

d. at Farmington, Sept. 16, 1713. (N. E. Reg., 72, p. 213.)

Their children:

Hannah, about 1675; d.

m. Nov. 29, 1692, Joseph, son of *Deacon Medad and Experience (Woodward)*<sup>2</sup> *Pomeroy*<sup>2</sup>; m. (2), Oct. 28, 1713, Josiah Hale of Westfield, Mass.

e-27 *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>, about 1678; m. *Hannah North*<sup>2</sup>.

Mercy, bap. Jan. 14, 1682-3; d. Feb. 8, 1730-1; m. Feb. 1710-11, Geo. Hubbard

of Middletown, Conn. "On the same day that this child was born, the father, viz., Richard Seymour went early into the woods to look for horses, 5, 6, or 7 miles off; found and followed one homeward,—but like to have perished ere he reached home." (Note appended to the baptism of Mercy Seymour in the Farmington Church Records.)

Ebenezer, (Capt.) bap. Feb. 1, 1684-5; dead apparently in 1733; m. Dec. 27, 1709, Abigail, dau. of Captain Stephen Hollister of Wethersfield.

Jonathan, bap. April 17, 1687; d. in 1725; m. Dec. 23, 1714, Eunice, also a dau. of Capt. Stephen Hollister.

Savage makes the mistake of calling the wife of *Richard Seymour*<sup>2</sup>, a daughter of *Anthony Howkins*<sup>1</sup>. "And my mind is that my son, John, shall pay to my daughter, *Hannah Seamor* five pounds." From the nuncupative will of *Matthew Woodruff*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, Sept. 6, 1683. (Hartford Probate Rec., 4, p. 101.) Hannah, dau. of *Anthony Howkins*<sup>1</sup>; m. Dec. 21, 1681, Jonathan, son of Isaac Nichols of Derby, Conn.

## f 57

*Lieut. John\* Judd*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, Conn.

- b. March 1640-41, (acc. Julius Gay); son of *Deacon Thomas Judd*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, Conn. (g 113 and 114.)  
 m. *Mary Howkins*<sup>2</sup>.  
 d. about 1715 at Farmington, aged 75.

He was made Freeman May, 1664; was Deputy from Farmington to the General Court many times between May, 1692 and Oct., 1710, and was often engaged in other public business. He was confirmed Lieutenant of the Farmington "train band" in May, 1695 and was one of the 84 proprietors of Farmington.

---

The Judd Family, by Sylvester Judd, pp. 10-11 and 53.

## f 58

*Mary Howkins*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Lieut. John Judd*<sup>2</sup>.

- b. July 16, 1644, at Windsor; dau. of *Anthony Howkins*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, Conn. (h 131 and 132.)

m.  
 d.

Their children:

Elizabeth, 1670; d. March 18, 1743; m. Dec. 18, 1689, Thomas,<sup>3</sup> son of Stephen<sup>2</sup> and grandson of *Deacon Stephen Hart*.<sup>1</sup>  
 Joseph, 1672; d. 1757; m. 1706, Hannah, dau. of John and Sarah (Welles) Bidwell of Hartford; m. (2), June 3, 1713, Sarah Winchell of Windsor.

e-29 *Anthony*,<sup>3</sup> (Deacon), m. *Susannah Woodford*<sup>2</sup>

Ruth, d. after Sept. 24, 1751; m. about 1704, Matthew Clark of Farmington.  
 Mary, bap. March 6, 1680-1; d. after 1732; m. Samuel Woodruff.  
 (Farmington Record.)

John, bap. Aug. 3, 1684; d. y. (Farmington Record.)

John, bap. June 20, 1686; d. y. (Farmington Record.)

---

The Judd Family, by Sylvester Judd, p. 53; Savage, 2, p. 574.

## f 59

*Joseph Woodford*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, Conn.

b.

m.

d.

*Rebecca Newell*<sup>2</sup>.

1710. (Probably in the autumn.)

Freeman, 1664; he was an extensive land-owner. "Supposed by some to be son of Thomas, of Hartford, without any evidence to sustain the conjecture and against the presumption to be derived from the will of Thomas." (Savage, 4, p. 638.) Savage thinks he may have been born in England. At the Oct. session 1663 of the General Assembly, *Joseph Woodford*<sup>1</sup> was named among those who were "to stand at the Court in May next for their freedom." At that session the record reads, "This court orders . . . that those of Farmington have the oath of Freedom administered to them by *Mr. Howkins*; This Court having accepted of the persons presented by the Deputies of the aforesaid towns, as freeman." Undoubtedly he was at this session made Freeman. His death does not appear to have been recorded; the fact that he made his will in 1701 has led writers to state that he died that year; that such an inference is wrong is shown by the heading to the inventory of his estate, dated Oct. 25, 1710: —

"An inventory of the Estate of *Joseph Woodford* Senier of Farmington Latly deceased is as follows"

## f 60

*Rebecca Newell*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Joseph Woodford*<sup>1</sup>.

b. about 1643; (Jan., 1643, according to Newell Family, p. 12), dau. of *Thomas and Rebecca (Olmstead)*<sup>1</sup> Newell<sup>1</sup>.

m.

d. probably before Mar. 29, 1700, as she is not mentioned in the will of her husband. On Mar. 29, 1700, *Joseph Woodford* conveyed some land to his "Well beloved Daughter Hannah more especially for her Reward for her Love, Labor & Care to her mother in her Sore and long sorrow." Mr. Starr thinks this refers to her mother's last illness. (Farmington Land Rec., 3, p. 160.)

Their children:

Mary, d. Nov. 9, 1723; m. July 3, 1693, Thomas, son of James Bird (Gen. Sketch of the Bird Family of Hartford, p. 5.)

Rebecca, d. m. Jan. 2, 1696, John, son of Daniel Porter<sup>1</sup>, M. D.

Esther, d. April 5, 1742; m. Jan. 2, 1696, Samuel, son of Joseph Bird and grandson of *Thomas Bird*<sup>1</sup>.

Sarah, d. Sept. 21, 1750; m. before Dec. 10, 1701, Nathaniel, son of Joseph Bird and grandson of *Thomas Bird*<sup>1</sup>.

e-30 *Hannah*,<sup>2</sup> m. *Thomas North*.<sup>2</sup>

Joseph, "about 1677," (West Avon, Conn. Ch. Record.); d. Feb. 7, 1760; m. Jan. 23, 1699-1700, Lydia, dau. of Joseph Smith; m. (2), Mrs. Sarah Garrett.

Elizabeth 1682; d. m. June 11, 1707, Nathaniel Cole of Farmington.

*Susannah*,<sup>2</sup> bap. Dec. 3, 1682, (Farmington Record); m. *Deacon Anthony Judd*.<sup>2</sup>

Abigail, bap. Dec. 27, 1685, (Farmington Record); d. 1736; m. Aug. 8, 1710,

Caleb, son of *Samuel and Abigail (Stanley)*<sup>2</sup> Cowles.<sup>2</sup>



## f 61

*William\* Burnham<sup>2</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn.*

- b. 1652; son of *Thomas and Ann (Wright?) Burnham<sup>1</sup>* of Podunk,  
Conn. (g 121 and 122.)  
m. June 28, 1671, *Elizabeth Loomis<sup>3</sup>*.  
d. Dec. 12, 1730, aged 78.

He was Constable in 1692. Belonged to one of the most respectable families of Wethersfield. He drew land in 1694 and received other land by deed of gift from his father. The history of the Burnham Family erroneously gives the date of his marriage as 1681 and the birth of his first child, Elizabeth, eight years later than it should be. He m. (2), Martha (Thompson), widow of Eleazer Gaylord of Windsor. She died in August, 1733.

---

Manwaring, Early Conn. Probate Records, 1, p. 18; Stiles' Wethersfield, and Hinman's Puritan Settlers.

## f 62

*Elizabeth Loomis<sup>3</sup>, wife of William Burnham<sup>2</sup>.*

- b. Aug. 7, 1655\*; dau. of *Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Moore<sup>3</sup>) Loomis<sup>2</sup>* of Windsor,  
Conn. (g 123 and 124.)  
m. June 28, 1671.  
d. Nov. 19, 1717, aged 62 at Wethersfield.

Their children:

Elizabeth, March 28, 1674; (according to gravestone at Wethersfield.) See Wethersfield Ins., p. 71; d. Sept. 9, 1741; m. May 12, 1692, Michael Griswold.

e-31 *William<sup>3</sup>* July 17, 1684; m. *Hannah Wolcott<sup>4</sup>*.

Joseph, Aug. 7, 1687; d. April 20, 1760, (?) ; prob. unm.

Nathaniel, (Gr. Y. C. ) Jan. 3, 1690; d. Dec. 16, 1754; m. May 5, 1714, Mehitable, dau. of Maj. John Chester.

Jonathan, March 21, 1692; d. Jan. 24, 1751-2; m. Jan. 1, 1717-18, Mary, dau. of Maj. John Chester.

Mary, Sept. 2, 1694; d. April 17, 1715, unm.

Abigail, Dec. 16, 1696; d. Jan. 2, 1724, (Burnham Gen.); m. Jan. 1, 1716, Nathaniel Phelps.

David, Oct. 12, 1698; d. Sept. 10, 1741, (?) , prob. unm.

"William son of Thomas Burnam and Elizabeth daughter of Nathannell loomas were married by mr Wolcott. Juen. 28. 71." (B. M. and D., Hartford, Windsor and Fairfield, p. 13.)

---

Goodwin's Notes, p. 13.

\*Births, Marriages and Deaths, Returned from Hartford, Windsor and Fairfield, Conn., p. 45.

## f 63

*Capt. Samuel\* Wolcott*<sup>3</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn.

- b. April 16, 1656, (See *Wolcott Gen.*, p. 40, by Chandler *Wolcott*); son of *Henry and Sarah (Newberry<sup>2</sup>) Wolcott<sup>2</sup>* of Windsor, Conn. (g 125 and 126.)
- m. March 6, 1678, *Judith Appleton*<sup>3</sup>.
- d. June 14, 1695, (*Wethersfield Record*); the inventory of his estate was estimated at £1137, 2s. 8d.

He removed to Wethersfield and located at Wolcott Hill, still inhabited by his descendants, including all of the name now residing at Wethersfield; was Deputy to the General Court, October, 1685. He was a Constable in 1679; Selectman, 1685 and probably the *Mr. Samuel Wolcott* complained of before the Court of Assistants in 1690 for beating his servant, Shumackpock, an Indian, evidently. (Stiles.)

## f 64

*Judith Appleton*<sup>3</sup>, wife of *Capt. Samuel Wolcott*<sup>3</sup>.

- b. Aug. 19, 1653, (*Ipswich Vital Rec.*, 1, p. 26, dau. of the "*Worshipfull Samuel Appleton* of Ipswich"); dau. of *Samuel and Hannah (Paine<sup>2</sup>) Appleton<sup>2</sup>* of Ipswich, Mass. (g 127 and 128.)
- m. March 6, 1678. (*Wethersfield Record*.)
- d. Feb. 19, 1740-1, in her 88th year.

Their children:

*Samuel*, April 11, 1679; d. Sept. 15, 1734 at Wethersfield; m. Dec. 27, 1705, *Abigail*, dau. of *Rev. Nathaniel Collins* of Middletown.

*Gershom*, Nov. 14, 1680; d. Sept. 23, 1682.

*Josiah*, Feb. 27, 1681-2; d. Oct. 28, 1712.

- 32 *Hannah*,<sup>4</sup> March 19, 1683-4; m. *William Burnham*.<sup>5</sup>

*Sarah*, Aug. 14, 1686; d. (she survived her husband); m. Dec. 12, 1706, *Robert Welles*, grandson of *Gov. Thomas Welles*,<sup>6</sup> who died in 1738.

*Lucy*, Oct. 16, 1688; d. Nov. 5, 1753; m. Feb. 5, 1712-13, *Samuel Robbins* of Wethersfield.

*Abigail*, Sept. 23, 1690; d. Sept., 1714. (d. Nov., 1714, *Wolcott Memorial*, p. 66.)

*Elizabeth*, May 31, 1692; d. unm., Mar. 15, 1765 in her 73rd year. (*Wethersfield Inscriptions*, p. 142.)

*Mary*, May 14, 1694; d. July 2, 1777; m. May 26, 1715, *Deacon John*, son of *Geo. Stillman* of Wethersfield.

"*Judith Wolcott*, dau. of *Samuel Appleton* of Ipswich; widow of *Samuel Wolcott*; res. in the pl. now known as the Webb' (Washington Headquarters) Place; having bought out the interest of her unmarried dau., *Mary*, and inh. the int. of her son, *Josiah*. *Mary* the same year m. *John Stillman*." (Stiles' *Wethersfield*, 1. p. 315.)

Here lies Interr'd the  
Body of *Mrs. Judith  
Wolcott*, Relict of *Mr.  
Samuel Wolcott Dec'd*,  
and Daughter of the  
*Worshipfull Samuel  
Appleton Esq.* of  
Ipswich, who Died  
Feb'y 19<sup>th</sup> 1740/41, about  
88<sup>th</sup> Years of Age.

*Wethersfield Inscriptions*, p. 143.

## g 1

*Thomas Flegg*<sup>1</sup> of Watertown, Mass.

bap. 1615; son of *Bartholomew and Alica*<sup>a</sup> ( ) *Flegg*<sup>a</sup> of Whinberg, Norfolk, England.

m. probably soon after arrival, *Mary*<sup>1</sup>

d. Feb. 6, 1697-8; will proved Feb. 16 of same, does not mention all of his children.

He came to New England when only 21 years old with Richard Carver, in whose employ he was. They embarked at Seratby, Norfolk, 1637. Although of an ancient and respectable family of Norfolk, he was registered as servant of Carver's, that word being used at the time to denote servitude of any kind. Thus Sir Ferdinando Gorges speaks of Gov. Vines as "my servant"; Pepys, the diarist is registered as the servant of kinsman, Lord Sandwich, and the records of the time abound in such instances. It is altogether probable that the young man had entered into an arrangement very common at the time, to work for Carver for a certain period in payment for his passage. (Stiles' *Ancient Windsor*, I, p. 40.) That there was nothing debasing about his servitude is proved by the part he subsequently took in the affairs of the new settlement, for at this time in New England, social distinctions were most rigidly observed. Although not among the first proprietors of Watertown, his name appears on the records as early as 1641, as owner of a "homestall" of six acres and a lot of twenty acres. Between 1671 and 1687, he was Selectman eight terms, 1671-74-75-76-78-81-85 and 87. He lost his eye by a gunshot accident previous to 1659. He was released from training April, 165 by paying the company 5 shillings per annum and was fully released therefrom by the Court, April 5, 1681, when his eldest son was 40 years old.

---

Bond's History of Watertown, pp. 219-220-762; North's Augusta, Me., p. 855; Hotten's List of Emigrants, 1600-1700; "Ebenezer Flagg" of Grafton, Mass., by C. A. Flagg.

## g 2

*Mary*<sup>1</sup> , wife of *Thomas Flegg*<sup>1</sup>.

b. about 1619; deposed that she was about 38 in 1657.

m.  
d. 1703; will dated Dec. 30, 1702 and proved April 21, 1703.

Their children:

f-1 *Gershom*,<sup>2</sup> April 16, 1641. (His birth in the Watertown Records is entered under the name of Fleet); m. *Hannah Leffingwell*.<sup>2</sup>

John, June 14, 1643; d. Feb. 6, 1696-7; m. March 30, 1670, Mary, dau. of Richard Gale of Watertown.

Bartholomew, Feb. 23, 1644-5; d. probably Dec. 18, 1675. A member of Captain Moseley's Company. Killed in the Great Swamp Fight, King Philip's War.

Thomas, April 28, 1646; d. m. Feb. 18, 1667-8, Rebecca, dau. of Edward Dix of Watertown, Mass.

William, about 1648; killed by Indians at Lancaster, Mass., Aug. 22, 1675, in King Philip's War.

Michael, March 23, 1650-1; d. Oct. 16, 1711; m. June 3, 1674, Mary, dau. of John Bigelow of Watertown, who died Sept. 3, 1704, (Savage, 3, p. 61); m. (2), Dec. 27, 1704, Mary, widow of John Earle and dau. of George Lawrence.

Eleazer, May 14, 1653; d. May 21, 1722. In *Major Samuel Appleton's*<sup>2</sup> Company in King Philip's War, (N. E. Reg., 38, pp. 441-443); m. Oct. 10, 1676, Deborah Barnes of Concord, Mass.

Elizabeth, March 22, 1654-5; d. Aug. 9, 1729; m. Oct. 20, 1676, Joshua, son of John Bigelow of Watertown.

Mary, June 14, 1657; d. Sept. 7, 1720; m. June 3, 1674, Samuel, son of John Bigelow of Watertown.

Rebecca, Sept. 5, 1660; d. June 20, 1721; m. Nov. 19, 1679, Stephen, son of Gregory Cook of Cambridge.

Benjamin, June 25, 1662; d. May 3, 1741; m. Sept. 26, 1690, Experience, dau. of Richard Child of Watertown.

Allen, May 16, 1665; d. October 1711, (Watertown Record, 2, p. 46); m. Mar. 12, 1685, Sarah, dau. of John Ball, Jr. of Watertown.

Early Rec. of Watertown, Mass.; N. E. Reg., 7, p. 283; Bond's Watertown, p. 219; North's Hist. of Augusta, Me.; N. E. Reg., 8, p. 241; Ibid., 3, p. 247; Watertown Rec., B. M. & D., 1, pp. 19-20.

### g 3

*Michael Leffingwell*<sup>1</sup> of Woburn, Mass.

bap. Feb. 19, 1603, (Parish Reg\*.); probably son of *Thomas Leffingwell*<sup>a</sup> of White Colne, Essex, England.

m. about 1636-7, *Isabell*<sup>2</sup>

d. March 22, 1687.

He was of Boston in 1635, where his first child was born but became an early inhabitant of Woburn and was taxed there in the first rate levied for the county, Sept. 8, 1645. He was a tanner. Although his name is generally written "Leppingwell", both his ancestors and descendants have spelled it "Leffingwell."

Sewall's History of Woburn, p. 625; \*The Leffingwell Record, 1897.

### g 4

*Isabell*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Michael Leffingwell*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m. about 1636-7.

d. Nov. 17, 1671.

Their children:

Naomi, Nov. 8, 1638, at Cambridge, Mass.

Hannah, Sept. 1, 1642; d. y.

Sarah, April 22, 1644, (Woburn Register.); probably died young.

f-2 *Hannah*,<sup>2</sup> Jan. 6, 1645-6; m. *Gershom Flagg*.<sup>2</sup>

Sarah, (The County Record says "Mary"), March 10, 1646-7.

Thomas, Jan. 13, 1648-9; d. m. May 11, 1675, Sarah Knight; (2),

Jan. 15, 1692, Hannah Duntlin; m. (3), May 28, 1706, Hannah Henshaw.

Ruth, Jan. 2, 1649-50.

Michael, June 8, 1651; d. y.

Rachel, March 4, 1653.

Abigail, May 24, 1655.

Esther, May 16, 1657.

Tabitha, May 8, 1661; d.

m. Feb. 13, 1689, Thomas Blancher of Dunstable.

N. E. Reg., 7, p. 284; Paige's History of Cambridge, p. 598; N. E. Reg., 4, p. 181; Woburn Record of Births and Deaths, Epitaphs and Marriages, 1640-1873, pp. 150-51.

## g 9

*John\* Ward*<sup>1</sup> of Newport, R. I.

- b. 1619.
- m. *Phebe Fenner*<sup>1</sup>, in England.
- d. April, 1698, aged 79.

Austin says he came to New England at the accession of Charles II, i. e., about 1660. His son, *Thomas*<sup>2</sup> had preceded him. It has been said that he came after the death of his son and took charge of his grandchildren, but he and *Thomas*<sup>2</sup> witnessed a deed March 9, 1666, so he must have come before that date. He is also said to have been a cavalry officer in one of Cromwell's regiments. His tombstone and those of his descendants for three generations, still stand in the old Newport Buying Ground.

---

Austin's Gen. Dic. of R. I., p. 406; R. I. Genealogies, 610; Memoir of Lieut. Col. Samuel Ward, p. 15; The Ward Family, by John Ward.

## g 10

*Phebe Fenner*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *John Ward*<sup>1</sup>.

- b. 1619; daughter of *Arthur and Sarah (Browne<sup>a</sup>) Fenner<sup>a</sup>* of Surrey and Essex, England.
- m.
- d.

Their children:

- f-5 *Thomas*<sup>2</sup> m. *Amy Billings*<sup>2</sup>.

(They may have had other children who did not emigrate.)

"John Ward's wife may possibly have been that *Phebe Ward* mentioned in the will of William Fenner (1680), as his sister. This will gives 20 s. to each of the children of Sister *Phebe Ward*." (Austin.)

---

See N. E. Reg., 61, pp. 116-118; 62, pp. 199-200; 63, p. 99; Austin's Gen. Dic. of R. I., p. 406.

## g 11

*Samuel Billings*<sup>1</sup> of Newport, R. I.

b.

m. Jan. 5, 1658, *Seaborn Tew*<sup>2</sup>.

d. before Nov. 25, 1690.

He bought land of Edward Robinson in 1658.

---

Savage, Gen. Dic. of N. E., 1, p. 178; Austin's Gen. Dic. of R. I., p. 21; Thirty-Three Rhode Islanders, by same, p. 57.

## g 12

*Seaborn Tew*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Samuel Billings*<sup>1</sup>.

b. June 4, 1640; dau. of *Richard and Mary (Clark)*<sup>1</sup> *Tew*<sup>1</sup> of Providence, R. I.  
(h 23 and 24.)

m. Jan. 5, 1658.

d.

Their children:

f-6 *Amy*<sup>2</sup>, Oct. 20, 1658; m. *Thomas Ward*<sup>2</sup>.

Mary, April 5, 1662; unm. Nov. 25, 1690.

*Mrs. Billings* was born on the passage over. She m. (2), Owen Higgins.

---

Savage, 1, p. 178 and 4, p. 270; Austin's Gen. Dic. of R. I., p. 21; Thirty-Three Rhode Islanders, by same, p. 57.

## g 13

*Elder Pardon\* Tillinghast*<sup>1</sup> of Providence, R. I.

- b. 1622.
- m. about 1653, *Sarah Butterworth*<sup>1</sup>.
- d. Jan. 29, 1718, aged 95.

He came from Seven Cliffs, near Beachy Head (now Eastbourne), in Sussex, England, and is said to have been the son of a Freeholder, to have been a soldier in Cromwell's army and engaged in the Battle of Marston Moor. Savage says he came to Providence in 1645 and was settled there as a Baptist minister. He received a grant of land Jan. 19, 1645-6, though not made a Freeman until May, 1658. His name was second on the list of those who signed the Providence Agreement. He went to Newport about 1659, but returned to Providence about 1665, where about 1700, he built, at his own expense, the first meeting-house, which he gave to the Society, together with the lot on which it stood. In 1661 he was allowed 10s. for the use of his boat. (R. I. Rec., 2, p. 367.) He was minister of the Church in 1681 and continued so for many years. He was appointed Overseer of the poor of Providence, June 16, 1687; was Representative from Providence in the Colonial Assembly six times; Member of the Providence Town Council 19 years, and Town Treasurer from 1707 to 1711. April 16, 1664, he m. (2), Lydia Taber, probably a daughter of Philip Taber of Tiverton. By her he had, Lydia 1665; Pardon 1666; Philip 1668; Joseph 1669; Benjamin 1672; Abigail 1674; Mercy about 1678; Hannah and Elizabeth. Like the other settlers he had his family graveyard on his home lot and here he was buried. The graveyard still remains very nearly in its original condition to this day. It contains about thirty graves and is located near the heart of the city.

Savage's Gen. Dic., 1, p. 303; Benedict History, 1, p. 478; The Founder of the Tillinghast Family, etc., by J. G. Tillinghast.

## g 14

*Sarah Butterworth*<sup>1</sup>, second wife of *Elder Pardon Tillinghast*<sup>1</sup>.

- b. about 1623.
- m. about 1653.
- d. about 1660, aged 37.

Their children:

- Sarah, Nov. 17, 1654; d. y.
- f-7 John,<sup>2</sup> Sept. 1654; m. *Isabella Sayles*.<sup>2</sup>
- Mary, Oct. 1659? (1661, Austin); d. 1711; m. Benjamin, son of Wm. and Eliz. (Arnold) Carpenter.

*Mrs. Tillinghast* was from Rehoboth, Mass.

"The earliest comer to America of this name appears to have been Samuel Butterworth of Rehoboth. In his will he mentions Cousin Abraham Butterworth of Rhode Island, Cousin John Butterworth of Swansea, Cousin William Hayward of Swansea, Cousin John Butterworth's two sons, Samuel and Benjamin, Cousin Mary Mason, widow, of Swansea, Cousin Mason's two sons, Noah and Samuel Mason, and Cousin Ann Butterworth, daughter of Abraham. No mention is made in this will of any Tillinghast cousins, though it is believed that *Pardon Tillinghast's* first wife was a sister or niece of the testator." J. O. Austin of Providence, in the N. E. Reg., 41, p. 191; (Austin's Genealogical Dict. of R. I., pp. 202-3.)

## g 15

*Mr. John\*\* Sayles<sup>1</sup> of Providence, R. I.*

b. probably about 1627.

m. about 1650, *Mary Williams<sup>2</sup>*.

d. 1681.

He was chosen Moderator of the Assembly or Town Meeting, May 25, 1653; Town Clerk 1655-1657 inclusive. Was Clerk of the Providence Train Band in 1653; Warden for Providence in 1658; Town Treasurer 1659-62; Assistant 1653 to 1659; Freeman 1655; Commissioner to the Court of Commissioners 1655 to 1659, ( Rhode Island Rec., I, pp. 299, 304, 311, 355); Deputy many times between 1653 and 1678. Member of the Town Council 1659 and 1670-1, and was on various committees, such as to levy a town rate, treat with the Indians, etc. Was one of the most prominent and influential men of the Colony. Both he and his wife died in the same year and are buried in the Eastern Burying Ground, Middletown, R. I. He is said to have been born in 1633, but it seems extremely doubtful that one only 20 years old would have been chosen Moderator of a town meeting, and he could only have been that old if born in 1633. It is more likely that he was at least 26 years old.

---

Rhode Island Genealogies, p. 610; Civil and Military Lists of R. I., pp. 3, 4; Austin's Thirty-Three Rhode Islanders, p. 69; Austin's Gen. Dict. of R. I., p. 430; Newport Hist. Magazine, 3, p. 122; Peirce's Colonial Lists, 1621-1700, pp. 133-4; The Early Records of the Town of Providence, vol. 3, show that he was Deputy in 1670, a term not included by Peirce.

## g 16

*Mary Williams<sup>2</sup>, wife of Mr. John Sayles<sup>1</sup>.*

b. first week in August, 1633; dau. of *Roger and Mary (Barnard<sup>1</sup>) Williams<sup>1</sup>* of Providence, R. I. (h 31 and 32.)

m. about 1650.

d. 1681.

Their children:

Mary, July 11, 1652; d. 1717; m. Dec. 17, 1674, William Greene; m. (2), Oct. 12, 1680, John, son of Obadiah Holmes.

John, Aug. 17, 1654; d. Aug. 2, 1727; m. Elizabeth Olney, dau. of Thomas Olney of Providence.

Deborah, d. after 1700; m. Caleb Carr.

**f-8** *Isabell<sup>2</sup>*, 1658; m. *John Tillinghast<sup>2</sup>*; m. (2), Robert Hicks.

Phebe, d. before 1744; m. Jan. 22, 1685, Job, son of John Greene of Warwick, son of John Greene of Providence.

Eleanor, 1671; d. March 11, 1714; m. Feb. 16, 1693, Richard, also a son of John Greene of Warwick.

Catharine, 1671; d. Feb. 21, 1751; m. Dec. 28, 1692, William, son of Thomas Olney of Providence.

---

Newport Hist. Mag., 3, p. 122; Vital Records of R. I., 2, Providence, p. 243; Austin's Gen. Dict. of R. I.; also Thirty-Three Rhode Islanders by same, pp. 69, 71, 73, 75, 77, 79, 81, 83.



## g 33

*Mr. William\*\* Whiting<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, Conn.*

b.

m.

*Susannah<sup>1</sup>*

d. probably in August 1647, between July 24 and Sept. 2; inventory of estate, £2854.

His name first appears on the records May 1st, 1637. (Col. Rec. of Conn., 1636-1665, p. 9.) He, with Lords Saye and Sele and Brooke and Mr. George Wyllys bought out the Bristol men in Piscataqua and he retained his interest in these lands until his death. He was a proprietor of Hartford and was one of the most respectable and wealthy of the founders of that place. His home lot in 1639 was on the east side of what is now Governor Street. He was one of the most efficient promoters of the trade and commerce of Hartford, being a partner of Governor Hopkins in the exportation of corn and other grain and having a trading house on the Delaware and one at Westfield, Mass. In 1638, he was granted the right to trade with the Indians at Hartford and in 1647, he, with others, was granted the exclusive right to take whales. He was Representative, 1637 and one of the Committee which that year for the first time sat with the House of Magistrates. Freeman, Feb. 1641; Treasurer of the Colony and Assistant in 1641, which offices he held until his death. In Jan., 1647, he, with Governor Hopkins, was chosen a Commissioner for the United Colonies of New England. (Col. Rec. of Conn., 1, p. 147.) Savage says he bore the title of Major in 1647 and he with Major Mason and others was appointed to erect fortifications in 1642. He was a man of wealth and education; styled in the records: "William Whiting, Gentleman", and classed by Trumbull as "one of the twelve civil and religious fathers of Connecticut." Several letters written by his son William in 1687, are now in the State Archives and are sealed with his arms, which are a variation of those of the family of Whiting of Boston in Lincolnshire. *Heraldic Journal*, I, p. 160; *Mem. Hist. of Hartford*, I, p. 269; *Goodwin's Notes*, p. 329; *Hinman MS.* at Boston.

## g 34

*Susannah<sup>1</sup>*

, wife of *Major William Whiting<sup>1</sup>*.

b.

m.

in England.

d. July 8, 1673, at Middletown at the house of her daughter, Mrs. Collins.

Their children:

William, prob. in England; d. 1699 in London. Agent for the Colony to present the petition relative to the Charter to the King and was thanked for his good services.

He was a merchant in London.

f-15 *John*,<sup>2</sup> (Rev.) probably about 1633, not 1635 as generally given. (See *Gen. Dic.*, 4, p. 518.) m. *Phebe Gregson*.<sup>2</sup>

Samuel, prob. died young. Is mentioned in the will of his father. As his name appears neither in the Hartford Town Votes nor in the Book of Distribution, he probably died early.

Sarah, about 1637; d. 1704; m. about the end of 1654, Jacob Mygatt; m. (2),

John King of Northampton.

Mary, d. Oct. 25, 1709; m. Aug. 3, 1664, Rev. Nathaniel Collins of Middletown. (Harvard 1660.)

Joseph, Oct. 2, 1645, (Farmington Rec.); d. 1717; m. Aug. 6, 1670, (Oct. 5, 1669?), Mary, dau. of John and Amy (Wyllys) Pyncheon of Springfield, Mass., granddau. of William Pyncheon, Founder of Springfield; m. (2), 1676, Anna, dau. of Col. John Allyn; (Assistant and Treasurer of Connecticut), and granddau. of *Matthew Allyn*.<sup>1</sup> He himself was Treasurer of Connecticut, as was also his son.

It appears from Trumbull's Colonial Records, p. 495, that there was also a son born after the death of his father. (Goodwin.) *Mrs. Whiting* m. (2), 1650, Samuel Fitch of Hartford, by whom she had two sons. Mr. Fitch died in 1659 and she m. (3), Mr. Alexander Bryan of Milford and died before him. (Savage, 4, p. 522.) Her name was Mary when she m. Mr. Fitch. Was she not a second wife of *Mr. Whiting* and were not the last two children by her? Thomas Fitch, a son by her second husband, m. Abigail, dau. of *William and Sarah (Marvin) Goodrich*.

## g 35

*Mr. Thomas\*\* Gregson*<sup>1</sup> of New Haven, Conn.

bap. July 14, 1611 (?); perhaps son of *Henry and* ( ) *Gregson*<sup>a</sup> of Duffield in Derby, England, and certainly grandson of that *Henry's* father.

m. *Jane*<sup>1</sup>

d. 1646. Inventory, £490,06.

He sailed from London in company with Gov. Eaton and Rev. John Davenport, landing at Boston, June 26, 1637 and took part with them in the settlement of New Haven, where, as Winthrop says he was "probably the chief man in the Colony after Eaton." (History of N. E., 2, p. 120.) He was its first Treasurer and the first Commissioner of the United Colonies of New England, 1643-1644; an Assistant to the Governor or a member of the Upper House of the Legislature and an active merchant. He lived on the east side of the harbor. In Jan., 1646, he with Lamberton "and divers other godly persons," sailed for London and nothing was ever afterwards heard of them. (Winthrop's Hist. of N. E., 2, p. 226.) Hinman says he was one of the most active and useful men of the first settlers of New Haven. He came of an old and gentle family of Derbyshire. The loss of the ship in which he sailed forms the subject of Longfellow's 'Phantom Ship.' His son, Richard, settled in Bristol, England, whose son, William of London, had a son William, who March 26, 1736, conveyed to Rev. Jonathan Arnold of New Haven, land in that place formerly the property of his ancestor, *Thomas Gregson*,<sup>1</sup> for building and erecting a church thereon. On the 28th of October 1768, William Gregson of Exeter, England, a great-great-grandson of *Thomas Gregson*,<sup>1</sup> quit-claimed the property to Trinity Church, New Haven. Copies of the deeds are given in the New Haven Colony Historical Society Papers, 1, p. 78. See also *Ibid.*, I, pp. 76-78 and 48-53.

<sup>1</sup> Savage's Gen. Dic. of N. E., 2, pp. 315-316; N. E. Reg. 46, pp. 151-152; Mather's Magnalia, 1, p. 83-84.

## g 36

*Jane*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Mr. Thomas Gregson*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m. in England.

d. June 4, 1702; will dated Feb. 5, 1691-2.

Their children:

Richard, returned to England and was seated at Bristol in 1656.

Anna, or Hannah, d. May 1709; m. 1651, Stephen

Daniel.

Rebecca, d. before Jan., 1685; m. Rev. John Bowers, who died in 1687, leaving a widow, Bridget. (Derby Records, 1655-1710, p. 98.)

Susannah, d. before Apr. 1716; m. May 13, 1661, Abraham Cruttenden, whose father of the same name m. May 1, 1665, *Joanna*,<sup>1</sup> widow of *William Chittenden*,<sup>2</sup> and whose son of the same name on May 6, 1686, m. Susannah, dau. of *John Kirby*.<sup>1</sup>

Sarah, d. before April 1716; m. Dec. 12, 1667, John Gilbert, son of Matthew of New Haven; m. (2), May 9, 1676, Samuel Whitehead.

Mary, bap. Jan. 26, 1639-40; returned to England. m.

Wyke.

**f-18** *Phebe*,<sup>2</sup> bap. Oct. 15, 1643; m. *Rev. John Whiting*<sup>2</sup>; m. (2), 1692, *Rev. John Russell* of Hadley, whose first wife was Mary, dau. of John Talcott, and whose second wife was Rebecca, dau. of *Thomas Newberry*.<sup>1</sup>

Abigail, bap. Feb. 23, 1644-5.

*Mrs. Gregson* in her will mentions daughter Ann Daniels, son Richard Gregson in England; daughter Mary in England, grandchild Ruth Frisbie of Branford; (John Frisbie of Branford had married Ruth, dau. of *Rev. John Bowers* above mentioned. *Atwater's Hist. of New Haven Colony*, 1902, p. 612); grandchild Elizabeth Glover; dau. Susannah Cruttenden; dau. *Phebe*; great-grandchild Elizabeth Glover; dau. Whitehead, etc. (See note by Francis B. Trowbridge, N. E. Reg., 46, p. 151.)

### g 37

*Mr. Thomas Trowbridge*<sup>1</sup> of New Haven, Conn., and of Exeter, Devon, England.

b. 159 ; probably son of *John Trowbridge*<sup>a</sup> of Taunton, Somersetshire, England.

m. March 26, 1627, *Elizabeth Marshall*<sup>1</sup>.

bur. Feb. 7, 1672-3 in Taunton, England.

He had been engaged as mercer in Exeter in 1632, and appears to have come to New England in 1636. He had been on voyages to and from the Barbadoes. It may be that he did not intend to settle permanently in New England for he left his oldest son in England under the care of his father in Taunton. He brought his wife and two youngest sons and first settled at Dorchester, Mass. By 1639, he had removed to New Haven. He and his wife are noted in the records of the town and church as "Mr. and Mrs.," a distinction that at that time was conferred only on persons of established gentility. In 1643, in the census, his estate is given as 500 pounds; a large sum for that time and place. (N. E. Reg., 59, p. 292.) Soon after this, he returned to England, leaving his boys and property in the care of his steward, Henry Gibbons, from whom, after more than twenty years, it was not easy to obtain an accounting. (Savage, 4, p. 333.) He never came back. After his return to England, he issued Jan. 19, 1663-4, a power-of-attorney, to his sons in New Haven. He was a merchant, having dealings with the West Indies and a man of prominence in Taunton.

*Trowbridge Genealogy*, p. 43.

### g 38

*Elizabeth Marshall*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Mr. Thomas Trowbridge*<sup>1</sup>.

bap. Mar. 24, 1602-3; dau. of *John and Alice (Bevys) Marshall*<sup>a</sup> of Exeter, Devon, England.

m. March 26, 1627. (Parish Reg. of St. Mary Arches, Exeter, England.)

d. probably 1641 in New Haven, Conn.

Their children:

Elizabeth, bap. March 6, 1627-8; buried May 10, 1630.

John, bap. Nov. 5, 1629; buried in Taunton, England, Feb. 16, 1653-4, unm.

**f-19** *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> bap. Dec. 11, 1631; m. *Hannah Nash*.<sup>2</sup>

William, bap. Sept. 3, 1633; d. Nov.

1688; m. March 9, 1667, Elizabeth, widow of Daniel Sellivant and dau. of Capt. Geo. Lamberton.

James, about 1636 at Dorchester, Mass.; d. May 22, 1717; m. Dec. 30, 1659, Margaret dau. of Humphrey and Mary (Wales) Atherton.

The baptisms of all the above except James are recorded on the Parish Register, St. Petrock, Exeter, England. In the marriage license, *Elizabeth Marshall* is called of the Parish of St. Mary Arches and *Thomas Trowbridge* of the Parish of St. Petrock. In the Register of the latter parish, the entry reads: "26 March 1627, *Mr. Thomas Trobrige and Elizabeth*, daughter of *Mrs. Alce Marshall*, widoe married, Jeremy Short parson". In this parish register, the name Trowbridge is written Trubbridge, Trubridge, Trowbridge and Troobridge.

Conn. Gen., p. 211; *Trowbridge Gen.*, p. 39; *Savage*, 4, p. 334.

## g 39

*Major John\*\* Nash<sup>2</sup> of New Haven, Conn.*

- b. 1615; son of *Thomas and Margery (Baker<sup>1</sup>) Nash<sup>1</sup>* of New Haven, Conn. (h 77 and 78.)  
 m. *Elizabeth Tapp<sup>2</sup>*.  
 d. July 3, 1678.

Though bred to his father's trade of gunsmith, he seems not to have practised it during his later years for the inventory of his estate contained nothing relating to it. He was greatly esteemed and much employed in public affairs, civic and military, often against his inclinations, and rose gradually to the highest military rank. He must have been nearly of adult age when his father came to New Haven, for he was admitted Freeman, April 6, 1642 and chosen Corporal, Sept. 6th. of the same year. July, 1644, he was chosen Sergeant and on June 7th. 1652, he was made Lieutenant and given charge of the military affairs of the town. In January, 1647, he was chosen a collector for Harvard College. He was chosen Deputy to the "Town Court" in 1653 and "Town Treasurer," the following year; Deputy to the Jurisdiction Court, 1659 and held the office many years. In 1661, he desired to be excused because "that the occasions of his Family did not admit of his accepting," but in spite of this address, he was chosen again. In 1665, he was appointed one of the Commissioners for New Haven. In 1665, he and five others were appointed by the General Court to superintend preparations for the defense of the coast between Stratford and Guilford, and during the Narragansett difficulties he was the chief military officer of New Haven. After the Union was formed with Connecticut in 1665, the Secretary sent to New Haven a requisition "to choose one or two of her ablest men to attend the General Assembly," and he and James Bishop were chosen. In May 1672, he was elected Assistant or Senator, to which office he was annually elected until his death. He also served as Townsman and Recorder, holding the latter office at his death. He was chosen Captain in 1664 and in 1683, Sergt. Major for the County of New Haven. See New Haven Colony Hist. Soc. Papers, 3, p. 565; The Nash Family, by Rev. Sylvester Nash.

HERE LY<sup>th</sup> THE BODY  
 OF THE HONOVRED &  
 WORTHY MAO<sup>r</sup> JOHN  
 NASH AGED 72 DE  
 CEASED JULY Y<sup>e</sup> 3  
 1687

Tombstone, New Haven.

N. E. Reg., 61, p. 118.

## g 40

*Elizabeth Tapp<sup>2</sup>, wife of Major John Nash<sup>2</sup>.*

- b. dau. of *Edmund and Ann* ( ) *Tapp<sup>1</sup>* of Milford, Conn.  
 (h 79 and 80.)

m.

- d. May 1, 1676. (New Haven Col. Hist. Soc. Papers, 3, p. 565.)

Their children:

Elizabeth, bap. Jan. 3, 1647; d. Sept. 3, 1687; m. Dec. 2, 1676, Capt. Aaron Cooke of Windsor, Conn. and Northampton, Mass., as his third wife.

Sarah, bap. July 29, 1649; d. May 27, 1716; m. Feb. 8, 1689, as his second wife, Thomas Yale of Wallingford, Conn.

Mary, born Dec. 13, 1652;  
 and Northampton, Mass.

m. Jan. 1, 1679, Philip Paine of New Haven, Conn.,

**f-20** *Hannah*,<sup>a</sup> b. July 24, 1655; m. (2), *Thomas Trowbridge*.<sup>2</sup>

There is no record of the marriage of *John Nash*,<sup>2</sup> but in his will he makes allusion to a legacy left to his daughters by their grandfather *Tapp*, and in the will of the wife of *Edmund Tapp*,<sup>1</sup> *Elizabeth* is mentioned as the wife of *John Nash*.<sup>2</sup>

### g 43

*John Hunt*<sup>1</sup> of Sudburrowe, Trapstone, Northampton, England.

b.

m.

d.

(*Mary*?) *Webster*.<sup>2</sup>

About all that is known of him is that he married a daughter of *Governor Webster*,<sup>1</sup> and it is not certain he ever came to America. His son Jonathan was born at Sudburrowe, Trapstone, co. Northampton, England, where his daughter *Mary*<sup>2</sup> may also have been born. (*Webster Family*, p. 31.)

### g 44

(*Mary*?) *Webster*<sup>2</sup>, wife of (*John*?) *Hunt*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m.

d. before 1659. (Family of John Webster, by Noah Webster, p. 3.)

dau. of Gov. *John Webster*<sup>1</sup> of Connecticut. (h 87 and 88.)

In his will, Gov. *Webster*<sup>1</sup> mentions two grandchildren, Jonathan and *Mary Hunt*. Savage says their parents' names are not definitely known. The mother was probably the Governor's eldest daughter, perhaps his eldest child; when or where she married *Hunt* is not known, nor are his or her baptismal names known, but tradition in the family makes his *John* and hers *Mary*. In his pamphlet on the Family of *John Webster*, Noah Webster, the lexicographer, states on the authority of Sylvester Judd, that *Mary*, a third dau. of Gov. *Webster*, married "*one Hunt*." (See page 3 of the pamphlet.)

Their children:

Jonathan, (Deacon), b. 1637 at Sudburrowe, Trapstone, co. Northampton, Eng.; d. Sept. 29, 1691. Came to Conn., 1658. Removed to Northampton, Mass., about 1660. Selectman, 1675 and later; Deacon, 1680; Representative, 1690; m. Sept. 3, 1662, Clemence, dau. of Thomas Hosmer.

**f-22** *Mary*,<sup>2</sup> m. *John Ingersoll*.<sup>1</sup>

Savage; History of Northampton, Trumbull, 1, pp. 102, 278, 384, 414, 415.

## g 45

*Rev. Roger\* Newton*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, Farmington and Milford, Conn.

b. about 1620; son of *Samuel Newton*<sup>a</sup>.

m. about 1644, *Mary Hooker*<sup>2</sup>.

d. June 7, 1683.

He matriculated at King's College, Cambridge, Easter, 1636; was the first of his name to come to New England and arrived about 1638; is said to have been of the same family as Sir Isaac Newton. Cotton Mather speaks of him as one of the young men who came from England to finish their theological education here. He studied at Harvard College, but his name does not appear on the list of graduates. This is thought to be due to the fact that some of the Harvard Records where his name should have appeared, were burned. While at Cambridge, he made the acquaintance of *Rev. Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup> who, while he lived at Hartford, came several times to Boston where great throngs went to hear him preach. He moved to Hartford and studied divinity under *Hooker*, whose daughter he married. He became the first pastor of the church at Farmington, where he had been preaching since 1645 and was ordained the same day the church was formed, Oct. 13, 1652. He was dismissed in 1657, after which, in October of that year, he prepared to visit England, and the story is that while waiting in Boston for the ship to sail, there was such a season of head winds that the Captain thought *Newton* was the Jonah who was causing the unfavorable weather in seeking to escape the work of the Lord in this country, so sailed away without him, but he went to England the next spring and returned within the year. He was installed second pastor at the church at Milford, Conn., Aug. 22, 1660, succeeding *Rev. Peter Prudden* and continued there until his death.

---

Hall's Diary, p. 185; N. E. Reg., 11, p. 323; Connecticut Genealogies, p. 21; Savage's Gen. Dic., 3, p. 277; *Rev. Roger Newton*, by Caroline Gaylord Newton, 1912.

## g 46

*Mary Hooker*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Rev. Roger Newton*<sup>1</sup>.

b. about 1623; dau. of *Rev. Thomas and Susan (Garbrand*<sup>1</sup>) *Hooker*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, Conn. (h 91 and 29.)

m. 1644-5. (*Hooker Gen.*, p. 7.) (Mr. Bartlett says 1645.)

d. Feb. 4, 1676.

Their children:

**f-23** *Samuel*<sup>2</sup> bap. Oct. 20, 1646; m. *Martha Fenn*<sup>2</sup>

Mary, about 1649, (according to Mr. Bartlett); d. Mar. 5, 1732-3; a. 80 or 86. (*Vital Records of Newton*, p. 468.) m. Edward Jackson of Newton, Mass.

Roger, 1651, (Bartlett); d. April 19, 1690; became Judge of the Superior Court; m. Abigail, dau. of *John Fletcher*<sup>1</sup> of Milford.

Susannah, Sept. 20, 1654; d. July 20, 1703; m. John Stone of Milford; m. (2), 1687, Lieut. Samuel Burwell of Milford.

John, bap. June 1656; d. 1699; m. April 14, 1680, Lydia, dau. of Thomas Ford of Fairfield, Conn.

Ezekiel, Dec. 19, 1659, at Hartford; d. May 4, 1734.

Sarah, Jan. 24, 1661-2 at Milford; d. 1725; m. July 4, 1683, John Wilson of Medfield and Braintree, Mass.

Alice, Sept. 18, 1664.

The following is from the will of Edward Hopkins of London, dated March 7th. 1657, founder of the Hopkins Grammar School at New Haven: "To eldest child of *Mrs. Mary Newton*, wife of *Mr. Roger Newton* of Farmington and daughter of *Mr. Thomas Hooker* deceased, thirty pounds . . . . . To *Mrs. Sarah Wilson*, the wife of *Mr. John*

Wilson, preacher of the gospel, and daughter of my dear pastor, Mr. Hooker, my farm at Farmington, etc. To Mrs. Susan Hooker, the relict of Mr. Thomas Hooker, all such debts as are due to me from her upon the Account I left in New England. The residue of my estate to my father, Theophilous Eaton, Esq., Mr. John Davenport, Mr. John Culleck and Mr. Goodwyn, in trust, etc.—to give some encouragement in those foreign plantations for the breeding up of hopeful youths in a way of learning, both at the Grammar School and College, for the public service of the country in future times." (N. E. Reg., 38, p. 315.)

## g 47

Mr. Benjamin\*\* Fenn<sup>1</sup> of Dorchester, Mass., and Milford, Conn.

- b. 1612; perhaps son of Thomas and Alice (Mallard<sup>a</sup>) Fenn<sup>a</sup> of Cheddington, Bucks, England.
- m. 1638, Sarah Baldwin<sup>2</sup>.
- d. 1672; will dated Sept. 14; (for copy see N. E. Reg., 47, pp. 253-4.)

Inventory Nov. 13, so he died between those dates.

He came from the Parish of Cheddington, Buckinghamshire, England, arriving probably in 1630 (Savage surmises in the "Mary and John"); was a proprietor at Dorchester, Mass., 1638; removed to Milford, Conn., was one of the original settlers there, in 1639, but soon went to New Haven, thence returning to Milford. He became one of the most important men of the Colony. He was Deputy from Milford to the General Assembly of the New Haven Colony, 1653 and 1654; Magistrate for Milford, 9 years from 1654 to 1663; Assistant, 1665-1672; Commissioner of United Colonies of New England for the New Haven Colony with Gov. Leete, in 1661-2 and 3. He m. (2), Mar. 12, 1664, Susannah Ward, by whom he had: Samuel, March, 1666, d. y.; Samuel, Sept. 4, 1667; Susannah, May 4, 1669, who m. William Hooker; Samuel, bapt. 1671, and James, May 14, 1672. He left a large property both in this country and England, valued at 600 pounds rents. (Savage.) The English estate was left to his son Samuel. This consisted of lands within the parishes of Cheddington, Marsworth, Irvinghoe and Wing in Buckinghamshire, which fell to him by the will of Agnes Seares of that Parish and Shire. He also left Samuel his lands and residence in Milford. To James, he left his house and lands in New Haven, and the land which had been given to him by the Legislature. Hinman is probably wrong in saying that he was dismissed from the church at Milford to Boston Church, February, 1669, for in the records of the New Haven Colony, he is uniformly spoken of as from Milford, and in his will, he is also called of Milford. (N. E. Reg., 47, p. 253; Savage, 2, p. 152; Hinman MS., Boston; Conn. Gens., p. 506.)

## g 48

Sarah Baldwin<sup>2</sup>, wife of Mr. Benjamin Fenn<sup>1</sup>.

- bap. April 22, 1621, at Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire, England; dau. of Sylvester and Sarah (Bryan<sup>1</sup>) Baldwin<sup>1</sup>. (h 95 and 96.)
- m. 1638.
- d. April 29, 1663.

Their children:

Benjamin, bap. Sept. 20, 1640; d.	1689; m.	Mehitable
Joseph, Nov. 20, 1642; d.	1671; is not known to have had any family. (Savage.)	
Sarah, April	1645; d.	m. Samuel Burwell. (!)
Mary,	1647; living in 1672 at the time of her father's death.	
f-24 Martha, <sup>2</sup>	1650; m. Samuel Newton. <sup>2</sup>	

## g 49

*Richard Lyman*<sup>1</sup> of Roxbury, Mass., and Hartford, Conn.

bap. Oct. 30, 1580; son of *Henry Lyman*<sup>a</sup> of High Ongar, Essex, England. (About 25 miles E. by S. from London.)

m. *Sarah Osborne*<sup>1</sup>.

d. probably 1641; will dated April 22, 1640; inventory taken Sept. 6, 1641. (Trumbull, Col. Rec., 1, 442-3.)

He was patriarch of all the Lymans of English descent in America. In 1629, he sold lands in Norton Mandeville, in the parish of Ongar, Essex, and about the middle of August, 1631, embarked with his wife and children on the ship "Lion" for New England, leaving from Bristol. In the same ship was Eliot the Apostle to the Indians. He first settled at Roxbury, Mass. Freeman, June 11, 1633. He went to Hartford, probably in the fall of 1636. He was reported to have begun life in the new world as a man of "considerable estate," keeping two servants. Eliot says of him, "he came to N. E. in the 9<sup>th</sup> month 1631. He brought children Phillis, Richard, Sarah, *John*. He was an ancient Christian but weak, yet after some time of tryal and quickening he joynted to the church. When the great removall was made to Connecticut he also went and underwent much affliction, for, going toward winter, his cattle were lost in driving & some never found again, and the winter being cold & ill-provided, he was sick & melancholy, yet after he had some revivings through God's mercy and dyed in the year 1640." He was an original proprietor of Hartford and his name is on the Founders' monument. His home lot was on the south side of what is now Buckingham Street, between Main and Washington. In addition to his homestead, he owned 5 parcels of land of upland and meadow.

---

Coleman's Lyman Family; Trumbull's Colonial Records; Drake's History of the Town of Roxbury, p. 299.

## g 50

*Sarah Osborne*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Richard Lyman*<sup>1</sup>.

b. dau. of *Richard Osborne*<sup>a</sup> of Halstead, Kent, England.

m.

d. probably in 1642, in Hartford, Conn.

Their children:

William, bur. at High Ongar, Aug. 28, 1615.

Phyllis, bap. Sept. 12, 1611; d. m. May 14, 1634, William Hills of Hartford; he settled in Hoccanum on the east side of the river and died in July 1683. His wife, Phyllis, died before him and he m. (2), Mary, widow of *John Steele*,<sup>2</sup> dau. of Andrew Warner.

Richard, bap. July 18, 1613; d. y.

William, bap. Sept. 8, 1616; d. y.

Richard, bap. Feb. 24, 1617-18; d. June 3, 1662; m.

Hepzibah, dau. of

Thomas Ford of Windsor. (See h-88 of this.)

Sarah, bap. Feb. 8, 1620.

Ann, bap. Aug. 12, 1621; d. y.

f-25 *John*,<sup>2</sup> born Sept. 1623; m. *Dorcas Plumb*.<sup>2</sup>

Robert, Sept. 1629; d. 1690; m. Nov. 15, (Savage says 5th.) 1662, Hepzibah, daughter of Thomas Bascom.

All the above who were living at the time.—that is to say, all but the first, third, fourth and seventh in the list, came to New England with their parents. They were all born and baptized at High Ongar, England.

---

Coleman's Lyman Family.



## g 51

*Mr. John\* Plumb*<sup>1</sup> of Dorchester, Mass., Wethersfield and Branford, Conn.

b. July 28, 1594; son of *Robert and Grace (Crackbone<sup>a</sup>) Plume<sup>a</sup>* of Spaynes Hall, Great Yeldham, Essex, England.

m. about 1616, *Dorothy*<sup>1</sup>

d. July 1648; aged 54; will probated August 1, 1648.

Not to be confounded with John Plumb of Hartford and New London who was a son of George Plumb of Inworth in Essex, Eng. (N. E. Reg., 20, p. 165; The Plumbs by H. B. Plumb, 2nd. ed.) He received Ridgewell Hall in the parish of Ridgewell in Essex from his father and was seated there in 1634, as is shown by the Visitation of Essex in that year. He first appears in the records of Connecticut at a court held at Wethersfield "1 of the 7 m.," (i.e., Sept. 1st.), 1636. Feb. 9, 1637-8, "Mr. Plum" is a member of the court at Hartford. He was one of the soldiers in the Pequot War in 1637, and it is probable that his ship was used in the expedition. April 5, 1638, persons were appointed to buy corn of the Indians to relieve the distress of the people and *Mr. Plum* was to receive the corn for Wethersfield. In 1637, he became one of the commission designated by Massachusetts to govern Connecticut. He was a member of the General Court off and on and held other public offices until 1644. In 1641, it was enacted that "Jo Plum shall keepe the Towne's booke." He was a candidate for "Magistrate" or Assistant, March 27th, 1643, but was defeated. Feb. 5, 1644-5, he was appointed to attend to the clearance of vessels at Wethersfield, his house being "neere" the waterside. July 2, 1644, he sold his land in Wethersfield which consisted of 13 parcels, from 2' up to 204 acres in size, and two dwellings and removed to Branford. He was chosen Town Clerk at Branford, which office he held until his death. He was from the first a ship owner at Wethersfield and traded up and down the river with the Indians.

Stiles' Wethersfield, 2, p. 532; Savage, 3, p. 445; The Plumbs, by H. B. Plumb, 2nd. ed., p. 17.

## g 52

*Dorothy*<sup>1</sup>

, wife of *Mr. John Plumb*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m. about 1616.

d. after 1669.

Their children:

(All but *Dorcas*<sup>2</sup> recorded in the parish reg., of Ridgewell, Essex, Eng.)

Robert, Dec. 30, 1617; d. May 12, 1655; m. Jan. 9, 1642, Mary, dau. of *Sylvester and Sarah (Bryan) Baldwin*. She m. (2), William East of Milford as his 2nd. wife. (Savage.)

John, May 27, 1619; d. ; m. Banbury (?), and died the same year in New London.

William, May 9, 1621.

Ann, Oct. 16, 1623.

Samuel, Jan. 4, 1625-6; d. Jan. 22, 1713; m. of Branford in 1667; removed next year to Newark, N. J.

Dorothea, Jan. 16, 1626-7.

Elizabeth, Oct. 9, 1629.

Deborah, July 28, 1633.

f-26 *Dorcas*<sup>2</sup>, about 1635; m. *John Lyman*<sup>2</sup>.

Miss Caulkins says, they had three children bap. in New London after 1677, but these evidently belonged to John, son of George Plumb of Inworth in Essex, England, and who was at Hartford and New London.

The Plumbs, by H. B. Plumb, 2nd. ed., 1893; Stiles' Wethersfield, 2, p. 532; Caulkins' New London, pp. 336-7.

*Mrs. Pomeroy* came to America with her husband and was the mother of all his children who were born here. The author of the *Pomeroy Family History* says, at her birth she was recorded as *Mary*, at her marriage *Margery* and at her death *Mary*; but from the fact that both her daughters were named *Mary*, it would seem probable that they were named after her and that *Mary*, not *Margery* was her name. It is probable she was the daughter of *Thomas Rocket*,<sup>a</sup> who was the father of *John Rocket* of *Haldich*, parish of *Thorncombe*, co. *Devon*, and who made his will Nov. 7, 1615; but there is no proof of it.

<sup>a</sup>The *Pomeroy Family History*, pp. 69, 143-4; *N. E. Reg.*, p. 261; *Ibid.*, 59, p. 215.

## g 55

*Henry\* Woodward*<sup>1</sup> of *Dorchester* and *Northampton*, *Mass.*

bap. at *Childwell Parish*, March 22, 1607; son of *Thomas and Elizabeth (Tynen)\**

*Woodward*<sup>a</sup> of *North Woolton*, about five miles south of *Liverpool*.

m. *Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup>

d. April 7, 1685. *Reg. of Deaths at Northampton.* (*N. E. Reg.*, 3, p. 399.)

According to *Clapp*, he came in the "*James*," in the summer of 1635, with *Richard Mather*, and is said by him to have been a physician. He was of *Dorchester*; husbandman, member of the church as early as 1639; *Freeman*, May 10, 1643 and *Proprietor* of *Dorchester*. He removed to *Northampton*,<sup>2</sup> where he became one of the "seven pillars" of the church. He signed the church covenant there, June 18, 1661 with *John Ingersoll*<sup>1</sup> and *John Lyman*.<sup>2</sup> He was *Commissioner*, *Townsmen*, 1667 with *John Lyman*,<sup>2</sup> *Quartermaster* of the *Hampshire Troops* in 1663; member of the first *Board of Tithingmen*. In 1665, the county authorities arranged with him to entertain the Court, in consequence of which he was granted leave to sell liquor and keep an ordinary. He built a grist mill where he was killed by accident in 1685, being struck by the mill wheel, according to *Clapp*. He was a man of force and character and much in the public service. Although an excellent business man, he was perhaps illiterate for he signed his name with a cross. His coming to *Northampton* was regarded as a great acquisition for the town. March 26, 1661, he with *John Lyman*<sup>2</sup> served on the jury, *Mr. John Webster*,<sup>1</sup> being one of the four *Magistrates*. His three daughters married prominent men.

*Worcester Co. Mass. Gens.*, I. p. 181; *Pomeroy Family History*, pp. 140-1; *The Woodward Family*, *Chamberlin MS.* in *N. Y. Pub. Lib.*; *Savage*, 4, p. 644; *History of Dorchester*, *Clapp*, p. 141. *Trumbull* thought he came to *Northampton* early in 1659 and says he had here at that time 12 acres in his home lot and 46 acres of meadow land. (*Hist. of Northampton*, vol. 1, p. 80), but in a deed dated Nov. 10, 1659, he is still called of *Dorchester*, "husbandman." *N. E. Reg.*, 9, p. 301.

## g 56

*Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Henry Woodward*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m.

d. Aug. 30, 1690. (*Register of Deaths in Northampton.* See *N. E. Hist. Reg.*, 3, p. 400.)

Their children; all born in *Dorchester*:

f-28 *Experience*,<sup>2</sup> m. *Medad Pomeroy*.<sup>2</sup>

*Freedom*, bap. July 1642; d. May 17, 1681; m. Nov. 18, 1662, *Jedediah Strong* of *Northampton*.

*Thankfull*, d. m. Dec. 18, 1662, *Capt. John Taylor* of *Northampton*.

*John*, d. m. May 18, 1671, *Anna*, dau. of *Thomas Dewey*

of *Windsor, Conn.*, and settled at *Northampton*; removed to *Lebanon, Conn.*

*Mrs. Woodward* in her will says of *John*: "He has been a dutiful and well carriaged son to me all my life."

*Savage*, 4, p. 644.

## g 53

*Eltweed Pomeroy*<sup>1</sup> of Dorchester, Mass., Windsor, Conn., and Northampton, Mass. bap. July 4, 1585; son of *Richard Pomeroy*<sup>a</sup> of Beaminster, Dorset, England.

m. (2), May 7, 1627, *Mary Rocket*<sup>1</sup>.

d. March 1673, at Northampton, Mass.

He came in the ship "Mary and John" with the *Rev. John Warham*<sup>1</sup> in 1630 and settled first at Dorchester, Mass. Freeman, March 4, 1632-3; Selectman, 1633. In 1636, he emigrated with Warham's congregation to Windsor, Conn. His place in the meeting house was on the "Long Seats." Land was granted to him in 1638. He had a house and lot in the "Palisades," which he sold to *Thomas Newell*<sup>1</sup> in 1641 and he made gifts of houses and lands to his sons, Caleb and Joseph. In June, 1644, he was one of the two men chosen for Windsor to determine the price of yarn, on account of the complaints against the quality. He had a mare killed in the Pequot troubles, 1637, for which, after much petitioning, the General Court in 1661, twenty-four years later, granted him an indemnity of 10 pounds in wampum, at 6 a penny. He was an armourer and gunsmith. Tradition says he became blind. About 1671, he removed to Northampton where he lived with his son, *Medad*<sup>2</sup>; the next year he died. In his will, he makes provision for his "dear and loving wife, Lydia" and promises her a dwelling house "24 x 16, with doors, floors, windows and stairs, with a stone back hearth and oven suitably done as a house ought to be." His first wife was *Johanna Keech*, whom he married May 4, 1616, and who was buried Nov. 27, 1620; by her he had two daughters. He m. (3), Nov. 30, 1664, *Lydia Brown*, widow of *Thomas Parsons*. His name is spelled in a great variety of ways in the early records. His wife's name is not given in the original Windsor Records.

<sup>1</sup>The Pomeroy Family History, pp. 125-138; History of Northfield, p. 517; Mass. Col. Rec., 1, p. 367; History of Dorchester, p. 75; N. E. Reg. 57, p. 208.

## g 54

*Mary Rocket*<sup>1</sup>, second wife of *Eltweed Pomeroy*<sup>1</sup>.

b. dau. probably, of *John Rocket*<sup>a</sup> of Haldrich, Parish of Thomecombe Devon, England.

m. May 7, 1627, at Crewkerne in Somersetshire, England. (Pomeroy Family, p. 69.)

d. July 5, 1655. (Windsor Record.)

Their children:

Eldad, d. May 22, 1662; unm. Was betrothed to *Susannah Cunliffe* and he left her part of his property.

Mary, d. at Windsor, Dec. 19, 1640.

John, d. 1647.

f-27 *Medad*<sup>2</sup> bap. Aug. 19, 1638; m. *Experience Woodward*<sup>2</sup>.

Caleb, bap. March 6, 1642; d. Nov. 18, 1691; m. March 8, 1665, *Hepzibah*, dau. of *Jeffrey Baker*.

Mary, bap April 21, 1644; d. April 21, 1657.

Joshua, bap. Nov. 22, 1646; (Capt.) d. at Deerfield, Oct. 16, 1689; m. Aug. 20, 1672, *Elizabeth*, dau. of *Richard*<sup>2</sup> son of *Richard and Sarah (Osborne)* *Lyman*<sup>1</sup>; m. (2), Jan. 9, 1677, *Abigail*, dau. of *Nathaniel Cooke* of Windsor, who survived him.

Joseph, bap. June 20, 1652; d. Sept 22, 1734, (or 1739); m. June 26, (Savage says 20th.), 1677, *Hannah*, also a dau. of *Richard Lyman*<sup>2</sup> and a granddaughter of *Richard and Sarah (Osborne)* *Lyman*<sup>1</sup>.

## g 57

*William Bassett*<sup>2</sup> of Lynn, Mass. (Savage says Salem.)

b. son of *William Bassett*<sup>1</sup> of Lynn, Mass. (h 113.)

m. Oct. 25, 1675, *Sarah Hood*<sup>2</sup>.

d. Oct. 16, 1732 (?). (In the Lynn Records, vol. 2, p. 425, is given the death of "Uncle" *William Bassett*, 16: 8 mo. 1732, i.e. Oct. 16, 1732. This may refer to him.) Was living in 1721.

He was a farmer and a Quaker, for which reason doubtless, in 1692, his wife was accused of witchcraft. In a list of all the Quakers of Lynn, made April 22, 1703, his name appears with those of his sons and sons-in-law. He inherited his father's estate. He was made Freeman at Lynn at the same time his father was, April 18, 1691.

## g 58

*Sarah Hood*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *William Bassett*<sup>2</sup>.

b. dau. of *Richard and Mary (Newhall*<sup>1</sup>) *Hood*<sup>1</sup> of Lynn, Mass. (h 115 and 116.)

m. Oct. 25, 1675.

d. Dec. 29, 1729 (?); living in 1721. In the Lynn Records, vol. 2, p. 425, the death of "Uncle" *William Bassett* is given as occurring, 16: 8 m: 1732:. If this refers to *William*, who m. *Sarah Hood* as it probably does, then the death of "Aunt" *Bassett*, 29: 10 m: 1729, doubtless refers to his wife, *Sarah*.

Their children:

*Sarah*, Dec. 6, 1676; d.

m. June 13, 1696, *Joseph Griffin*; m. (2),

*Newbold*; m. (3)

*Hawkes*.

f-29 *William*,<sup>3</sup> Nov., 1678; m. *Rebecca Berry*.<sup>2</sup>

*Mary*, June 13, 1680; d.  
Boston.

m. Feb. 15, 1705-6, *Andrew Gearnes*, (*Jearns*), of

*John*, Sept. 8, 1682; d.

(will dated March 18, 1676); m. Feb. 9, 1704-5,

*Abigail*, dau. of *Thaddeus and Hannah (Farrar*<sup>2</sup>) *Berry*.<sup>1</sup>

*Hannah*, Feb. 2, 1685; d.

m. Feb. 15, 1705-6, *John Estes* of Salem.

*Ruth*, March 16, 1689-90; d.

m. Jan. 6, 1713, *Abraham Allen* of Marblehead.

*Joseph*, Dec. 15, 1692; lost at sea, probably unm.

*Deliverance*, Aug. 2, 1695; d.

m. Jan. 25, 1719-20, *Samuel Breed*, Jr.

*Abigail*,

d.

m. Dec. 12, 1728, *Samuel Alley*.

In 1692, *Mrs. Bassett* was accused of witchcraft and imprisoned in the jail at Boston, located where the old Court House now stands and was detained there for seven months. She had with her her child, *Ruth*, twenty-two months old; the next daughter born after her release was named *Deliverance*. The charges against her were not proved. She was released from jail and allowed £9 by the General Court by way of compensation for her loss of time. (Address by *Albert Bassett* at the *Bassett Reunion*, Sept. 15, 1900; *History of Lynn*, p. 183; *N. E. Reg.*, 9, p. 93.)

## g 59

*Thaddeus Berry*<sup>2</sup> of Lynn, and Rumney Marsh, (now Chelsea), Mass.

- b. son of *Teague Barry*<sup>1</sup>, *Berry* or *Barrow* of the same. (h 117.)
- m. about 1664, *Hannah Farrar*<sup>2</sup>.
- d. 1718; administration granted June 5 of same. (Suffolk Co. Pro. Rec., 22, p. 22.)

He was a soldier in King Philip's War in Capt. John Whipple's command, and at that time belonged at Lynn, his name appearing in the list of wages paid Aug. 24, 1676 to his family by "Linn-Towne." (N. E. Reg., 42, p. 100 and 43, p. 274.) The land he owned in Rumney Marsh was the same that was bought June 12, 1672 by *Teague-a-Barrow* of Rumney Marsh, (presumably his father) of Samuel Bennett, (30 acres), on which administration was granted to his son Thomas Berry of Windham, Mass.

---

Suffolk Co. Deeds, 8, p. 13 of Index of Grantors; History of Chelsea, I, pp. 286-7; Essex Antiquarian, 8, pp. 102, 173.

## g 60

*Hannah Farrar*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Thaddeus Berry*<sup>2</sup>.

- b. dau. of *Thomas* and *Elizabeth* ( ) *Farrar*<sup>1</sup> of Lynn, Mass. (h 119 and 120.)
- m. about 1664.
- d. after 1720.

Their children:

*Elizabeth*, Nov. 24, 1665; d. Feb. 27, 1693; m. May 22, 1690, *Joseph Townsend*.

*Samuel*, June 20, 1667; living in 1718.

*Hannah*, Aug. 12, 1668; d. m. Needham before 1718.

*Thomas*, Sept. 20, 1670; d. 1736; m. *Elizabeth*, dau. of *John* and *Elizabeth Divan* of Lynn.

*John*, d. m. about 1694, *Rachel* ; was living in 1734.

*Ethelred*, d. bef. 1709; m. Dec. 20, 1695, *William Merriam* of Lynn.

*Daniel*, d. m. July 8, 1697, *Mary Mayer* of Boston; was living in 1718.

*Sarah*, d. m. Nov. 29, 1700 in Lynn, *Thomas Stockee*.

f-30 *Rebecca*,<sup>2</sup> m. *William Bassett*.<sup>2</sup>

*Abigail*, d. m. Feb. 9, 1704-5, *John Bassett*, son of *William*

and *Sarah (Hood*<sup>2</sup>) *Bassett*.<sup>2</sup>

*Jerusha*, d. m. Feb. 13, 1709-10, *Ebenezer Merriam* of Lynn.

*Mehitable*, d. unm.

---

Lynn Vital Records, 2, p. 44; Essex Antiquarian, 8, pp. 102, 173.

## g 61

*Sergt. Samuel Griffin*<sup>2</sup> of Charlestown, Mass.

b. Sept. 20, 1659, (Savage, 2, p. 314); son of *Matthew and Hannah (Cutler)*<sup>2</sup> *Griffin*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, Mass. (h 121 and 122.)

m. before 1682, *Priscilla Croswell*<sup>2</sup>.

d. Jan. 20, 1705-6, aged 46. (Wyman, Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, vol. I, p. 446.)

He was a housewright. His name is in a list of those taxed at Charlestown under Andrus, Aug. 21, 1688. (N. E. Reg., 34, p. 273.)

## g 62

*Priscilla Croswell*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Sergt. Samuel Griffin*<sup>2</sup>.

b. Dec. 17, 1664; dau. of *Thomas and Priscilla (Upham)*<sup>2</sup> *Croswell*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, Mass. (h 123 and 124.)

m. before 1682.

d.

Their children:

Samuel, Aug. 26, 1682, bap. 6, (12), 1686-7; d. May 20, 1709, aged 27.

f-31 *John*,<sup>3</sup> July 7, bap. July 21, 1689; m. *Mary Upham*.<sup>4</sup>

Caleb, April 3, 1692.

Hannah, Nov. 10 or 12, 1693; d.

m.

1722, John Rose.

Priscilla, Aug. 31 or Sept. 6, 1696; d.

m. June 25, 1719, Richard Hood.

Sarah, April 12, 1699, (Savage); d. Sept. 6, 1700.

Matthew, April 15, or 19, 1702; d. March 29, 1703.

Matthew, Jan. 4 or 7, 1704-5.

*Mrs. Griffin* was bap. 6:12 mo., 1686-7, (Feb. 6, 1686-7,) the same day with her eldest child, Samuel, and admitted to the church, Oct. 30, 1703.

---

Wyman's Charlestown, I, p. 446.

## g 63

*Deacon Phinehas\* Upham*<sup>3</sup> of Malden, Mass.

- b. May 22, 1659; son of *Phinehas and Ruth (Wood*<sup>2</sup>) *Upham*<sup>2</sup> of Malden, Mass.  
(h 125 and 126.)  
m. about 1682, *Mary Mellens*<sup>3</sup>.  
d. Oct. 19, 1720, at Malden, aged 61. (Malden Vital Records, p. 384.)

He was Deacon for the last ten years of his life; perhaps somewhat longer; served constantly on committees relating to affairs of church and town; was chosen an Assessor in 1694 and again in 1710; served also as Town Treasurer, 1697-1701, inclusive, during which time, he was engaged in settling several estates. (Corey's History of Malden, and the Upham Genealogy.) He was one of the Selectmen of Malden from 1692 to 1696 inclusive. Also in 1701-2, 1703-4 and 1709-10, at which time he was called Deacon; five times chosen Representative, 1701, 1702, 1705, 1716 and 1718; in 1711, 1714 and 1715, was Moderator of the town meeting.

## g 64

*Mary Mellens*<sup>3</sup>, wife of *Deacon Phinehas Upham*<sup>3</sup>.

- b. about 1664; dau. of *James and Elizabeth (Dexter*<sup>2</sup>) *Mellens*<sup>2</sup> of Charlestown, Mass. (h 127 and 128.)  
m. about 1682.  
d. was living in 1720.

Their children:

\*Phinehas, June 10, 1682, (Upham Gen.); m. Nov. 23, 1703, Tamzen or Tamesin or Thomasin, dau. of Isaac and Anna (Howard) Hill.

Mary, June 18, 1685; d. Aug. 20, 1687.

James, Aug. 8, 1687; d.

m. June 2, 1709, Dorothy Wigglesworth.

f-32 Mary,<sup>4</sup> Nov. 15, 1689; m. *John Griffin*.<sup>5</sup>

Ebenezer, d. 1760; m. Oct. 10, 1717, Elizabeth, dau. of Joshua Blanchard.

Jonathan, Sept. 2, 1694; d. May 16, 1750; m.

Ruth, dau. of Stephen

Pease of Edgartown; m. (2),

Ruth, widow of George Coffin and

dau. of John Swain, Jr.

William, Oct. 30, 1697; d. Aug. 19, 1776; of Weston, m. June 21, 1722, Naomi Dana; m. (2),

Thankful Dana, both wives being daughters of Daniel and

Naomi (Croswell) Dana, and granddaughters of *Thomas and Priscilla (Upham)*

*Croswell*; m. (3),

Elizabeth, dau. of William Robinson.

Elizabeth, March 6, 1699-1700; d. June 19, 1730; m. May 19, 1726, Jonathan Dowse, Jr.

"Phinehas and Tamzen (Hill) Upham were parents of Timothy Upham, whose New England ancestors from the first were men of influence in the church and in the community and were distinguished for intelligence, firmness of character and a spirit of enterprise." (N. E. Reg., 1, p. 43.)

Malden Vital Records, p. 90; Wyman's Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown; N. E. Reg., 23, p. 34; Upham Genealogy.

## g 65

*Captain Thomas\* Hart*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, Conn.

- b. about 1644; son of *Deacon Stephen* and ( ) *Hart*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, Conn. (h 129 and 130.)

m. *Ruth Howkins*<sup>2</sup>.

- d. Aug. 27, 1726, aged 82. In his will dated July 24, 1721, he speaks of himself as "now in the 76th or 77th year of my age."

He inherited part of his father's homestead opposite the meeting-house; Freeman, 1664; Ensign of the Farmington Train Band, May, 1678; Lieutenant, 1692; first chosen Deputy to the General Court for the October session of 1690 and Commissioner, May, 1692; Captain, May, 1695. At the May session, 1693, "This Court appoynts *Capt Stanley* and *Lt Heart* to return the thanks of this Court to the Reuerend Mr Samuel Hooker for his great paynes in preaching the election sermon, and that they desire him to grant a copy thereof to be disposed and improved by the Generall Court for the peoples good." (Col. Rec. of Conn., 1689-1706, p. 95.) He was Deputy from Farmington to the General Court for many years and for several sessions its speaker, for which service, the Court generally voted him "thirtee" shillings. Commissioner a number of terms and Justice for Hartford County, seventeen years. Member of the Council, June 19, 1697. At the Oct. session, 1699, the General Court appointed him and two others a committee "to take care of the countries interest in the undivided lands and to indeavour the preventing and detecting all illegal trading with the natives for land," etc. Appointed on a committee of five to settle the line between R. I. and Conn. in October, 1702, and at the same time he was appointed a committee "to draw a Bill to prevent disorders in Retailers in strong drinks and excessive drinking and to prepare a bill to put in execution the reformation lawes." He and his wife were members of the Church in Farmington, March 1, 1679-80. He was a man of wealth, activity and usefulness. He and John Hooker, grandson of the *Rev. Thomas Hooker*<sup>2</sup>, were the two prominent men of the town and conspicuous in the Colony. Savage erroneously says his wife's name was Elizabeth, confusing him with Sergt. Thomas Hart, who died in 1728, leaving a wife Elizabeth. (Gen. Dic., 2, p. 368; Andrews' New Britain and Andrews' Stephen Hart and his Descendants, pp. 364-5.)

## g 66

*Ruth Howkins*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Capt. Thomas Hart*<sup>2</sup>.

- b. Oct. 24, 1649 at Windsor, Conn., (W. Rec.); dau. of *Anthony Howkins*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor, Conn. (h 131.)

m.

- d. Oct. 9, 1724, aged 75.

Their children:

Mary,	d. April	1752; m. Dec. 20, 1683, Samuel, son of <i>Thomas and Rebecca (Olmstead)</i> Newell <sup>F</sup> .
Margaret,	d.	1735; m. June 11, 1689, Asahel Strong of Northampton and Farmington.
Howkins,	1677; d. May 24, 1735;	m. Sept. 7, 1701, Sarah Royce, granddau. of <i>Robert and Elizabeth</i> ( ) <i>Royce</i> <sup>2</sup> ; m. (2), Jan. 30, 1734, widow Mary Street, dau. of Rev. Joseph Eliot of Guilford and granddau. of the "Apostle to the Indians."

- f-33 *Thomas*,<sup>3</sup> about April, bap. April 4, 1680, (Farmington Record); m. *Mary Thomson*.<sup>4</sup> John, April 12, 1682; d. March 4, 1732; m. March 20, 1712, Rebecca Hubbard of Boston, dau. of John and granddau. of Rev. William, the historian; m. (2), Aug. 12, 1717, Sarah, dau. of Jonathan Bull of Hartford; m. (3), Dec. 6, 1720, Mary Hooker



of Guilford, dau. of James, great-granddau. of *Rev. Thomas Hooker*.<sup>1</sup> (Hist. Wallingford; also Hooker Family, p. 23.)

Hezekiah, bap. Nov. 23, 1684, (Farmington Rec.); d. Sept. 29, 1752; m. about 1710, Martha, dau. of Benjamin Beckley of Wethersfield.

Josiah, bap. Dec. 6, 1686, (Farmington Rec.); d. Jan. 28, 1758; m. (1), Jan. 7, 1713-14, Sarah, dau. of Deacon Thomas and Esther (Cowles) Bull of Farmington and a granddau. of *John Cowles*; m. (2), Feb. 22, 1738, Lois, dau. of Nathaniel and Lois (Porter) Goodwin.

Stephen, bap. July 30, 1693, (Farmington Rec.); probably d. y. as he is not mentioned in his father's will.

---

Davis' History of Wallingford, p. 787.

## g 67

*John Thomson*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, Conn.

b. 1649; son of *Thomas and Ann (Welles)* Thomson<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, Conn. (h 133 and 134.)

m. Oct. 24, 1670, *Mary Steele*<sup>3</sup>.

d. Nov. 21, 1711; administration on estate granted Feb. 14, 1711-12.

Freeman 1670. The early Thompsons spelled their name Thomson. The inventory of his estate amounting to £174,01.02 mentions no real estate and he must have disposed of it before his death. There is, however, an unusual amount of personal effects and the following items would indicate that he was an educated man:

- 4 Divinity books.
- 2 Sermon books.
- 2 Small Sermon books.
- A History book.
- A Psalm book.
- 1 great bible
- and
- 1 small bible.

---

Savage, 4, p. 286; Hawley Record, p. 442.

## g 68

*Mary Steele*<sup>3</sup>, wife of *John Thomson*<sup>2</sup>.

b. Dec. 5, 1652; dau. of *Samuel and Mary (Boosey)* Steele<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, Conn. (h 135 and 136.)

m. Oct. 24, 1670.

d.

Their children:  
(Farmington Record.)

John, Dec. 29, 1671; d. Aug. 9, 1741; m. Nov. 2, 1699, Margaret Orton, dau. of John and Mary (Tudor) Orton; m. (2), June 18, 1724, Ruth Steele, who d. bet. Apr. 29 and May 29, 1751.

Thomas, June 30, 1674; d. March 3, 1712-13? (Mr. Gay says it was his dau. Mary who d. Mar. 3, 1712-3.)

Samuel, Dec. 29, 1676; d. Jan. 17, 1739, aged 62; m. Hannah  
who survived him.

Joseph, Mar. 25, 1679; d. y.

James, May 30, 1680.

**f-34** *Mary*,<sup>8</sup> bap. Oct. 1, 1682; m. *Thomas Hart*.<sup>3</sup>

Ebenezer, Nov. 23, 1684; bap. Dec. 21, 1684.

Nathaniel, June 16, 1686; bap. Jan. 16, 1687, according to Farmington Church Records as copied by Nathaniel Goodwin; see N. E. Reg., 12, p. 148.

---

Savage, 4, p. 286, who is mistaken about Mary.

## g 69

*John Goodrich*<sup>2</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn.

b. May 20, 1653; son of *William and Sarah (Marvin)*<sup>2</sup> *Goodrich*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn. (h 137 and 138.)

m. March 28, 1678, *Rebecca Allen*<sup>2</sup>.

d. Sept. 5, 1730. Stiles says he died about 1737, aged 84. (History of Wethersfield, 2, p. 373.)

He was married in Charlestown, Mass., but lived in Wethersfield. Little is known of him by the writer except that he drew land in the allotment of 1694 at Wethersfield and was made Freeman 1681. Savage says (3, p. 186), that his daughter Hannah m. 1678, Zechariah Maynard, but no dau. Hannah is found.

---

Goodwin's Notes, p. 70.

## g 70

*Rebecca Allen*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *John Goodrich*<sup>2</sup>.

b. Feb. 1660; dau. of *Capt. John Allen*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, Mass. (h 139 and 140.)

m. Mar. 28, 1678. (Wethersfield Record.)

d.

Their children:

*Sarah*, April 10, 1679; d. Oct. 17, 1719; m. Oct. 26, 1699, *Abraham Kilborne*; m. (2), Oct. 15, 1718, *Thomas Bordman* of Wethersfield.

*Rebecca*, Nov. 11, 1680; d. April 10, 1703; m. Dec. 28, 1699, *David*, son of *Samuel Wright* and grandson of *Thomas Wright*.<sup>1</sup>

*Mary*, Sept. 4, 1682; d. Feby. 5, 1730; m. Dec. 30, 1703, *Thomas Curtis*.

*Samuel*, May 24, 1684; d. May 7, 1706, unm.

*Abigail*, April 27, 1686; d. m. April 25, 1706, *David Curtis*, brother of above *Thomas*. Both families lived for a while in Farmington, also in Torrington.

*John*, June 9, 1688; d. m. June 5, 1712, (June 15, 1712, *Goodrich Family*, p. 38), *Mary*, dau. of *John Tillotson* of Saybrook.

**f-35** *Allen*,<sup>3</sup> Nov. 13, 1690; m. *Elizabeth Goodrich*<sup>2</sup>; m. (2), Dec. 10, 1729, *Hannah*, dau. of *Samuel and Hannah (North)*<sup>3</sup> *Seymour*.<sup>2</sup>

*Ann*, Sept. 1, 1692.

*Jacob*, Nov. 27, 1694; d. Nov. 1745; m. Sept. 12, 1717, *Benedicta*, dau. of *Nathaniel Goodwin* of Hartford; "Nov. 1745 *Jacob Goodrich Dy*<sup>d</sup> in and was buried at Wethersfield, aged perhaps 52 years." (Bloomfield, Conn. Church Rec., Death Sheet, 77.)

The births of all but *Jacob* were recorded at Wethersfield.

---

Goodwin's Notes, p. 70; Stiles' Wethersfield, 2, p. 373; Biographical Rec., Hartford Co.

## g 71

*Col. David\* Goodrich*<sup>2</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn.

- b. May 4, 1667; son of *William and Sarah (Marvin<sup>1</sup>) Goodrich*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn. (h 137 and 138.)
- m. Mar. 7, 1689, *Hannah Wright*<sup>3</sup>.
- d. Jan. 23, 1755, aged 87.

He served in Queen Anne's War (1703-1713), as Lieutenant "of the Souldiers raised in the countie of Hartford," in 1704, and as Captain in 1710. In October of that year, the Gen. Assembly granted *Capt. David Goodrich* "for his care and service as quartermaster of the regiment of this Colony at the Wood Creek the last year, the sum of six pounds money, besides the wages that hath already been allowed him as adjutant of the said regiment." (Col. Rec. of Conn., 1706-16, p. 177.) He seems to have been a surveyor, or to have had a knowledge of surveying, for he was often employed by the Assembly, with Jonathan Burnham, a grandson of *Thomas Burnham*,<sup>1</sup> in laying out the bounds of towns and running dividing lines between them. In 1723, he was Captain of a force of 60 men, one of three Companies ordered to proceed to the assistance of the towns of Hampshire County, Massachusetts, against the Indians. He served again as Captain early in 1724, and late in that year is styled "Colonel" in the Colonial Records. He was a Justice of the Peace, also Justice of the Quorum, Constable, 1690, Selectman, 1700, Member of the Council and Deputy from Wethersfield to the General Assembly for many years, serving for the last time at the May session of 1739, at the age of 72. After the death of his wife in April, 1698, he m. (2), Dec. 1, 1698, *Prudence Churchill*, by whom he had twelve children; she d. May 9, 1752. (Goodwin's Notes, p. 77; Wethersfield Records, copy at the rooms of the Conn. Hist. Soc., Hartford; Wethersfield Inscriptions, p. 59.)

## g 72

*Hannah Wright*<sup>3</sup>, wife of *Col. David Goodrich*<sup>2</sup>.

- b. Mar. 10, 671; dau. of *Thomas and Elizabeth (Chittenden<sup>2</sup>) Wright*<sup>2</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn. (h 143 and 144.)
- m. March 7, 1688-9.
- d. April 27, 1698.

Their children:

Josiah, June 15, 1690; d. probably in July 1731, in Tolland; m. Dec. 5, 1711, *Sarah*, dau. of *Samuel*<sup>3</sup> son of *Samuel Porter*<sup>2</sup>, who m. *Hannah*, dau. of *Thomas and Benet (Tritton<sup>1</sup>) Stanley*<sup>1</sup>, and who was a son of *John Porter*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor; m. (2), Nov. 10, 1726, *Sarah*, dau. of *Stephen Mix* of Wethersfield. (Case's Goodrich Family, p. 46.)

f-36 *Elizabeth*,<sup>3</sup> Nov. 19, 1691; m. *Allen Goodrich*.<sup>2</sup>

Elizur, Mar. 30, 1693; d. Apl. 4, 1774; Colonel in the expedition against Louisburg and Cape Breton; m. April 22, 1714, *Anna*, dau. of *Samuel Talcott*<sup>3</sup> of Wethersfield, who was son of *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> son of *John*,<sup>1</sup> son of *John Talcott*.<sup>a</sup>

David, Dec. 8, 1694; d. July 14, 1785; he was 46 years Deacon of the Congregational Church in Rocky Hill; (See Wethersfield Inscriptions, p. 233.) m. Dec. 21, 1721, *Hepzibah*, dau. of *Jonathan Bordman*, "decd."

Abigail, April 2, 1697; d. at the age of 15.

## g 73

*Jonathan\*\* Gilbert*<sup>2</sup> of Hartford, Conn.

- b. 1618; probably son of *Thomas Gilbert*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor, Conn. (h 145.)  
 m. (2), 1650, *Mary Welles*<sup>2</sup>.  
 d. Dec. 10, 1682, aged 64; inventory of estate, Feby. 12, 1683. His estate amounted to £2484, 17s. 9d.

Where he came from and who his parents were, is not definitely known but he and all his brothers and a sister shared in the estate of *Thomas Gilbert*<sup>1</sup> and it seems likely he was their father. In January, 1654, the town allowed him to "sett up a waire-house: att the Common Landing Place," and in 1658 he was one of the "Troopers" under Maj. John Mason; was Townsman several times from 1659 to 1679, inclusive; Marshall of the Colony; Deputy to the General Court, and Collector of Customs at Hartford. In May, 1662, the General Court granted liberty "to y<sup>e</sup> *Marshall, Jonathan Gilbert* to keep an Ordinary at his house at Cold Spring for releiueing of Travellers", etc. His most important services were rendered in dealing with the Indians, whose language he was well acquainted with, and he served constantly as intermediary between them and the English Government. In 1661, the General Court granted him 300 acres of upland and 50 acres of meadow, doubtless for such services. It was to him, as Marshal of the Colony, that was addressed the Royal Search Warrant of Charles II for the apprehension of the regicides, Goffe and Whalley. He was a man of the most resolute bravery and was generally called upon to lead in time of danger. He was also a man of business capacity, respectable and enterprising; he was engaged in trade and in the coasting business and acquired what was then thought great wealth. He had large tracts of land in the different settlements. Savage says of him—"He was a man of distinction and kept an inn." He m. (1), Jan. 29, 1645-6, Mary, dau. of Elder John White; she d. about 1650; by her he had Jonathan, born May 11, 1648, and Mary, born Dec. 15, 1649.

N. E. Reg., 2, p. 278; Ibid., 60, p. 314; Memorial History of Hartford County, 1, pp. 273, 274; Stiles' Wethersfield, 2, pp. 241, 780, and Early Conn. Probate Records, 1, p. 307.

## g 74

*Mary Welles*<sup>2</sup>, second wife of *Jonathan Gilbert*<sup>2</sup>.

- b. about 1626; dau. of *Hugh and Frances*<sup>1</sup> ( ) *Welles*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford and Wethersfield, Conn. (h 147 and 148.)  
 m. 1650.  
 d. July 3, 1700, aged 74; will dated May 23, 1700.

Their children:

Sarah, July 25, 1651; d. Jan. 26, 1688-9 at Charlestown, Mass; m. July 1, 1670, Capt. Andrew Belcher of Boston. He was Royal Counselor and the greatest merchant of his day. Their son, Jonathan Belcher, became Royal Governor of Massachusetts and afterwards of New Jersey, and was the founder of Princeton University.

Mary, d. m. John Rossiter; m. (2), Samuel Holton of Northampton, Mass.

Lydia, Oct. 3, 1654; d. m. Jonathan Richardson; m. (2), Chapman.

Thomas, about 1655; (of Boston), d. m. Lydia, dau. of Lieut. Samuel Ballett; m. (2), Mrs. Mary Trowbridge, widow of Caleb Trowbridge, who was a grandson of *Thomas and Elizabeth (Marshall)*<sup>1</sup> Trowbridge.<sup>1</sup>

Nathaniel, d. unm. before his mother.

Samuel, 1663; d. m. Oct. 2, 1684, Mary, dau. of Samuel Rogers of New London.

f-37 *Ebenezer*,<sup>1</sup>Esther,  
Rachel,m. *Hester Allen*.<sup>2</sup>m. Charles Dickinson.  
m. Sept. 22, 1686, Josiah, son of Samuel Marshfield.

*Mrs. Gilbert*, after the death of her husband, continued to keep the inn; she was a remarkable woman, prudent and energetic. She contributed greatly to her husband's success and her excellent qualities were reflected in the lives of her children. Grave-stones to the memory of *Jonathan and Mary Gilbert* are in the Center Church Yard at Hartford.

---

N. E. Reg., 60, p. 126; Stiles' Wethersfield, 2, p. 780.

## g 75

*Capt. Thomas\* Allyn*<sup>2</sup> of Windsor, Conn.

b. about 1635; son of *Matthew and Margaret (Wyott<sup>1</sup>) Allyn*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor, Conn.  
(h 149 and 150.)

m. Oct. 21, 1658, *Abigail Warham*<sup>2</sup>.

d. Feb. 14, 1695-6. (Early Conn. Prob. Rec., 1, pp. 396-7.)

He was Captain in the militia and esteemed in the service. He and his father were early settlers at Windsor, and at the time of his marriage his father gave him a house and lands there. On October 2, 1651, when he was perhaps sixteen or seventeen years old, he accidentally shot and killed Henry Stiles of Windsor, a brother of Francis Stiles. For his part in this misadventure, he was fined £20. and placed under bond for one year. Three years later, Lydia Gilbert, who was probably connected in some way with the Family of *Thomas Gilbert*,<sup>1</sup> with whom Stiles boarded, was accused of having caused the death of Stiles by witchcraft. She was convicted and condemned to be hung. He was one of the "Troopers" from Windsor in 1658, and was made a Freeman that same year; was confirmed Lieutenant of the Windsor Train Band at the October session of 1681, and Captain of the same at the May session of 1690. He left a large estate of £1174,13.09, comprising 15 different parcels of land aggregating over 1200 acres. He left plate, cups and spoons appraised at £5,11s. and books valued at £8,12s. to his daughters. He also had a one-third interest in a mill property. (Inventory and Distribution at State Library, Hartford.)

---

Mem. History of Hartford Co., 1, p. 228; also N. E. Reg., 60, p. 314; Savage.

## g 76

*Abigail Warham*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Capt. Thomas Allyn*<sup>2</sup>.

bap. May 27, 1638; dau. of *Rev. John and Jane*<sup>1</sup> ( ) *Warham*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor, Conn. (h 151 and 152.)

m. Oct. 21, 1658.

d. evidently before her husband, as she is not mentioned in the distribution of his estate.

Their children:

John, Aug. 17, 1659; d. y.

Matthew, Jan. 5, 1660-1; d. Feb. 17, 1758; m. Jan. 5, 1686-7, Elizabeth, dau. of Henry Wolcott, and granddau. of *Henry and Sarah (Newberry<sup>2</sup>) Wolcott*<sup>2</sup>.

Thomas, Mar. 11, 1663; d. April 6, 1709; m. Jan. 6, 1686-7, Martha, dau. of Simon and granddau. of *Henry and Elizabeth (Saunders<sup>1</sup>) Wolcott*<sup>2</sup>; she d. Sept. 7, of the following year. He m. (2), Joanna who m. (2), Daniel Stoughton of Windham.

- John, June 24, 1665; d. 1707, unm.; inventory taken Aug. 27, 1707; property devised to brother Benjamin and children of brothers and sisters.
- Samuel, Nov. 3, 1667; d. m. and had a son Samuel, who graduated from Yale in 1725, and other children.
- Jane, July 22, 1670; d. April 11, 1702; m. April 1, 1696, Henry, son of Simon and grandson of *Henry and Elizabeth (Saunders<sup>1</sup>) Wolcott<sup>1</sup>*.
- Abigail, Oct. 17, 1672; d. June 21, 1754; m. (1), Benjamin Bissell, who d. May 5, 1698; m. (2), Sept. 16, 1707, Rev. John Williams of Deerfield, the author of "The Redeemed Captive."
- Sarah, July 13, 1674; d. Dec. 28, 1740; m. Dec. 31, 1699, Timothy Thrall of Windsor.
- f-38** *Esther*,<sup>a</sup> Jan. 29, 1676-7; m. *Ebenezer Gilbert*.<sup>a</sup>
- Benjamin, 1680; d. Dec. 14, 1712; m. Dec. 18, 1707, Ann Watson, dau. of Nathaniel, who m. (2), Sergt. Nathaniel Loomis.

---

Savage, 1, p. 44; also Wolcott Genealogy, by Chandler Wolcott, Rochester, 1912.

## g 77

*Deacon Samuel\* Cowles<sup>3</sup>* of Farmington and Kensington, Conn.

- b. Mar. 17, 1661; son of *Samuel and Abigail (Stanley<sup>2</sup>) Cowles<sup>2</sup>* of Farmington, Conn. (**h 153 and 154.**)
- m. Nov. 17, 1685, (May 12, 1685, according to some authorities), *Rachel Porter<sup>2</sup>*. (May 12, 1685, according to Julius Gay.)
- d. Oct. 14, 1748 in Kensington.

He resided on the southerly side of the old homestead at Farmington; removed to Kensington, 1716; was Deacon of the church there. He inherited the Pitkin place in Farmington, subsequently known as the Dr. Carrington place, which he gave to his son, Thomas. He is said to have been of a rather small size, spare, brown eyes, light hair, reserved in conversation, steady in mind, of mild disposition, not easily provoked. (Andrews.)

---

American Ancestry, 7, p. 219.

## g 78

*Rachel Porter<sup>2</sup>*, wife of *Deacon Samuel Cowles<sup>3</sup>*.

- bap. Dec. 26, 1658, (Farmington Rec.); dau. of *Deacon Thomas and Sarah (Hart<sup>2</sup>) Porter<sup>1</sup>* of Farmington, Conn. (**h 155 and 156.**)
- m. Nov. 17, 1685. (May 12, 1685, Savage's Gen. Dic., 3, p. 660.)
- d. Oct. 4, 1743.

Their children:

Thomas, Feby. 5, 1685-6, bap. June 1, 1690, (Farmington Rec.); d. Mar. 11, 1751; m. Jan. 6, 1714, Martha, dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Freeman) Judd and great-granddaughter of *Deacon Thomas Judd<sup>1</sup>*.

Ruth, Nov. 11, 1688; single in 1718, Farmington Rec., IV, 512.

Rachel, 1690; bap. June 1, 1690. (Farmington Rec.) Living in 1750; m. Dec. 24, 1713, Joseph Langdon, who d. Apr. 8, 1749.

**f-39** *Samuel*,<sup>4</sup> May 16, 1692; m. *Sarah Wadsworth*.<sup>4</sup>

John, Aug. 24, 1694; d. 1766; m. July 12, 1721, Mary Porter, dau. of John and Rebecca (Woodford) Porter.

Hester, May 18, 1697; d. July 22, 1776; m. Jan. 2, 1717-18, Thomas Stanley, who d. Oct. 13, 1755.

*Mrs. Cowles* is not mentioned in her father's will where he mentions only about one-half of his children, nor is her name found on the published Farmington Church Records. *Savage* gives it in *Gen. Dict.*, 3, p. 660.

---

Hartford County Biographies, p. 152.

### g 79

*Deacon John\* Wadsworth*<sup>3</sup> of Hartford and Farmington, Conn.

b. April 14, 1662; son of *John and Sarah (Stanley)*<sup>2</sup> *Wadsworth*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, Conn. (h 157 and 158.)

m. Aug. 20, 1696, *Elizabeth Stanley*<sup>3</sup>.

d. Aug. 1718, (bet. Aug. 20 and Sept. 2); inventory £885, 5s. 9d.; his real estate consisting of 11 parcels of land valued at nearly £600.

He was Representative for nine sessions, between 1703 and 1717 inclusive, and served as Townsman of Farmington as the following vote shows:

"This Assembly being informed that great differences are arisen in the town of Farmington about the choice of town officers, to put an issue to such differences and that the affairs of the town may not suffer, this Assembly doth order that Mr. John Hooker, Sam<sup>l</sup> Gridley, *John Wadsworth*, Sam<sup>l</sup> *Cowells* and Dan<sup>l</sup> *Andross* shall be townsmen for this present year." May session, 1702.

At the May session of 1717, he was appointed on a committee "to audit the Colony's accounts with the Treasurer." At the same session he was chosen on a committee to investigate and report to the "Assembly in October next" the matter of the bounds between Waterbury and Wallingford. In October, 1717, the last session he attended as Representative he was chosen "to receive the bills of credit from the Treasurer, in place of Capt. Aaron Cooke dismissed." He is called *Deacon* in a number of the Probate Documents, even by John Hooker in an affidavit, tho' his name is not included in the printed list of Deacons. He m. (2), Mary, dau. of John Humphrey, who had been second wife of Samuel Gridley of Farmington; she survived him.

### g 80

*Elizabeth Stanley*<sup>3</sup>, wife of *Deacon John Wadsworth*<sup>3</sup>.

b. April 1, 1657; dau. of *John and Sarah (Fletcher)*<sup>2</sup> *Stanley*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, Conn. (h 159 and 160.)

m. Aug. 20, 1696.

d. Oct. 25, 1713.

Their children:

f-40 *Sarah*,<sup>4</sup> July 3, 1697; bap. July 4, 1697, (Farmington Records); m. *Samuel Cowles*.<sup>4</sup>

Elizabeth, May 3, 1700; living in 1718.

John, Oct. 9, 1702; d. Nov. 9, 1760; m. May 2, 1734, Eunice, dau. of Dr. Samuel Porter.

Daniel, (Rev.), Nov. 14, 1704; d. Nov. 12, 1747; Yale 1726, Pastor of First Church, Hartford; m. Feb. 28, 1734, Abigail, dau. of Gov. Joseph Talcott.

Lydia, Oct. 6, 1706; bap. Jan. 5, 1706-7, (Farmington Records); living in 1718.

Ruth, April 14, 1711; d. Oct. 15, 1776; m. April 18, 1739, Elisha Lewis of Farmington.

Mercy, Sept. 11, 1713; d. June 29, 1715.

---

*Savage*, 4, p. 380; N. E. Reg., 38, p. 275.

## g 81

*John Andrews*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, Conn.

- b.  
m. *Mary*<sup>1</sup>, either in England or shortly after arrival here.  
(See Note, Andrews-Peck.)  
d. probably early in 1682; will dated Nov. 9, 1681; inventory of estate taken Feb. 15, 1681-2, £321, 19s. 0d.

He was one of the early settlers; his name appears in the list of Freemen in Farmington, Oct. 12, 1669; and in 1672, he was one of the original proprietors of Farmington. His homestead was on the east side of the river and about two miles north of the village. The locality is now, (1871), called Waterville and the farm has remained in the possession of his descendants to this day. In the list of 42 families in full communion of the church in 1679, which list seems to have been graded in reference to dignity and standing, he and his wife were No. 14. He was a near neighbor of Deacon Isaac Moore and *Capt. John Stanley*<sup>2</sup>, and is occasionally referred to as associated with both of them in public business. (Andrews.) About 1656, he with *John Stanley*<sup>2</sup> penetrated the wilderness to the west of Farmington and from a hill, carried back a substance which was believed to be black lead. The location of the mine remains a secret to this day. (Anderson's History of Waterbury, 1, pp. 117-118.) He was an extensive land-holder, owning tracts in different parts of the town. He became a member of the church in Farmington, May 9, 1658, and was made Freeman by the General Court in Hartford, May 20, 1658. (Camp, p. 379.)

---

Andrews Memorial, p. 50.

## g 82

*Mary*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *John Andrews*<sup>1</sup>.

- b.  
m.  
d. May 1694. (Farmington Land Records, I, p. N.)  
Their children:  
Mary, 1643; d. m. Thomas Barnes, 2nd.; m. (2), 1679, (Savage, 1, p. 281), Jacob Bronson, as his second wife. (Barnes Family Year Book, 1907, p. 9.)  
John, 1645; dead by 1713; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Thwaite Strickland. Savage says Jacob Andrews of Hartford m. Elizabeth Strickland. (Gen. Dic., 4, p. 224.)  
Hannah, Feb. 26, 1647; d. May 1725; (Savage, 3, p. 534), m. about 1666, Obadiah Richards of Waterbury.  
Abraham, Oct. 31, 1648; d. May 3, 1693; m. 1682, Sarah, dau. of Robert Porter<sup>1</sup> of Farmington. (Savage says his brother Thomas, m. Elizabeth, another dau. of Robert Porter, but he had no brother Thomas.)  
f-41 Daniel,<sup>2</sup> May 27, 1649; m. *Mary Peck*.<sup>2</sup> (See note, Andrews-Peck.)  
Joseph, May 26, 1651; d. April 27, 1706; lived in Newington; m. 1677, Rebecca  
Rachel, bap. April 9, 1654; d. after April 1713; m. Mar. 18, 1675-6, Ezekiel Buck of Wethersfield.  
Stephen, bap. June 6, 1656; probably d. y.  
Benjamin, June 17, 1659; d. 1727; m. May 26, 1682, Mary Smith; m. (2), June 14, 1710, widow Dorcas Wetmore of Middletown, dau. of James Wright of Wethersfield; m. (3), Sarah



*Mrs. Andrews* joined the church May 16, 1658, at which time, Mary aged 14 years, John 13 years and Hannah 11 years were baptized. April 2, 1654, Abraham aged 6 years and three months, *Daniel* three years and ten months and Joseph, two years and three months were baptized.

N. E. Reg., 11, p. 324; N. E. Reg., 39, p. 192.

### g 83

*Deacon Paul\* Peck*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, Conn.

b. about 1620; supposedly in Essex, England.

m. *Martha*<sup>1</sup>

d. Dec. 23, 1695; will dated June 25, 1695, and proved Jan. 15, 1695-6; inventory, £536, 5s. His deposition under the will of Abigail Barding, formerly wife of William Andrews, reads: "Paul Peck, sen. aged about 60 years testifieth," etc. April, 1683.

According to the Peck Genealogy, he is supposed to have been born in 1608 and to have come in the ship "Defense" in 1635, and remained in Boston or its vicinity until 1636, and then removed to Hartford with *Rev. Thomas Hooker*.<sup>1</sup> "The records show him to have been a prominent man." (The Peck Genealogy, by Ira B. Peck, p. 367.) He was a Surveyor of Highways, 1659, 1665; Townsman, 1661, 1668 and 1674; Chimney Viewer, 1652, 1656 and 1667, and Deacon of the First Church, April, 1691. He was a proprietor of Hartford "by the courtesy of the town" in 1641, and his home lot was upon what is now Washington Street; "On the highway leading from George Steels to the Great Swamp."

Note: If he had been 87 years old when drawing his will, as is generally stated, he would, as the custom then was, have spoken of himself as "old" or "aged", but he did not, and while he may have been a little over 60 when he spoke of himself as about that age, it appears doubtful if he was born before 1620.

### g 84

*Martha*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Deacon Paul Peck*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m.

d. She evidently survived her husband who died Dec. 23, 1695.

Their children:

Paul, about 1644; (1639, Savage), at which time his father was about 21 years old; d. 1725, (prob. in January); m. Elizabeth, dau. of John and Elizabeth Baysey of Hartford, who was bap. April 24, 1645. Their oldest child was born in 1666.

John, Dec. 22, 1645; birth recorded, but not named in father's will, but the Peck Genealogy gives him a family.

Martha, about 1646; (1641, Savage); d. m. June 8, 1665, John Cornwall of Middletown, who was born in April, 1640.

Samuel, about 1648 or early in 1649; (1647, Savage); d. Jan. 10, 1696. This date, given by Savage, is probably wrong as he does not appear to have been living when his father made his will; m. Elizabeth who survived him.

Joseph, bap. recorded Dec. 22, 1650; d. prob. in April, 1698; m. Ruth (Atkins?), who m. (2), Dec. 14, 1699, John Hoskins of Windsor, who was born Oct. 14, 1659.

- f-42 *Mary*<sup>2</sup> about 1652; (1662, Savage); m. *Daniel Andrews*.<sup>2</sup> (See note, Andrews-Peck.)  
 Elizabeth, about 1654; (1643, Savage); m. Jeremiah Howe of Wallingford, who was born  
 Jan. 8, 1650. Eldest child b. in 1675. Had a daughter named Martha.  
 Sarah, prob. about 1656; (1653, Savage); m. Thomas Clark of Hartford.  
 A daughter, about 1658; d. before 1695; m. Joseph Benton, who was  
 born in 1655 and m. his second wife in 1697.  
 Hannah, about 1660; (1656, Savage); d. before Dec., 1695, (Savage, 4, p. 75); m. May  
 12, 1680, John Shepard of Hartford, who was born Jan. 22, 1658.  
 Ruth, about 1662; d. m. in 1680, Thomas Beach of Wallingford.

## g 85

*Philip Goff*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield and Middletown, Conn.

- b.  
 m. *Rebecca*<sup>1</sup>, either in England or shortly after arrival here.  
 d. probably May, 1674; inventory of estate taken June 2, 1674, £297, 16s. 9d.

He was the first of the name in Wethersfield, where he settled before 1649; Stiles says he may have been there as early as 1646; bought land in Wethersfield of *John Coultman*<sup>1</sup> and others; was not among the settlers of 1635 and 1636 and probably did not come from Watertown, Mass; Town-Crier, 1651; and built the first house within the present bounds of Rocky Hill in 1655. A brook flowing into the Connecticut River just north of Rocky Hill, still retains his name, though no Goffs have lived near it for a century and a half. He was Freeman, 1669. He had a "timber yard" and was a carpenter as well as husbandman.

Homer W. Brainard of Hartford says: that in his researches among the families of Goff, he has frequently met with the tradition that they were descended from, or connected with the regicide William Goff, but finds no evidence supporting the claim. General Goff was the son of Rev. Stephen Goff, a rector in Surrey, England, who is said to have had a large family. Perhaps some of them came to America.

---

Stiles' Ancient Wethersfield, I, p. 272 and 2, p. 357.

## g 86

*Rebecca*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Philip Goff*<sup>1</sup>.

- b.  
 m.  
 d. after Sept., 1674.

Their children:

*Jacob*,<sup>2</sup> Aug. 15, 1649; m. *Margery Ingersoll*.<sup>2</sup>

*Rebecca*, Oct. 7, 1651; living in 1674, at time of her father's death.

*Philip*, Mar. 2, 1653-4; d. Mar. 7, 1724-5; m. about 1684, Naomi, widow of John Reynolds and dau. of John and Amy Latimer.

*Moses*, May 30, 1656; d. Oct. 2, 1712; m. 1687, Mercy Dix; occupied his father's homestead.

*Aaron*, about 1658; d. probably in Feb., 1711-12; m. Jan. 19, 1681-2, Hannah, dau. of Henry Cole, "decd". Wethersfield Record.

---

Wethersfield Records, and Hinman MS. at Boston.

## g 87

*John Ingersoll*<sup>1</sup> of Northampton, Mass., and Hartford, Conn.

- b. 1615.
- m. (1), about 1651, *Dorothy Lord*<sup>2</sup>.
- d. Sept. 3, 1684, at Westfield, Mass.

At the time of his marriage to *Dorothy*,<sup>2</sup> he was thirty-six years old and his wife twenty. In 1655, he moved from Hartford, Conn., to Northampton, Mass., where his daughter *Margery*<sup>2</sup> was born. His wife died in giving birth to her. He signed the church covenant there June 18, 1661. Two years later he had contributed three acres of land towards the settlement of a minister at Northampton. He m. (2), Dec. 12, 1657, Abigail, daughter of Thomas Bascom, one of the first settlers of Windsor. By this marriage, he had four daughters. In 1666, he moved to Westfield, where his second wife died, and he m. (3), in 1667, *Mary*<sup>2</sup>, dau. of *John Hunt*<sup>1</sup> and granddau. of *Governor Webster*<sup>1</sup> of Conn., by whom he had son, *Jonathan*,<sup>2</sup> the youngest of eight children. (See f 22.) Richard his elder brother was recommended to Gov. Endicott by Matthew Cradock, the Governor of the Company in England. Richard was of Salem, 1636, wife, Ann; sons, George, John and Nathaniel; daughters, Alice Wolcott, Joanna Pettengill, Sarah Haynes and Bathsheba Knight. (N. E. Reg., 6, p. 344.) See no. f-21 of this.

Conn. Gens. and Ripley's Ingersoll Family; Trumbull's History of Northampton, vol. 1.

## g 88

*Dorothy Lord*<sup>2</sup>, first wife of *John Ingersoll*<sup>1</sup>.

bap. July 1, 1629; dau. of *Thomas and Dorothy (Bird)*<sup>1</sup> *Lord*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, Conn.  
(h 175 and 176.)

m. about 1651.

d. Jan. 1656-7, at Northampton, Mass., aged 26. (N. E. Reg., 3, p. 175.)

Their children:

Hannah, 1652; d. m. Nov. 15, 1672, Stephen, son of William Kelsey of Hartford, who died Nov. 30, 1710. She survived him.

Dorothy, 1654; d. m. May 2, 1672, Jacob Phelps of Westfield, Mass., (son of George, of Windsor) who d. Oct. 6, 1689; m. (2), Root

f-44 *Margery*,<sup>2</sup> Jan. 1656-7; m. *Jacob Goff*.<sup>2</sup>

*Mrs. Ingersoll*<sup>1</sup> died in giving birth to *Margery*. (Savage.) Although it is generally stated that she was born about 1631, as she died in January, 1657 at 26, she was actually born in 1629.

## g 89

*Lieut. John\* Stedman*<sup>2</sup> of New London, Hartford and Wethersfield, Conn.

- b. Probably a son of *Thomas Stedman*<sup>1</sup> of New London, Conn. (h 177.)  
 m. about 1650, *Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup>  
 d. Dec. 19, 1675; inventory of estate, Feb., 1675-6; amount £172, 4s. 8d.

He is thought to have come to Hartford as early as 1651; was made Freeman there 1654, in which year he was in the expedition against the Narragansetts; serving as Cornet. He was chosen Constable for the "Northside", February, 1658-9 and served as Townsman in 1662 and 1663. He was chosen Leather-Sealer at Hartford, 1662-66-7-8-9-70-1 and December, 1673, (Coll. of Conn. Hist. Soc., 6, pp. 140-169); soon after the last date he must have moved to Wethersfield for he was admitted an inhabitant there, Jan. 30, 1671-2; but he owned land in Wethersfield before this date. He was confirmed Lieutenant of the Hartford Train Band, Oct. 10, 1673, (Col. Rec. of Conn., 2, p. 210), and commanded "the sixty dragoons rayed in Hartford County," July 1675, in the early part of King Philip's War. He was a good officer and was killed at the Great Swamp Fight at Narragansett, Dec. 19, 1675. The following letter to his brother Thomas is on file at New London:

"Loving brother Thomas Stedman. My love to yourself and your little ones, my cousins, and to Uncle Nicholls and to Aunt and to the rest of my friends, certifying you through God's mercy and goodness to us, we are in reasonable good health. Brother, These are to get you to assist my son in selling or letting my house which I bought of Benjamin Atwell, and what you shall do in that business I do firmly bind myself to confirm and ratify. As witness my hand this last day of October, 1672, from Wethersfield." (Stiles' Wethersfield; Savage, Gen. Dic., 4, p. 179; Caulkins' New London, p. 342.)

†There is some discrepancy in regard to the time when he left Hartford: *December 31, 1673* "*Lieut. Stedman*" was chosen Leather Sealer at Hartford. (Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll., vol. VI; Hartford Town Votes, p. 169.) He could hardly have left Hartford before that date.

## g 90

*Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *John Stedman*<sup>2</sup>.

- m. about 1650.

- d. probably shortly before Oct. 21, 1678. "Octob<sup>r</sup>. 21 1678. These may certify that *L<sup>t</sup> John Stedman* and *Elizabeth* his wife being both deceased, & leauing foure smale children behind them the Gou<sup>r</sup>. & Assistants present doe desire & appoynt Sarg<sup>t</sup>. John Stedman to take some care and to looke after the children that are left by his father afoarsayd, & to dispose of them in such places as they may be well Educated & brought up in the feare of God," etc. (Hartford Probate Records, No. 4, p. 11, manuscript.) The only inference that can be drawn from this Court entry is that *Lieut. John Stedman*<sup>2</sup> had other children, whose births were not recorded. Children like Thomas, Robert and Samuel, 22, 20 and 18 years of age at the time of the entry could not be called "smale children." Indeed Elizabeth, who was then nearly 13 could hardly be included.

Their children, all entered on the Hartford Records:

- f-45 *John*,<sup>\*</sup> April 5, 1651; m. (2), *Susannah Francis*<sup>\*</sup>.

Mary, Sept. 24, 1653.

Thomas, Oct. 9, 1655.

Robert, Feb. 1, 1657-8.

Samuel, Feb. 27, 1659-60.

Elizabeth, Nov. 9, 1665.

And probably three others not recorded.

## g 91

*Robert Francis*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn.

b. about 1628.

m. *Joane*<sup>1</sup>, either in England or shortly after arrival here.

d. Jan. 2, 1711-12, aged 83. (Gravestone.)

His name first appears on the Wethersfield Records in connection with the birth of his daughter *Susannah*,<sup>2</sup> 1651. March 29, 1652, he is recorded as buying a house and 3½ acres of land of John Latimer in Wethersfield. He was a young man when he came; in the list of Wethersfield Freemen, 1669; Fence Viewer, 1671-2, and a Surveyor of Highways, 1675. He appears to have disposed of his property to his children before his death. His dau. Sarah lived a while as help at *Sergeant John Stedman's*,<sup>3</sup> in what is now Jordan Lane.

---

Stiles' Wethersfield; N. E. Reg., 17, p. 262.

## g 92

*Joane*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Robert Francis*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m.

d. Jan. 29, 1704-5, aged 76. (Gravestone.)

Their children:

f-46 *Susannah*,<sup>2</sup> Nov. 1, 1651; m. (2), *John Stedman*.<sup>3</sup>

Robert, Nov. 6, 1653; d. before 1705.

Mary, Oct. 12, 1656; d. April 25, 1735; m. Jacob, son of Michael Griswold, Dec. 10, 1685.

John, (Sergt.), Sept. 4, 1658; d. Dec. 28, 1711; m. Feb. 10, 1680-1, Sarah ;

m. (2), Jan. 16, 1683-4, Mercy Chittenden, who died Oct. 13, 1745, aged 82;

Abigail, Feb. 14, 1660-1.

James, March 1, 1662-3; d. Feb. 14, 1664-5.

Sarah, Aug. 15, 1664; d. m. Feb. 26, 1690-1, William Powell of Wethersfield, "a poor indigent person," who in 1713 was assumed by the Probate Court to be dead. His wife had a house built for her by the town in 1714.

---

Stiles' Wethersfield, 2, p. 337; N. E. Reg., 17, p. 262; Francis Family, by Carrie E. Chatfield.

## g 93

*David Sage*<sup>1</sup> of Middletown, Conn.

b. in Wales, 1639.

m. Feb. 1664, *Elizabeth Kirby*<sup>2</sup>.

d. March 31, 1703 in Middletown; (tombstone). Inventory, £753, 2s. 7d.

He came to this country in early life and was one of the first settlers of Middletown, Conn., where, in 1652, he was granted a home lot "one the other side the riverlet on the other side the highway beyond the corner of Goodman White his fence on the west side the highway to Hartford," etc. (His lands in Middletown were recorded to him May 23, 1664; vol. 1, p. 39.) After the death of his wife, Elizabeth, he m. (2), 1672, Mary, daughter of John Wilcox, the emigrant. She d. Dec. 7, 1711. By her he had Jonathan, Timothy, Nathaniel and Mercy. He left what was then considered a large estate, £753, 02-07. His gravestone is in the Riverside Cemetery on the river at the north end of Main St. in Middletown. He was made Freeman in 1667. From him was descended Russell Sage.

HEARE. LYES. THE. BODY  
OF. DAVID. SAGE  
AGED 64. AND  
DIED. THE. 31. OF  
MARCH. 1703

---

N. E. Reg., 15, p. 167; Genealogical Record of the Descendants of David Sage, by Elisha L. Sage.

## g 94

*Elizabeth Kirby*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *David Sage*<sup>1</sup>.

b. Sept. 8, 1646; dau. of *John and Elizabeth (Hinds)*<sup>1</sup> *Kirby*<sup>1</sup> of Middletown, Conn. (h 187 and 188.)

m. Feb. 1664.

d. 1670, aged 24; ("about the 23<sup>d</sup> year of her age.")

Their children:

f-47 *David*,<sup>2</sup> Feb. 1, 1665; m. *Mary Coultman*.<sup>2</sup>

*Elizabeth*, June 6, 1666, (N. E. Reg., 14, p. 68); d.

m. *Ezekiel Bull* of

Rhode Island. (Manwaring's Early Conn. Probate Records, 2, p. 287.)

*John*, March 6, 1667-8; d. Jan. 22, 1750-1; m. Jan. 10, 1693-4, *Hannah*, dau. of *Comfort Starr* of Middletown.

---

Middletown Records; also Conn. Gens., p. 195.

## g 95

*John Coultman*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn.

b. son of *Thomas Coultman*<sup>a</sup> of Newton Harcoate, Weston, Leicestershire, England.

m. about Sept. 24, 1667, *Mary*<sup>1</sup>

d. Dec. 10, 1688. (Statement on inventory of estate.)

He appears at Wethersfield as early as 1640 as in Lechford's Note Book, p. 160, in giving his father, *Thomas*, power of attorney, he calls himself of "Wethersfield," the date of the instrument being July 16, 1640. March 26, 1647, he had his homestead, a house, barn and three acres of land recorded there; and he had four acres in the land division of 1670. In July 1645, he was fined five pounds for his improper treatment of Ruth Fish and for disobeying the Governor's command. He appears to have been employed by Mr Leonard Chester for the management of his mill; in 1648, he had become a part owner of this mill. When in 1653, he received a grant of land from the town, it was coupled with the condition that he should build a house thereon and live in it for seven years, "he being so changable ever sence he was his owne man." He was given another piece of land adjoining the mill-way by the town in 1668; he had become Schoolmaster in 1667 and continued as such for several years. He was in the list of Wethersfield Freemen in 1669. *Mary* Chester in her will of Nov. 20, 1688, being then the widow of the Hon. Richard Russell, remembered him as one who had been in her service "near fifty years before," leaving him "a silver cup marked M. I. D. and silver plate with Chester arms."

(Wyman's Charlestown Genealogies and Estates, 2, p. 830; Hinman's Puritan Settlers; Stiles' Ancient Wethersfield, 2, p. 248; Hale's Ancestry, pp. 167, 217.)

## g 96

*Mary*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *John Coultman*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m. about Sept. 24, 1667. (Wethersfield Records.)

d.

Their children:

f-48 *Mary*,<sup>2</sup> Nov. 29, 1672; m. *David Sage*,<sup>2</sup> May 3, 1693. (Savage says she m. John Nash of Norwalk; 1, p. 438), evidently an error as she would have been but 12 years old if married May 1, 1684.

Elizabeth, Jan. 14, 1667-8; m. Nov. 4, 1697, Jonathan Reynolds, who d. Oct. 21, 1704;

m. (2), Capt. Stephen Hollister, who d. "near Albany of Camp Distemper on or about Oct. 22, 1709." (Wethersfield Rec.)

Anna, March 11, 1680-1; d. Oct. 17, 1724; m. Nov. 13, 1701, William Blinn. (Wethersfield Rec.)

*Mrs. Coultman* m. (2), as his second wife, probably, Theophilus Sherman of Wethersfield and Stratford, who d. Feb. 16, 1711-12, aged about 67. His first wife was Comfort Robbins, and in his will he provides for his wife *Mary* (in all likelihood *Mary*, widow of *John Coultman* who is known to have married a Mr. Sherman), by whom he had no children. At the time of this marriage, she had been twice a widow, and was over 50 years of age. (Kibbe.)

## g 97

*John North*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, Conn.

b. about 1615.

m. *Mary Bird*<sup>2</sup>.

d. probably 1692, aged 76. Inventory of estate taken Feb. 12, 1691-2, £224, 11s.

He came in the ship "Susan and Ellen" from London to Boston, when he was 20 years old; was a proprietor and one of the first settlers at Farmington, land being entered to him there in 1653. Land was also granted there to his sons, John and Samuel both of whom were among the 84 original proprietors of the place. His home lot of three-quarters of an acre, which he bought of *John Steele*, was situated near the north end of Farmington Street. His wife united with the Farmington Church in 1656. He had probably united with it some years earlier, as his daughter Sarah was baptized there, Dec. 18, 1653.

(Mr. Starr in his Goodwin and Morgan Lines, (2, p. 14), says Mary Bird was perhaps 2nd wife of John North. If second wife she was probably not mother of all his children. He cites as reference, Conn. Particular Court Records, 3, p. 14.)

---

North Record, p. 52; Memorial History of Hartford County, 2, p. 166; Conn. Gens., p. 622.

## g 98

*Mary Bird*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *John North*<sup>1</sup>.

b. dau. of *Thomas Bird*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford. (h 195.)

m. (She may have been second wife and if so, not mother of all his children.)

d. before 1692, as she is not mentioned in distribution of husband's estate.

Their children:

John, Nov. 1641; d. Aug. 6, 1682; m. Apr. 15, 1671, *Susannah*<sup>2</sup> dau. of *Robert* and *Joane* ( ) *Francis*<sup>1</sup>; she m. (2), April 14, 1683, *John Stedman*<sup>2</sup> as his second wife, and he signed with her in the settlement of John North's estate. (See Hartford Probate Records.)

Samuel, 1643; d. 1682; m. Jan. 3, 1666-7, Hannah, dau. of John and Dorothy Norton. (Some Descendants of John Norton of Branford, p. 9.)

Mary, 1643, (twin); d. Nov. 5, 1726; m. May 1675, John Searle.

James, 1647; d. July 25, 1689; m. Nov. 20, 1677, Sarah, dau. of Alex. and Sarah (Baldwin) Edwards. (Strong Gen., p. 1419.)

f-49 *Thomas*<sup>2</sup> June 30, 1649; m. *Mary* (?) m. (2), *Hannah*, dau. of *Thomas* and *Rebecca* (Olmstead<sup>1</sup>) *Newell*<sup>1</sup>.

Sarah, bap. Dec. 18, 1653; d. bet. Feb. 12 and Mch. 3, 1691-2; m. Matthew Woodruff Jr., as his 2nd wife.

Nathaniel, June 29, 1656; d. unm.

Lydia, bap. May 9, 1658; d. unm.

Joseph, Mch. 18, 1660; d. early in 1731 or late in 1730; m. Sarah Porter; m. (2), Martha (Will names Martha as his widow. Mentions "neare" kinsman, Joseph Woodruff.)

---

Starr's Goodwin and Morgan Lines, 2, p. 14; Farmington Records; Early Conn. Pro. Rec., 1, p. 97; Conn. Gens., 1192; Ibid., p. 622; American Ancestry.



## g 99

*Thomas Newell*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, Conn.

b.

m. bet. Sept. 28, 1640 and Jany., 1643, the date of his eldest child, Rebecca, (Starr's Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines, I, p. 184), *Rebecca Olmstead*<sup>1</sup>.

d. Sept. 13, 1689, leaving an estate of £449, 17s. 6d.

He is said to have been of Hertfordshire, England; was a settler at Farmington not long after 1640. His name is on the list of Farmington Freemen of October, 1669, and also in the list of 84 proprietors, 1672. United with the church, Jan. 30, 1652-3 and wife joined July 12, 1653. He was Constable in 1660 and 1673, he served on the preliminary committee that visited Mattatuck, now Waterbury, to examine the land with a view to making a settlement there, and signed a petition for "liberty of planting the same." He also signed the articles providing for the settlement, but did not go to the new town. His house was just at the north part of the village fronting on the main street. Tradition says an Indian fort was located just back of it.

---

Thomas Newell and his Descendants, by Mary G. Hall; N. E. Reg., 55, p. 223, Ibid., 49, pp. 255-8; Ibid., 45, pp. 150, 151, 229, 230.

## g 100

*Rebecca Olmstead*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Thomas Newell*<sup>1</sup>.

b. dau. of *Richard and Frances (Slany<sup>a</sup>) Olmstead<sup>a</sup>* of Fairsted, Essex, England.

m.

d. Feby. 24, 1698.

Their children:

**f-60** *Rebecca*,<sup>2</sup> about Jan. 1643; d.

m. *Joseph Woodford*.<sup>1</sup>

*Mary*, about March, 1646; d.

m. Mar. 20, 1667, *Thomas Bascom* of

Northampton, who d. Sept. 11, 1689, she surviving him.

*John*, about Jan., 1647; d.

1696; m. and left children. (Manwaring's Early

Conn. Probate Records, 1, p. 575.)

*Thomas*, about Mar., 1650; d. Oct. 25, 1723; m. Nov. 5, 1679, *Elizabeth*, dau. of *Simon Wrothman*.

*Hester*, about July 1652; d. Jan. 29, 1739-40; m. Nov. 18, 1669, *John Stanley* of Waterbury, grandson of *John Stanley*<sup>1</sup>.

*Sarah*, bap. Feby. 18, 1654-5; d. evidently by 1701; m.

*Arthur Smith* of

Hartford, who d. in 1712.

**f-50** *Hannah*,<sup>2</sup> twin, about Feby. 11, 1658; bap. Apr. 11, 1658; m. *Thomas North*.<sup>2</sup>

*Martha*, twin, bap. about April 14, 1658; evidently dead before Nov. 7, 1689; not mentioned in the inventory of her father's estate.

*Samuel*, bap. Dec. 5, 1660; d. Feby. 15, 1753; m. Dec. 20, 1683, *Mary Hart*, dau. of *Thomas and Ruth (Howkins<sup>2</sup>) Hart*.<sup>2</sup>

*Joseph*, bap. April 20, 1664; d. Nov. 1689, unm. Made a will and left 20 shillings apiece to his five sisters, showing that *Martha* was then dead, Nov. 2, 1689.

*Mrs. Newell* was a niece, (not sister as *Savage* says,) of *John and Richard Olmstead* and a sister of the first *James* of Hartford, with whom she came over to Boston, Sept. 16, 1632.

---

History of the Newell Family, also *Savage*; The Conn. Genealogies, p. 1477; Farmington Records.

## g 101

*Robert\* Royce*<sup>1</sup> of New London, Conn.

b.

m.

*Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup>

d. before Sept. 22, 1676; on which day the inventory of his estate was presented, £420.

According to Savage, he was of Boston as early as 1631 or 1632; Freeman, April 1, 1634; one of the disarmed 1637, as a supporter of Mrs. Hutchinson in her revelations or of Wheelwright in his opinions, but this refers to another man. The Suffolk Co. Deeds prove that Robert Royce of Boston died before Oct., 1668, at which date his widow had become the wife of Michael Tarne or Tearne (Suffolk Co. Mass., Deeds, pp. 352, 393), so he could not have been the *Robert Royce*<sup>1</sup> of New London. Where *Robert Royce*<sup>1</sup> of New London landed, is not known. He appears first at Stratford where land was recorded to him, Sept. 16, 1658, according to Starr, (Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines, vol. 1, p. 295), but 1648, according to Orcutt, (History of Bridgeport and Stratford 2, p. 90), and on Oct. 4, 1656, he was appointed by the General Court, Leather Sealer for the town. After this, except for the sale of two pieces of property, his name disappears from the Stratford Records and we find him in New London, where he was Constable in May, 1660. His home lot in Stratford is recorded as having been sold to Thomas Wheeler in February, 1660 and his meadow land to Moses Wheeler in June, 1667. In 1661, he was chosen Deputy to the General Court; Feby., 1661-2 and Feby., 1667, Leather Sealer; Dec., 1667, one of two "to gather ye Towne Rate in the Towne Plat"; Feb. 25, 1668, Townsman; Sept., 1666, he was on the Jury of the County Court and appointed by that court, Sept., 1668, a grand juror for New London. Feby., 1666-7, chosen to keep the ordinary and there he entertained the new minister, Rev. Simon Bradstreet, as the following vote shows: "To Goodman Royce for ye ministers dyet, 15 lb." This same year he was "freed from training." In 1663, he successfully petitioned for land for his sons, Samuel and Nathaniel. He was a shoemaker by trade.

---

Starr's Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines; Caulkins' New London, pp. 293-4.

## g 102

*Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Robert Royce*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m.

either in England, or shortly after arrival here. (Starr's Goodwin and Morgan Lines, 1, p. 297.)

d.

She was living in 1688 on his estate.

Their children:

Jonathan, d. 1689; m. June, 1660, Deborah, dau. of Hugh Caulkins; see record at Norwich, where he removed. (Miss Caulkins accepts as more probable as the date of his marriage, Mar., 1660-61, as given in the New London Records.) Their first child was born in January 1661, (old style).

Nehemiah, about 1635; d. Nov. 7, 1706, aged 72; m. Nov. 20, 1660, Hannah, dau. of James Morgan m. (2), about 1678, Esther who died Sept. 12, 1706. Removed to Wallingford, Conn.

Samuel,† d. m. Jan. 9, 1666-7, Hannah, dau. of Josiah Churchill of Wethersfield; m. (2), June 5, 1690, Sarah Baldwin.

Sarah, d. May 1, 1711, aged 77, (according to Miss Caulkins); m. about 1658, John, son of Hugh Caulkins of New London and Norwich.

f-51 *Isaac*<sup>†</sup>,

m. *Elizabeth Lothrop*.<sup>3</sup>

Ruth,†

d.

m. Dec. 15, 1669, John, son of Samuel and

*Elizabeth (Scudder)*<sup>3</sup> Lothrop<sup>2</sup>; m. (2), Feby. 12, 1689, Abraham Doolittle.

Nathaniel,† d. Feb. 8, 1736; m. Oct. 27, 1673, Esther m.  
 (2), April 21, 1681, Sarah, dau. of *Samuel and Elizabeth (Scudder) Lothrop*<sup>2</sup>; m.  
 (3), Aug. 24, 1707, Hannah Farnham; m. (4), Aug. 25, 1708, Abigail, widow of  
 Daniel Hoyt, after her return from captivity in Canada; m. (5), Dec. 27, 1720,  
 Phebe Clark. (History of Wallingford, by C. H. S. Davis, who is not always to  
 be relied upon.)

A daughter, name unknown.

†Removed to Wallingford.

### g 103

*Samuel*<sup>\*</sup> *Lothrop*<sup>2</sup> of Barnstable, Mass., New London and Norwich, Conn.

b. in 1622 or 1623, between his brothers, Thomas and Joseph; son of *Rev. John and Hannah (House*<sup>1</sup>) *Lothrop*<sup>1</sup> of Barnstable, Mass. (h 205 and 206.)

m. Nov. 28, 1644, *Elizabeth Scudder*<sup>1</sup>.

d. Feb. 29, 1700. (Norwich Vital Records.) In her History of Norwich printed after her New London, Miss Caulkins gives the date of death as Feb. 29, 1700.

He came with his father to Scituate in 1634, thence to Barnstable, where he married and commenced life as a house builder. He afterwards became an extensive farmer. At Barnstable, his house stood next to that of John Scudder, who was probably a brother of his wife. (Miss Caulkins' Hist. of New London, edition of 1852, p. 57.) Feb. 25, 1647-8, he was chosen a Townsman of New London and in the recorded vote, it is stated that the four so chosen served the previous year, so he must have been a Townsman in 1647. This would indicate that he was in New London as early as 1646. New London was then called Pequot. He is mentioned in two letters from Gov. Winthrop to his son John at Pequot. In one of them dated Aug. 14, 1648, he says: "Your neighbor *Lothrop* came not at me," (as I expected), "to advise about it," (the selecting of a minister). His house at New London was the third in order from that of John Winthrop, Jr., and was located northwest of it, and his name is one of the first eighteen to whom lands were assigned on the east side of "the great river" (meaning the Thames). Almost at once he was appointed to places of responsibility and honor. He was one of the three judges for a court of minor cases. When in 1657, Uncas routed by the Narragansetts, had taken refuge in the fort at the head of the Nahantick and was there besieged, Lieut. James Avery, Mr. Brewster, *Samuel Lothrop*<sup>2</sup> and others, well armed, succeeded in throwing themselves into the fort and aided in its defense. (See *Lothrop Family*, pp. 38-40.) Although he removed to Norwich about 1668, his farm "at Namucksuck on the west side of the Great River," remained in the family until 1735, when his grandson, Nathaniel, sold it. He m. (2); Abigail, dau. of John Done who was born in Plymouth in 1631. She lived single until 60 years old when she married *Mr. Lothrop*. She d. Jan. 23, 1735, in her 104th year. (Caulkins' History of New London, p. 160.)

### g 104

*Elizabeth Scudder*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Samuel Lothrop*<sup>2</sup>.

b.

m. Nov. 28, 1644. (Barnstable Church Record.)

d. before 1691.

Their children:

John, bap. at Boston, Dec. 7, 1645, in right of his mother, Savage says (Gen. Dic., 3, p. 121); d. Aug. 25, 1688; m. Dec. 15, 1669, Ruth, dau. of *Robert and Elizabeth ( ) Royce*<sup>1</sup>.

f-52 *Elizabeth*<sup>3</sup> March

1648; m. *Isaac Royce*<sup>2</sup>

Samuel, Mar.

1650; d. Dec. 9, 1732; m. Nov.

1675, *Hannah Adgate*;

m. (2), Dec. 30, 1697, Mary Edgerton of Norwich.

- Sarah, Oct. 1655; d. before 1707; m. April 21, 1681, as his second wife,  
 Nathaniel, son of *Robert and Elizabeth* ( ) *Royce*<sup>1</sup>.  
 Martha, Jan. 1657; d. Sept. 21, 1719; m. 1677, John Moss, Jr.;  
 settled in Wallingford.  
 Israel, Oct. 1659; d. Mar. 28, 1733; m. April 8, 1686, Rebecca, dau. of Thos. Bliss of  
 Norwich.  
 Joseph, Oct. 1661; d. July 5, 1740; m. April 8, 1686, Mercy Scudder; m. (2), Feb. 2,  
 1696-7, Elizabeth, dau. of Isaac Waterhouse or Watrous; m. (3), Nov. 22, 1727,  
 Martha (Morgan), widow of Deacon Joseph Perkins.  
 Abigail, May 1665; d. m. Dec. 9, 1686, John, son of Christopher  
 Huntington, who d. Oct. 4, 1696, and she evidently survived him with a family of  
 small children.  
 Anne, Aug. 1667; d. m. William Hough, Jr.  
 of New London.

*Mrs. Lothrop* before her marriage, had been dismissed from the church at Boston, Nov. 10, 1644 and removed her church relations to that of Barnstable. Her husband had made her acquaintance in Boston. Their marriage was recorded by his father on the Barnstable Church Register as follows: "My sonn *Samuel* and *Elizabeth Scudder* marryed at my house by Mr. Freeman, Nov. 28, 1644." She was a sister of John Scudder of Barnstable, who was born in England, 1619, and came from London in 1635, locating first at Charlestown. (Barnstable, Otis and Swift, p. 233; Savage's Gen. Dic., 4, p. 43; N. E. Reg., 47, p. 423.)

## g 105

*Richard Seamer*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford and Norwalk, Conn.

- bap. Jan. 27, 1604-5; son of *Robert and Elizabeth* (Waller<sup>a</sup>) *Seymer*<sup>a</sup> of Saw-  
 bridgeworth, Herts, England.  
 m. April 18, 1631, *Mercy Ruscoe*<sup>1</sup>. (N. E. Reg., 71, pp. 105-115.)  
 d. bet. July 29, when his will was made and Oct. 10, 1655, when the inventory of  
 his estate was taken — £255, 9s.

He came to Hartford in 1639 from Chelmsford, co. Essex? (North's Hist. of Berlin, p. 19) when his name appears on the list of those who "were Granted lotts. to haue onely at The Townes Courtesie wth liberty to fetch wood & keepe swine or cowes By proportion on the common." His lot was on the east side of the road to the Cow Pasture and was bounded on the north by the Cow Pasture itself; his house stood on what is now North Main Street near the Ely Place. In 1647, he was elected one of the two Chimney Viewers "for the North side." He, with Roger Ludlow and others, was among those who in June, 1650 entered into an agreement "for the settlinge and plantinge of Norwalke", and his name also appears in the indenture dated Feb. 15, 1651†, between the planters and the Indians. Before the end of 1651, he had removed to Norwalk and in March, 1655, was elected Townsman or Selectman, but did not live to hold the office long. In his will, dated July 29th 1655, he is described as "very weak & sike." "His loving wife *Mercy* and his faythfull friend *Richard Olmsted*", were designated by him as his executors. Various attempts have been made to prove him a son of Sir Edward Seymour of Berry Pomeroy, co. Devon, Eng. (Conn. Gens., p. 1851; Journal of American History 5, No. 4; The Memorial History of Hartford County; N. E. Reg., 59, p. 208; The Conn. Magazine, vol. 10, which contains the article by Morris Woodruff Seymour, entitled *Richard Seymour*, Progenitor of the Seymours of America, or the reprint thereof; Savage's Gen. Dict.)

†In this indenture his name is among those styled "Planters of Norwalk." On p. 14 of Hall's Ancient Historical Records of Norwalk he states that "on the 15th of February 1651, the planters were here as appears from the deed from Runckingeage. Some of them, at least, were probably here the year before."

## g 106

*Mercy Ruscoe*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Richard Seamer*<sup>1</sup>.

- b. probably about 1610; dau. of *Roger and Sarah*<sup>a</sup> ( ) *Ruscoe*<sup>a</sup>, of Sawbridgeworth, Herts, England.  
 m. Apr. 18, 1631, at Sawbridgeworth. (N. E. Reg., 71, pp. 105-115.)  
 d. after June, 1665.

Their children:

Thomas, bap. July 15, 1632, at Sawbridgeworth, Eng.; d. about Oct., 1712; m. at Norwalk, Conn., Jan. 5, 1653-4, Hannah, dau. of *Matthew Marvin*<sup>1</sup>; m. (2), Sarah, widow of Thomas Wildman.

Mary, bap. at Sawbridgeworth, Eng., Jan. 9, 1634-5; bu. there, Apr. 3, 1635.

Mercy, bap. at Sawbridgeworth, Eng., July 8, 1636.

John, about 1639; d. bet. Dec. 1, 1712 and Aug. 3, 1713; m. about 1665, Mary, dau. of John and Margaret (Smith) Watson of Hartford.

Zechariah, about 1642; d. Aug. 1702, aged 60; m. Feb. 9, 1687-7, Mary, dau. of the widow Gritt.

**f-53** *Richard*<sup>2</sup> about 1645; m. *Hannah Woodruff*<sup>2</sup>

Savage says he left "perhaps Mary and Elizabeth b. June, 1650." Mead in his History of Greenwich, gives them as daughters of Richard, but quotes no authority and does not indicate what happened to them. If they were his children, were they dead at the time *Richard*<sup>1</sup> made his will?

*Mrs. Seymour* m. (2), Nov. 25, 1655, *John Steele*<sup>1</sup> as his second wife and was living after June, 1665. Governor Horatio Seymour, and Gov. Thomas H. Seymour of Hartford were descended from *Richard and Mercy (Ruscoe) Seymour*.

---

Memorial History of Hartford County, I, p. 258; Mead's History of Greenwich, p. 646; Richard Seymour of Hartford and Norwalk, Conn., and some of his Descendants; N. E. Reg., 72, pp. 209-223.

## g 107

*Matthew Woodruff*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, Conn.

- b.  
 m. *Hannah*<sup>1</sup>  
 d. 1682. (bet. Sept. 6 and Dec. 13, 1682), Hartford Probate Records, 4, p. 101; estate, £252, 5s.

It is probable that he came from Essex, England. Woodruff is an old family name in that shire and many of his friends and neighbors in Hartford and Farmington came from there. He was an original proprietor of Farmington, where he was Freeman in 1657. Ten of his descendants in the male line are in the Yale list of graduates between 1779 and 1836, inc. (Savage, 4, p. 643.) The inventory of his estate was taken by *Thomas Hart, Thomas Porter* and *Richard "Seamore"*, Townsmen of Farmington.

## g 108

*Hannah*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Matthew Woodruff*<sup>1</sup>.

- b.  
 m.  
 d. She survived her husband, who died in the latter half of 1682.

Their children:

John, 1643, (Farmington Record); m. and d. in 1692, (bet. April 18 and May 16.)

Matthew, 1646; d. Nov. 1691; m. June 16, 1668, Mary, dau. of Robert

Plumb of Milford; she was a grandchild of *John and Dorothy Plumb*<sup>1</sup>, and also of *Syvester Baldwin*<sup>1</sup>; m. (2), Sarah, dau. of *John and Mary (Bird<sup>2</sup>) North*<sup>1</sup>.

**f-54** *Hannah*,<sup>2</sup> October

1648; m. *Richard Seymour*.<sup>2</sup>

*Elizabeth*, Nov.

1651, (Farmington Record); d.

m. Oct. 29,

1678, John Broughton of Northampton, Mass.

Mary, bap. Nov. 5, 1654; d. y. (Farmington Record.)

Samuel, Aug. 26, 1661; d. Jan. 8, 1742 at Southington; m.

1686, Rebecca, dau.

of John Clark. He removed to Southington, "and was the first white settler there." Timlow.

---

Savage, 4, p. 642.

## g 113

*Deacon Thomas\* Judd*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, Conn., and Northampton, Mass.

b. about 1608.

m.

d. Nov. 12, 1688, aged about 80. (Springfield Records.)

He came from England in 1633 or 1634, and settled in Cambridge, Mass. It is interesting to note that his homestead there probably embraced the spot where the Craigie House stands, the residence of the poet Longfellow. (Paige's Cambridge, p. 595.) He was made Freeman, May 25, 1636, and was probably in Hooker's party for the founding of Hartford that same year. Was one of the first settlers and a proprietor of Farmington, removing thither about 1644; one of the "Seven Pillars" of the church at Farmington and its second Deacon. On the list of members in full communion dated March 1, 1679-80, his name stands second. In October, 1646, he and his brothers<sup>‡</sup> were occupying a farm in Farmington belonging to Gov. Haynes. (See will of the latter.) He was a substantial farmer and an influential man in Farmington. He, and *Deacon Stephen Hart*,<sup>1</sup> were the two first Deputies sent from there to the General Court in May, 1647, and he served in that capacity many years. He was one of a commission to notify the Indians of Farmington of an order of the General Court held August 18, 1658, regarding the Indian garrison at Farmington, and March 13, 1661-2, the General Court granted him and *Anthony Howkins*<sup>1</sup>, 400 acres of land. Hinman says he went to Waterbury before going to Northampton, but this lacks confirmation. His first wife died about 1678, and Dec. 2, 1679, he m. (2), Clemence, widow of Thomas Mason of Northampton, who had a good estate and no children. He lived with her in Northampton most of the time during the rest of his life, and he was Selectman there in 1682.

---

N. E. Reg., 16, p. 168, and Andrews' New Britain. <sup>‡</sup>Who were those brothers?

## g 114

*Wife of Deacon Thomas Judd*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m. perhaps in England. Savage thinks probable. (Gen. Dic., 2, p. 574.)

d. about 1678 at Farmington.

Their children:

*Elizabeth*, d. after 1716; m. Dec. 27, 1653, Lieut. Samuel, son of *Joseph and Mary (White) Loomis*.

*William* — he and the preceding were born bet. 1633 and 1636; it is not known which was the elder; d. prob. Oct. 1690; m. March 31, 1658, Mary, dau. of *John Steele*.<sup>1</sup> (Savage erroneously says *John Steele*,<sup>2</sup> 2, p. 575.)

*Thomas*, (Lieut.), about 1638; d. Jan. 18, 1702-3; m. bet. Aug. 12, 1659 and Jan. 30, 1663, Sarah, dau. of *John Steele*.<sup>1</sup>

**f-57** *John*<sup>2</sup>, about 1640, (born March, 1640-1, acc. to Julius Gay), called 36 in 1676; m. *Mary Howkins*.<sup>2</sup>

- Benjamin, about 1642, (born March, 1642-3, acc. to Julius Gay); d. probably October, 1689; m. about 1667, Mary, dau. of Capt. William Lewis. Like all his brothers, he had part in the settlement of Waterbury, (Anderson's Waterbury, 1, p. 122.)
- Mary, about 1644, (born Feb., 1644-5, acc. to Julius Gay); d. Aug. 8, 1684; m. Jan. 1, 1662-3, Thomas, son of *Joseph and Mary (White) Loomis*<sup>1</sup>, as his second wife.
- Ruth, bap. Feb. 7, 1647, (Hartford Record); d. m. John, son of *John and Mary (Warner) Steele*<sup>2</sup>.
- †Philip, bap. Sept. 2, 1649, (Hartford Rec.); (born Jan., 1649-50, acc. to Julius Gay); d. prob. Oct. 1, 1689; m. about 1680, Hannah, dau. of Thomas Loomis, who was a son of *Joseph and Mary (White) Loomis*<sup>1</sup>. Her mother was Hannah (Fox) Loomis, first wife of Thomas whose second wife was Mary, sister of Philip, and dau. of *Deacon Thomas Judd*<sup>1</sup>. (N. E. Reg., 12, pp. 174. 197.; The Judd Family by Sylvester Judd.)
- Samuel, 1653, (gravestone); (born Dec., 1651, acc. to Julius Gay); d. Jan. 10, 1721, aged 67. (See discussion of his birth, by Sylvester Judd in his "*Thomas Judd and his Descendants*," p. 96.) M. about 1681, Martha, dau. of Thomas and Mary (Hewitt) Strong of Northampton, Mass.

## g 121

*Thomas \*Burnham*<sup>1</sup> of Podunk, Hartford and Windsor, Conn.

- b. about 1617.  
 m. about 1639, *Ann (Wright?)*<sup>1</sup>.  
 d. June 24, 1688, aged 71.

He is said to have been of Hertfordshire descent; came to Hartford about 1647 or 48, perhaps from Ipswich. Others of the name went from there to Wenham. A Thomas *Burnham* aged 18, "imbarqued for the Barbadoes, Nov. 20, 1635, Peter Blackloe, master; took the oath of Allegiance and Supremacie; examined by the minister of the Towne of Gravesend." (N. E. Reg., 14, p. 357.) His name first appears on the Colonial Records of Conn., Dec. 7, 1648; was made Freeman, May 21, 1657, having been elected Constable the previous February and Chimney Viewer Feb. 11, 1658-9; was in the list of Freemen at Windsor, Oct. 11, 1669. He was a large land holder and speculator, buying land from the Indians. In June, 1659, he was required "to appear at ye Court in Octbr. to answer for his former cariage, complayned of to ye Court," etc. He was a lawyer and an educated man, and this complaint was in regard to one of his cases. He was attorney in 1662, for Abigail Betts, accused of blasphemy. For offending the Court in his successful defense of her, "saving her neck," as the Court record has it, he was condemned to "ye prison keep", but the Court dared not attempt to carry this sentence into effect, for fear of an appeal to England. They deprived him, however, of his citizenship, for a time, and prohibited him from acting as attorney except in his own cases. His offense seems to have been that he compelled the Court to try the woman by the English rather than the Mosaic law, which they preferred and were in the habit of using. At the General Court in April, some of his purchase from Tantonimo, Sachem of the Podunk Indians, was set aside, on the ground that the lands were not the Sachem's to sell. His house on the east side of the River, was one of the five fortified and garrisoned during the Indian War, 1675. (Stiles' Windsor; Hinman's Puritan Settlers, p. 412; The Burnham Family; Conn. Gens., p. 459.)

†Lands recorded to him at Hartford in December, 1650.

## g 122

*Ann (Wright?)*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Thomas Burnham*<sup>1</sup>.

- b.  
 m. about 1639.  
 d. Aug. 5, 1703.

## Their children:

Elizabeth, about 1640; d. Dec. 2, 1720; m. Nicholas Morecock.  
 Mary, about 1642; d. Jan. 25, 1720; m. Mar. 21, 1670, William Morton.  
 Ann, about 1644; d. Nov. 29, 1722; m. Apr. 7, 1665, Samuel Gaines.  
 Thomas, about 1646; d. Mar. 19, 1726; m. Jan. 4, 1676-7, at Killingworth, Naomi, dau. of Joseph Hull of Windsor.  
 John, about 1648; d. Apr. 20, 1721; m. Nov. 12, 1684, Mary, dau. of John Catlin.  
 Samuel, about 1650; d. Apr. 12, 1728; m. Oct. 8, 1684, Mary Cadwell.

f-61 William<sup>2</sup> about 1652; m. *Elizabeth Loomis*.<sup>2</sup>

Richard, about 1654; d. Apr. 28, 1731; m. June 11, 1680, Sarah, dau. of Michael Humphries of Windsor. Served in the Narragansett Expedition, 1675.  
 Rebecca, about 1656; d. m. prob. in 1689, William Mann of Wethersfield.

The dates of the births are approximate. Savage thinks there may have been a daughter Ruth, who m. June 20, 1678, John Carter of Ipswich. (Gen. Dic., I, p. 340.) Rebecca's marriage occurred between the making of her father's will, shortly before his death, June 24, 1688, and Jan. 26, 1690, when she is spoken of in the court records, as wife of William Mann. (Early Conn. Pro. Rec., I, p. 418, Manwaring.)

---

Biographical Record of Hartford County, p. 1143; Burnham Family, p. 121; Conn. Gens., p. 459.

## g 123

*Nathaniel Loomis*<sup>2</sup> of Windsor, Conn.

b. about 1626 in England; son of *Joseph and Mary (White<sup>1</sup>) Loomis*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor, Conn. (h 245 and 246.)

m. Nov. 24, 1653, *Elizabeth Moore*<sup>3</sup>.

d. Aug. 19, 1688; will dated Aug. 17, 1688.

He was made Freeman in May, 1654; was admitted to the church May 3, 1663 and among the early settlers on the east side of the Great River. He was one of the Troopers under Major John Mason in March, 1657-8; and in 1675, he served as a Dragoon in King Philip's War, being a member of the Windsor troop of horse. He bought a house and lot of John Moses on the west side of the street directly opposite Joseph Loomis, Jr. Increase Mather tells of the overturning of a boat in which *Mrs. Loomis* and some other women were crossing the river, they having crossed to assist at a confinement. The river was full of ice and they were rescued with great difficulty.

---

Memorial History of Hartford Co.; Stiles' History of Ancient Windsor.

## g 124

*Elizabeth Moore*<sup>3</sup>, wife of *Nathaniel Loomis*<sup>2</sup>.

b. about 1636; dau. of *Deacon John Moore*<sup>2</sup> of Windsor, Conn. (h 247.)

m. Nov. 24, 1653. (Col. Rec.)

d. July 23, 1728, aged 90.

## Their children:

f-62 *Elizabeth*,<sup>3</sup> Aug. 7, 1655, m. *William Burnham*.<sup>2</sup>

Nathaniel, Mar. 20, 1656-7, (Lieut.); d. Sept. 29, 1733; m. Dec. 23, 1680, Elizabeth, dau. of Josiah Ellsworth.

Abigail, Mar. 27, 1659; d. Feb. 9, 1700-1; m. Nov. 22, 1677, Josiah Barber of Simsbury.  
 Josiah, Feb. 17, 1660-1; d. Oct. 20, 1735; m. Oct. 23, 1683, Mary, dau. of Samuel Rockwell.

Jonathan, Mar. 30, 1664; d. Oct. 23, 1707; m. Dec. 27, 1688, Sarah, dau. of Geo. Graves.  
 David, Jan. 11, 1667-8; d. Jan. 9, 1751-2; m. Dec. 8, 1692, Lydia, dau. of John Marsh and widow of Richard Lyman.

Hezekiah, Feb. 21, 1668-9; d. Feb. 20, 1758; m. Apr. 30, 1690, Mary, dau. of John Porter, son of the first John of Windsor.



Moses, May 15, 1671; d. Apr. 15, 1754; m. Apr. 27, 1694, Joanna, dau. of Samuel Gibbs.  
 Mindwell, July 20, 1673; d. Mar. 1, 1767; m. Oct. 1, 1696, Josiah Brown.

Ebenezer, Mar. 22, 1674-5; d. Oct. 2, 1709; m. Apr. 15, 1697, Jemima Whitcomb.

Mary, Jan. 5, 1679-80; d.

m. May 6, 1708, Joseph Barber of Windsor.

Rebecca, Dec. 10, 1682; d.

m. Dec. 14, 1713, Josiah Rockwell of Windsor,

Conn. (He is called "late of Windsor decd." in the Probate Court Record.)

*Mrs. Loomis* m. (2), John Case of Simsbury and long outlived him. The date of her birth is usually given as 1638, but it was probably two or three years earlier as Matthew Grant in his church record, gives only three children as born in Windsor to *Deacon John Moore*<sup>2</sup>, (p. 94 of that record.) She must have been born in Dorchester, where she was baptized before her mother removed to Windsor. "*Nathaniell Loomes & Elisabeth* more both of Windsor weare 1653 married Novemb<sup>r</sup> 24, 1653" B. M. and D. Returned from Hartford, Windsor and Fairfield, Conn., p. 41; The Moore family, by Edw. J. Moore, 1900, p. 8; Stiles' Ancient Windsor, Conn., 2, p. 508; N. E. Reg., p. 228.)

## g 125

*Mr. Henry\*\* Wolcott*<sup>2</sup> of Windsor, Conn.

b. Jan. 21, 1610-11; son of *Henry and Elizabeth (Saunders)*<sup>1</sup> *Wolcott*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor, Conn. (h 249 and 250.)

m. Nov. 18, 1641, *Sarah Newberry*<sup>2</sup>.

d. July 12, 1680; inventory, £2743, 12s., besides £1234, 4s. in Wethersfield, making a total of £3977, 16s.

He came to America with his parents and was a member of the Dorchester Church when he was made Freeman at Boston, April 1, 1634; removed to Windsor, 1636. His name appears on the records of the Conn. Colony as early as 1638, when *Henry Wolcott*<sup>2</sup> the younger, was "chosen to receive for Windsor the Indian corn brought in", and to "keepe one exact account of what every man hath," etc. (Col. Rec. of Conn., 1, p. 18.) In 1654, he went to England on business and again in 1671; was an importing merchant; much engaged in public life; is mentioned in the Royal Charter of Connecticut as one of the nineteen prominent men of the Colony. He became a member of the House of Deputies at October session, 1660 and served at the March, May, June and August sessions of 1661. At the May session of 1662, he was a member of the House of Magistrates, to which he was annually re-elected till his death. Was of the Council of Military Affairs during King Philip's War. He wrote shorthand and preserved many items of Windsor History. It was he who took notes of a lecture delivered by *Rev. Thomas Hooker*,<sup>1</sup> May 31, 1638, before the General Court, in which was outlined the doctrine which eight months later, was embodied in the "Fundamental Orders," the first Constitution of Connecticut, the first written constitution known to history, and the one which, more than any other, formed the basis for the Constitution of the United States. His notebook is now in the possession of the Conn. Hist. Society. He gave much attention to fruit culture, was prominent in church matters and left a large estate here and in England. His Wethersfield land went to his sons, *Samuel* of Wethersfield and *Josiah* of Windsor.

Stiles' Ancient Windsor, 1, p. 11, and 2, p. 800; Wolcott Genealogy, by Chandler Wolcott.

## g 126

*Sarah Newberry*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Mr. Henry Wolcott*<sup>2</sup>.

b. dau. of *Thomas and Jane*<sup>1</sup> ( ) *Newberry*<sup>1</sup> of Dorchester, Mass. (h 251 and 252.)

m. Nov. 18, 1641. (According to original Wolcott Ledger and Genealogy.)

d. July 16, 1684.

## Their children:

Henry, Jan. 6, 1642-3, (bap. Jan. 8); d. Feb. 18, 1709-10; m. Oct. 12, 1664, Abiah, dau. of Edward Goffe of Cambridge, Mass.

John, Feb. 28, 1644-5, (bap. March 2); d. Jan. 23, 1712; m. Feb. 13, 1677, Mary, dau. of Capt. John Chester of Wethersfield, and granddaughter of Gov. Thomas Welles<sup>1</sup>; m. (2), June 22, 1692, Mrs. Hannah Nichols of Stamford, Conn.

Samuel, Oct. 8, 1647; d. May 10, 1648.

Sarah, July 5, 1649; d. Mar. 25, 1698; m. June 6, 1674, Capt. John Price of Salem, Mass. Mary, Dec. 6, 1651; d. at Charlestown, Mass., Aug. 5, 1683; m. June 2, 1679, as his (3) wife, James Russell, Esq.

Hannah, March 7 or 8, (prob. born the 7th and bap. the 8th), 1653-4; d. Sept. 4, 1683, at Charlestown.

**f-63** Samuel,<sup>3</sup> April 16, 1656; m. *Judith Appleton*.<sup>3</sup>

Josiah, July 21, 1658; d. Fely. 9, 1729, at Salem; m. Feb. 19, 1685-6, Penelope, dau. of Capt. George Curwin of Salem; m. (2), May 1, 1694, Mary, dau. of John Freke, Esq. of Boston.

---

Stiles' Ancient Windsor, 2, p. 828; N. E. Reg., 1, p. 252; Wolcott Genealogy, by Chandler Wolcott

## g 127

*Col. Samuel\*\* Appleton*<sup>2</sup> of Ipswich, Mass. (h 253 and 254.)

b. 1624; son of *Samuel and Judith (Everard<sup>1</sup>) Appleton*<sup>1</sup>.

m. April 2, 1651, *Hannah Paine*<sup>2</sup>.

d. May 15, 1696.

He came from England with his father in 1635 and became a man of the highest repute in the military and civil service. Representative in 1660, and often after until 1681, when he was made an Assistant, in which office he was continued until the overthrow of the King Charles Government in 1686. In 1675, he was made Commander-in-Chief of the Massachusetts forces in the west against King Philip and for the defense of the frontier towns against the Indians; he was several times successful in repelling them and saving the towns. When Hatfield was attacked Oct. 19, 1675, a bullet passed through his hair and a sergeant was killed at his side. When succeeded by Major Savage, as commander of the forces on the Connecticut River, he was transferred to the expedition against the Narragansetts, commanding all the Massachusetts men in that expedition and at the Great Battle. For his resolute support of the people against the unlawful taxation in 1687, he was imprisoned by Gov. Andros for three months. In the new charter of William and Mary, 1691, he was made one of the Council, though he did not retain the office after the following election. He was justice in Quarterly and General Sessions Court, and also of the Court of Oyer and Terminer, (April 11, 1692), for the trial of persons charged with witchcraft. He ably and faithfully performed his diversified duties as legislator and judge and was held in the highest esteem by his contemporaries. He m. (2), Dec. 8, 1656, Mary, dau. of John Oliver of Newbury and had John, b. 1660, Isaac, 1664, Joanna, who m. Nathaniel Whipple, and Oliver.

---

Felt's History of Ipswich; Savage, I, pp. 61-2; Hutchinson, I, p. 365.

## g 128

*Hannah Paine*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Col. Samuel Appleton*<sup>2</sup>.

bap. Feb. 11, 1629-30, dau. of *William Paine*<sup>1</sup> of Ipswich, afterward of Boston, Mass. (h 255.)

m. April 2, 1651. (Monumental Memorial of the Appleton Family p. 7.)

d. not later than 1656.

## Their children:

Hannah, d. m. William Downes of Boston.  
(N. E. Reg., 6, p. 206.)

f-64 *Judith*,<sup>2</sup> about 1652; m. *Samuel Wolcott*,<sup>2</sup>

Samuel, (Colonel), 1654; d. Oct. 30, 1725; m. Elizabeth, dau. of William Whittington, who was a descendant of John Calvin's sister. By her he had a son Samuel and two daughters, Hannah and Martha. This Samuel married John Gerrish's daughter Anna and died in 1728, leaving an only child Samuel, who died young without issue. The Paine-Appleton line thus becomes extinct in name.

Paine Genealogy, by A. W. Paine, p. 78; also N. E. Reg., 5, p. 93; Savage's Gen. Dic., 4, p. 61.

## h 23

*Richard*\*\* *Tew*<sup>1</sup> of Newport, R. I.

- b. son of *Henry and Ellen*<sup>a</sup> ( ) *Tew*<sup>a</sup> of Maidford, England,  
m. before coming to America, *Mary Clarke*<sup>1</sup>.  
d. early in 1674; will dated Jan. 19, 1673 and proved March 27, 1674.

He came to New England in 1640, and was at Newport in 1642. In 1653, was appointed a committee concerning Long Island and the Dutch, and was called at that time to Portsmouth but he did not stay there long; was made Freeman in 1655; was six times Commissioner to the Court of Commissioners, between 1654 and 1663; Deputy 1663, 64 and 65; Assistant, five times between 1657 and 1667; and in 1661 appointed to receive contributions for *Roger Williams*' and John Clarke, agents for the Colony in England. In 1663, he was named in the Royal Charter of R. I., granted by Charles II, as one of the most important men of the Colony. The same year, he was on a committee for settling bounds between Portsmouth and Newport. In 1663-4 and 1664-5, he was a Deputy. He returned to England and made his will at St. Leonard's Shoreditch, Middlesex, England. (From N. E. Reg., 46, p. 453, as follows): "*Richard Tew* of Newport in Rhode Island, in New England, yeoman, and now of St. Leonard's Shoreditch, Middlesex, 19 January 1673, proved 27 March 1674" etc. "I give to my brother John Tew of Towcester in the County of Northampton, Doctor in Physick," etc. "The rest of my goods &c now in Old England, I give unto my son Henry Tew of Newport in Rhode Island," etc. He became a Quaker and the births of his children are recorded upon the Friend's Records of Portsmouth. (Austin's One Hundred and Sixty Allied Families, p. 238.)

Austin's Thirty-Three Rhode Islanders, p. 1, and his Genealogical Dictionary of R. I., p. 394.

## h 24

*Mary Clarke*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Richard Tew*<sup>1</sup>.

- b. dau. of *William Clarke*<sup>a</sup> of Hardwick Priors, Warwickshire, England.  
m.  
d. after 1687.

## Their children:

g-12 *Seaborn*,<sup>2</sup> June 4, 1640; m. *Samuel Billings*.<sup>1</sup>

Elnathan, Oct. 15, 1644; d. after 1711; m. Nov. 3, 1664, Thomas Harris†, son of Thomas and Elizabeth.

Mary, Aug. 12, 1647; d. after 1689; m. Dec. 8, 1670, Andrew Harris†, son of William and Susannah.

Henry, 1654; d. April 26, 1718; m. Dorcas

She died about 1694; m. (2), Sarah, who survived him.

†The fathers of Thomas and Andrew Harris were brothers who came over in the ship "*Lion*" with *Roger Williams*.

(Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of R. I., pp. 394-5, and also his Thirty-Three Rhode Islanders, pp. 1, 9, 13, 29.

## h 31

*Roger\*\*\*\* Williams<sup>1</sup> of Providence, R. I.*

b. about 1607, (Mr. Bartlett says 1603); son of *James and Alice (Pemberton<sup>a</sup>) Williams<sup>a</sup>* of London, England.

m. Dec. 15, 1629, *Mary Barnard<sup>1</sup>* in England.

d. probably in March, 1682-3.\*

He was patronized by Sir Edw. Coke and placed at Sutton Hospital, (now Charterhouse), June 25, 1621. On July 7, 1625, he matriculated a pensioner at Pembroke College, Cambridge and took the degree of B. A. in January, 1626-27. In 1629, he was chaplain to Sir William Masham at Otes in High Laver, Essex, where he sought the hand of Jane Whalley, a relative of Lady Barrington, but without success. (N. E. Reg., 45, pp. 70-71.) He was, however, married before emigrating. In a letter to Major Mason he refers to King James, "whom I have spoke with." Doubtless he showed great promise then. He also speaks of reading Dutch to "Mr. Milton." He arrived here Feb. 5. 1630-1, in the ship "Lion." In 1636, he founded Rhode Island, the first commonwealth whose government was based on the principle of universal religious toleration; was an original proprietor of Providence, where he and twelve others obtained a grant of land from the Indians in 1638. In 1643, went to England and secured a charter for the colony from Parliament, was leading member of a committee to organize a government in 1647; Assistant, 7 years between 1647 and 1672; Governor or President of the Colony, 1654 to 1657; Commissioner from Providence to the Court of Commissioners, 1658, 1659 and 1661; named in the Royal Charter of Charles II, 1663; Deputy, 1667; Captain of the Providence Train Band in King Philip's War; Town Clerk, 1675-6. The exact date of his death is unknown.

(See note on *Williams*, "Life of Roger Williams" by Oscar Straus, N. Y., 1894; "Life of Roger Williams", by Prof. James T. Knowles, Boston, 1834; Austin's Gen. of R. I., pp. 430-2; N. E. Reg., 53, p. 60; Ibid., 56, p. 379; 50, p. 170; The Encyclopaedia Britannica; Waters' Gleanings, I, p. 340; Greene's History of Rhode Island, I, p. 49; Elton's "Life of Roger Williams," pp. 106-110.)

## h 32

*Mary Barnard<sup>1</sup>, wife of Roger Williams<sup>1</sup>.*

b.

m. Dec. 15, 1629, at High Laver, Essex, England.

d. after 1676.

Their children:

g-16 *Mary<sup>2</sup>*, Aug. 1633 at Plymouth, Mass., Aug. "ye first weeke"; m. *John Sayles<sup>1</sup>*

Freeborn, Oct., "ye later end," 1635 at Salem; d. Jan. 10, 1710; Savage says Dec. 10, 1709, see vol. I, p. 403; m. Thomas Hart perhaps of New Haven,

(Savage, 2, p. 369); m. (2), March 6, 1683, as third wife, Gov. Walter Clarke. Providence, Sept. "in ye later end," 1638; d. Mar. 1686, unm.

Mercy, July 15, 1640; (Bartlett says 1642); d. after 1705; m. about 1659, Resolved Waterman; m. (2), Jan. 2, 1677, Samuel Winsor; m. (3), John Rhodes, and had children by all three husbands.

Daniel, Feb. 15, 1641-2; d. May 14, 1712; m. Dec. 7, 1676, Rebecca, widow of Nicholas Power, and dau. of Zechariah and Joan (Arnold) Rhodes.

Joseph, Dec. 12, 1643; d. Aug. 17, 1724; m. Dec. 17, 1669, Lydia, dau. of Thomas and Mary (Small) Olney.

For the maiden name of *Mrs. Williams*, see N. E. Reg., 54, p. 212; Ibid., 53, p. 63. The records of the births of the children of "*Roger Williams and Mary*, his wife," on

\*In the Winthrop Manuscripts (unpublished), vol. 10, page 4, in the custody of the Massachusetts Historical Society, is a letter from William Adams to J. Richards, dated March 15, 1682-3, which contains this sentence: "Mr. Williams of Providence is lately deceased."



4  
High Laver Church, Essex, England, where Roger Williams  
and Mary Barnard were married Dec. 15, 1629

page 5 of the First Book of Providence, show that she was the mother of all his children.

Carpenter's Life of Roger Williams, for record of births of children, 1909, pp. 229-230; Vital Records of R. I., 2, p. 257; Arnold's Gen. Dic. of R. I., pp. 430-432; also his Thirty-Three Rhode Islanders, p. 57.

## h 77

*Thomas Nash*<sup>1</sup> of New Haven, Conn.

- b.
- m. *Margery Baker*<sup>1</sup>.
- d. May 12, 1658.

According to Berry, he came from Bewdley in Worcestershire. (Gen. and Ped. of Hertfordshire Families, pp. 83-85.) He sailed with the Whitefield party arriving at Quinnipac or New Haven, in July, 1639, and was one of the signers of the agreement to remain together made on shipboard. Savage says he was of Guilford in 1639, but this is probably a mistake. (Steiner's History of Guilford, 1897, pp. 23, 29, 48.) New Haven, Col. Rec., (I, p. 82), says: "brother Nash his shoppe did stand by the creeks." He was a gunsmith, and probably well advanced in life at the time of the emigration, for his eldest son *John*<sup>2</sup> was old enough to be made Freeman, April, 1642, and in his will of August 1st, 1657, he mentions his old age. The first date attached to his name at New Haven, is "1<sup>st</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> Moneth 1640", when he was admitted member of the General Court and received the charge of Freeman. His home lot was on the west side of State Street, about one-third distance from Chapel to Elm St. He was chosen a Fence Viewer "for Mr. Eatons & Mr. Davenports quarter", March, 1645-6. May 25, 1646, the General Court ordered: "In regard of severall occassions and worke to be done agaynst trayning day, *bro: Nash* is spared." Before emigration, he was a member of the church in Leyden, Holland, and was one of five who wrote an interesting letter (given in full on pages 155, 156 & 157 of vol. 1 of the 4th Series of the Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., 1852.) from there, Nov. 30, 1625, to their brethren in Plymouth, informing them of the death of John Robinson, Pastor of the church, which included in its membership the planters in Plymouth as well as those left in Leyden.

Atwater's New Haven, p. 125; Savage, 3, p. 262; The Nash Family, by the Rev. Sylvester Nash; Schenck's Fairfield, I, p. 396.

## h 78

*Margery Baker*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Thomas Nash*<sup>1</sup>.

- b. dau. of *Nicholas and Mary (Hodgets<sup>a</sup>) Baker<sup>a</sup>* of Herts, England.
- m. in England.
- d. between Feb. 11, 1655 and Aug. 1, 1657, (Nash Family, p. 18); d. Feb. 11, 1656. (Savage.)

Their children:

Mary, probably the eldest child (Savage I, p. 41); m. about 1643, Roger Alling, a first settler at New Haven. (New England Reg., 46, p. 331.) Their granddaughter, Dorcas Moss m. Jonathan, son of *Jonathan and Sarah (Newton<sup>3</sup>) Ingersoll<sup>2</sup>*; she d. Aug. 16, 1683.

- g-39** *John*<sup>2</sup>, m. *Elizabeth Tapp<sup>2</sup>*.
- Joseph, (Sergt.) d. 1678, (probably summer of that year.)
- (Early Conn. Probate Rec., I, pp. 340-1.) Savage says he died 1678; will dated Jan. 19, 1676; inventory taken Sept. 3, 1678; m. Mary ;
- d. Dec. 25, 1654; m. (2), Margaret
- Sarah, d. after 1683; m. about 1648, Robert Talmadge of New Haven.
- Timothy, 1626; d. March 13, 1699 at Hadley; m. about 1657, Rebecca, dau. of Rev. Samuel Stone of Hartford.

There is no mention of the wife of *Thomas Nash*<sup>1</sup> in the records of New Haven.

except in the seating of the Meeting House and then her Christian name is not given. but in Berry's County Genealogies and Pedigrees of Hertfordshire, there is an account of the Baker Family, which makes it highly probable that her name was *Margery* and that she was the daughter of *Nicholas Baker*<sup>2</sup> of Hertfordshire, England. The last time that she is mentioned in the records is in the seating of Feb. 11, 1655, "In y<sup>e</sup> short seate Good w: Nash y<sup>e</sup> Elder and Rogger Allins wife", (her daughter.) Mrs. Schenck in her History of Fairfield, says she died within two years of her husband.

The Nash Family, by Sylvester Nash.

## h 79

*Edmund\*\* Tapp*<sup>1</sup> of Milford, Conn.

bap. Jan. 30, 1613/14; son of *Edmund Tapp*<sup>a</sup> of Much Hadham, Herts, England.  
m. *Ann*<sup>1</sup>

d. April 1653; will which is lost, was executed April 1, 1653; inventory, £713, 1s. 4d., taken April 26, 1653. (N. H. Col. Rec., 2, p. 90.)

He was of Milford 1639, one of "the seven pillars" at the founding of the Milford Church in New Haven, Aug. 22, 1639, and Peter Prudden was ordained its first minister April 18, 1640 by a committee of three, of whom Edmund Tapp was one. Mather says he was an Assistant of the Colony. He was one of four Judges of Milford chosen at the beginning of the settlement. (Atwater's New Haven, p. 157.) In 1643 and 1644, he was one of the two Magistrates for Milford. (New Haven Colonial Records, I, pp. 112 and 129.) In 1649, he was chosen on a committee to set the boundary line between New Haven and Branford, p. 492, vol. I, N. H. Col. Rec.)

Feb. 5, 1639-40, a committee was appointed by the Court to "assist Mr. Ling to ripen *Goodman Taps* busines against the next court concerning his demaund of certaine monyes wch he disbursed for bringing cattell from the Bay, appertaying to divers persons." (N. H. Col. Rec., I, p. 28.) "Hertfordshire Emigrants in 1636 ..... "Benington—*Edmund Tapps* 2.0.0. gone into New England (S. P. Dom. vol. 376 of Charles I, No. 106.)" This under heading of "a retorne for arrears of shepp mony in the Countie of Hertfe for the yeare 1636". (N. E. Reg., 54, p. 352.) Emigrants from Herts. "*Edmund Tapps* of Bennington, went to New England, and appeared with the others at Milford in 1639." Bennington is eight miles northwest of Ware. (N. E. Reg., 57, p. 298; Savage, 4, p. 253.) From the parish register of Much Hadham, co. Herts: Edmund, son of Edmund Tapp, bp. 30 Jan. 1613-14; Mary, dau. of Edmund Tapp, bp. 10 Dec. 1615. (Communicated by Mrs. Bartlett.)

## h 80

*Ann*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Edmund Tapp*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m.

d. probably in August, 1673; will dated Aug. 17, 1673, shortly before her death.

Their children:

Ann.	d.	1701*;	m.	William Gibbard of New
	Haven; m. (2),	William Andrews	of New Haven.	
Mary,	d.	1669*;	m.	Lieut. William Fowler
	of New Haven and Milford.			

g-40 *Elizabeth*<sup>2</sup>

m. *John Nash*.<sup>2</sup>

Jane, about 1628; d. last of April, 1703, aged 75, (gravestone and town record); m. Robert Treat.

In her will, *Mrs. Tapp* mentions *Elizabeth*<sup>2</sup> as the wife of *John Nash*, and *John Nash*<sup>2</sup> in his will mentions a legacy left to his daughters by their *Grandfather Tapp*.

## h 87

*Gov. John\*\* Webster*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, Conn., and Hadley, Mass.

b.

m.

*Agnes*<sup>1</sup>

d. April 5, 1661, at Hadley, Mass.

He came to Hartford in 1636, but from what part of Massachusetts is not known. (Savage).<sup>\*</sup> He was an original proprietor at Hartford and his home lot in 1639 was on the east side of the present Governor Street. He was appointed one of the committee which, for the first time, sat with the Court of Magistrates, May 1st, 1637, and served also the following year; was one of the committee which framed the code of criminal laws for the Colony, 1642; Magistrate, 1639 to 1655; Commissioner for the United Colonies, 1654; Deputy Governor, 1655; and Governor in 1656. In the great contest about church government, he took sides with the Rev. Mr. Russell of Wethersfield, which caused his removal up the river in 1659 to found the town of Hadley, where he died two years later. He was admitted Freeman by the General Court of Mass., and 31 May, 1660, "*Mr. John Webster, Senior*, of the new towne at Norwotock is by this Court commissioned wth Magistrattall power for the yeare ensuing, to aat in all civill & criminall cases, as any one magistrate may doe, and that he joyne wth the comissioners in keeping the Courts at Springfield." (Rec. of Mass. Bay, 4, p. 420.) He was an influential member of the church in Hartford and a leader of the Hadley Company. By family tradition, he was from Warwickshire, England. He was the fifth Governor of Connecticut.

<sup>\*</sup>A *John Webster* was made Freeman at Boston, Mch. 4, 1634-5, (Rec. of Mass., 1, p. 370.) Savage's Gen. Dic. of N. E., 4, p. 448; Memorial History of Hartford County, 1, p. 267; Goodwin's Notes, p. 242; N. E. Reg., 51, p. 360.

## h 88

*Agnes*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Governor John \*\*Webster*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m.

doubtless in England.

d.

Their children:

**g-44** *Mary*<sup>2</sup>? m. *John? Hunt*<sup>1</sup> in England.

Ann.

d. June 9, 1662; m. about 1640, John Marsh of Hartford, Hadley and then Hartford again, and who m. (2), Hepzibah, widow of Richard, son of *Richard and Sarah (Osborne)* *Lyman*<sup>1</sup>.

Robert, (Lieut.)

d. in June 1676; (probably); will dated May 20 and inventory taken June 29, 1676; m. about 1652, Susannah, dau. of Hon. Richard Treat of Wethersfield. Their eldest son, John, was the great grandfather of Noah Webster. (See interesting sketch of *Governor Webster* by Noah Webster.)

Elizabeth,

d. 1688; m. about 1658, William Markham, as his second wife.

Thomas,

d. in Northfield, Mass. 1686; m. June 16, 1663, Abigail, dau. of Geo. Alexander.

William,

d. about 1688; m. Feb. 17, 1670, Mary, dau. of Thomas Reeve of Springfield. She was sent for trial as a witch to Boston in 1684, but was acquitted.

Matthew,

d. July 16, 1675; m. settled in Farmington, Conn.

Memorial History of Hartford County, I, pp. 250-1, 267; History of Northfield, Temple and Sheldon, p. 562; N. E. Reg., 51, p. 360; Goodwin's Notes, pp. 242-3.



## h 91

*Rev. Thomas\*\*\* Hooker*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, Conn.

- b. probably July 7, 1586\* at Birstall, Leicester, England; son of *Thomas Hooker*<sup>a</sup>.  
 m. Apr. 3, 1621, *Susannah Garbrand*<sup>1</sup>.  
 d. July 7, 1647, aged 61.

He took the degree of A. B. at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1608 and M. A. in 1611 and was chosen one of the fellows. About 1619, he was curate at Esher in Surrey and in 1626, "lecturer" at St. Mary's, Chelmsford, Essex. About 1630, he opened a school at the request of several eminent persons at Great Baddow, near Cambridge, where the famous John Eliot was his assistant. Shortly afterwards he was compelled to flee to Holland and was there about three years before coming to New England, which he did in the ship "Griffin," arriving at Boston, Sept. 4. 1633 and going to Cambridge. He was made Freeman, May 14, 1634. In 1636, he and his congregation migrated to Connecticut and founded Hartford, where he was the dominating spirit until his death. He was an original proprietor at Hartford and his home lot was on the north bank of the Little River, now Arch Street. He was considered one of the greatest theologians of his day and his character has deservedly been held in reverence in New England, where he played a foremost part in shaping the political as well as the religious destiny of the Colonies. He was the father of the Connecticut Constitution, which more nearly resembles that of the U. S. than that of any of the thirteen colonies. The celebrated Dr. Ames says: "That though he had been acquainted with many scholars of divers nations, yet he never met with *Mr. Hooker's* equal, either for preaching or disputing." (Paige's History of Cambridge, p. 589; Dr. Walker's "Life of *Thomas Hooker*," N. Y. 1891; Memorial History of Hartford Co., I, pp. 245-6; N. E. Reg., 44, pp. 397-398.)

\*This is the date given by Rev. Edward W. Hooker in his *Life of Thomas Hooker*, Boston, 1850, p. 9.

## h 92

*Susannah Garbrand*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Rev. Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup>.

- b. about 1593; dau. of *Richard and Ann (Ferrar?) Garbrand*<sup>a</sup> of Oxford, England.  
 m. Apr. 3, 1621, at Arnersham, Bucks.  
 d. May 17, 1676 in Farmington, Conn., probably as the second wife of Elder William Goodwin.

Their children:

- Joanna, abt. 1621; d. April 28, 1646; m. Rev. Thomas Shepard of Cambridge.  
**g-46** *Mary*<sup>2</sup>, abt. 1623; m. *Rev. Roger Newton*<sup>2</sup>.  
 John, abt. 1625; d. in 1684, under age at his father's death. Student at Oxford, 1655; lived in England, rector of Leckhampstead, Buckinghamshire, England.  
 Ann, bap. Jan. 5, 1626 at Great Baddow, Essex, England, "dau. of *Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup> clerk and *Susan*, his wife."  
 Sarah, bap. at Broomfield, Essex, Eng., April 9, 1628; buried there, Aug. 26, 1629.  
 Sarah, 1629-30; d. Aug. 20, 1725; m. about 1648, Rev. John Wilson of Medford, Mass.  
 Samuel,\* abt. 1633; d. Nov. 5, 1697; grad. Harvard, 1653; m. Sept. 22, 1658, Mary, dau. of Capt. Thomas Willett, first Mayor of New York. Was minister at Farmington. (Sibley's Harvard Graduates.)  
 Gov. Winthrop wrote Dec. 12, 1634: "*Mr. Hooker's* young son died of smallpox." (Winthrop, I, p. 463.) Miss Talcott says: "*Rev. Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup> m. in England and the only clue to his wife's name is obtained from a little book called 'Trodden down Strength by the God of Strength; or Mrs. Drake Revived.'" This Mrs. Joan Drake, wife of Francis Drake, Esq., was a daughter of William Tothil, Esq. She lived at Esther

Memorial History of Hartford County, I, p. 246; N. E. Reg., 25, p. 81; Ibid., 44, pp. 397-8; The Goodwins of Hartford, Conn., pp. 93, 105; Sibley's Harvard Graduates.

\*See note.

in Surrey and Mr. Hooker received, about 1620, from her husband, the cure of Esher, "having his diet and lodging" in Mr. Drake's house. Here he m. Mrs. Drake's "waiting gentlewoman" Susan, who, according to the custom of the times, was probably a relative of the family. Francis Drake of Esher bequeathed in May, 1634, 30 pounds to Johanna Hooker, "now in England," etc.

## h 95

*Sylvester Baldwin*<sup>1</sup> of Aston Clinton, Bucks, England.

b. son of *Sylvester and Jane (Wells<sup>a</sup>) Baldwin*<sup>a</sup>.

m. *Sarah Bryan*<sup>1</sup>.

d. June 1638, on the ship "Martin" during the voyage. His nuncupative will was made June 21st, when he was evidently near death.

He was well off and left a liberal provision for his wife and children, all of whom were with him except Richard, "on the maine ocean, bound for New England." He devised by his nuncupative will, certain estates in England to his wife, *Sarah*. One of these estates she subsequently conveyed by deed to Edward Baldwin of Guilford, co. Surrey, England, describing it as having been "indentured" to Richard Baldwin of St. Leonard's in the parish of Aston Clinton, for 1000 years, and by the said Richard bequeathed to *Sylvester*<sup>1</sup>, and by him to her. The latest date at which he appears in England is November 29, 1636, when he proved his uncle Richard's will, and he was then described as of Aston Clinton. That appears to have been his only residence, as his children were baptized and those who died, buried there. He received a substantial estate from his uncle Richard, whose will is printed in full in the New England Reg., 38, p. 167. Savage makes him son of this uncle and the father of John Baldwin of Milford, 1639. "Among the first settlers at Milford, Connecticut were Timothy, Joseph, John and Richard Baldwin, all of whom were at that time or soon after, heads of families. According to the Milford records, Nathaniel and Timothy were brothers, and it is known that Richard had only one brother, John, who at the time of settlement was about six years of age. Richard and the younger John, were sons of *Sylvester Baldwin*, who died on the ocean in 1638, and were born in the parish of Aston Clinton, in the county Bucks, England. As the Milford settlers came over with the New Haven Company, it is a reasonable supposition that the Baldwins among them were nearly connected and were from London and its vicinity; the counties of Buck and Surrey." (N. E. Reg., 25, p. 153.)

Savage, 1, p. 105; N. E. Reg., 26, p. 295; Ibid., 38, p. 290.

## h 96

*Sarah Bryan*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Sylvester Baldwin*<sup>1</sup>.

b. in England.

d. Nov. 1669; will dated Nov. 9, and proved Nov. 20, 1669.

Their children:

g-48 *Sarah*,<sup>2</sup> April 22, 1621; m. *Benjamin Fenn*.<sup>1</sup>

Richard, Aug. 25, 1622; d. July 23, 1665; m. about 1643, Elizabeth Alsop.

Mary, Feb. 28, 1623-4; d. y.

Mary, Feb. 19, 1625-6; d. 1708; m. 1642-3, Robert, son of *John and Dorothy* ( ) *Plumb*<sup>1</sup>; (Their dau. Mary m. Matthew, son of *Matthew Woodruff*.<sup>1</sup> Savage 3, p. 446.) m. (2), 1676, William East of Milford.

Martha, April 20, 1628; d. probably before her mother, unm.

Samuel, July 1, 1632; d. y.

Elizabeth, Jan. 28, 1633-4; d. y.

John, Oct. 28, 1635; d. ; of Milford until 1663 and of New London, 1664;

m. probably in 1656

who died soon after the birth of her son John, April 13, 1657; m. (2), July 24, 1672, Rebecca, widow of Elisha Chesebrough, dau. of Walter Palmer of Stonington. (Wheeler's Stonington, pp. 504-8; N. E. Reg., 27, p. 152.)

Ruth, probably d. y.

The above dates are of baptisms.

After the death of her husband *Mrs. Baldwin* m. (2), in 1640, Capt. John Atwood of Milford, where her property was valued at 800 pounds, besides several parcels of land. She was probably a sister or near relative of Alexander Bryan the first, of Milford.

Baldwin Genealogy, pp. 41-44; Connecticut Genealogies, pp. 994, 1936, N. E. Gen., 26, p. 298; Ibid., 27 pp. 148, 150; Ibid., 38, p. 290.

## h 113

*Capt. William\* Bassett*<sup>1</sup> of Lynn, Mass.

b. about 1626; son of

and Ann\* ( ) *Bassett*<sup>a</sup>.

m.

d. March 31, 1703.

He came in the "Abigail," 1635, when 9 years old, with his mother Ann and his stepfather, Hugh Burt. They came from Dorking in Surrey, and he afterwards had property rights there. He was at Lynn as early as 1640; was Selectman there 1678, and for several years Collector of Taxes. He was one of those who negotiated with the Indians for the purchase of all the land included in the townships of Lynn, Nahant and Reading. In King Philip's War, he was Sergeant in Col. Gardiner's regiment and carried the colors in the "Swamp Fight." He was Quarter-Master of the Lynn company in 1679 and 1691. His name headed a petition to the General Court in 1685 for grants of land "in the Nipmugg country," for services rendered during the war. "It is supposed he was that *Captain William Bassett* who was at the Council of War with Major Benjamin Church at Scarborough, Me., Nov. 11, 1689." (N. E. Reg., 3, p. 25.) He was made Freeman, April 18, 1691. According to Lewis and Newhall, (Annals of Lynn), he m. as early as 1640, Sarah dau. of Hugh Burt, but this could not be, for at that time he was only 14 years old. His wife could not be the daughter of his stepfather, Hugh Burt because he had no daughters—as least none are recorded to him or mentioned in his will. In that will, *William Bassett*<sup>1</sup> is called "my son *Will Bassett*," which doubtless meant stepson; and this clause probably caused the statement that he was his son-in-law, having married the mythical Sarah. There was another Hugh Burt living in Lynn at that time, and it is possible he had a daughter, Sarah, who was *William Bassett's* wife; but this is pure speculation.

Aspinwall's Notarial Rec., 32, p. 29; Pope's Pioneers of Mass., 37; Hotten's Lists, pp. 93, 98; Salem Quarterly Court Rec., and Files, 2, p. 329; Bassett Reunion, Sept. 15, 1900.

## h 114

*Wife of William Bassett*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m.

d.

living in 1701. (Essex Antiquarian, 7, p. 77.)

Their children:

**g-57** *William*,<sup>2</sup> m. *Sarah Hood*.<sup>2</sup>

Elizabeth,

d.

m. April 1, 1674, John Proctor of Salem,

as his third wife. (N. E. Reg., 51, p. 214.) In 1692, she was accused of witchcraft. He stood up nobly in her defence and was in turn accused of being a wizard. Both were imprisoned—he was hanged on Gallows Hill but she was pardoned on account of approaching motherhood. She m. (2), Richards.

John, Nov.	1653; d.	1736; m. Mary	who survived him.
Sarah,	d.	(living in 1701); m.	1675, Thomas
Elwell of Gloucester.			
Miriam, Sep.	1655; d.	m.	Sandy, bef. 1701.
Mary, Mar.	1657; d.	(living in 1701); m. Michael Derich.	
Imprisoned for witchcraft, 1692.			
Elisha,	d.	m.	Elizabeth
Hannah, Feb. 25, 1659-60; d.		m. John Lilley of Woburn, Mass.	
Rebecca,	d.	unm., 1701.	
Samuel, Mar. 18, 1663-4; d.		living in 1701.	
Rachel, Mar. 13, 1666; d.		m. Jan. 23, 1693, Ephraim Silsbee.	

Address by Albert Bassett at the Bassett Reunion, Sept. 15, 1900; History of Lynn, p. 184.

## h 115

*Richard Hood*<sup>1</sup> of Lynn, Mass.

b. about 1625; (aged 32 in 1657.) (N. E. Reg., 6, p. 344.)

m. *Mary Newhall*<sup>2</sup>.

d. Sept. 12, 1695.

He is said to have come from Lynn Regis, co. Norfolk. He was first of Salem, (Savage), and made a deposition in the Salem Quarterly Court, 18:11: 1647. (Essex Antiquarian, 6, p. 78.) Lewis in his History of Lynn says he was a brother of John Hood who was of Lynn, 1657. This would make him a son of John Hood of Halstead, Essex, Eng., but no son Richard is mentioned in the will of John, (N. E. Reg., 50, p. 423.) In 1656-7, administration on the estate of *Anthony Newhall*<sup>1</sup> who was his wife's father, was granted him. (Essex Antiquarian, 11, p. 127.) In 1681, he lived in Nahant Street, which he bought together with twenty acres of land from Ann, daughter of Mr. Humphrey, who sold 10 acres to *William Bassett*<sup>1</sup>; and in the Indian deed of Lynn dated Sept. 4, 1686 to Ralph King, *William Bassett*<sup>1</sup> et al., Selectmen in Lynn, is the clause, "from the little Nahant homeward where *Richard Hood* now dwelleth." He was made Freeman, April 18, 1691 and the next year the town voted that he with *Thomas Farrar* and six other old men should sit in the pulpit. The following deposition concerning him is from the Essex Co. Court Papers, (B, III, L 51): "The deposishion of George Kezer that saith that littell before Mr Geforde went away from the Iron workes that I went to *Richard hode* diuers times to gett the said *Richard hode* to doe som sauing worcke for me & I could not gett hime to hellpe by noe menes and I asked hime what ones the plancke was for and he sayd thay was to doe something about the Forge worckes and furdur that I saw *Richard hod* sometimes sauing of slit worke and sometimes cellowe bordes", etc.

History of Lynn, by Alonzo Lewis, Boston, 1829, p. 96; Genealogy of Richard Hood, by Cornelia E. Whipple; The Newhall Family, by H. F. Waters pp. 17, 18; Essex Antiquarian, 7, pp. 21, 22; N. E. Reg., 9, p. 93.

## h 116

*Mary Newhall*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Richard Hood*<sup>1</sup>.

b. daughter of *Anthony Newhall*<sup>1</sup> of Lynn, Mass.

m.

d.

Their children:

Elizabeth; birth not recorded but mentioned in will of her grandfather, *Anthony Newhall*<sup>1</sup>, (Essex Antiquarian, 7, pp. 21, 22); m. Dec. 6, 1682, Thomas, son of

*Thomas and Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup> ( ) *Farrar*<sup>1</sup>. (Lynn Vital Rec., 2, p. 189.)

Richard, Nov. 18, 1655; d.

m.

Mary,

**g-58 Sarah,<sup>2</sup> Aug. 2, 1657; m. William Bassett.<sup>2</sup>**

Ruth,

Rebecca, Feb. 7, 1662-3; d.

m. Dec. 9, 1681, Hugh Alley.

John, May 7, 1664; d.

m.

Sarah

Hannah, Oct. 21, 1665; d.

Samuel, May 12, 1667; d.

Nathaniel, June 9, 1669; d.

Ann, Feb. 13, 1672-3; d.

Joseph, July 8, 1674; d.

Benjamin, Jan. 3, 1677-8.

The births of the last two children are recorded in the Lynn Vital Records as children of *Richard and Mary Hood*, I, pp. 196, 197.

*Mrs. Hood's* father, *Anthony Newhall*,<sup>1</sup> in his will says, "Theas affowrsayd legasys I giu my daffter *mary* for her carffull attendanc of me and great payns she has bin at with me" ..... "I will: that if my son John Newhall should dye and have noe Children That then my hows and lands shall return to my daffter *mary* and her heirs." (*Essex Antiquarian*, 7, pp. 21, 22.)

Savage, Gen. Dic. of N. E., 2, p. 457; Lynn Vital Records, I, pp. 196, 197; The Newhall Family, by H. F. Waters, p. 18.

**h 117**

*Teague Barry*<sup>1</sup> (or *Barrow*) of Lynn and Rumney Marsh, Mass.

b.

m.

d. probably between 1688 and 1695.

Very little can be discovered about him except that on June 12, 1672, he bought of Samuel Bennett thirty acres of land at Rumney Marsh; at that transaction his name was signed *Teague-a-Barrow*. At a later date, he is called *Teago Barrow* and still later, *Tugo Barry*; in 1701, it is *Teago Berry* and in 1681, *Teago Up Barrow*. Again in 1687, it is *Teageo Bary* and in 1688, *Teago Barry*. In 1695, the land was in the possession of *Thaddeus Barry*, presumably his son, showing that the father had probably died between 1688 and 1695. In a letter of William Jenks of Boston, to Alonzo Lewis, dated Jan. 8, 1844, and printed in the *N. E. Reg.*, 9, pp. 201-209, in speaking of his grandfather, Capt. John Jenks, he says: "in 1720, he married his first wife, my grandmother, in Chelsea. She was of a family that called themselves Berry, several of which English name was respectable in Lynn. But her family name was, in fact Barry, and the father of her father, *Thaddeus*, came from Ireland, a man in humble life. His son, Thomas, however, my great-grandfather, by a blessing on his good habits, was able at his decease to bequeath his daughter, Elizabeth, one hundred pounds."

Suffolk Co. Deeds, 8, p. 12 of Index of Grantors; History of Chelsea, 1, pp. 286-7; *Essex Antiquarian*, 8, pp. 102, 173.

**h 118**

*Wife of Teague Barry*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m.

d.

Their children:

**g-59 Thaddeus,<sup>2</sup>**m. *Hannah Farrar*.<sup>2</sup>

The other children of *Teague Barry*,<sup>1</sup> if he had any, are not known to the writer,—very little is known about him. It is said that he was an Irishman but if so, he was an exception to the rule that all the Puritan Emigrants to New England were of pure English extraction. It seems probable that Mr. Jenks, whose letter is given on the

previous sheet, was mistaken as to the origin of the family. He assumes, apparently, that the Berrys or Barrys of Rumney Marsh, were of a different family from the Berrys of Lynn; but that this is a mistake, is shown by the fact that in 1676, the name of *Thaddeus Berry*<sup>2</sup> his son, a soldier in King Philip's War, appears on the records as of Lynn. *Teague Barry* bought his land at Rumney Marsh in 1672. and perhaps went there from Lynn. *Thaddeus* did not come into possession of it until after his father's death, which probably occurred between 1688 and 1695.

## h 119

*Thomas Farrar*<sup>1</sup> of Lynn, Mass.

- b. Jan. 29, 1614-15; son of *Thomas and Athelred*<sup>a</sup> ( ) *Farrar*<sup>a</sup> of Burnley, Lancaster, England. (Parish Register.)  
 m. *Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup>  
 d. Feb. 23, 1693-4; will dated June 22, 1693, aged 77. (Essex Probate, Salem, Mass.)

Fined for assaulting Henry Jackson and again for assaulting his brother Henry in 1640; emigrated before 1645. As son of Thos. Farrar of Burnley, sent a power of atty. to his brother Henry, Jan. 2, 1645-6. Lived in Nahant Street and was made Freeman after 1690. In 1692, the town voted that he and seven others should "set" in the pulpit. This was probably on account of their age and consequent difficulty in hearing. In this same year, and when his son Thomas was one of the Selectmen of the town, he was accused of witchcraft; for the testimony against him see page 73. Savage makes him m. (2), Mar. 3, 1681, Abigail Collins, but she was the wife of his son Thomas. He bequeathed his dau. *Hannah Berry*<sup>2</sup>, one cow. "*Thomas Farrar* was brought before the Court at Salem May 8, 1692 and sent to prison at Boston, where he was kept until Nov. 2, more than five months." (History of Lynn.)

N. E. Reg., pp. 253, 317; *Ibid.*, 9, p. 204; History of Lynn, Lewis and Newhall, pp. 185, 294; Lynn Rec., Reg. 5, pp. 251, 254.

## h 120

*Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Thomas Farrar*<sup>1</sup>.

- b.  
 m. probably in England shortly before emigration.  
 d. Jan. 8, 1680-1.

Their children:

g-60 *Hannah*,<sup>2</sup> m. *Thaddeus Berry*<sup>2</sup>.

Sarah, about 1648; d. May 23, 1712, aged 64; m. May 20, 1667, Melatiah Lothrop, grandson of *Rev. John and Hannah (House)*<sup>1</sup> Lothrop.<sup>1</sup>

*Elizabeth*, d. Oct. 25, 1677; unm.

*Thomas*, about 1657; d. Dec. 29, 1733, (Lynn Vital Records, 2, p. 476); will dated June 5, 1730 and proved Jan. 11, 1733-4. In it he mentions widow *Elizabeth*, and kinsman, *Richard Hood* and *Samuel Newhall*, *Rebecca Bassett* and her husband *William*, and kinswoman, *Hannah*, wife of *Edmund Needham*, (Savage Gen. Dic., 2, p. 145.); m. March 3, 1680-1, *Abigail Collins*; m. (2), Dec. 6, 1682, *Elizabeth*, dau. of *Richard and Mary (Newhall)*<sup>2</sup> Hood.<sup>1</sup> (Lynn Vital Records 2, p. 189.) No issue.

*Susannah*, March 26, 1659; d. m. about 1678, *Joseph*, son of *Thomas Newhall*.

Peleg, Oct. 6, 1660; twin, d. Oct. 12, 1660.

Mehitable, Oct. 6, 1660; twin, d. Oct. 12, 1660.

N. E. Reg., 6, p. 316; *Ibid.*, 5, pp. 251, 254; Lothrop Family Memoir, p. 45; History of Lynn, p. 185.

From the fact that Thomas, who died in 1733, made legacies to relatives of his wife only, it seems likely that his mother had no relatives here and that she was married in England.

## h 121

*Matthew Griffin*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, Mass.

b.

m. (2), Aug. 29, 1654, *Hannah Cutler*<sup>2</sup>.

d.

He was of Saybrook, Conn., 1645. (Savage.) At what time he removed to Charlestown does not appear. He was a kinsman of Richard Griffin of Concord. July 9, 1645, "Whereas Mr. Fenwicke, Capten Mason and *James Boosy*<sup>1</sup> haue had some treaty w<sup>th</sup> *Math: Griffin*, for fortification at the Forte, who have reported to the Court how far they haue p<sup>r</sup>ceeded therein, and the Court doth approue of their p<sup>r</sup>positions, and desire they would take some speedy op<sup>t</sup>unity for the full issueing and p<sup>r</sup>fecting the said bairgaine," etc. (Col. Rec. of Conn., vol. I, p. 128.) His name is found in a list of credits for soldiers serving under Capt. Edward Oakes in King Philip's War, dated June 24, 1676, (N. E. Reg., 37, p. 284), and under the same date for soldiers under Capt. John Cutler, son of *Deacon Robert Cutler*.<sup>1</sup> (N. E. Reg., 42, p. 299.) Perhaps one of these entries refers to him and the other to his son, Matthew. *Thomas Croswell* is also credited in Capt. Oakes' list. The name *Matthew Griffin* also appears in a list of wages of soldiers, "asyned for payment in Charles-Towne", dated Aug. 24, 1676; amount 4 pounds, 4 s. 9 d. It was the custom for the soldiers to assign their wages for payment to their families in the various towns. (N. E. Reg., 43, p. 277.) Under date of Aug. 26, 1676, he is credited in a list of Capt. Sill's men, with 4 pounds, 8 s. 9 d. (N. E. Reg., 41, p. 409.) The name of his first wife was Joane, (per returns in Register of Deeds), and his third, Deborah, widow of Zechary Hill, and dau. of Francis Norton, who died about 1698. (Wyman's Charlestown, I, p. 455.)

## h 122

*Hannah Cutler*<sup>2</sup>, second wife of *Matthew Griffin*<sup>1</sup>.

b. dau. of *Dea. Robert and Rebecca*<sup>1</sup> ( ) Cutler<sup>1</sup>. (i 243 and 244.)

m. Aug. 29, 1654.

d. before 1678. (In 1678, *Matthew Griffin* and wife Deborah deeded 7 acres to John Tasket. In 1670, *Matthew Griffin* and wife *Hannah* deeded 1/2 common to John Scott. The deed was recorded in 1677, which was probably shortly after *Hannah (Cutler) Griffin*'s death.

Their children:

Matthew, May 7, 1656; d. April 23, 1691, (Savage); m.

Eleanor

(Savage erroneously says he m. Deborah, widow of Zechary Hill, daughter of Francis Norton, who was 3rd. wife of *Matthew Griffin*.<sup>1</sup> See previous sheet.)

Hannah, Nov. 1, 1657; (Nov. 11, Savage); d.

m.

Edward Lloyd.

g-61 *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> Sept. 20, 1659; m. *Priscilla Croswell*.<sup>2</sup>

Elizabeth, bap. Feb. 9, 1661-2; (9:12 m. 1661-2.)

Rebecca, Oct. 3, 1664; d. Aug. 23, 1665.

Richard, May 11, 1666, (May 13, Savage.)

John, Mar. 22, 1668-9, (Mar. 29, Savage.)  
 Jonathan, May 29, 1670, (June 5, Savage.)  
 Sarah, Oct. 1, 1672, (Oct. 6, Savage); d. April 7, 1699.  
 Mary, bap. Nov. 15, 1674.

*Mrs. Griffin* was admitted to the church, March 9, 1656.

The dates given by Savage in each instance refer to the baptisms as the Charlestown Church Rees. show.

Gen. Dic., 2, p. 314; Wyman's Charlestown, 1, p. 254.

## h 123

*Thomas Croswell*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, Mass.

- b. about 1633.
- m. about 1662, *Priscilla Upham*<sup>2</sup>
- d. Aug. 30, 1708, aged 75.

He was admitted to the church, Jan. 20, 1705-6; was a soldier in King Philip's War, and served under Capt. Edward Oakes, whose command was at the attacks on Marlborough and Medfield, Feb. 21, 1676, and was otherwise principally engaged in convoying provision trains. Matthew Griffin, (father or son), served in this same company. Both *Thomas Croswell*<sup>1</sup> and *Matthew Griffin*<sup>1</sup> were over 40 years of age at the time.

Bodge's Soldiers in King Phillip's War, pp. 85, 374; Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, Wyman, I, p. 249.

## h 124

*Priscilla Upham*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Thomas Croswell*<sup>1</sup>.

- b. 1642; dau. of *Deacon John and Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup> ( ) *Upham*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, Mass. (i 247 and 248.)
- m. about 1662.
- d. Dec. 8, 1717, aged 75.

Their children:

Thomas, April 15, 1663; d. 25, (10), 1682. (i. e. Dec. 25.)  
 g-62 *Priscilla*,<sup>3</sup> Dec. 17, 1664; m. *Samuel Griffin*.<sup>2</sup>  
 Elizabeth, May 19, 1666; d. Dec. 23, 1725; m. May 23, 1683, Thomas Call.  
 Hepzibah, May 20, 1668; d. Dec. 3, 1718 (?), (1717 per record); m. Feb. 25, 1685-6, Thomas Harris.  
 Naomi, Dec. 5, 1670; d. Feb. 24, 1751; m. Daniel Dana.  
 Silence, Feb. 7, 1672-3; d. m. about 1690, Joseph Hall of Dorchester.  
 Deborah, 1673; d. Aug. 22, 1674.  
 Deborah, Aug. 1, 1675.  
 William, 27, (5), 1676. (i. e. July 27.)  
 Caleb, 25, (12), 1677-8; d. Dec. 2, 1713; m. Oct. 14, 1700, Abigail Stimpson.  
 Deborah, Oct. 1, 1680; d. June 13, 1681.  
 Thomas, June 29, 1684; d. Nov. 6, 1690.

*Mrs. Croswell* was admitted to the church 10, (2), 1687. (i. e. April 10.)

Wyman's Charlestown, I, p. 249.



## h 125

*Lieut. Phinehas\* Upham*<sup>2</sup> of Malden, Mass.

b. about 1635<sup>†</sup>; son of *Deacon John and Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup> ( ) *Upham*<sup>1</sup> of Malden.  
m. April 14, 1658, *Ruth Wood*<sup>2</sup>. (i 247 and 248.)

d. early in October 1676, as on the 12th. the General Court passed a bill for the relief of his family. He was made Freeman at Malden, Mar. 22, 1689-90.

He died in consequence of a wound received in the capture of Narragansett Fort in 1675. He was a prominent officer in King Philip's War and is said to have been a man of more than ordinary ability and influence; was in command of a body of men in the latter part of the summer of 1675, and in September of that year, led a company of thirty-eight men out to Mendon to meet Capt. John Gorham of Plymouth Colony and an account of their service on that occasion is given in a letter to the Governor and Council from Mendon, Oct. 1, 1675. (N. E. Reg., 43, p. 350.) From Mendon, he marched his company to Brookfield, towards Springfield, where he was ordered by the Court to report to Capt. Wayte, who was expected to command a company in the service under Major John Pynchon, (N. E. Reg., 38, p. 434), and that arrangement failing, he was assigned to the command of Capt. Jonathan Poole in the organization of the army under *Major Appleton*<sup>2</sup>, and he served there in the stirring events of the weeks following. He returned home when the army withdrew from the west but joined the forces at Narragansett, probably after the muster at Dedham, Dec. 10th. He was assigned to Capt. Johnson's Company and after that gallant officer's fall, the command of the company fell to him but he was himself fatally wounded that same day, Dec. 19, 1675. He died at Boston, October, 1676. (Corey thinks he died at Malden; see his History of that place; note on p. 321.)

---

<sup>†</sup>On Dec. 21, 1671, he gave his age as 36. (Upham Genealogy, 1892, p. 53; N. E. Reg., I. p. 43.)

## h 126

*Ruth Wood*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Lieut. Phinehas Upham*<sup>2</sup>.

b. probably 1636; probably daughter of *Edward Wood*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, Mass.  
(Savage, 4, p. 361). (i 251 and 252.)

m. April 14, 1658.

d. Jan. 18, 1696-7, aged 60. Her gravestone still stands in the old burying ground at Malden.

Their children:

**g-63** *Phinehas*,<sup>3</sup> May 22, 1659; m. *Mary Mellens*.<sup>3</sup>

Nathaniel, 1661; d. Nov. 11, 1717, aged 56, Malden Records. m.

Sarah, dau. of Capt. John and Sarah (Doolittle) Floyd of Lynn and Malden, Mass.

Ruth, 1664; d. aged 12.

John, Dec. 9, 1666; d. June 11, 1733, aged 66, Malden Records; m. Oct. 31, 1688, Abigail Hayward or Howard; m. (2), May 7, 1718, Tamzen Ong.

Thomas, about 1669; d. Nov. 26, 1735, in 67th. year, (gravestone); m. April 21, 1693, Elizabeth Hovey of Topsfield, dau. of John; m. (2), Oct. 2, 1704, Mary Brown of Reading, dau. of Josiah (evidently); m. (3), Ruth, widow of John Smith and daughter of Thomas Cutler of Reading.

Elizabeth, d. about 1761; m. Oct. 28, 1691, Samuel Green of Malden and Leicester.

Richard, about 1675; d. "May 18, 1734, in 59 year, of Stranguary, a saint indeed," (Church Record); m. May 19, 1698, Abigail Hovey of Topsfield, a sister of the above mentioned Elizabeth, who m. Thomas. She d. Sept. 1, 1764.

Wyman says *Ruth*, dau. of *Edward Wood*, m. W. Sheafe, but this is a mistake. A *Ruth Wood* m. W. Sheafe but not the dau. of *Edward Wood*.<sup>1</sup> Since he died in 1642.

she had to be born before that date but Wm. Sheafe was b. about 1649. It is not to be supposed that she would have married a man at least ten years younger than herself. (Wyman's Charlestown, 2, p. 856.) Josiah and Lydia (Bacon) Wood also had a daughter Ruth. Wyman must be mistaken in the age at death of Ruth Wood who m. W. Sheafe, Aug. 15, 1672. If she was 60 when she died Dec. 16, 1677, then she was 55 when she married, but she had a daughter Margaret, born May 12, 1673 and her husband was only 36 in 1685.

N. E. Reg., 23, p. 34; Wyman's Charlestown, 2, p. 856.

## h 127

*James Mellens*<sup>2</sup> of Charlestown and Malden, Mass.

- b. "here 3 (4) 1642"; son of *Richard Mellens*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, Mass.  
 m. about 1658, *Elizabeth Dexter*<sup>2</sup>. (i 253 and 254.)  
 d. before June 15, 1680, when administration of his estate was given to widow *Elizabeth*. (Savage 3, p. 194.)

He was a mariner. In 1677, Wyman says he was supposed to be deceased but he is hardly consistent in this statement. The next line below it reads: "*Elizabeth*, (wife) *with* husband, deed of *R. Dexter* 1-2 house 1678." Such being the case, *Richard* was living in 1678. Administration granted to widow, June 15, 1680. (Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown.) Perhaps the fact that he was mariner accounts for his name not being found among the soldiers of King Philip's War. He was 33 at the time and all the others of this branch of the ancestry who were then between the ages of 18 and 50, except one who was a Quaker, served.

## h 128

*Elizabeth Dexter*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *James Mellens*<sup>2</sup>.

- b. probably in England; dau. of *Richard and Bridget Dexter*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, Mass.  
 m. about 1658. (i 255 and 256.)  
 d. before Oct. 9, 1693; inventory of her estate taken Oct. 9, 1693. (Wyman, vol. I, p. 61.)

Their children:

*Elizabeth*, Sep. 4, 1659; d. Nov. 20, 1699; m. Oct. 29, 1681, *Thomas Barlow*; m. (2), Mar. 15, 1693, *Samuel Townsend*.

*Mary*, July 8, 1661; d. y.

*James*, April 14, 1663, (of Boston); d. m. *Elizabeth*.

**g-64** *Mary*<sup>3</sup>, probably 1664; m. *Phinehas Upham*<sup>3</sup>.

*Richard*, April 24, 1655; d.

*John*, Sept. 17, 1666; d. prob. in 1695, Master of Brigantine "*Sarah*", 1695; m. *Elizabeth*, dau. of *Josias Bucknam*, who m. (2), April 7, 1701, as his second wife, *Samuel Townsend* above mentioned, and living in 1729.

*Sarah*, Nov. 27, 1668; d.

*Thomas*, May 11, 1670; d. Boston, tailor; m. *Mary*

*William*, Aug. 22, 1671; d. probably in 1697; mariner, m. *Deborah*

dau. of Capt. *John and Lydia (Goffe) Sprague* of Malden.

*Mrs. Mellens* m. (2), May 14, 1680, *Stephen Barrett*. (See Savage, 3, p. 194.)

## h 129

*Deacon Stephen\* Hart*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford and Farmington, Conn.

bap. Jan. 25, 1602-3?; son of *Stephen Hart*. Parish Register, St. Nicholas, Ipswich, England. This may refer to him.

m.

d. bet. March 16 and 31, 1682-3, aged 77. Will dated March 16, 1682-3; inventory taken March 31, 1683.

Savage says he was perhaps a brother of John and Edmund of Cambridge. His first wife's name is not known. He m. (2), Margaret, widow of Arthur Smith; is mentioned as "my cousin", (nephew), in the will of Judith Morris, widow, of Dedham in Essex, England, dated Jan. 25, 1645. (For will, see N. E. Reg., 48, pp. 118, 119.) He is supposed to have come from Braintree, England with the company that settled at Braintree, Mass., then to Newtown (now Cambridge), and constituted the church of *Rev. Thomas Hooker*. He was of Cambridge 1632; "of the original church formed by Thomas Hooker in Cambridge in 1633.....*Steven Hart* was a deacon." (Porter's Hist. Address at Farmington in 1840, Note G, p. 63.) On May 14, 1634, he with *John Steele*,<sup>1</sup> *Hooker*<sup>1</sup> and Stone were made Freemen at Cambridge. He went with *Hooker's* party to Hartford 1636; and was an original proprietor there. His house lot was on the west side of the present Front Street near where Morgan St. crosses it. Andrews says there is a tradition that Hartford was first called from him, "Hart's Ford"; others say it was so named in honor of Mr. Stone's birthplace in England. (Walker's Life of Hooker, p. 97.) About 1640, he with others moved to the present site of Farmington. His house lot on Main St. opposite the meeting house, was four or five times larger than any other; he was a leading citizen of Farmington and first Deacon of the church there. He with *Mr. Newton*<sup>2</sup>, *John Cowles*,<sup>1</sup> *Thomas Thomson*<sup>1</sup> and *Thomas Judd*<sup>1</sup>, and two others were the "seven pillars" of the church. He was the first Representative from Farmington and served 30 sessions from May, 1647 to March, 1655 inclusive; was a farmer and land owner and served in the Pequot War. (Shepard's Soldiers of the Pequot War; Andrews' Stephen Hart and his Descendants, pp. 39-41; Waters' Gleanings, p. 819.)

## h 130

*Wife of Deacon Stephen Hart*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m. in England.

d.

Their children:

**h-156** *Sarah*,<sup>2</sup>

in England, m. *Deacon Thomas Porter*.<sup>1</sup>

Mary,

in England; d.

m. about 1658, John Lee of

Farmington; m. (2), Jan. 5, 1672, Jediah Strong, as his third wife.

John,

in England; d.

1666; m. by 1652, Sarah. Was perhaps

of New Haven, 1646.

Stephen,

in England; d. 1689, (prob. in Oct.), leaving four sons and

three daughters, besides a widow whose name is not given. Was married by 1661, as his oldest child was 27 in 1689.

Mehitable,

d.

m.

John Cole

of Farmington, grandson of James Cole of Hartford, who died in 1708, she surviving him, with three sons and four daughters. Daniel Andrews was the administrator of the estate of John Cole.

**g-65** *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> about 1644; m. *Ruth Howkins*.<sup>2</sup>

All of the family of John with the exception of his son John, who was absent at the time, were burned to death in the night in their house in 1657. (The son John took devise of his father's estate under the will of his grandfather in 1683.) "Mr. Julius Gay gives the date of the burning of John Hart's house as Dec. 15, 1666." (Anderson's History of Waterbury, I., p. 118, note.) *Deacon Stephen Hart*<sup>1</sup> in his will mentions his three sons, John, Stephen, *Thomas*<sup>2</sup>; daughters, *Sarah Porter*<sup>2</sup> and Mary Lee. Mehitable who married John Cole was probably dead. He also mentions grandchildren, Thomas Porter and Dorothy Porter, John Lee and John Hart. His wife is mentioned but not named.

Savage, 2, p. 367; Memorial History of Hartford County, 2, p. 169; Waters' Gleanings, 1, p. 819.

### h 131

*Anthony\*\* Howkins*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor and Farmington, Conn.

b.

m.

d. Feby. 28, 1673-4. Inventory, £332, 5s.

He was an early settler at Windsor, where he had two lots granted him in 1640, but in 1656, he moved to Farmington. He was Representative for that place in the General Court of Connecticut for twenty-six sessions from May, 1657; was named in the Royal Charter of Connecticut, April 23, 1662; was chosen Commissioner for Farmington, May, 1663, was Assistant or member of the upper house of the legislature from May, 1668 until his death, and was a distinguished man in Farmington for many years. It seems probable his real name was Hawkins; it was often spelled in that way, though he seemed to have preferred the "o." He may have come from Braintree, co. Essex, or its vicinity. A family of Hawkins living there were intimately connected with several of the early settlers; *Joseph Loomis*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor was one of them. He is mentioned in the will of John Hawkins of Braintree, as a "loving friend and neighbor" and there is also the mention of a "cousin Tomson." *Anthony Howkins*<sup>1</sup> second wife was *Ann*,<sup>2</sup> dau. of Gov. *Thomas Welles*<sup>1</sup> and widow of *Thomas Thomson*.<sup>1</sup> Stiles says *Anthony Howkins*<sup>1</sup> m. *Isabell Brown*, (Ancient Windsor, 2, p. 369), and the New England Reg., (5, p. 228), makes the same mistake: "Anthony Hoskins of Windsor, d. 4, Jan. 1706-7, m. *Isabel Brown* 16 July 1656." (Land Records of Conn. Col., also will of Hoskins.) *Hannah*, daughter of *Anthony Howkins*<sup>1</sup> by his second wife, m. Dec. 21, 1681, *Jonathan Nichols* of Derby, Conn., son of *Isaac Nichols*.

Olcott's History of Derby, p. 748; Memorial History of Hartford Co., 2, p. 552; Goodwin's Notes, p. 263; Early Conn. Probate Records, I, pp. 208-9; Savage; Hinman MS., Boston; Stiles' Windsor, I, p. 158.

### h 132

*Wife of Anthony Howkins*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m. either in England or soon after arrival here.

d. July 12, 1655 at Windsor, Conn.

Their children:

f-58 *Mary*,<sup>2</sup> July 16, 1644; m. *John Judd*.<sup>2</sup>

g-66 *Ruth*,<sup>2</sup> Oct. 24, 1649; m. *Capt. Thomas Hart*.<sup>2</sup>

John, Feb. 18, 1651-2; d. childless, before September, 1676. The Old Church Record gives the date of his birth as Feby. 28, 1651. He made his will Jan. 11, 1675-6, when about to enter the army. He left his property to his cousin, (nephew), *Joseph Judd*, his sisters, *Ruth Howkins*,<sup>2</sup> *Mary Judd*,<sup>2</sup> *Sarah Howkins*, *Elizabeth Howkins*, *Hannah Howkins*, and to his niece, *Elizabeth Judd*. He requested that his will should not be seen until they heard "how it (is) with me w(h)ether in this life or noe." *Elizabeth* and *Hannah* were his half sisters being daughters of

his father by his second wife, *Ann Welles*,<sup>2</sup> widow of *Thomas Thomson*.<sup>1</sup> Elizabeth m. Paul Brinsmade. Hannah did not m. *Richard Seymour*,<sup>2</sup> as Savage states. Sarah, about 1654. (She was 18 in September, 1676, when the will of John was probated.) D. before Dec. 1678. Her estate was divided equally among her four sisters. The Mathew Grant "Old Church Record" shows that a child of *Anthony Howkins*<sup>1</sup> died in 1647. *Anthony Howkins*<sup>1</sup> in his will, mentions (2) wife *Ann*; children, John, Ruth, Sarah, Elizabeth, Hannah, and sons-in-law, John "Tomson" and John Judd. "Sarah Howkins, daughter of *Anthony Howkins* and sister of John Howkins, dec.<sup>d</sup> being now dec.<sup>d</sup> (5 Dec. 1678), her estate is divided among her 4 sisters, *Mary Judd*, *Ruth Hart*, Elizabeth Brinsmade and Hannah Howkins equally."

---

Early Conn. Probate Rec., 1, pp. 209-10; Hinman MS., Boston.

### h 133

*Thomas \*Thomson*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, Conn.

bap. Oct. 1, 1610, at Burford, Shropshire, England; son of *John and Beatrice (Detton<sup>a</sup>) Thomson<sup>a</sup>* of that place.

m. April 14, 1646, *Ann Welles*<sup>2</sup>.

d. April 25, 1655. Inventory, £549, 5s. 5d.; among the other goods were "Tooles for a Carpenter."

He is supposed to have come from London in the "Abigail," which sailed July 1, 1635, at which time he was 18 years old. He was a brother of Samuel Thomson, citizen and stationer of London, who, in his will dated August 25, 1668, mentions his nephew, Thomas Thomson, whose mother was in New England and his niece, Beatrice. He was first at Hartford and the earliest record of him is March 28, 1640, when he was a witness to a document for Governor Wyllys. He owned two acres of swamp land on the east side of the Connecticut River in Hartford, which he sold to *Thomas Stanley*. May 16, 1646, *Thomas Welles*, "Gent.", then of Hartford, conveyed to *Thomas Thomson* and his wife, Anne, also of Hartford, one-half of his farm and buildings in Farmington, comprising a home lot of 7 acres, bounded north on the highway, east on the Common, south on *Mr. Steele's* home lot and west on the river; 30 acres of meadow and 90 acres of arable land. This property was given "In Consideration of a marriage lately had & taken betrothed & Sollemnized by & between *Thomas Thomson* & *Anne Welles* Daughter to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> *Thomas Wells*." Doubtless *Thomas* removed to Farmington soon after this date, where he became one of "the seven pillars of the church." He was Deputy to the General Court, at the session of May 16 and 21, and June 26, 1650; Constable, March, 1652-3. In his will he gave each of his children a "Byble," and appointed as overseers of his will, "my two brothers in England and my Brother *Thomas Welles*."

---

Savage, 5, p. 288; N. E. Reg., 49, p. 395.

### h 134

*Ann Welles*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Thomas Thomson*<sup>1</sup>.

b. about 1619 in England; dau. of *Governor Thomas Welles*<sup>1</sup> of Connecticut. (i 267 and 268.)

m. April 14, 1646. "*Thomas Tomsunn* was maryed vnto *Anne Welles* Aprell the foreteenth one Thousaind Six Hundreth forty & Six." (Hartford Record.)

d. about 1680; probably in October, the inventory being taken Oct. 19, 1680.

Their children; all born in Farmington:

Beatrice, bap. Jan. 17, 1646-7; m.

Parker.

**g-67** *John*,<sup>2</sup> about 1649; m. Oct. 24, 1670, *Mary Steele*.<sup>3</sup>  
 Thomas, about 1651; d. Jan. 2, 1705-6; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Arthur Smith.  
 (Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines, vol. I, p. 210.) m. (2), Abigail  
 who murdered him. She threw a pair of scissors at him, a point of which penetrated  
 his brain.

Mary, June 7, 1653; d. 1687-8; m. May 20, 1673, Samuel Hawley of Stratford, Conn.  
 Esther, born and bap. June 17, 1655; d. bef. Dec. 1, 1698; m. bef. Dec. 2, 1680, Samuel  
 Gridley.

*Mrs. Thomson* m. (2), *Anthony Howkins*,<sup>1</sup> as his second wife, and had three children  
 by him. "The deposition of Samuel Buckingham of Milford, aged 34 years, saith:  
 I being at my uncle, *Mr. Anthony Howkins*,<sup>1</sup> his house in Farmington, in the month  
 called May, in the year 1664, my little cousins (nieces and nephews), being going up  
 and down before us as my uncle and I sat together; I heard my uncle *Mr. Howkins*  
 say, concerning my cousin (niece) *Esther Thompson*—this little girl sucked when I  
 married my wife, she being so small I delighted much in her. Her father died before she  
 was born and she had no portion given her by him, but I have promised to give her  
 twenty pounds. This above written was taken upon oath before me Robert Treat,  
 Milford, Aug. 10, 1674."

Goodwin's Notes, p. 283; Savage, 4, p. 382; Settlement of estate of *Ann (Welles, Thomson)*  
*Howkins*, Hartford Probate Records, 4, p. 47; N. E. Reg., 13, p. 54.

### h 135

*Lieut. Samuel\* Steele*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, Conn.

b. in England about 1626; son of *John and Rachel (Talcott<sup>1</sup>) Steele*<sup>1</sup>. (Goodwin  
 and Morgan Ancestral Lines, I, p. 253.) (i 269 and 270.)

m. before December, 1652, *Mary Boosey*<sup>2</sup>.

d. Aug. 14, 1685 at Wethersfield; will of June 10th preceding.

He was Ensign of the Farmington trainband in 1654 and Lieutenant, 1674. He  
 served as Deputy from Farmington, May and October sessions of 1669, 1670, 1671 and  
 1672; May and August, 1673, October, 1674, May, July and October, 1675, May, 1676 and  
 May, 1677. He also served as Deputy from Wethersfield in October, 1681. He acted on  
 a number of committees by appointment of the General Court. In 1673, the town of  
 Farmington obtained from the Indians a deed of the lands of that town, confirmatory  
 of the grant made April 9, 1650; and he was one of the four persons who acted as agents  
 of Farmington in this transaction. For further particulars, see sketch of his life in  
 vol. I of Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines, pp. 253-262.

Starr's Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines, I, pp. 261 and 211; Savage, Gen. Dic. of N. E.

### h 136

*Mary Boosey*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Samuel Steele*<sup>2</sup>.

b. Sept. 10, 1635; dau. of *James and Alice*<sup>1</sup> ( ) *Boosey*<sup>1</sup>. (i 271  
 and 272.)

m. before December, 1652.

d. March 16, 1703-4. (The death of "*Mrs. Mary Steele*" is thus given on the  
 Wethersfield Records, and doubtless refers to the widow of *Samuel Steele*<sup>2</sup>.

Their children:

**g-68** *Mary*,<sup>3</sup> Dec. 5, 1652; m. *John Thomson*<sup>2</sup>.

Rachel, Oct. 30, 1654; d. m.

Jonathan Smith of Farmington.

Sarah, bap. Dec. 29, 1656; d. Jan. 23, 1732-3; m. Feb. 8, 1682, Samuel Bordman of  
 Wethersfield.

Samuel, Mar. 20, 1658; probably d. y.

John, bap. Dec. 10, 1661; probably d. y.

James, b. "ye last of agust 1662"; d. May 15, 1713; m. July 19, 1687, Ann Welles, dau. of Hon. Samuel Welles of Glastonbury.

Hannah, Aug. 1668; d. prob. early in 1738†; m. (1), Treat; m. (2), Apr. 12, 1694, John Hart, grandson of *Stephen Hart*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington.

Ebenezer, b. "ye Last of Aprill", 1671; d. Oct. 6, 1722; m. Feb. 15, 1704-5, Sarah, dau. of Capt. John Hart; lived in Farmington.

Savage says that *John Thomson*<sup>2</sup> m. Mary, dau. of the second John Steele, but that is a mistake.

†She made her will Aug. 31, 1737, which was proved March 7, 1737-8; she therefore probably died early in the year 1738.

### h 137

*Ensign William\* Goodrich*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn.

b. ; son of *John and Margerie*<sup>a</sup> ( ) *Goodrich*<sup>a</sup> of Bury St.

Edmunds, Suffolk, England, or near it.

m. Oct. 4, 1648, *Sarah Marvin*<sup>2</sup>.

d. 1676; death not recorded but inventory of estate taken Nov. 14, 1676.

John and *William Goodrich*, brothers, located first at Watertown, Mass., where it has been said six tracts of land were granted to *William*, but they were evidently granted to another William Goodrich with wife Margaret, who died in 1647, which is proved by the fact that he was holding them after 1644. (Bond's Watertown, p. 777; Watertown Records, I, p. 102, of lands, etc.) He was among the very first settlers at Wethersfield, being one of a small party known as the adventurers who wintered there before the arrival of the main body. The next year, 1636, the Watertown Company or the larger part of it, including his brother John, migrated to the site of the new town and there planted themselves anew. In the distribution of the town lands among the settlers, he had several lots assigned to him. He drew land in the allotment of 1670, but his homestead of 6 acres he bought of Thomas Ufford, which was on the west side of Main Street, diagonally across from the meeting house. He also bought 117 acres from Ufford on the east side of the river. (Stiles' Ancient Wethersfield.) He was Freeman, May 15, 1656; Deputy to the General Court for five sessions from May, 1662 to October, 1666, inclusive, a member of the Grand Jury in May, 1662, and Ensign of the Wethersfield trainband in May, 1665; one of Mason's Army in the Pequot War of 1637. (Col. Records of Conn., 2, p. 17.) He left what was there and then thought to be a very large estate, £915.

N. E. Reg., 17, p. 357; The Goodrich Family, p. 34; Goodwin's Notes, p. 69; Conn. Gen., p. 1261.

### h 138

*Sarah Marvin*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Ensign William Goodrich*<sup>1</sup>.

bap. in England, Dec. 27, 1631; dau. of *Matthew and Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup> Marvin<sup>1</sup>.

m. Oct. 4, 1648.

(i 275 and 276.)

d. near the end of 1702 at Stamford, Conn. Will dated Oct., 1699; probated Jan. 7, 1702-3.

Their children:

William, Aug. 8, 1649, (twin); d. y.

Sarah, Aug. 8, 1649, (twin); died in 1700; m. Nov. 20, 1667, John Hollister, Jr. of Glastonbury.

Mary, Nov. 13, 1651; d. after 1723. Estate of Wm. Miller, 1705, of Glastonbury; Jan. 6, 1712-13, Joseph Butler and Mary, his wife, sometime widow of dec'd. (Early Conn. Prob. Rec., vol. 2, p. 94.) m. William Miller of Glastonbury, and (2) by 1713, Joseph Butler of Wethersfield.

g-69 *John*,<sup>2</sup> May 20, 1653; m. *Rebecca Allen*.<sup>2</sup>

Elizabeth, 1658; d. Feb. 17, 1698, aged about 40, (Wfd. Rec.); m. June 9, 1675, Capt. Robert Welles, a grandson of *Governor Thomas Welles*.<sup>1</sup>

William, (Lieut.), Feb. 8, 1660, (according to statement on back of father's inventory); d. between Nov. 27, date of will, and Dec. 7, 1737, when witnesses took oath to same at Probate Court; m. Nov. 22, 1680, Grace Riley, dau. of John of Wethersfield, who d. Oct. 17, 1712; m. (2), June 5, 1714, widow Mary Ann Ayrault, widow of Dr. Nicholas Ayrault of Wethersfield.

Abigail, June 5, 1662; d. Nov. 8, 1684; m. in 1680, Thomas Fitch, whose mother was Mary, the widow of the "*Worshipfull William Whiting*." (Savage, 2, p. 169.)

Ephraim, (Capt.), June 2, 1663; d. Feby. 27, 1739; m. May 20, 1684, Sarah, dau. of Richard Treat of Wethersfield, brother of Gov. Robert Treat who d. Jan. 26, 1711-12; m. (2), Dec. 25, 1712, Jerusha (Treat) Welles, dau. of Capt. James Treat and widow of Capt. Thomas Welles,<sup>3</sup> Samuel<sup>2</sup>, *Gov. Thomas Welles*.<sup>1</sup>

g-71 *David*,<sup>2</sup> (Col.), Mar. 4, 1667. His birth is not given on the Wethersfield Records but on the back of the inventory of his father's estate; d. Jan. 23, 1755; m. Mar. 7, 1688-9, *Hannah Wright*<sup>2</sup>, dau. of "*Thomas Wright*<sup>2</sup> *decd.*" m. (2), Dec. 1, 1698, Prudence Churchill, dau. of Benjamin Churchill.

*Mrs. Goodrich* m. (2), Capt. William Curtis of Stamford, as his second wife.—"*William Goodredge* was married to *Sarah marvin* October the forth one Thousand Six hundred Forty and Eaighth." (Hartford Records.)

Gen. Notes, Talcott, p. 517; The Goodrich Fam. Mem., (a pamphlet); The Marvin Family, p. 306; Goodwin's Notes, p. 73, 517; N. E. Reg., 13, p. 141; *Ibid.*, 17, p. 357; *Ibid.*, 16, p. 251.

## h 139

*Capt. John\*\* Allen*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, Mass.

b. about 1615.

m. *Sarah*<sup>1</sup>

d. Mar. 27, 1675. (Mar. 29, 1675, according to Sewall. N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., 7, p. 206.)

He is said to have come in the "*Abigail*," (1635), aged 30, with wife, Ann, but it is difficult to reconcile this with his deposition in 1667 that he was aged 52 years, which would have made him born about 1615. The John Allen who came in the *Abigail* had wife, Ann, but in 1640, this *John's* wife's name was *Sarah*. It seems probable, therefore, that the passenger of the *Abigail* and he were two different persons. He was a brother of the Rev. Thomas Allen and in Frothingham's History of Charlestown, Rev. Thomas Allen's arrival in this country is placed in 1639, (p. 77), probably. Later (p. 88), he gives the date of *John Allen's*<sup>1</sup> appearance in Charlestown as 1639, in which year he joined the Artillery Company. He was in the list of Freemen dated Mar. 13, 1638-9 and became a member of the church, May 22, 1641 and Freeman, the second of June following. In 1657, he was the richest man in the town; Representative, 1668 to 1674, inc. Served also several years as Selectman and often engaged in town affairs. For services rendered to the Colony, the General Court granted him 1000 acres in 1668. The services enumerated in the vote show that he was a sea captain, as well. (Mass. Bay Rec., vol. 4, part 2, p. 407, Charlestown.) That same year, he was Captain of the Charlestown Company of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery. The next year, Commissioner to prevent the export of coin. With James Russell, he was appointed a committee to collect contributions for his Majesty's Fleet at the Barbadoes in May, 1669. He was part owner in mills at Charlestown, Kennebeck and Piscataqua.

Wyman's Charlestown; Savage's Gen. Dic., I, p. 32; and N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., 7, p. 206; *Ibid.*, 36, pp. 256-7; Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts; History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, I, p. 85; N. E. Reg., 23, p. 280.



## h 140

*Sarah*<sup>4</sup>, wife of *Capt. John Allen*<sup>1</sup>.

b.  
m.  
d.

Their children:

John, Oct. 16, 1640; (N. E. Reg., 25, p. 340); student at Harvard, 1656-7; evidently deceased before his father. Not mentioned in his will.

*Sarah*, Aug. 11, 1642; d. Dec. 10, 1642.

Mary, Feby. 6, 1643-4; d. May 13, 1672; m. Nov. 28, 1665, Nathan Rainsford.

Elizabeth, d. m. Mar. 11, 1673-4, *Capt. Nathan Hayman* of Bristol, R. I.; m. (2), June 18, 1690, Nathaniel Blagrove of Bristol, R. I.

g-70 *Rebecca*,<sup>2</sup> m. *John Goodrich*.<sup>2</sup>

Samuel, Nov. 29, 1656; living in 1675 at time of father's death, but apparently dead by 1693, when Thomas is called "only son."

*Sarah*, May 11, 1659; d. y.

Thomas, Aug. 1, 1667; d. of fever, May 5, 1694, aged 26 years and 9 mos.

The first three in the above list are given in the Register of Births and Deaths, Charlestown. (N. E. Reg., 4, p. 183.) It is apparent that these children represent the children of more than one wife. If Wyman is correct, *Capt. John Allen*<sup>1</sup> had three wives: (1), *Sarah*, (2), *Mary*, (2), *Sarah*. The third one long survived him and was deeding land as late as 1697. It is probable that only Thomas, the last child born eight years after *Sarah*, was her child. A *Sarah Allen* was admitted to the Charlestown Church Nov. 4, 1643. This probably refers to *Mrs. Allen*.

Budington; Savage, 1, p. 32; Goodrich Family, by H. P. Goodrich, p. 55.

## h 143

*Thomas Wright*<sup>2</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn.

- b. 1632; son of *Thomas Wright*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield. (i 285 and 286.)  
m. June 16, 1657, *Elizabeth Chittenden*.<sup>2</sup>  
d. Aug. 24, 1683, aged 51. (Inventory of estate, £673. Wethersfield Record; N. E. Reg., 20, p. 208.)

He was made Freeman, May, 1654; Constable, 1662; Bell Ringer, 1666 and received in 1659 from his father, a homestead on the west side of High Street. He also had 30 acres on the Island; his part was at the north end, while his brother, James, had the south part. Talcott gives the date of his death as April, 1711, which was that of his son, Thomas.

## h 144

*Elizabeth Chittenden*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Thomas Wright*<sup>2</sup>.

- d. Aug. 24, 1683, aged 51. (Inventory of estate, £673. Wethersfield Record.)  
m. June 16, 1657. (Wethersfield Record.)  
d. Feby. 17, 1675-6, aged 38. (Wethersfield Record.)

Their children:

Thomas, Mar. 1, 1660-1; d. April 18, 1711; date given on inventory; apparently unmarried.  
Mary, Mar. 4, 1664-5; d. Sept. 8, 1741; m. Dec. 10, 1685, Jonathan Belding.

g-72 *Hannah*,<sup>3</sup> Mar. 10, 1670-1; m. *David Goodrich*.<sup>3</sup>

Lydia, Mar. 12, 1672-3; m. Sept. 13, 1695, Israel Crane, who died April 28, 1707; she was living in 1720, as shown by distribution of his estate in February of that year.

N. E. Reg., 20, p. 208; Ibid., 15, p. 246; Talcott's Gen. Notes, p. 730.

## h 145

*Thomas Gilbert*<sup>1</sup> of Braintree, Mass., and Windsor and Wethersfield,  
Glastonbury Society, Conn.

- b.
- m.
- d. Sept. 5, 1659.

Mr. Homer W. Brainard of Hartford, who has made an exhaustive study of *Thomas Gilbert*,<sup>1</sup> states that the cumulative evidence shows that he was the father of *Jonathan*,<sup>2</sup> John, Josiah, Obadiah, Thomas, Ezekiel, brothers, and Sarah Judkins, wife of Joel Judkins of Braintree, Mass., a sister. They all shared in his estate. Some of the children were young at the time of their coming to Connecticut and there was no other Gilbert there at the time to whom they appear to belong. He bought a house and lot in Windsor of Francis Stiles, Jan. 24, 1644, and seems to have cultivated Stiles' farm. No mention is made in the Windsor Records of him or children as such. The house he bought in 1644, he sold to John Drake and his son Jacob. In a deed from Francis Stiles to Robert Saltonstall, it is specified that the house and land are "at present in the occupation and tenure of *Thomas Gilbert* and John Bancroft." He continued to live at Francis Stiles' as late as 1651. He bought part of the home lot of Thomas Gunn on the west side of the street and built on it; this last he had sold Thomas Bissell by 1658, and removed to Wethersfield, (Glastonbury Society), where he died. It is thought by some good authorities that his wife was that Lydia Gilbert who was condemned to be hung as a witch Dec. 7, 1654, but from the fact that the funeral expenses of his wife were paid out of his estate in 1659, it would seem that this is either a mistake or that the sentence was not executed. For the account of the settlement of his estate, see Early Conn. Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 118. This is dated Oct. 4, 1659.

---

Memorial History of Hartford County, 2, p. 551; Early Conn. Probate Records, 1, p. 118.

## h 146

*Wife of Thomas Gilbert*<sup>1</sup>.

- b.
- m. in England.
- d. about 1659. Funeral expenses paid from her husband's estate that year.

Their children:

g-73 *Jonathan*,<sup>2</sup>

Ezekiel,

1618; m. (2), *Mary Welles*.<sup>2</sup>  
of age, 1647.

Thomas,

d. 1662 at Springfield; m. July 31, 1655, Catherine, dau. of

Deacon Samuel Chapin, who removed from Braintree to Springfield before 1643, and widow of Nathaniel, son of Thomas Bliss of Hartford, and by whom she had four children. She also had four children by her second husband; after the death of Thomas Gilbert, she m. (3), Dec. 28, 1644, Samuel Marshfield, by whom she had also four children. (N. E. Reg., 12, p. 176; *Ibid.*, 4, 228.)

Josiah,

1628; d. before Sept. 29, 1688; m.

Elizabeth Belcher of

Braintree, who d. Oct. 17, 1682, aged about 50; m. (2), Jan. 1687-8, Mary Ward, widow of John Ward of Middletown and dau. of William Harris of that place. On the original document of the account of what Mary Ward brought her husband at her marriage, the edge of the paper is frayed, but the first two entries are: "Tariied Jany 1687; "Febuay 1687 3 Cowes £12." The first entry written on the margin probably refers to date of marriage; the second date when she brought her cows to his house.

John, (Corporal), about 1630; d. Dec. 1690; m. May 6, 1647, Amy, dau. of *Thomas Lord*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford.

Sarah, about 1624; d. m. Joel Judkins of Braintree, Mass.

Obadiah, d. 1674; will dated August of that year; settled in Fairfield; m. Elizabeth, widow of Nehemiah Olmstead.

The order of birth is not known. The children were probably all born in England.

## h 147

*Hugh Welles*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn.

b.

m. *Frances*<sup>1</sup>

d. about 1645.

He probably came in the "Globe", 1635. Was of Hartford 1636, and appears in Wethersfield about 1645, and is said to have removed to Hadley, Savage says of the account of him in the N. E. Reg., 4, p. 343, that it is elaborately wrong. He is there said to have been the son of Thomas Welles, a zealous Puritan and wealthy merchant, also that he was a brother of *Governor Thomas Welles*.<sup>1</sup>

---

Stiles' Ancient Wethersfield, 2, p. 780; Mordant's History of Essex Co., England; A Brief Gen. Hist. of the Welles Family, by Albert Welles, 1848, p. 25.

## h 148

*Frances*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Hugh Welles*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m. in England.

d. March 16, 1678.

Their children:

Thomas, about 1620; d. between Sept. 30 and Dec. 14, 1676; m. May, 1651, Mary, dau. of William Beardsley of Stratford.

Hugh, about 1625; d. Dec. 22, 1678; m. at Hartford, Aug 19, 1647, Mary, dau. of William Ruscoe of Hartford, Norwalk, Conn., and Jamaica, L. I.

**g-74** *Mary*,<sup>2</sup> about 1626; m. *Jonathan Gilbert*.<sup>2</sup>

John, about 1628; d. Oct. 18, 1692. He was of Stratford, Conn., and Hatfield, Mass.; m. Sarah

*Mrs. Welles* m. (2), Thomas Coleman of Wethersfield and Hadley, and in her will mentions "*daughter Gilbert*."

---

Stiles' Ancient Wethersfield, 2, p. 780; N. E. Reg., 4, p. 344; Ibid., 44, p. 208.

## h 149

*Mr. Matthew\*\* Allyn*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford and Windsor, Conn.

bap. April 17, 1605; son of *Richard and Margaret (Wyott<sup>a</sup>) Allyn<sup>a</sup>* of Braunton, Devon, England.

m. Feby. 2, 1626-7, *Margaret Wyott*<sup>1</sup>.

d. Feby. 7, 1670-1.

He emigrated with the original Braintree company in 1632 to Cambridge, Mass., where he had given him the next year, 45 rods of the "Comon Pales." (Gov. Haynes had 70 and John Benjamin 50 rods, granted them.) In 1635, he owned five houses on the town plot of Cambridge. In May, 1638, he was lodged with *Roger Williams*<sup>1</sup> at Providence. (Mass. Hist. Coll., fourth series, 6, pp. 244, 247.) He was made Freeman, March 4, 1634-5 and Representative, March, 1635-6. It is thought he removed to Hartford in 1637,—at any rate he was an original proprietor there and owned the first mill in Hartford. His house lot was on the road to the "Neck," now Windsor Street and he owned over 180 acres in that and nine other lots. He was excommunicated by the Church in Hartford and June 3, 1644, he appealed to the General Court for redress. The records do not show how the affair was settled, but it may have been the cause of his removal to Windsor. Nevertheless, few men in the Colony had more influence or received more honors than he. He was Deputy from Windsor from May, 1648 to March, 1652 inclusive, excepting the sessions of May 21, 1650, Feb. 5, 1651 and Oct. 6, 1651, and from Sept., 1654 to March, 1657-8, excepting the session of May 21, 1657. Assistant from May, 1658 to October, 1667 inclusive; Commissioner for the United Colonies 1660 and 1664, and frequently appointed upon important committees by the General Court. He was named in the Charter of 1662. "He was eminently a man of affairs and an active and public spirited citizen." but the Court Records indicate that he was of a litigious spirit. In May, 1660, "*Mr. Mathew Allyn* is chosen Moderator to supply the place of y<sup>e</sup> Governor and Dep: in case of their occasional absenc from y<sup>e</sup> Gen: Court." He also served as Moderator at the sessions of August 28, 1661, May 15, 1662 and July 22, 1662. Col. Rec. of Conn., I, p. 348; Lechford's Note Book, p. 416; Savage, I, p. 43; N. E. Reg., 51, p. 214.

## h 150

*Margaret Wyott*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup>.

b. dau. of *John and Frances (Chichester<sup>a</sup>) Wyott<sup>a</sup>* of Braunton, Devon, England.

m. Feby. 2, 1626-7. (Braunton Parish Reg.)

d. Sept. 12, 1675 (?); "ould m<sup>sts</sup> Allyen dyed. septem<sup>r</sup>. 12. 1675." (B. M. and D. Returned from Hartford, Windsor and Fairfield, p. 28.) Does this entry refer to *Matthew Allyn's* widow?

Their children:

John, bap. Feb. 24, 1630; d. Nov. 6, 1696. (Town Record says he died on the 11th but Savage accepts the 6th as the date of his death, and as the inventory of his estate was taken the 12th, it seems probable this was right); m. Nov. 19, 1651, Ann. dau. of Henry Smith and grandau. of Hon. William Pynchon; m. (2), after 1675, Hannah, widow of Samuel Welles (who was a son of *Gov. Thomas Welles*; 'Savage, 4, p. 477), dau. of Capt. George Lamberton. He was one of the most prominent men in the Colony. Selectman of Hartford in 1655-1660; Town Clerk, 1659-1696; Deputy, October session 1661, Clerk of the Courts and of the First Church of Hartford; Secretary of the Colony from August, 1663 to May, 1665 and from May, 1667 to May, 1696; was chosen Magistrate in May, 1662, and re-elected until death. He was chosen with Samuel Wyllys and John Talcott to take the charter into their

custody for safe-keeping. Member of the Council under Andros. He was appointed a Commissioner respecting the boundary of New York and to treat with the Five Nations, and again respecting the union of the two Colonies in 1663. He was possessed of fine abilities and of great and untiring energy. "During the latter portion of his life probably no individual in Connecticut possessed greater influence in the public affairs of the Colony than he." His funeral was attended by the Governor and Council of the Colony. His monument is still standing in the old burying ground at Hartford. (N. E. Reg., 23, pp. 172-3.)

g-75 *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> (Capt.)

m. *Abigail Warham*.<sup>2</sup>

Mary, d. July 29, 1689; m. June 11, 1646, Benjamin, son of *Thomas and Jane Newberry* of Dorchester, Mass.

---

J. L. Vivian's Visitation of the County of Devon, p. 823; N. E. Reg., 50, p. 505; Ibid., 51, p. 214; Hinman MS., Boston.

## h 151

*Rev. John\*\* Warham*<sup>1</sup> of Dorchester, Mass., and Windsor, Conn.

b. about 1595.

m. (2), about 1637, *Jane Dabinott*<sup>1</sup>, widow of *Thomas Newberry*<sup>1</sup>.

d. April 1, 1670, leaving a large estate, appraised at £1239, 10s.

He came, it is said of a family of gentry of Dorset and Devon; Rev. G. C. Wilson in his article in the Memorial History of Hartford County, says he is thought to have come of an ancient family, the same stock as William Warham, Archbishop of Canterbury, who died in 1532. He was a graduate of St. Mary Hall, Oxford University, B. A., Nov. 14, 1614, M. A., May 18, 1618, and on May 23, 1619, was ordained at Silvertown, co. Devon, by the Bishop of Exeter. Later, he preached in the City of Exeter and having embraced the Puritan doctrines, came to New England in the "Mary and John" in the spring of 1630, as one of the ministers of the party who founded Dorchester, Mass., where he served six years. His name is in the list of those desiring to be made Freeman, Oct., 1630. In 1636, he with the major part of the Dorchester congregation moved to Connecticut River and founded Windsor, where he served as pastor for thirty-four years until his death. He is classed by Trumbull, as one of the twelve civil and religious fathers of Connecticut. According to Cotton Mather, he was an energetic minister and a vigorous preacher and although "as pious a man as most that were out of Heaven, yet Satan often threw him into those deadly pangs of melancholy that made him despair of every getting thither." (Mather's Magnalia, I, pp. 441-2.) Several early New England ministers were similarly afflicted, doubtless from being steeped in the dismal theology of that period. There is an interesting note about him in Roger Clap's Memoirs. Living as a lad 3 miles from Exeter, he says: "I then took such a liking unto the *Revd. Mr. John Warham* that I did desire to live near him: So I removed (with my Father's Consent) into the City," etc. His first wife, whom he married in England, died at Dorchester, Mass., about Dec., 1634. He m. (3), Oct. 9, 1662, *Abigail*, widow of *John Branker*, first schoolmaster of Windsor.

(Stiles' Ancient Windsor, I, p. 21; The Newberry Genealogy, by J. G. Bartlett, pp. 43, 44.)

## h 152

*Jane (Dabinott*<sup>1</sup>?), second wife of *Rev. John Warham*<sup>1</sup>.

b. perhaps dau. of *John and Johane Dabinott* of Chardstock, Dorset, Eng.

m. about 1637.

d. April 23, 1655 at Norwalk, Conn., at the house of her daughter, *Hannah Newberry*.

Their children:

**g-76** *Abigail*<sup>2</sup>, bap. May 27, 1638; m. *Thomas Allyn*<sup>2</sup>.

*Hepzibah*, bap. Aug. 9, 1640; d. y.

*Sarah*, Aug. 28, 1652; d. Dec. 26, 1678; m. May 11, 1664, Return Strong. He m. (2), May 23, 1689, Margaret, dau. of Benjamin Newberry, son of *Thomas Newberry*<sup>1</sup> and granddau. of *Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup>.

*Esther*, bap. Dec. 8, 1644; d. Feby. 10, 1736, in her 92nd year; m. Sept. 29, 1659, Rev. Eleazer Mather of Northampton, Mass; m. (2), Mar. 8, 1670, Rev. Solomon Stoddard, his successor. Their dau. *Esther*, m. Rev. Timothy Edwards, first pastor of East Windsor and became the mother of the Rev. Jonathan Edwards. (N. E. Reg., p. 20 of vol. 6.)

*Mrs. Warham*<sup>1</sup> had been the widow of *Thomas Newberry*<sup>1</sup>. The inventory of *Thomas Newberry*'s estate was taken Jan. 28, 1636-7, probably shortly after his death, and as the first child of *John Warham*<sup>1</sup> by *Jane*, the widow of *Thomas Newberry*<sup>1</sup> was baptized in May, 1638, it would seem almost certain that *Warham*<sup>1</sup> married her in 1637.

Lechford's Note Book, pp. 124-126; Stiles' Ancient Windsor; Hinman MS. at Boston; Matthew Grant's O. C. R.; N. E. Reg., 5, p. 363.

## h 153

*Samuel Cowles*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, Conn.

b. 1639; son of *John and Hannah*<sup>1</sup> ( ) *Cowles*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, Conn.

m. January 14, 1660-1†, *Abigail Stanley*<sup>2</sup>. (i 305 and 306.)

d. April 17, 1691 in Farmington. Inventory, £503, 14s. 8d.

He was one of the eighty-four proprietors of Farmington in 1672; inherited his father's estate there and became one of the leading citizens. He was a man of energy, enterprise and possessed what passed for wealth at that time. Joined the Church with his wife in 1690; was the progenitor of the Connecticut branch of the Cowles family as his brother John was of the Massachusetts branch. ("The Stanley Families," p. 331.) In his will, he mentions his sons, *Samuel*, Timothy, John, Nathaniel, Isaac, Joseph, Caleb, his daughter, Elizabeth and three other daughters. (Early Conn. Probate Records, I, p. 432.)

†June 14, 1660, according to "The Stanley Families."

## h 154

*Abigail Stanley*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Samuel Cowles*<sup>2</sup>.

b. dau. of *Timothy and Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup> *Stanley*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, Conn.

m. January 14, 1660-1. (i 307 and 308.)

d. 1736.

Their children:

(All but Sarah appear on the Farmington Record.)

**g-77** *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>, March 17, 1661; m. *Rachel Porter*<sup>2</sup>.

*Abigail*, Jan. 1, 1663; d. ; living 1718; m. May 1678, Thomas, son of Robert Porter and Mary (Scott), his wife.

*Hannah*, Dec. 10, 1664; d. Sept. 5, 1701; m. May 20, 1686, Hezekiah Porter, grandson of *Thomas Stanley*<sup>1</sup>.

*Timothy*, Nov. 4, 1666; d. Aug. 30, 1736; m. Jan. 1, 1690, *Hannah*, dau. of Hon. Wm. Pitkin. Timothy was Deacon at East Hartford.

*Sarah*, Dec. 25, 1668; m. Dec. 18, 1689, Stephen Hart of Avon, grandson of *Deacon Stephen Hart*<sup>1</sup> who died Aug. 18, 1733, she surviving him.

*John*, Jan. 28, 1670-1; d. Oct. 10, 1748; inventory taken Dec. 5, 1748; m.

Experience Chappell.

- Nathaniel, Feby. 15, 1673 (Feby. 11, 1672-3, Farmington Record); d. 1729;  
 m. (1), Feb. 11, 1696-7, Phebe Woodruff, granddau. of *Matthew Woodruff*,<sup>1</sup> m. (2),  
 Feby. 26, 1713, Mary, dau. of Benjamin Andrews. (See Stanley Families, p. 231),  
 and granddau. of *John and Mary Andrews*.<sup>1</sup>
- Isaac, March 28, 1675; m. Jan. 2, 1694; d. Feb. 7, 1756; will exhibited Mar. 2, 1756,  
 (Andrews Memorial, p. 66), Mary, dau. of *Daniel Andrews*<sup>2</sup>; m. (2), Nov. 1, 1709,  
 Sarah, dau. of Capt. Nathaniel Andrews of New Haven; m. (3), Dec. 27, 1716,  
 Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Smith, (See Stanley Families, p. 231). Was one of the  
 "Seven Pillars" of the Church at Kensington.
- Joseph, Jan. 18, 1677-8; d. Nov. 30, 1760; m. July 13, 1699, Abigail, dau. of Samuel  
 Royce and lived in Meriden; m. (2), Apr. 1, 1715, wid. Anna Gale, dau. of John  
 Peck of Wallingford.; (3), May 19, 1717, Mindwell Whaples.
- Elizabeth, March 17, 1679-80; d. Nov. 8, 1727; m. 1707, Dr. Thomas Thomson,  
 (b. Mar. 17, 1682.)
- Caleb, June 20, 1682; d. Nov. 15, 1725; m. Aug. 8, 1710, Abigail, dau. of *Joseph  
 Woodford*<sup>1</sup>, and lived in Kensington.

Conn. Gen., p. 287; Savage; Porter Gen., 1, p. 17; Andrews Memorial, p. 62; Andrews' Stephen  
 Hart and his Descendants, p. 164.

## h 155

*Deacon Thomas Porter*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, Conn.

- b.  
 m. Nov. 20, 1644, *Sarah Hart*<sup>2</sup>.  
 d. 1697; inventory of estate taken Dec. 13, 1697.

He settled in Hartford but early removed to Farmington and with his wife joined  
 the Church there, July 19, 1653. Their names stand sixth in the list of members in  
 full communion, which was dated March 1, 1679-80, and which seems to be graded  
 according to rank or dignity. His was a family of Deacons. A Deacon himself, he  
 married a Deacon's daughter; his two sons, Thomas and Samuel were both Deacons.  
 Thomas left but one son, Deacon Timothy, who married Susannah, daughter of Deacon  
 Thomas Bull. Deacon Samuel left two sons, both of whom were Deacons; Deacon  
 Samuel in Farmington and Deacon Joseph in Kensington.

He lived on the lot adjacent to that of *Deacon Hart*, his father-in-law, and which  
 remained in the family and was occupied in 1844 by Timothy Porter, his descendant.

Andrews' New Britain, pp. 13, 14; N. E. Reg., 9, p. 54.

## h 156

*Sarah Hart*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Deacon Thomas Porter*<sup>1</sup>.

- b. in England; dau of *Deacon Stephen Hart*<sup>1</sup>. (h 129 and 130.)  
 m. Nov. 20, 1644, in Hartford, Conn.  
 d. ; she survived her husband.

Their children:

(All but Samuel and Ruth appear on the Farmington Records.)

Sarah, about 1646; d. Oct. 7, 1725; m. April 8, 1664, Nathaniel Winchell of Windsor.  
 (Winchell Genealogy puts it as a certainty.)

Thomas, (Deacon), about 1648; d. Mar. 28, 1711; will dated Mar. 28, 1711; before  
 finishing it it states that "at this point Deacon Porter fainted and ceased to live,"  
 which would indicate that he died that day; m. Lois, dau. of *Timothy and  
 Elizabeth Stanley*.<sup>1</sup> (N. E. Reg., 9, p. 54.)

Joanna, 1652; d. m. 1676, Stephen Taylor of  
 Windsor, who d. Aug. 3, 1707.

Dorothy, bap. Nov.  
3, 1691.

1654; living unm. at the time of her father's will, Mar.

Samuel, (See Savage); chosen Deacon of the Farmington Church, Dec.  
15, 1707; married and left descendants.

Ruth, (See Savage); d. before Sept. 4, 1750; m. March 24, 1687,  
Samuel Smith, who d. probably early in 1725; m. (2), Joseph Root, who died late  
in 1739.

g-78 Rachel,<sup>2</sup> bap. Dec. 26, 1658; m. Samuel Cowles.<sup>3</sup>

Andrews says *Sarah Hart*, supposed to have been the eldest child of *Deacon Stephen Hart* and born in England, married Nov. 20, 1644, *Thomas Porter*,<sup>1</sup> who lived on the lot adjacent to her father, a part of which remained in the family ever since, and was in 1844, occupied by his descendant, Timothy Porter. (Andrews' New Britain.) "*Thomas portter* was marryed to *sarai harte* on the twenty of November one thousand Six hundredeth forty & fower" (Hartford Record.) "*Sarah Porter*, about the age of 7 years, *Thomas Porter*, about the age of 5 years, and *Joanna Porter*, about the age of three fourths of a year, being all the children of *Thomas Porter*, were baptized July 29 1653." (Farmington Record.) Savage says there was a second *Thomas*, bap. 1656, evidently an error as *Thomas* who married *Lois Stanley* had a daughter born 1670. If *Thomas* born 1648, died, this second *Thomas* would have been only 13 when he married *Lois Stanley*. Farmington Land Records, 2, p. 328; N. E. Reg., 9, p. 54.

## h 157

Mr. John \*\*Wadsworth<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, Conn.

b. in England ; son of William Wadsworth<sup>1</sup>. (i 313 and 314.)

m. about 1656, Sarah Stanley<sup>2</sup>.

d. in the autumn of 1689; will dated Sept. 9, 1689; inventory of estate taken  
Nov. 6, 1689; died between these dates. Inventory, £1398, 6s.

He was Representative to the General Assembly from May, 1672, to October, 1678, inclusive, excepting the May session of 1677 and was Assistant from May, 1679 to May, 1689, inclusive. In October, 1678, was chosen with Wm. Pitkin as Commissioner of the United Colonies. He was distinguished in the militia and was with the Governor; was one of the standing council for military affairs during King Philip's War. He was one of the most prosperous and influential citizens of Farmington. In 1669, of the eighty-four taxable estates, his was third with a valuation of 183 pounds. He was present at the session when the Charter was abstracted. In May, 1678, he was appointed Commissioner for Farmington by the General Court. In 1683, he acted with John, son of Matthew Allyn<sup>3</sup>, in presenting the claims of Connecticut to the jurisdiction of the Narragansett Lands, to "His Majesty's Commissioners in Narragansett." Col. Rec. of Conn., 3, pp. 324-5.

Mem. Hist. of Hartford Co., I, p. 265; Savage, 4, p. 379-80, also Conn. Gen., p. 1781.

## h 158

Sarah Stanley<sup>2</sup>, wife of John Wadsworth<sup>2</sup>.

b. dau. of Thomas and Benet (Tritton<sup>1</sup>) Stanley<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, Conn.

m. about 1656. (i 315 and 316.)

d.

Their children:

Sarah, born and bap. Nov. 1, 1657, (N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., 11, p. 328); d. March 20,  
1740; m. Stephen Root. (Farmington Record.)

Samuel, Jan. 13, 1659-60; d. 1731; m. June 12, 1689, Hannah, dau. of  
Joseph Judson.



**g-79** *John*,<sup>3</sup> April 14, 1662; m. *Elizabeth Stanley*.<sup>3</sup>

Mary, Nov. 13, 1665; d. y.

William, 1671; d. 1751; m.

Abigail Lewis; m. (2),

Sarah Bunce.

Nathaniel, 1674; d. prob. in Jan., 1762, or late in 1761; will approved 2d Feb. 1762; m. Dorothy, dau. of John Ball of New Haven.

James, 1677; d. Jan. 10, 1756; was a lawyer of eminence in Durham, Conn.; m.

Ruth, dau. of Rev. Moses Noyes of Lyme, Conn.

Thomas, 1680; d. Feb. 21, 1771; m.

Miriam Beckley. (Wadsworth

Family History, I, p. 238.)

Hezekiah, bap. Dec. 24, 1682, (Farmington Record); d. late in 1740, evidently unm. Dec. 28, 1740, his brother, Thomas, executor, informed the Court that "the estate of the deceased and his own were joynt and never any division made," etc.

Samuel, William, Nathaniel, *John* and James, were Representatives and James was also Assistant to the Governor, or member of the upper house and Speaker. The Conn. Gen. says that Nathaniel and James were twins, born in 1677. This is a mistake,—see inventory of the estate of *John Wadsworth*<sup>2</sup>, taken Nov. 6, 1689, where the names and ages of his children at that time are given: Nathaniel, 15 and James, 12. The ages of the others as there given were: Samuel, 29; Sarah, 31; *John*<sup>3</sup>, 27; William, 18; Thomas, 9, and Hezekiah, 6.

**h 159***Captain John\* Stanley*<sup>2</sup> of Farmington, Conn.b. Jan.?<sup>2</sup> 1624, in England; son of *John Stanley*<sup>1</sup>. (i 317 and 318.)m. Apr. 20, 1663, *Sarah Fletcher*<sup>2</sup>.

d. Dec. 19, 1706, aged 82; (gravestone inscription.) Inventory, £360, 7s. 1d.

He came to New England in 1634, with his father who died on the passage. He was made Freeman in 1665; was Lieutenant and Captain in King Philip's War and was in active service "up the river" for many years. After his father's death, he was placed in the care of his Uncle, *Thomas Stanley*<sup>1</sup> at Cambridge until he became of age and he removed with his guardian to Hartford in 1636. When he was only 13 years old, he went as a soldier against the Pequot Indians. He settled at Farmington at the time of his first marriage and became one of the most important men of the town. He and his wife were admitted to the Farmington Church, July 12, 1653. He was Deputy to the General Court almost continuously for 37 years, from 1659 to 1696; was Constable in 1654. He had a grant of 120 acres in May, 1674 and another of 80 acres thirteen years later, (May 1687), he took it up with *Mr. John Wadsworth*.<sup>2</sup> (See Col. Rec. of Conn., 2, p. 230, and 3, p. 234.) He m. (1), Dec. 5, 1645, (this date is generally given as the 15th. The original entry appears to read "fifteth of desember." As the marriage of his sister, Ruth, is next entered as occurring on the "fifth of desember," and the same year, it is probable it should read *fifth*), Sarah, daughter of Thomas Scott, by whom he had children: John, Nov. 4, 1647; Thomas, Nov. 1, 1649, Sarah, Feby. 18, 1651-2; Timothy, May 17, 1654; Elizabeth, April 1, 1657; Isaac, Sep. 22, 1660. His wife died June 26, 1661; her sister had married John, son of *Joseph Loomis*.<sup>1</sup> About 1656, he with *John Andrews*<sup>1</sup> penetrated the wilderness to the west of Farmington and discovered a black lead mine in a hill. This discovery excited a great deal of interest at the time but trouble with the Indians prevented the development of the find. The exact location of the ore was forgotten and remains a secret to this day.

---

Anderson's History of Waterbury, I, pp. 117-118; Savage; Conn., Gen., p. 2112.

**h 160***Sarah Fletcher*<sup>2</sup>, second wife of *John Stanley*<sup>2</sup>.

bap. Oct. 31, 1641, at Milford, (see Milford Church Records); dau. of *Deacon John Fletcher*<sup>1</sup>. (i 319 and 320.)

m. April 20, 1663.

d. May 15, 1713.

Their children:

Abigail, July 25, 1669, (Farmington Record); m. Nov. 24, 1687, John, son of *The Rev. Thomas Hooker*.<sup>1</sup>

g-80 *Elizabeth*,<sup>2</sup> Nov. 28, 1672, (Farmington Record); m. *John Wadsworth*.<sup>3</sup>

Many mistakes have been made as to *Mrs. Stanley's* maiden name, but there can be no doubt as to who she was. The Farmington Record says: "The wife of *John Standley*,<sup>2</sup> *Sarah Standley*,<sup>2</sup> the daughter of *John Fletcher*,<sup>1</sup> joined in Church fellowship with us April 20, 1669." See also her mother's will.

N. E. Reg., pp. 325, and 328 of vol. 11; Camp's New Britain, p. 382; Savage, 4, p. 164.

## h 175

*Mr. Thomas\* Lord*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, Conn.

b. about 1585; son of *Richard and Joane*<sup>a</sup> ( ) *Lord*<sup>a</sup> of Towcester, Northamptonshire, England.

m. at Towcester, Feb. 23, 1610-11, *Dorothy Bird*<sup>1</sup>.

d. † probably soon after 1644.

He lived at Towcester from 1610 to at least as late as 1629. He sailed from London, April 29, 1635 in the ship "Elizabeth and Ann", with his wife and all his children except Richard the eldest who had preceded him. He was then fifty and his wife forty-six. After a year or more at Cambridge or Boston, he joined *Hooker's* party in 1636 and became an original proprietor of Hartford. His home lot was on the bank of the Little River, now Wells St., and he owned eight other parcels of land. He was a man of position and influence and was given the prefix "Mr.". His eldest son, Richard, came over some years before he did and was in Cambridge where he owned a shop, (Paige's Cambridge, p. 600), but followed his father to Hartford, where he was Constable in 1643. He afterwards settled in New London, became a very prominent citizen and was mentioned in the Royal Charter.

†There is no record of the death of *Thomas Lord*,<sup>1</sup> though he was a prominent Hartford resident, nor is there any settlement of his estate on the Probate Records. A possible clue to the approximate date of his death may be derived from an entry on the Hartford Town Votes under the date of January 29, 1643-4. The Governor, *Mr. Hooker*,<sup>1</sup> and several others, including *Thomas Lord Senior* and his son, Thomas were freed from "Common worck in the hyway" for the next three years. As this is the last reference in the volume to *Thomas Lord Senior*, it may be conjectured that he died about 1644.

Savage's Gen. Dic., 3, p. 116; Memorial Hist. of Hartford Co., 1, p. 248; The Lord Family, by Rev. J. M. Lord; N. E. Reg., 50, pp. 111, 112.

## h 176

*Dorothy Bird*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Thomas Lord*<sup>1</sup>.

b. about 1589; dau. of *Robert and Amy*<sup>a</sup> ( ) *Bird*<sup>a</sup> of Towcester, Northamptonshire, England.

m. Feb. 23, 1610-11, at Towcester.

d. Aug. 2, 1676, aged 87; will dated Feb. 8, 1670.

Their children:

Richard, bap. Jan. 5, 1611-12; named in the Royal Charter of Connecticut; d. May 17, 1662, aged 51; gravestone in New London; m. Sarah

Anna, bap. Sept. 18, 1614; d.

1688; m. about 1637, Thomas

## Stanton of Hartford and Stonington.

Thomas, bap. Nov. 15, 1616; the first physician and surgeon of Hartford; d. in Wethersfield in 1662; inventory taken April, 1662; m. Hannah (Thurston?—

a Thomas Lord was married Sep. 28, 1652 to Hannah Thurston in Boston. Memorial Hist. of Hartford Co., I, p. 250.) (Col. Rec., I, p. 234.)

William, bap. Dec. 27, 1618; d. May 17, 1678; removed to Saybrook; m.

Lydia Brown.

Robert, bap. May 12, 1620; Sea Captain; living 1670, probably unm.

John, bap. Jan. 21, 1623-4; d. m. Rebecca, dau. of Francis Bushnell of

Guilford; m. (2), May 15, 1648, Adrian Baysey of Hartford. He went to Virginia. (N. E. Reg., 43, p. 94.)

Anne or Amy, bap. Nov. 30, 1626; d. Jan. 8, 1691; m. May 6, 1647, John Gilbert of Hartford, son of *Thomas Gilbert*<sup>1</sup> of Braintree, Mass., Windsor and Wethersfield, Conn.

**g-88** *Dorothy*,<sup>2</sup> bap. July 1, 1629; m. *John Ingersoll*.<sup>1</sup>

*Mrs. Lord*<sup>1</sup> made her will Feb. 8, 1670; in which she mentions children of her deceased son Thomas, daughter Ann, wife of Thomas Stanton, William, John, Robert, Amy, wife of John Gilbert, grandson Richard Lord and grandchildren: Hannah, Dorothy and *Margaret*,<sup>2</sup> children of *Dorothy*,<sup>2</sup> wife of *John Ingersoll*.<sup>1</sup> This will is sealed with a coat of arms which corresponds exactly with those of Laward, alias Lord, given in Burke's Armory.

---

Savage, 3, p. 116; Memorial Hist. of Hartford Co., I, p. 248.

## h 177

*Thomas Stedman*<sup>1</sup> of New London, Conn.

bap. April 5 or May 24, 1607; perhaps son of *Thomas Stedman*<sup>a</sup> of Biddenden, Kent, England. (?)

m.

d.

He was of New London in 1649; but little more is known of him as he soon disappeared. Although as yet there is no proof, it seems probable he was a younger brother of Isaac Stedman of London, Scituate and Boston, who came in the ship "Elizabeth" in April, 1635. That *Thomas*, would have been 28 at the time of his brother's emigration, and of the right age to have been the father of Thomas and *John Stedman*<sup>2</sup> of New London. In the letter of *John*<sup>2</sup> to his brother Thomas (see g-89 of this), he gives him power to let or sell a house at New London, which he had bought of one Benjamin Atwell. *John*<sup>2</sup> was made Freeman, 1654; if he was of age about that time then he was born about 1632, at which time *Thomas*, son of *Thomas* of Biddenden was 25. The names of the children are in accordance with this theory; *John*<sup>2</sup> of Wethersfield being named for the brother of *Thomas*, bapt. 1612, and Thomas for himself. *John*<sup>2</sup> of Wethersfield named one son Thomas for his father, and one Robert, perhaps for his uncle, bap. Apl. 26, 1618.

## h 178

*Wife of Thomas Stedman*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m. either in England or soon after arrival here.

d.

## Their children:

**g-89** *John*,<sup>2</sup>

m. *Elizabeth*

Thomas,

d.

1701, (mariner); m. Aug. 6, 1688, Hannah, dau.

of Robert Isbell. She m. (2),

John Fox.

## h 187

*John Kirby*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford and Middletown, Conn.

bap. Jan. 4, 1624-5, in Rowington, Warwick, England; son of *Humphrey Kirby*<sup>a</sup> of that place.

m. about 1644, *Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup>

d. April 1677; will dated the 6th and inventory of £551, 5s. 10d., taken the 27th of same.

He was registered as "Jo Kerbie," aged 12, on the passenger list of the "Hopewell." Capt. Babb, which sailed from London, Sept. 11, 1635 for New England. In August, 1643, he was registered in Plymouth, Mass., as "able to bear arms." Before April, 1645, he had become a resident of Hartford, for on the 8th of April of that year, he and Seth Grant had contracted to herd the cattle "on the North side the River for the yeare insueing." By 1647, he had become a resident of Wethersfield, where three of his children were born. In 1654, he had settled at Middletown, in what is now Cromwell; his homestead was situated in the extreme western part of the village at the bend of the Mattabesett River, near which is a bridge now known as Kirby Bridge. In the same year, he sold a house and land in Rowington, Warwickshire, England, to Richard, son of *Thomas Lord*<sup>d</sup> of Hartford. He was made Freeman, May 20, 1658. He left twenty-four parcels of land comprising 1068 acres; his estate being inventoried at £552-05-10. Part of his original homestead he had sold to his son-in-law, *David Sage*.<sup>1</sup> The inventory of his estate included 9 Bibles.

Conn. Gens., p. 34. For deed of sale of land in Rowington, Warwickshire; Eng., Colonial Records of Connecticut, 1, pp. 272-3; The Kirbys of New England.

## h 188

*Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *John Kirby*<sup>1</sup>.

b. at or near Bury St. Edmunds, England. Her father appears not to have come to New England.

m. about 1644, in New England.

d.

Their children:

Mary, 1644, or early in 1645, (32 years old in April, 1677), probably at Hartford; d. Jan. 17, 1712; m. April 17, 1658, Emmanuel Buck as his second wife.

g-94 *Elizabeth*,<sup>2</sup> Sept. 8, 1646; m. *David Sage*.<sup>1</sup>

Hannah, March 2, 1649-50 at Wethersfield; d. Oct. 1717 in Guilford; m. before 1673, Thomas Andrews of Middletown; m. (2), 1693, Alexander Rollo of Haddam; m. (3), William Stone of Guilford, Conn.

John Dec. 18, 1651, (twin), at Wethersfield; killed by the Indians. 1676, on the road between Wethersfield and Middletown in King Philip's War.

Eunice, Dec. 18, 1651, (twin), at Wethersfield; d. unm., 1677.

Esther, 1652, at Middletown; d. m. about 1673, Benajah Stone of Guilford.

Sarah, Jan. 16, 1654, at Middletown; d. before Nov., 1731; m. Aug. 9, 1673, Samuel Hubbard of Hartford.

Joseph, July 17, 1656 at Middletown; d. Dec. 2, 1711; m. Nov. 10, 1681, Sarah Markham; m. (2), Oct. 17, 1704, Mary, dau. of John Plumb of Milford, who was an attorney-at-law.

Bethiah, Feb. 14, 1658-9 at Middletown; d. before Nov., 1705; m. before Oct. 25, 1680, John Andrews of Fairfield, son of Francis.

Susannah, May 3, 1664 at Middletown; d. Oct., 1729; m. May 6, 1686, *Abraham*

*Cruttenden*<sup>2</sup>, whose grandfather m. Joanna, widow of *William Chittenden*,<sup>1</sup> and whose father m. Susannah, dau. of *Thomas Gregson*<sup>1</sup> of Guilford.

Abigail, March 6, 1666 at Middletown; d. 1694; m. about 1689, David Robinson of Guilford.

*Mrs. Kirby* m. (2), Oct. 27, 1681, Abraham Randall of Windsor, who d. Aug. 21, 1690. She survived him and was living in Wethersfield, 1697. She was niece of Clement Chaplin of Wethersfield, Conn., or of Sarah (Hinds), his wife. (Conn. Hist. Coll., vol. 14; Hartford Lands Dist., 1639, p. 577.)

### h 195

*Thomas Bird*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, Conn.

b.

m.

*Mary*<sup>1</sup>

d. about 1653.

### h 196

*Mary*<sup>1</sup>

, wife of *Thomas Bird*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m.

d.

Their children:

James, b.

d.

1708; m. Mar. 31, 1657, dau. of *John and*

*Rachel (Talcott)* *Steele*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford.

Joseph, b.

**g-98** *Mary*,<sup>2</sup> b.

m. *James North*.<sup>1</sup>

## h 205

*Rev. John\*\* Lathrop*<sup>1</sup> of Scituate and Barnstable, Mass.

bap. in Elton, Yorkshire, England, Dec. 20, 1584; son of *Thomas Lathrop*<sup>a</sup> of Cherry Burton, York, Engand.

m. Oct. 10, 1610, *Hannah House*<sup>1</sup>.

d. Nov. 8, 1653. (N. E. Reg., 1, p. 286.) Will dated Aug. 10, 1653. (Ibid., 5, p. 260.)

He matriculated at Queen's College, Cambridge, 1601; M. A., 1606; was perpetual curate of Egerton, 48 m. S. E. of London. In 1623, he renounced this living and espoused the cause of the Independents, and for eight years carried on the ministry in London in violation of the law. He was arrested with many of his congregation, Apr. 22, 1632. His wife died while he was in prison. After this event, his children visited the Archbishop, who took pity on them, releasing their father, provided he would go to New England. He arrived at Boston, Sept. 18, 1634, in company with 32 of his congregation; others of it having preceded him. (Atwater's New Haven, p. 39.) He immediately located at Scituate, where he was warmly welcomed and a house for his family of "meane proportions", was quickly built by willing hands. Mr. Otis describes it thus: "The walls were made of poles filled between with stones and clay, the roof thatched, the chimney to the mantel, of rough stone and above of cob work, the windows of oiled paper and the floor of hand sawed planks." Of the beginnings of his work, there is a record by Dr. Stiles of Yale. In October, 1639, he with a large number of his congregation removed to Barnstable, bringing with them the crops they had raised at Scituate. He was a strong man and an independent thinker, holding views far in advance of his time, which he fearlessly proclaimed in both the old and new worlds. It has been said of him: "No pastor was ever more beloved by his people and none ever had a greater influence for good." He is accounted one of the great religious fathers of New England.

Lathrop Family, Huntington; N. E. Reg., 56, p. 184; Neal's History of the Puritans; Gov. Winthrop's Journal; Biographical Sketch of *John Lathropp*, Dr. Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit.

## h 206

*Hannah House*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Rev. John Lathrop*<sup>1</sup>.

b. dau. of *Rev. John House*<sup>a</sup> of Eastwell, in Kent, England.

m. Oct. 10, 1610 at Eastwell. (N. E. Reg., 66 p. 357.)

d. 1634, (probably.) It would appear that she died a few months before his departure for America.

Their children:

Thomas, bap. Feb. 21, 1612-13, at Eastwell, co. Kent, Eng.; d. y.

Jane, bap. Sept. 29, 1614; d. m. April 8, 1635, Samuel Fuller.

Anne, bap. May 12, 1616; d. 1617; buried Apr. 30, 1617.

John, bap. Feb. 22, 1617-18. Living in England in 1653, according to his father's will.

(See Mr. Starr's discussion on pp. 278-9 of vol. I of his Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines.)

Barbara, bap. Oct. 31, 1619; d. m. July 19, 1638, John Emerson.

Thomas, b. about 1621," (Barnstable Town Records); m. Dec. 11, 1639, Sarah, widow of Thomas Ewer, dau. of Robert Linnell. This is according to Otis, who carefully examined the matter. (See his Barnstable Families, p. 360. Savage says William Larned.)

**g-103** *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> 1622; m. *Elizabeth Scudder*.<sup>1</sup>

Joseph, about 1624; d. about 1702; will proved April 9, 1702; m. Dec. 11, 1650, Mary Ansell.

Benjamin, about 1630; d. July 3, 1691; aged 30 in 1661; m.

**Martha**

aged above 60 years.

By his wife, *Hannah House*, *Rev. John Lothrop* had all his children except Barnabas, Abigail, Bashua, John and two who died young, who were children of his second wife, Anné, who died Feb. 25, 1687-8. (Her surname is unknown; pp. 275-6 of vol. I of Starr's Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines; also N. E. Reg., 66, p. 357; *Ibid.*, 56, p. 184.) On Oct. 10, 1610, a license was issued for the marriage at Eastwell, Kent, of *John Lathrop*. M. A., Curate of Egerton, and *Hannah House* of Eastwell, virgin. (N. E. Reg., 66, p. 357.) There was a John House born at Cambridge, to Samuel and his wife, Elizabeth. This Samuel was brother of *Hannah*, wife of *John Lothrop*.<sup>1</sup> (N. E. Reg., 4, p. 181; *Ibid.*, 2, p. 195.)

## h 245

*Joseph Loomis*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor, Conn.

- b. about 1590; son of *John and Agnes*<sup>a</sup> ( ) *Loomis*<sup>a</sup> of Thaxted, Essex, England.  
 m. June 30, 1614, *Mary White*<sup>1</sup>.  
 d. Nov. 25, 1658. Inventory, £178, 10s.

He was a woolen draper in Braintree, co. Essex, Eng., and came in the ship "Susan and Ellen," leaving London, April 11, 1638 and arriving at Boston, July 17, 1638, as is proved by the deposition of Joseph Hills of Charlestown. (N. E. Reg., 30, p. 459.) He brought with him his sons, Joseph, John, Thomas, Samuel and *Nathaniel*, and daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, and another who m. Nicholas Olmstead. He is supposed to have come to Windsor, Conn. in company with Rev. Ephraim Huit, who arrived there Aug. 17, 1639. Feb. 2, 1640, he was granted twenty-one acres of land adjoining the Farmington River, and his house was on what was known as "the Island" because at every freshet it became temporarily an island. Stiles says "This Ancestral Home" has been in perpetual possession of his descendants coming down in an unbroken regular succession to Epaphras Loomis, who sold it to Rev. George Loomis, who in turn sold it to John Mason Loomis. He served twice on the jury of the Particular Court, March 2, 1642-3 and September, 1644. (Col. Rec. of Conn., I. pp. 81, 110; The Loomis Family, by Elias Loomis; Conn. Genealogies, p. 508; Savage, 3, p. 112.)

## h 246

*Mary White*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Joseph Loomis*<sup>1</sup>.

- bap. Aug. 24, 1590; dau. of *Robert and Bridget (Allgar)*<sup>a</sup> *White*<sup>a</sup> of Messing, Essex, England.  
 m. June 30, 1614 in England.  
 d. Aug. 23, 1652. (Matthew Grant's O. C. R.)

Their children:

Joseph, about 1615; d. June 26, 1687; m. Sept. 17, 1646, Sarah, dau. of William Hill and granddau. of *Richard Lyman*<sup>1</sup>; m. (2), June 28, 1659, Mary Chauncey, who d. April 22, 1681. He was a trooper in King Philip's War, as was his brother, Nathaniel.

Sarah, about 1617; d. 1667; m. Sept. 28, 1640, as his first wife, Capt. Nicholas Olmstead, grandson of *James and Jane (Bristow)*<sup>b</sup> *Olmstead*,<sup>b</sup> and who served in the Pequot War.

Elizabeth, about 1619; d. m. May 20, 1641, Josias Hull, son of George of Windsor, who d. Nov. 16, 1675.

Mary, about 1620; d. Aug. 19, 1680; m. 1638, John Skinner of Hartford; m. (2), Nov 13, 1651, Owen Tudor.

John, (Deacon), 1622; d. Sept. 1, 1688; m. Feb. 3, 1648-9, Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Scott and sister of the first wife of *John Stanley*,<sup>2</sup> who d. May 7, 1696.

Thomas, 1624; d. Aug. 28, 1689; m. Nov. 1, 1653, Hannah Fox, (M. G. O. C. R.); m. (2), Jan. 1, 1662-3, Mary, dau. of *Deacon Thomas Judd*<sup>1</sup>, who d. Aug. 8, 1684.

Thomas Loomis was a trooper in 1658 under Major John Mason.

**g-123 Nathaniel,<sup>2</sup>**1626; m. *Elizabeth Moore*.<sup>4</sup>

Samuel, (Lieut.),

1628; d. Oct. 1, 1689; m. Dec. 27, 1653, Elizabeth, dau. of

*Deacon Thomas Judd*,<sup>1</sup> who was living in 1716 in Westfield, Mass.

*Bridget Allgar*,<sup>a</sup> the mother of *Mrs. Loomis* was the dau. of *William Allgar*<sup>b</sup> of Shalford, co. Essex, England. She was bap. March 11, 1562. (From Parish Register of Messing. See Stiles' Windsor, 2, p. 433, a pencil note on margin, N. Y. P. L.)

Records of the Particular Court, Conn., 2, p. 115; The Loomis Family, p. 128; Savage, 3, p. 112; Stiles' Windsor; Matthew Grant's Old Church Record.

**h 247***Deacon John*\* *Moore*<sup>2</sup> of Dorchester, Mass., and Windsor, Conn.

b. son of *Thomas Moore*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor. (?) See Note. (i 493 and 494.)

m.

d. Sept. 18, 1677 at Windsor.

He came as a Deacon of the Dorchester Church in 1630, (History of Dorchester, p. 68), probably in the "Mary and John." He with *Thomas Moore*,<sup>1</sup> *Rev. John Warham*,<sup>1</sup> *Roger Williams*,<sup>1</sup> *Ralph Mousall*<sup>1</sup> and others were made Freemen of Massachusetts, May 18, 1631. He went with *Warham* to Windsor in 1635 or 6. He has been confused with what seems to have been another John Moore, whose name appears on the Dorchester Records in 1638; he was one of the chief men at Windsor; was on the jury of the Particular Court in October, 1642; Representative at the May session of 1661 and many times after; "ordayned Deacon Janur 11, 1651," (O. C. R.), and was an excellent and esteemed citizen. At a session of the General Court, held March 13, 1661-2, he and "Secry Daniel Clark" were granted 400 acres to be divided between them. He dealt largely in real estate; farmed; manufactured pike heads and built a ferry about 1671; was a contributor to the Connecticut fund for the relief of the poor in other colonies. (Col. Rec. of Conn., I, p. 265 et seq. and 2, p. 13 et seq. "*Tho: More and John More*" were made Freemen by the Court at Hartford, April 9, 1640. (Col. Rec. of Conn., I, p. 46; Private Controversies, State Library, Hartford, I, Doc. 11, May 20, 1661; Stiles' Windsor, 2, p. 501; N. E. Reg., 5, p. 229.)

**h 248***Wife of Deacon John Moore*.<sup>2</sup>

b.

m. either in England or soon after arrival here.

d. living, Dec. 22, 1677.

Their children:

Hannah,

d. Feb. 16, 1686-7; m. Nov. 30, 1648, John Drake who died in

the fall of 1689.

Thomas,

probably died before his father.

**g-124 Elizabeth,<sup>a</sup> about 1636; m. *Nathaniel Loomis*.<sup>2</sup>**

Abigail, Feb. 14, 1639-40; d.

m. Oct. 11, 1655, Thomas Bissell, who died

July 31, 1689 and she survived him. (The first of his children born in Windsor.)

Mindwell, July 10, 1643; d. Nov. 24, 1682; m. Sept. 25, 1662, Nathaniel Bissell.

John, (Deacon), Dec. 5, 1645; d. June 21, 1718; m. Sept. 21, 1664, Hannah, dau. of

Edward Goff; m. (2), Dec. 17, 1701, Martha Farnsworth; m. (3),

Mary who survived him.

The will of *Deacon John Moore*<sup>2</sup> shows that he left four daughters and a son John, but as *Thomas and Elizabeth Moore* are recorded on the Dorchester Records as "children" baptized apparently at the same time and as *Elizabeth*<sup>a</sup> is known to have been the daughter of *Deacon John Moore*,<sup>2</sup> it seems as if *Thomas* must have been a son of his. (Records of First Ch., Dorchester, p. 149.) Stiles says the wife of *John Moore*<sup>2</sup> was Abigail and that he married her June 16, 1639, but in the record of *John Moore*'s



family in the old Windsor Church Record, we find: Abigail Moore Feb. 14, 1639. Then follows: Mindwell, dau. of *John Moore*, b. 10 July 1643. The original looks as if Abigail was interlined after Mindwell had been written. The record says nothing about marriage or wife and the Abigail here recorded was evidently the first child, b. 14 Feb. 1639-40. She was the first child born in Windsor.

## h 249

*Mr. Henry\*\* Wolcott*<sup>1</sup> of Windsor, Conn.

bap. Dec. 6, 1578; son of *John Wolcott*<sup>a</sup> of Tolland near Taunton, Somersetshire, England.

m. Jan. 19, 1606, *Elizabeth Saunders*<sup>1</sup>.

d. May 30, 1655, aged 77.

By the decease of his elder brother, Christopher, in 1639, he inherited the family estate including the manor house Galdon Hall, but this occurred after his removal to America. The earlier part of his life was spent in the ordinary pursuits of a country gentleman, but becoming converted to Puritanism, he, like hundreds of others, sought refuge in America. Although past 52 years of age at the time and with a family of young children, he joined the party of Maverick and *Warham*,<sup>1</sup> which emigrated in 1630. It is said he had visited New England two years earlier and returned for his family. He took with him his wife and three sons, leaving behind two daughters and the youngest son, aged 5. On October 19th of this same year, his name appears in a list of those desiring to be made Freemen of Boston and he was sworn May 14, 1634. May 14, 1634, the General Court of Massachusetts granted him and two others liberty "to looke out ffermes for themselves," etc. He first settled at Dorchester, but in 1636 left that place with *Warham's* party to found Windsor. In February, 1637-8, he was appointed Collector of the Rates for Windsor and April 11, 1639, he was one of the so-called Committee of the General Court. At the Court of Election held April 13, 1643, he became a magistrate or Assistant, to which office he was annually chosen until his death. After the pastor, he was the most important citizen of Windsor. He is one of the twelve whom Trumbull calls the civil and religious Fathers of Connecticut. It has been said that he inherited a considerable estate in England, but these accounts have doubtless been exaggerated. At his death, his property was inventoried at £764-8-10. In the ancient "Family Chronologie," it is recorded of him and his wife, "These both dyed in hope and Ly buried under one Tomb in Windsor." (N. E. Reg., 9, p. 338; *Ibid.*, 5, pp. 463-4; *Stiles' Ancient Windsor*, 2, p. 799; N. E. Reg., I, p. 251; Address by the Rev. Peter Clark Wolcott, Aug. 1911, before the Society of the Descendants of Henry Wolcott.)

## h 250

*Elizabeth Saunders*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Henry Wolcott*<sup>1</sup>.

bap. Dec. 20, 1584; dau. of *Thomas Saunders*<sup>a</sup> of Lydiard, St. Lawrence, Somersetshire, England.

m. Jan. 19, 1606. (Parish Reg., Lydiard, St. Lawrence. This parish adjoins Tolland.)

d. July 7, 1655. (Gravestone Inscription at Windsor, and Wolcott Chronology.)  
The Colony Record gives it July 5.

Their children:

John, bap. Oct. 1, 1607, remained in England and apparently died before his father.

**g-125** *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> Jan. 21, 1610-11; m. *Sarah Newberry*.<sup>2</sup>

George,

d. Feb. 12, 1663; m. before 1650, *Elizabeth Treat*; settled in Wethersfield.

Christopher,

d. Sept. 7, 1662 at Windsor, unm.

Mary, d. Sept. 16, 1689 at Windsor; m. June 25, 1646, Job Drake of Windsor. He died the same day she did and they were both buried in the same grave.  
 Anna, about 1619; (Savage 2, p. 317.) d. about 1701. m. Oct. 16, 1646, Matthew Griswold, the founder of the distinguished American family of that name.  
 Simon, 1625; d. at Windsor, Sept. 11, 1687; m. March 19, 1656-7, Joanna, dau. of Aaron Cooke: m. (2), Oct. 17, 1661, Martha Pitkin, "late from England"; she died Oct. 13, 1719, having married in 1689, Daniel Clarke, whose first wife was Mary, dau. of *Thomas Newberry*.<sup>1</sup> Simon was the father of Roger Wolcott, who was a Major-General and second in command at siege and capture of Louisburg in 1745, and from 1750 to 1754, Governor of Connecticut. Roger's son, Erastus, served as General in the Revolution, was Judge of the Superior Court and member of Congress from Connecticut. His daughter Ursula m. Matthew Griswold of Lyme, Governor of Connecticut from 1784 to 1786, and father of Gov. Roger Griswold. His son Oliver was member of Congress from 1775 to 1778 and from 1781 to 1788; in 1777, 1779 and 1780, he served as a Brigadier-General in the army; Signer of the Declaration of Independence and Governor of Connecticut; he was the father of the late Governor Oliver Wolcott. Alexander, another son of Roger was a famous physician. A list of many other distinguished relatives of his daughter Ursula is given in the N. E. Reg., 33, p. 223. It comprises 12 Governors and 32 Judges. N. E. Reg., 66, p. 161.

## h 251

*Mr. Thomas\*\* Newberry*<sup>1</sup> of Dorchester, Mass.

bap. Nov. 10, 1594; son of *Richard and Grace (Matthew<sup>a</sup>) Newberry*<sup>a</sup> of Yarmcombe, Devon, England, Gent.

m. about 1619, *Joane Dabinott*<sup>1</sup>.

d. probably in Dec. 1636. Inventory, £1520, 4s. 7d.

He was one of the richest men among the colonists and a merchant; he had an excellent education and was engaged in legal study in London during several terms of the Court of Chancery. (Chancery Proceedings, series 2, 342-65.) In 1626, he occupied an estate called "Coweleyes" in Marshwood, co. Dorset. He turned Puritan when a young man and sailed for New England in April, 1634. His first appearance on the records of New England is as a grantee of lands in Dorchester, Mass., Sept. 1, 1634; he subsequently received several other large grants of land there. His name invariably appears on the records with the prefix "Mr." for he was of the highest social standing. He joined the church in Dorchester soon after his arrival and on Sept. 3, 1634, was admitted a Freeman of Mass., and immediately became prominent in public affairs, being chosen Selectman Oct. 28, 1634, when it was "agreed that their shall be Tenn men chosen to order all the affayres of the Plantation, to continue for one yeare & to meete monethly according to the order Oct: 8, 1633." On Mar. 4, 1634-5 and May 6, 1635, he was Deputy for Dorchester to the General Court. On May 6, he was "chosen overseer of the worke att Castle Iland, in the roome of Roger Ludlowe, Esq." etc. At the session of July 8, he was appointed one of a committee of two "to sett out the bounds betwixte Wessaguscus & Barecove." He was an active leader in the project for the settling of Windsor but died before its accomplishment; he had, however, visited the site of the new town and his widow and children went there after his death. He had married a second wife named *Jane*. After his death, this wife, *Jane* (by whom he had Rebecca, who m. Rev. John Russell as his second wife; Hannah, who m. Rev. Thomas Hanford, and a dau. b. about 1635, who d. y.), became the wife of *Rev. John Warham*.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Newberry Gen., by J. G. Bartlett, pp. 35-43.

## h 252

*Joane Dabinott*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Thomas Newberry*<sup>1</sup>.

b. about 1600; dau. of *Christopher Dabinott*<sup>a</sup> of Yarcombe, Devon, England.  
 m. about 1619. (P. C. C., 112 Goare. Chancery Proceedings, Six Clerks Series, Collins, 546-48.)

d. about 1629, leaving a very large estate; estimates from £2000 to £6000.

Their children:

Joseph, about 1620; d. prob. before 1686; returned to England

g-126 *Sarah*,<sup>2</sup> about 1622; m. *Henry Wolcott*.<sup>2</sup>

Benjamin, about 1624; a famous Captain in the Indian Wars; d. Sept. 11, 1689; m. June 11, 1646, Mary, dau. of *Matthew and Margaret (Wyott)*<sup>1</sup> *Allyn*.<sup>1</sup>

Mary bap. at Whitechurch Canonicorum, co. Dorset, Oct. 22, 1626; d. Aug. 29, 1688;

m. June 13, 1644, Capt. Daniel Clarke Secretary of the Colony of Conn. He m. (2),

Martha Pitkin, widow of Simon Wolcott.

John bap. at Whitechurch Canonicorum, co. Dorset, Feb. 19, 1628-9; d. Dec.

1647, unm.

After the death of Mrs. Newberry, her husband m. (2), about 1630, *Jane*, who was perhaps *Jane Dabinott* of Chardstock, dau. of *John Dabinott* and a cousin of his first wife. *Thomas Newberry*<sup>1</sup> was her guardian. Her father had left her over 150 pounds when married with the consent of her mother and his overseers, Christopher Dabinott and *Thomas Newberry*<sup>1</sup>; perhaps the latter "consented" she should marry himself. *Jane*, his second wife went to New England with him in 1634 and after his death married *Rev. John Warham*.<sup>1</sup>

---

The Newberry Gen., by J. G. Bartlett, p. 43.

## h 253

*Mr. Samuel*<sup>\*</sup> *Appleton*<sup>1</sup> of Ipswich, Mass.

bap. Aug. 13, 1586; son of *Thomas and Mary (Isaac)*<sup>a</sup> *Appleton*<sup>a</sup> of Little Waldingfield, Suffolk, England.

m. Jan. 24, 1615-6, *Judith Everard*<sup>1</sup>.

d. June 1670 at Rowley, Mass.

He removed about 1628 to Reydon in co. Suffolk, England; came to New England in 1635, and was one of the earliest town officers of Ipswich. From an expression in a letter from the first Gov. Winthrop, to his son John in England, dated Aug. 14, 1630, it is supposed that he had projected an earlier settlement. This says: "For *Mr. Appleton* take no money of him, for he can have no cows; there came not on shore one half of them." He was made Freeman May 25, 1636 and Representative from Ipswich the next year, at the May and September sessions of the General Court. At the May session, he was chosen "to assist at the perticuler Courts at Ipswich." On Aug. 8, 1639, he sent power of Atty. for the management of his lands and tenements at Monks-Ely, England, to Isaac Appleton. He was called "brother" by Robert Ryce of Preston, Eng., in a letter to Gov. Winthrop of July 17, 1636; out of the list of 69 persons made Freeman, he was one of 9 who had the prefix "Mr." (Records of Mass., vol. I, pp. 371-2.) The last few years of his life, he spent in Rowley, living in all probability with his daughter, Mrs. Phillips, where he died and was buried. In those days of fierce religious intolerance, *Mr. Samuel Appleton*<sup>1</sup> appears to have been one of the few tolerant and liberally minded men of the Colony.

## h 254

*Judith Everard*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Samuel Appleton*<sup>1</sup>.

b. about 1587; dau. of *John and Judith (Bourne)*<sup>a</sup> *Everard*<sup>a</sup> of London.

m. Jan. 24, 1615-6 at Preston, Suffolk, England.

d.

## Their children:

Mary, bap. Dec. 10, 1616.

Judith, bap. Oct. 10, 1618; d. July, 1659; m. Dec. 12, 1657, Samuel, son of Nathaniel Rogers of Ipswich, Mass.

Martha, bap. Nov. 12, 1620; d. Sept. 8, 1659; m. Richard Jacob of Ipswich.

John, (Capt.), bap. Nov. 17, 1622; d. Nov. 4, 1699; m. Oct. 1651, Priscilla, dau. of Rev. Josse Glover.

g-127 *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> bap. Feb. 2, 1624-5; m. *Hannah Paine*.<sup>2</sup>

Sarah, 1629; d. July 15, 1714, aged 86; m. Oct. 1651, Rev. Samuel Phillips of Rowley, Mass.

N. E. Reg., 6, p. 206.

## h 255

"Mr." *William*\*\* *Paine*<sup>1</sup> of Watertown, Ipswich and Boston, Mass.

bap. Feb. 20, 1596-7; son of *William Paine*<sup>a</sup> of Lavenham, Suffolk, England, who was buried Nov. 17, 1587. (N. E. Reg., 69, p. 251.)

m. *Hannah*<sup>1</sup>

d. Oct. 10, 1660, for will, see N. E. Reg., 10, p. 85. Inventory, Oct. 22, 1660, £4239, 11s. 5d.

He came in the "Increase," 1635, bringing with him his wife, *Anna* and five children. The eldest child was 11 years and the youngest 8 weeks old. He first settled at Watertown and on July 25, 1636, was allotted 70 acres in the "Great Dividends", and soon acquired many other parcels of land. He was one of about a half a dozen who bore the title of "Mr." He removed to Ipswich as early as 1638, (Ipswich Res., p. 492), and was made Freeman, May 13, 1640; one of a Tax Committee of three for Ipswich that same year; in 1640, he was appointed on a committee of three to view the bounds of Hampton and Colchester and report to the General Court. He served in this capacity on other occasions and was often employed in services of public concern by the Governors of Mass. and Conn., with whom he was on terms of intimacy and especially so with Governors Winthrop, father and son. He was a man of great enterprise and wealth and interested in many important undertakings, among them the Braintree, Lynn and New Haven iron works and the Sturbridge Black Lead mines; was a ship-owner, merchant, extensive land-owner; very public spirited and greatly interested in educational matters. He was one of the founders of the Ipswich Free School. About 1656, he moved to Boston, where he died, leaving a large estate and a legacy to Harvard College. In his will, he mentions Elizabeth House, Kinswoman, daughter of Samuel, brother of *Hannah*, wife of Rev. John Lothrop.<sup>1</sup> *William Paine*, late of Lenham (Lavenham, Suffolk, Eng., N. E. Reg., 56, p. 184), now of New England, mentioned in letter to Gov. Winthrop, Jan. 17, 1636. (Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., series 4, vol. 6, p. 395; N. E., 56, p. 237.)

## h 256

*Anna* or *Hannah*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *William Payne* or *Paine*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m.

d. She survived her husband, who died Oct 10, 1660.

Their children; all born in England.

William, bap. Nov. 9, 1624; d. without issue.

Anna, bap. Dec. 5, 1626; bu. Mch. 9, 1626-7.

- g-128** *Anne*,<sup>2</sup> bap. Feb. 11, 1629-30 (5 years old in Apr. 1635); m. *Samuel Appleton*.<sup>2</sup>  
 John, bap. May 2, 1632 d. after 1674 at sea; m. Mch. 1659, Sarah, dau. of Richard Parker.  
 Daniel, Feb. 6, 1634-5; d. without issue.

Apparently all his children except John were dead when *Wm. Paine*<sup>1</sup> made his will Oct. 2, 1660 — Anne, Anna and Hanna seem to be used interchangeably. *Wm. Paine*'s dau. is entered in the parish register as Anne, on Hotten's Lists, Anna and he writes Hanna in his will.

---

See Hotten's Lists, p. 65; Savage, 3, p. 333; N. E. Reg., 10, p. 85; Ibid., 14, p. 113; Ibid., 69, p. 251-2; Paine Gen., p. 74.

## I 231

*Anthony Newhall*<sup>1</sup> of Lynn, Mass.

b.

m.

- d. Jan. 31, 1656-7; will dated Jan. 14, 1656-7, probated Mar. 31 of same.

Savage says he was some time of Salem. In Lynn, 1636; in the division of lands there in 1638, he had a grant of 30 acres. In his will, he mentions grandchildren, *Richard*<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth Hood; and *Richard Hood*<sup>1</sup> was appointed administrator of his estate. These grandchildren were left an ewe lamb apiece and the estate was divided between his son John and his daughter *Mary*.<sup>2</sup> He was a brother of Thomas Newhall of Lynn, who came from England in 1630, and whose son, Thomas, was the first white child born in Lynn. This second Thomas called his age about 50, November 10, 1683, which would make him born in 1633. (N. E. Reg., 31, p. 332.)

---

N. E. Reg., 7, p. 87.

## I 232

*Wife of Anthony Newhall*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m.

d.

Their children:

- h-116** *Mary*,<sup>2</sup>

m. *Richard Hood*.<sup>1</sup>

John, about 1636, (called himself 47 in 1683); d.

m. Dec. 31, 1656,

Elizabeth Normanton. (N. E. Reg., 5, p. 339.)

---

The Newhall Family, by H. F. Waters, pp. 17, 18.

## I 243

*Deacon Robert\* Cutler*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, Mass.

b.

m. *Rebecca*<sup>1</sup>

d. March 7, 1664-5.

He emigrated from Hingham, Norfolk, England, with his brothers, John and James. On Oct. 28, 1636, the General Court passed the following resolution: "For *Robert Cutler* in regard of his lamenes, charge, & weake estate, by reason of his long sicknes, the deacons of Charlestowne were wished to see him & affoord such help as is needfull & bring in their bylls & the Treasurer to pay the same." He was admitted to the First Church in Charlestown, Nov. 6, 1637 (N. E. Reg., 32, p. 279), with John Harvard and his wife; Freeman, May 2, 1638; Deacon, Oct. 16, 1659. Was an iron worker and left a good estate. In his will, he mentions shop, tools of his trade, unwrought iron shore in ship Dolphin, etc. Stephen Fosdick, in his will of 1663, mentions a "falling ax that *goodman Cutler* made me." He was ancestor of the distinguished Rev. Timothy Cutler, President of Yale College, 1719-22, who afterwards became an Episcopalian and Rector of Christ Church, Boston. His brother, John, was of Woburn, 1646; the other brother, James, dwelt first at Watertown and then at Cambridge. Nowell Hilton of Charlestown, in his will, appointed his "kinsman", Nathaniel Cutler of the parish of Stepney, co. Middlesex, his attorney, etc. His mother married Deacon John Cutler, son of *Deacon Robert Cutler*<sup>1</sup> and Timothy Cutler, a son of Deacon John, married a sister of the testator.

N. E. Reg., 38, p. 73; Ibid., 31, p. 179; Ibid., 32, p. 50; Ibid., 35, p. 213; Wyman's Charlestown, 1, pp. 255, 257, 504, and 2, p. 710; History of First Church, Charlestown, p. 194; Sewall's History of Woburn, p. 607.

## I 244

*Rebecca*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Deacon Robert Cutler*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m. probably in England.

d. 18 (1) 1667-8, (that is March 18, of that year.)

Their children:

Capt. John, probably in England, about 1629; d. Sept. 12, 1694, in his 66th year; m. Anna, dau. of Robert and Anna Woodmansey; m. (2), Oct. 29, 1684, Mehitable, widow of William Hilton and daughter of Increase Nowell. Was grandfather of Rev. Timothy Cutler, President of Yale College and afterwards Rector of Christ Church, Boston who died August 17th, 1765. He was also a soldier in King Philip's War, and was Deacon of the First Church in Charlestown from 1672 till the time of his death. (N. E. Reg., 42, p. 299.)

Rebecca, b. Cambridge.

d. about 1697; m.

1649, Abraham Errington of

h-122 *Hannah*,<sup>2</sup>

m. *Matthew Griffin*.<sup>1</sup>

Nathaniel, bap. Nov. 8, 1640, (N. E. Reg., 25, p. 339); d. August 13, 1678; m. Sept. 2, 1668, Elizabeth Carter. He was of Harvard College, 1663. (Sibley's Harvard Graduates.) He occupied the old homestead.

*Mrs. Cutler* was admitted to the church 6 (2) 1638, (i. e. April 6, 1638.) Wyman's Charlestown, I, pp. 254-5; Savage, I, pp. 493-4; N. E. Reg., 38, p. 73.)

## i 247

*Deacon John\* Upham*<sup>1</sup> of Weymouth and Malden, Mass.

- b. about 1600, (gave his age as 35, March, 1635-6); son of *Richard and Maria*<sup>a</sup> ( ) *Upham*<sup>a</sup> of Bickton, Devon, England.  
 m. Nov. 1, 1626, *Elizabeth Slade*<sup>1</sup>.  
 d. February 25, 1681-2, according to his tombstone still standing near center of old churchyard, Malden.

He sailed from Weymouth, co. Dorset, March 20, 1635, with wife, *Elizabeth*, aged 32 and children, John 7, Nathaniel 5, Elizabeth 3; also Sarah Upham, probably a sister, aged 26. He lived at Weymouth, Mass. about thirteen years, was made Freeman Sept. 2, 1635 and appeared at Malden in 1648. He m. (2), Catherine Hollard, widow of Angel, August, 1671; was brother-in-law to Joanna, wife of Robert Martin of Rehoboth and to Richard Webb of Weymouth.\* He was highly esteemed for his piety, intelligence and engaging character. Filled many civil offices; was Deputy or Representative, 1636-39 from Weymouth, and Commissioner, Nov., 1639 for the town, and Deacon of the Church at Malden many years. He was also Selectman and Commissioner for Malden and performed the duties of Moderator at a town meeting a few months before his death. (N. E. Reg., I, p. 365; Ibid., 23, p. 33; Ibid., 33, p. 44; Savage, 4, p. 360.)

---

\*In the same ship came "Robt Martyn of Badcome husband" 44, Joane Martyn 44 Dorset Richard Wade of Simstuly Ca<sup>p</sup> aged 60, Elizabeth Wade his wife." This evidently refers to Robert Martin, afterwards of Rehoboth. Is not the "Richard Wade" intended for Richard Webb, the other brother-in-law? (N. E. Reg., p. 15.) *Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup> and his family also came on the ship, or at least their names are included in the same list of passengers who sailed from Weymouth, March 20, 1635.

## i 248

*Elizabeth Slade*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Deacon John Upham*<sup>1</sup>.

- b. about 1603 in England.  
 m. Nov. 1, 1626 at Bickton, Devon, England.  
 d. probably in 1670.

Their children:

John, about 1628; buried at Weymouth, June 5, 1640.

Nathaniel, (Rev.), about 1630; d. at Cambridge, March 20, 1661-2; m. Mar. 5, 1661-2, Elizabeth Stedman.

Elizabeth, about 1632, (she was 3 years old in Mar., 1635-6); d. Jan. 12, 1705-6, aged 74; m. about 1650, Thomas Welch.

**h-125** *Phinehas*,<sup>2</sup> about 1635; m. *Ruth Wood*.<sup>2</sup>

Mary, d. June 27, 1677; m. before 1662, John Whittemore.

**h-124** *Priscilla*,<sup>2</sup> 1642; m. *Thomas Crowsell*.<sup>1</sup>

---

The Upham Genealogy, 1892; Wyman's Charlestown; N. E. Reg., 23, p. 32; Ibid., 7, p. 14.

## i 251

*Edward Wood*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, Mass.

- b.
- m. *Ruth Mousall*<sup>2</sup>.
- d. Nov. 27, 1642.

He was admitted a member of the church, Mar. 30, 1640 and his wife joined a few weeks later; was made a Freeman, May 13, 1640. (Savage, 4, p. 625.) The predilection of the Woods of this time for the name Ruth is remarkable. One finds it used in a number of families which have no apparent connection. A William Wood, who Savage seems to think was the author of "New England's Prospect," London, 1634, came in the "Hopewell" in 1635. He had a daughter Ruth, who m. Captain Thomas Wheeler. Josiah of Woburn had a daughter Ruth, born Jan. 4, 1702. He was a son of Josiah of Charlestown, who also had a daughter Ruth, born June 4, 1676. Samuel Wood of Bradford, Mass., married Jan. 30, 1749, Ruth Hardy and probably had a daughter Ruth; Isaac Wood of Dartmouth, R. I., married Ruth Barker and so it goes.

---

N. E. Reg., 23, p. 280.

## i 252

*Ruth Mousall*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *Edward Wood*<sup>1</sup>.

- b. daughter of *Deacon Ralph and Alice* ( ) *Mousall*<sup>1</sup>.

m.

a. (For date of her husband's inventory, see N. E. Reg., 3, p. 81.)  
Their children:

**h-126** *Ruth*,<sup>2</sup> m. *Phineas Upham*.<sup>2</sup>

Tabitha, bap. May 30, 1640-1; the same day that John,<sup>2</sup> son of *John Allen*<sup>1</sup> was baptized. (N. E. Reg., 25, p. 340.) According to Wyman, she died Aug. 29, 1642; he appears to have confused the dates of mother and daughter. (?)

*Mrs. Wood*<sup>1</sup> is said by Wyman to have died Aug. 29, 1642, but this date must be an error as *Deacon Ralph Mousall*,<sup>1</sup> in his will dated April 13, 1657, leaves a legacy to daughter, *Ruth Wood*. (Wyman's Charlestown's Genealogies and Estates, vol. 2, p. 688.)



## i 253

*Richard Mellens*<sup>1</sup> of Weymouth and Charlestown, Mass.

- b.
- m.
- d.

He was made Freeman, Sep. 7, 1639, being then of Weymouth, and afterwards removed to Charlestown. (N. E. Reg., 3, p. 187.) Savage says "Of no family in the land is the investigation more difficult, the spelling more various, the dates more perverse, the deficiencies more numerous." On the Charlestown Records the name is spelled Mellers, which deceived Farmer, making him think it was a real new name. (Savage.) His name is found in the list of Freemen under date of Sep. 7, 1639.

---

N. E. Reg., I, p. 194, and 4, p. 269.

## i 254

*Wife of Richard Mellens*<sup>1</sup>.

- b.
- m.        either in England or soon after arrival here.
- d.

Their children:

**h-127** *James*,<sup>2</sup> 3 (4) 1642, (Savage, 3, p. 194); m. *Elizabeth Dexter*.<sup>2</sup>

Sarah, April 4, 1643 at Weymouth, 4 (2) 1643. (N. E. Reg., 9, p. 171.)

Mary?

d.

m. Mar. 7, 1662, Daniel Whittemore of Malden.

## i 255

*Richard Dexter*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown and Malden, Mass.

b. about 1598; (was 68 in 1666.)

m. *Bridget*<sup>1</sup>

d. after 1678. (Wyman, I, p. 293.)

He was an inhabitant of the Mystic Side, 1644, at Charlestown. He was admitted a townsman of Boston, Feb. 28, 1642. His estate at Charlestown descended through five generations. (Savage 2, p. 45.) He became owner of a farm in Malden, of 40 acres, by a deed dated Dec. 7, 1663, from Edward Lane of Boston, which has continued in the possession of his direct descendants until the present time (1854), having since been increased to about 200 acres. (N. E. Reg., 8, p. 249.)

---

Wyman's Charlestown.

## i 256

*Bridget*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Richard Dexter*<sup>1</sup>.

b.  
m.  
d.

Their children:

Alice, in England probably; d.  
(Savage spells it Mussey.)

m. about 1656, Benjamin Muzzy.

Ann, d.

m.

John Pratt.

**h-128** *Elizabeth*,<sup>2</sup> m. *James Mellens*.<sup>2</sup>

John, 1639; m.

Sarah

. He was killed, shot

in the back by Samuel Hunting, Dec. 4, 1677. (Hammond's Journal.)

Sarah, 1 (9) 1644, (i. e. Nov. 1, 1644), in Boston; d.

m. about 1667,

Edmund Pinson, as his second wife.

Savage says *Mrs. Dexter* was one of the friends of the meek preacher, Marmaduke Matthews of Malden. He also says he thinks John was the grandfather of John, the father of Reverend Samuel, born at Malden Oct. 23, 1700, H. C. 1720, minister of Dedham, ordained May 6, 1724, father of Hon. Samuel, born Mar. 16, 1726, who was distinguished as a patriot before the Revolution and died at Mendon June 10, 1810, leaving a bequest to promote the study of sacred literature at Harvard College. (Savage, 2, p. 45.)

---

Pope's Pioneers of Mass., p. 138.

## I 267

*Governor Thomas\*\* Welles<sup>1</sup> of Connecticut.*

b.

m. about 1615, *Alice Tomes<sup>1</sup>*.

d. Jan. 14, 1659-60.

He was among the first settlers of Hartford, coming probably from Cambridge, for 8 Feb. 1635-6, "*Thos. Wells*" owned a house there, (Starr's Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines, I, p. 221.), and he was made Freeman May 17, 1637. (Col. Hist. of Hartford, Love, p. 32). Was also an early settler of Wethersfield, removing thither in 1646, and an original proprietor at both places. At Wethersfield he bought a house and 18 acres of *Mr. John Plumb<sup>1</sup>*. He was a magistrate of the colony of Connecticut in 1637, which office he held every successive year until 1654, when he was chosen deputy governor. Besides holding other offices, he was elected governor in 1655 and as this office could not be held by the same man in consecutive terms, he was again elected deputy governor in 1656-7 and governor in 1658; deputy governor in 1659, which position he held at his death. He was first treasurer of the Colony 1639, and secretary of the Colony from 1640 to 1648. In 1649, 1654 and 1659, he was commissioner of the United Colonies. Trumbull includes him in a list of twelve men whom he calls the civil and religious fathers of Connecticut. He m. (2) about 1646, Elizabeth Deming, widow of Nathaniel Foote, by whom he had no children. (N. E. Reg. 4, p. 343. History of the Welles Family, pp. 98, 132. The Hawley Family Record, p. 442. Goodwin's Notes, p. 255.)

The information here given concerning the parentage of *Governor Welles* and the name of his wife was obtained from pleadings in a chancery suit brought in 1648 by John Welles of Tiddmington, (nephew of the Governor) and his son Robert, a minor, against the grantees of land in Burmington, Warwickshire, conveyed by Thomas Welles of Hartford, Conn., in 1638. The pleadings show that the property in dispute at one time belonged to *Robert Welles*, father of the Governor. It seems probable, therefore, that the family home was in Burmington or one of the neighboring parishes.

## I 268

*Alice Tomes<sup>1</sup>, wife of Gov. Thomas Welles<sup>4</sup>.*

b.

dau. of *John Tomes*.

m. about 1615.

d. before 1646, in which year the Governor married his second wife; (d. 1640, Hartford County Biography.)

## Their children:

Mary,

All that is positively known about her is that she was married, had children and died before Nov. 7, 1659, the date of her father's will. She doubtless was the eldest of the daughters.

**h-134** *Ann<sup>2</sup>*, about 1619; m. *Thomas Thomson<sup>1</sup>*; m. (2), *Anthony Hawkins<sup>1</sup>*.

John, about 1621; d. August 7, 1659; m. about 1647, Elizabeth Bourne of Stratford, a young woman who came from England to Stratford with the family of Arthur Bostwick. She m. (2), John Wilcoxson in 1663. (Hawley Rec.) Rep., 1656; Assistant, 1658.

Thomas, about 1627; d.

1668, (probably in August); m. June 23, 1654

Hannah, daughter of William Tuttle and widow of John Pantry. He was a Magistrate, Representative, 1662, Assistant, 1668, and is named in the Royal Charter of Connecticut.

Samuel, about 1630; d. July 15, 1675; Lieutenant, 1665, Captain, 1670, Representative 1657-61; m. about 1659, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Joanna (Treat) Hollister, a sister of Governor Treat of Connecticut. m. (2), Hannah, dau. of Capt. George Lamberton of New Haven.

Sarah, about 1631; d. Dec. 16, 1698; m. Feb.  
field.

1653, John Chester of Wethers-

No mention of the wife of *Governor Welles*<sup>1</sup> is made in the Connecticut Records. She probably died before his emigration. According to the author of the "Woodward Family," there was another son, Joseph, born in 1637, who m. Elizabeth, daughter of John Curtis, but it is doubtful whether he belonged to this generation.

## i 269

*Mr. John \*\*Steele*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford and Farmington, Conn.

- b. son of *Richard Steele*<sup>a</sup> of Fairsted, in Essex, England. (Parish Reg., Fairsted in Essex, England.)
- m. Oct. 10, 1622, *Rachel Talcott*<sup>1</sup>.
- d. Feb. 27, 1664-5 at Farmington, Conn.; will dated Jan. 30, 1663-4. Inventory, £184, 3s. 8d.

He came to New England when a young man in 1632 and settled first at Cambridge, Mass., with *Rev. Thomas Hooker*<sup>a</sup> and *Stephen Hart*,<sup>1</sup> where he was a proprietor; Freeman, May 14, 1634; Representative the following March, May and September, 1635. March, 1635-6, he was appointed with Ludlow, Pyncheon and five others to administer government over the great exodus to Connecticut for one year. He was an original proprietor of Hartford and his home lot was on Main Street, just north of the present Athenaeum. He served as Representative at 66 regular and special and 27 adjourned sessions from the first Assembly in 1639 to 1659; Town Clerk of Hartford from 1639 until 1645, when he was chosen Recorder of Farmington by the General Court in December of that year and probably removed thither soon afterwards. He was Secretary of the Colony, 1636-39 and one of its foremost men, a man of means and education, as well as of ability and energy. Soon after the death of his first wife, he married (2), Nov. 23, 1655, *Mercy* widow of *Richard Seymour*.<sup>1</sup> He was entitled to the prefix "Mr." His name is on the Founders' Monument, Hartford.

N. E. Reg., 51, p. 496; Savage, 4, p. 180; Conn. Gens., p. 743; Ibid., 2131.

## i 270

*Rachel Talcott*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *John Steele, Sr.*<sup>1</sup>.

- b. dau. of *John and Ann (Skinner<sup>a</sup>) Talcott*<sup>a</sup> of Brancctree, or Braintree, Essex, England.
- m. Oct. 10, 1622, in Fairsted, Essex, England.
- d. 1653.

Their children:

John, d. m. Jan. 22, 1645-6, Mary, dau. of Andrew Warner.

**h-135** *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> (Lieut.), 1626 or 7; m. *Mary Boosey*.<sup>2</sup>

Daniel, evidently d. y. mentioned in the will of his grandmother, Ann Talcott Wall, Jan., 1636-7.

Rachel, bap. June 29, 1632; also mentioned in will of her grandmother, Ann Talcott Wall, Jan., 1636-7; probably d. y.

Lydia, d. m. March 31, 1657, (Farmington Record),

James, son of *Thomas and Mary Bird*.<sup>1</sup>

Mary, about 1638; d. Oct. 27, 1718, aged about 80; m. March 31, 1657, William, son of *Deacon Thomas Judd*.<sup>1</sup>

Sarah, about 1639; d. May 22, 1695, aged 56, (The Judd Book says she was 57 when she died, probably she was in her 57th year.); m. Thomas, son of *Deacon Thomas Judd*.<sup>1</sup>

Daniel, April 29, 1645; d. y.

Hannah, d. July 17, 1655, probably unm. (Savage, 4, p. 181.)

"*John Steele*," son of *Richard*, of this parish and *Rachel Talcott* of Brantree, married 10 Oct. 1622." (From the Parish Register of Fairsted, Essex co., England.)

## I 271

*Lieut. James\* Boosey*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn.

b. came possibly from the neighborhood of Colchester, Essex  
England. (Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines, I, pp. 263.)

m. *Alice*<sup>1</sup>

d. June 22, 1649; inventory of estate, £983, 8s.

He was of Wethersfield, 1635; Representative from 1639 till his death; was chosen clerk of the Wethersfield Trainband in April, 1645 and is called "Lieutenant" in September, 1647, tho' the date of his appointment is unknown. He was a prominent citizen both in town and colonial affairs. By occupation, he was a joiner and wheelwright. Lands were recorded to him at Wethersfield, Mar. 10, 1641. In October, 1644, he was appointed by the General Court a committee with Governor Edward Hopkins, the Deputy Governor John Haynes, Captain John Mason, *Mr. John Steele*<sup>1</sup> and Mr. William Gaylord, to treat with Mr. George Fenwick about the purchase of the fort and land at Saybrook. They made a bargain with *Matthew Griffin*<sup>1</sup>. (h 121.) In his will of June 21, 1649, he appointed *Mr. Welles*,<sup>1</sup> brother Smith Senior and brother Dickinson overseers; Samuel Smith and Nathaniel Dickinson, witnesses. In it, he mentions his daughter *Mary*<sup>2</sup> "Item I giue to my Daughter mary fifty pounds at the age of on and Twenty years or at the Day of her maridge." He spelled his name Boosye. The best sketch of his life is in Mr. Starr's Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines, I, pp. 263-271.

---

Stiles' Ancient Wethersfield, I, pp. 124, 252; Ibid., II, pp. 123-124; Savage, 1, p. 211.

## I 272

*Alice*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *James Boosey*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m.

d. Aug. 30, 1683.

Their children:

Joseph, b. (before his parents settled at Wethersfield); d. at Westchester, N. Y., July 24, 1655; had lived in Fairfield, 1653, but was back in Wethersfield in March, 1654-5; m. Esther ; no children. His widow m.

John Burr of Fairfield, Conn.

**h-136** *Mary*,<sup>2</sup> Sept. 10, 1635; m. *Samuel Steele*.<sup>2</sup>

Hannah, Feb. 10, 1642; d. m. before Nov. 25, 1658, John Pratt of Hartford, Conn.

Sarah, Nov. 12, 1643; d. Aug. 18, 1716; m. June 2, 1659, Nathaniel, son of *Thomas* and *Benet (Tritton)*<sup>1</sup> *Stanley*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, Conn.

James, Feb. 1, 1646; d. under age.

*Mrs. Boosey* m. (2), James Wakeley of Hartford, Oct. 5, 1652.

---

Savage, I, p. 211.

## I 275

*Matthew\* Marvin*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford and Norwalk, Conn.

bap. March 26, 1600; son of *Edward and Margaret* ( ) *Marvin\** of Great Bentley, Essex, England.

m. about 1622, *Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup>

d. 1680; inventory of estate taken July 12, 1680.

He came to New England on the "Increase" 1635, with his wife and five children (Coll., Mass. Hist. Soc., 3rd series, 8, p. 261), and must have gone almost immediately to Hartford, for he was one of the company of twelve or more men first to arrive there when the town was founded, probably late in October, 1635 (Love's Colonial History of Hartford, pp. 10, 12), and forming the company known as adventurers, to whom belonged the "Adventurers' Field." He was an original proprietor of Hartford and his name is on the Founders' Monument. In 1639, his home lot was on the corner of what is now Front and Pleasant Streets; Surveyor of Highways in 1648; Deputy at the May session 1654 of the General Court. In March, 1648-9, he was granted ten shillings for killing a wolf. He was one of the original grantees of Norwalk and settled there probably in the spring of 1651. (See Bouton's Two Hundredth Anniversary Discourse, July 9, 1651, p. 14.) After the death of his wife, Elizabeth, (about 1642), he m. (2), about 1647, Alice, widow of John Bouton. The late Rev. Dr. Bouton of Concord, N. H. says of him: "Respect was paid to age, character, rank and property in assigning the Norwalk homelots and that of *Matthew* was evidently one of the most desirable." (See article on the second wife of *Matthew Marvin* by W. T. R. Marvin, N. E. Reg., 51, p. 330; also the Marvin Family, pp. 287-290.) He had two children by his second wife: Samuel, bap. Feby. 6, 1647-8 at Hartford and Rachel, bap. Dec. 30, 1649, m. Samuel Smith of Norwalk. (N. E. Reg., 12, pp. 196-197.)

## i 276

*Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup>

, wife of *Matthew Marvin*<sup>1</sup>.

b. about 1604.

m. about 1622, in England.

d. about 1642.

Their children:

Elizabeth, bap. Sep. 15, 1622; d. 1708, (Savage; 4, 693); m. before 1650, John Olmstead of Hartford, Saybrook and Norwich, grandson of *Richard and Frances (Slaney\*) Olmstead.\**

Matthew, bap. Nov. 8, 1626; d. 1712; m. about 1650, Mary ; lived in Norwalk, where he was of great prominence.

Marie, bap. Dec. 15, 1628; m. Oct. 11, 1648, Richard Bushnell of Saybrook; m. (2), 1659, Deacon Thomas Adgate; d. March 29, 1713.

h-138 *Sarah*,<sup>2</sup> bap. Dec. 27, 1631; m. *William Goodrich*.<sup>1</sup>

Hannah, about October, 1634; d. probably soon after 1680; m. Jan. 5, 1653-4, Thomas, son of *Richard and Mercy* ( ) *Seymour*<sup>1</sup> of Norwalk.

Abigail, about 1637-8; d. about 1681; m. Jan. 1, 1657, John Bouton of Norwalk.

Rebecca, about 1639; d. m. John Clarke of Farmington; mentioned in her father's will.

*Mrs. Marvin* came with her husband in the "Increase" 1635, bringing five children, Hannah, the youngest, being four months old at the time. Only two children, Abigail and Rebecca, were born here.

## I 285

*Thomas Wright*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn.

bap. Nov. 19, 1610, if the son of *John and Grace (Glasscock)* *Wright*<sup>a</sup> of South Weald, Essex, England.

m.

d. April 1670. (Hinman MS., Boston.) (Savage also states that he died in April, 1670.) Inventory, £101, 15s., taken April 29, 1670.

He came to Wethersfield, perhaps from Watertown, before 1639; (Judge Adams' article in *Ancient Wethersfield*, I, p. 317); was on the jury of the Particular Court of Conn., Sept., 1643; Selectman, 1658; committee on town lines, etc; Freeman, May 18, 1654 and Constable, 1668-9. He was prominent in church disputes with Rev. John Russell, which led many to move to Hadley, Mass. His home lot of three and one-half acres in Wethersfield, was on the west side of High Street, where his house was built, probably before 1639. It was recorded to him Feb. 11, 1640-1. He bought a house, barn and five acres of Samuel Hale on the west side of Back Lane, also the Richard Belden lot of twenty and one-half acres in the West Field in 1654. He also purchased a large part of the Great Island, thereafter known as Wright's Island and which he gave mostly to his sons, *Thomas*<sup>2</sup> and James. He m. (2), in 1647, Margaret, widow of John Elsen, by whom he had no issue, though she speaks in her will of "the wife of my son *Thomas Wright*," meaning the stepson. While it is generally stated that he was a son of *John and Grace (Glasscock) Wright* of South Weald, Essex, England, there is no absolute proof of it. (*Genealogical Notes of Samuel Wright of Springfield, Mass.*, N. E. Reg., 4, p. 355; *Wright Family*, by W. H. Wright and G. W. Ketcham; also book by Rodney P. Wright of Cambridge, Mass.

## I 286

*Wife of Thomas Wright*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m. in England. (Savage, 4, p. 656.)

d. 1671.

Their children:

h-143 *Thomas*<sup>2</sup>

m. *Elizabeth Chittenden*<sup>2</sup>

James,

in England,

d.

m.

Mary

; m. (2), Nov. 20, 1660, Dorcas, daughter of Jonas Weed of Stamford, Conn.

Samuel, (Ensign), probably in England, (Savage, 4, p. 659), about 1634; d. Feby. 13, 1689-90. (Wethersfield Record); m. Sep. 29, 1659, Mary, dau. of Deacon Richard Butler. His son, David Wright, m. Rebecca, dau. of *John and Rebecca (Allen)*<sup>2</sup> *Goodrich*<sup>2</sup>.

Joseph, 1639; d. Dec. 17, 1714; m. Dec. 10, 1663, Mary Stoddard; m. (2), Mar. 10, 1685-6, Mercy Stoddard.

Lydia, d. apparently before her father, m.

Joseph Smith

"Chapin, p. 179, adds to these a Mary." (Savage.)

---

N. E. Reg., 20, p. 208; *History of the Wright Family*, by W. H. Wright.

## i 287

*Major William\* Chittenden*<sup>1</sup> of Guilford, Conn.

bap. March 1594; son of *Robert Chittenden*<sup>a</sup> of Marden, Kent, (near Cranbrook), England.

m. *Joanna Sheaffe*<sup>1</sup>.

d. Feby. 1, 1660-1; inventory of estate, £677, 16s. 7d.

He came from East Guilford in county Sussex, adjoining Rye on the British Channel, near the border of Kent, or perhaps from Kent, with wife, *Joan*,<sup>1</sup> dau. of *Dr. Jacob Sheaffe*<sup>a</sup> of Cranbrook, Kent, and sister of Jacob Sheaffe, and of the wife of Rev. Henry Whitfield; and in 1639, he and his brothers-in-law took up their residence at Guilford. Was one of the founders of the church there, June, 1, 1639; Representative at 27 sessions between 1643 and 1661, (Savage, Gen. Dic. of N. E., I, p. 382), and a magistrate until his death. He was one of the six persons selected to purchase the lands in Guilford from the Indians, also one of four who received "full power and authority to act, order and dispatch all matters respecting the publick weal and civile government of the plantation until a church is gathered amonge us." He was the principal military man in the plantation. He had been a soldier in the English army in the Netherlands in the Thirty Years' War and had reached the rank of Major. His home lot was on the south side of Broad Street at the turn west of the Green. (Genealogy of the Chittenden Family, pp. 7-11; History of Guilford and Madison, Conn., p. 44; New Haven Colony Historical Society Papers, 4, p. 413; N. E. Reg., 55, p. 214.)

## i 288

*Joanna Sheaffe*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *William Chittenden*<sup>1</sup>.

b. dau of *Dr. Jacob and Joanna (Jordan*<sup>a</sup>) *Sheaffe*<sup>a</sup> of Cranbrook, Kent, England.

m. in England.

d. Aug. 16, 1668.

Their children:

Thomas, d. Oct. 1683; m. *Joanna Jordan*, dau. of John and Anna Jordan of Guilford, Conn.

h-144 *Elizabeth*,<sup>2</sup> m. *Thomas Wright*.<sup>2</sup>

Nathaniel, d. June 1691; m. Sarah

John, about 1643; d. April 1716, aged 73; m. Dec. 12, 1665, *Hannah*, dau. of *John and Mary (Ward) Fletcher*.<sup>1</sup>

Mary, about 1646; d. March 9, 1712, aged 65; m. Oct. 4, 1670, John, son of Gov. John and Anna (Payne) Leete.

Hannah, Nov. 15, 1649; d. y. (Savage says b. Nov. 19.)

Hannah, April 14, 1652, (twin); d. Sep. 13, 1674.

Joseph, April 14, 1652, (twin); d. June 22, 1652.

Deborah, Dec. 12, 1653; d. Sept. 13, 1674, (Savage says b. 16 Dec.)

Joanna,

Mrs. *Chittenden* m. (2), May 1 or 31, 1665, (Savage gives both dates), Abraham Cruttenden, whose son of the same name m. *Susannah*, dau. of *Thomas Gregson*<sup>1</sup> and whose grandson of the same name m. *Susannah*, dau. of *John Kirby*.<sup>1</sup>

Chittenden Family, p. 12; Savage's Gen. Dic., I, pp. 382, 481.



## i 305

*John \*Cowles*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford and Farmington, Conn., and Hatfield, Mass.

b. about 1598.

m. *Hannah*<sup>1</sup>

d. at Hatfield, Mass., probably in March, 1676. See Note. (Both Savage and Gay appear to be in error as to this date.)

He is said to have been born in the west of England; was among the early settlers at Hartford and not long after 1640, located at Farmington, where he served as Townsman and in 1652, was one of those who organized the church there, being one of the "Seven Pillars." His land was on the corner at the north end of Farmington Village. Selling this property, he bought three lots just south of the present meeting-house and built his house there. He was a farmer; was Deputy to the General Assembly from Farmington at the October and November sessions of 1653 and the May session of 1654. It has been erroneously said that he was one of the "signers" who started the settlement at Hadley, (Judd's Hadley, 1905 edition, p. 11.) He was one of the twenty-five "engagers" in Hadley to establish themselves at Hatfield, "cross the River" before March 25, 1661, and his record there begins in January, 1660-1; Freeman, 1666. He was Townsman of Hadley, 1667. It is said that he spelled his name "Cowles" to distinguish himself from another man in the place named Cole, but this seems doubtful. He may have been a brother of James of Hartford.

---

Biographical Record of Hartford Co., p. 1274; Connecticut Genealogies; Colonial Records of Conn., 1636-65; Hollister's History of Connecticut.

Note: The will of *John Cowles*<sup>1</sup> as recorded on p. 177 of vol. 1 of Northampton Probate Records bears no date, but the will was offered for probate March 29, 1676, and the inventory of his estate is dated Sept. 15, 1676.

It looks as if the year was first written 1675, and then the 5 made over into a 6. The date of the will as given by the widow is probably a year later than it should be.

## i 306

*Hannah*<sup>1</sup> , wife of *John Cowles*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m. either in England or soon after arrival here.

d. Mar. 16, 1683-4 at Hartford; will dated Oct. 27, 1680.

Their children:

**h-153** *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup>

1639; m. *Abigail Stanley*.<sup>2</sup>

*John*, Feb., 1641-2, (Farmington Record); d. May 12, 1711, aged 70; m. Nov. 22, 1668, *Deborah*, daughter of Robert Bartlett.

*Hannah*, February 1644; d. Feby. 4, 1689-90, (graveyard inscription); m. about 1663, *Caleb*, son of *Timothy and Elizabeth Stanley*.<sup>1</sup>

*Sarah*, about 1646; d. May 8, 1676; m. about 1664, *Nathaniel Goodwin* of Hartford.

*Esther*, 1649; d. 1691; m. Aug. 29, 1669, *Thomas Bull*, Deacon in the Farmington Church, and son of *Thomas Bull* the emigrant.

*Elizabeth*, 1651; d. m. May 26, 1675, *Richard Lyman* of Northampton, Mass., and Lebanon, Conn; a grandson of *Richard Lyman*.<sup>1</sup>

*Mary*, June 24, 1654; d. m. probably, *Nehemiah Dickinson* of Hadley.

## i 307

*Timothy Stanley*<sup>1</sup> of Cambridge, Mass., and Hartford, Conn.

bap. March 22, 1599-1600, Ashford Parish Reg., Kent, England; son of *John and Susan (Lancock<sup>a</sup>) Stanley*<sup>a</sup>.

m. *Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup>

d. April 1648; estate valued at £332, 18s. (The Stanley Families, p. 232.)

He came in May, 1634 with wife, *Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup> and son, Timothy. Settled first in Cambridge and was made Freeman with his brother Sep. 3, 1634-5. In 1636, he joined *Hooker's* party and was an original proprietor at Hartford. He was on the jury of the Particular Court in December, 1641. In the division of lands among the first settlers, he had two parcels allotted to him containing 68 acres in all, which was more than twice the average. His home lot was on the west side of what is now Front Street. Here he carried on farming. While it is evident that he did not live in Farmington, his will shows he had land there and "howsing," i. e., some building or buildings on it, which he bequeathed to his son Isaac, after the death of his widow. The author of the Stanley Family History says all that is recorded of him indicates that he was a man of dignity and good substance. In January, 1642-3, he was chosen Selectman at Hartford and he afterwards served on important committees with men like Gov. Hopkins, Gov. Thomas Welles, Gov. John Webster and John Talcott.

The Stanley Families, pp. 226-8; Memorial History of Hartford Co., Miss Talcott's Article; Savage.

## i 308

*Elizabeth (Morrice<sup>1</sup>?)*, wife of *Timothy Stanley*<sup>1</sup>.

b. about 1603.

m. in England.

d. Feb. 23, 1679 at Hartford, Conn., aged about 76.

Their children:

Timothy, Jan.

1633-4; d. y.

Elizabeth,

d. before Jan.

1692; m. before Dec.

1656, Mark

Sension, (St. John), of Norwalk, (Savage says in his Gen. Dic., 4, p. 136, that William Smith of Wethersfield m. Aug. 16, 1644, Elizabeth Stanley, perhaps dau. of *Timothy*<sup>1</sup>.)

**h-154** *Abigail*,<sup>2</sup> m. *Samuel Cowles*.<sup>3</sup>

Caleb, Mar.

1642; d. May 5, 1718; m. about 1663, Hannah, dau. of *John*

*Cowles*;<sup>2</sup> m. (2), Sept. 24, 1690, Sarah, widow of Zechary Long of Charlestown; m.

(3), Sept. 14, 1699, Widow Lydia (Cole) Wilson, dau. of John Cole the carpenter

Lois, Aug. 23, 1645, (Hartford Record); d. after March 28, 1711; m.

Thomas, son of *Deacon Thomas and Sarah (Hart<sup>2</sup>) Porter*.<sup>1</sup>

Isaac, Mar. 10, 1647-8; d. Sept. 22, 1671 at Hadley; m.

Mary

Savage says he died unm., (Gen. Dic., 4, p. 165), but it is evident that he left a widow named Mary, as the agreement for the settlement of his estate shows. (The Stanley Families, p. 234.)

*Mrs. Stanley*<sup>1</sup> m. (2), Andrew Bacon, who removed to Hadley but she returned to Hartford after his death in 1669 and lived with her son, Caleb. The author of the Stanley Family History says: "It has been intimated, we know not on what authority, that her maiden name was Morrice. (The Stanley Families, p. 229.)

*William \*\*Wadsworth<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, Conn.*

bap. Feby. 26, 1594-5 at Long Buckley in Northamptonshire, England; son of *William and Elizabeth?* ( <sup>a</sup>) *Wadsworth<sup>a</sup>* of that place.

m. probably at Braintree about 1625, *Sarah Talcott<sup>1</sup>*.

d. probably between May 16, 1675, the date of will, in which he speaks of himself as "weak in body," and July 9, 1675, when the General Court met, and he disappears as Deputy.

He removed from Long Buckley to Braintree, co. Essex, England. He came to New England with Christopher, probably his brother, in the ship "Lion," (apparently bringing his four children, Sarah, William, Mary and *John<sup>2</sup>*), and landed at Boston, Sept. 16, 1632. (Winthrop's History, I, p. 90.) He settled at Cambridge; admitted a Freeman, Nov. 6, 1632; was elected to the first Board of Selectmen of Cambridge, and served in 1634-5. In 1636, he joined the *Hooker* party, removed to Hartford "and there lived in the highest esteem." Out of 62 sessions of the General Court, held between Oct., 1656 and May, 1675, inclusive, he was present at all but 2,—those of May 21, 1657 and Oct. 3, 1661. He was one of the more substantial and wealthy of the emigrants. He was Collector of Rates for Hartford in 1638; Selectman before 1640 and for the years 1643, 48, 55, 61 and 73. In 1651, he was Constable for the "north side" of Hartford; was an original proprietor of Hartford and his house lot was co-extensive with the present square, bounded by Asylum, Trumbull and West Pearl Streets and the road to the River. He m. (2), July 2, 1644, Elizabeth Stone by whom he had children: Elizabeth, b. May 17, 1645; Samuel, bap. Oct. 20, 1646; Joseph, about 1647, (the hero of the charter); Sarah, bap. Mar. 17, 1650; Thomas about 1651, and Rebecca about 1656.

---

N. E. Reg., 37, p. 403; Memorial History of Hartford Co., I, 264; Hinman MS., Boston; Connecticut Genealogies, p. 1781; Descendants of John Russell, pp. 235-8.

## I 314

*Sarah Talcott<sup>1</sup>, wife of William Wadsworth<sup>1</sup>.*

b. dau. of *John and Anne (Skinner<sup>a</sup>) Talcott<sup>a</sup>* of Braintree, Essex, England.

m. about 1625 at Braintree, Essex, England.

d. before July, 1644.

Their children:

Sarah, abt. 1626; d. 1648 or 9; m. Sept. 17, 1646, John Wilecox, Jr. of Hartford, afterwards of Middletown.

William, abt. 1628; d. y.

Mary, about 1632; d. Feb. 1711-12; m. Nov. 30, 1655, Thomas Stoughton, Jr. of Windsor.

**h-157** *John<sup>2</sup>* abt. 1630; m. *Sarah Stanley<sup>2</sup>*.

The proof that *Sarah Talcott<sup>1</sup>* was the wife of *William Wadsworth<sup>1</sup>* is that the will of *Anne<sup>a</sup>*, widow of *John Talcott<sup>a</sup>* of Braintree, who married Moses Wall, dated January 1636-7, contains the following legacies: "I give to my son John Talcott £16. To my daughter *Sarah*, wife of *William Wadsworth*, £14. To my daughter, *Rachel*, wife of *John Steele*, £14. .... To such children of my said daughter *Sarah* as were born at Braintree and are now living, 40 s. apiece." (Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines, vol. I, p. 240.)

---

Memorial History of Hartford County, I, p. 264.

## I 315

*Thomas\* Stanley*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, Conn., and Hadley, Mass.

bap. Oct. 20, 1597 at Ashford, Kent, England; son of *John and Susan (Lancock\*) Stanley*<sup>a</sup>.

m. Aug. 3, 1630, *Benet Tritton*<sup>1</sup>.

d. Jan. 30, 1663; buried Jan. 31 of same.

He probably arrived in May, 1634, (Love's Colonial History of Hartford, p. 2), though he is generally said to have come from London in the ship "Planter", 1635 and registered at the Custom House as 16; but this evidently refers to someone else of the same name, for he was much older. He and his brother *Timothy* were made Freemen of Massachusetts, March 4, 1634-5. His wife was born in 1609 and he was Deputy to the General Court from Lynn, Sep. 2, 1635, when the removal to Connecticut was decided upon. Moreover, he came with his brothers, *John*<sup>1</sup> and *Timothy*<sup>1</sup> who did not come in the "Planter." At Hartford he was Constable in the years 1644, 48 and 53. He joined the first party for the settlement of Hartford, known as the "Adventurers," who went the year before the main body of *Mr. Hooker's* congregation. He had been chosen Constable at Lynn and was fined 10 shillings at a Court held in Salem for not being present June 27, 1636. He was an original proprietor at Hartford and his home lot in 1639 was on what is now Main Street just north of Little River, extending to the present Center Church. He removed to Hadley in 1659 and it has been said he was Townsman there but his name is not included in the list of Hadley's Selectmen. (Judd's Hadley, 1905 edition, p. 446.)

---

Savage's Gen. Dic., 4, p. 165; The Stanley Families, p. 205; The Colonial History of Hartford, Love, pp. 6, 12.

## I 316

*Benedicta or Benet Tritton*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Thomas Stanley*<sup>1</sup>.

b. July 30, 1609, (Parish Reg., Ashford, Kent, Eng.); dau. of *Daniel and Alice (Goldhatch\*) Tritton*<sup>a</sup>.

m. Aug. 3, 1630. (Ashford Parish Reg.)

d. Jan., 1664-5, aged 55. (Tombstone.)

Their children:

Thomas, bap. Sep. 18, 1631; bur. Mar. 29, 1632.

Mary, bap. Feb. 2, 1633-4; d. Sept. 13, 1688; m. about 1650, John, son of John Porter of Windsor, Conn.

**h-158** *Sarah*,<sup>2</sup> m. *John Wadsworth*.<sup>2</sup>

Nathaniel, about 1638; d. Nov. 14, 1712; m. June 2, 1659, *Sarah*, dau. of *James Boosey*.<sup>1</sup> (*Sarah* is correct but the Stanley book gives her name as *Alice*.) He was an Assistant of the Colony, Judge of the County Court, etc., a man of wealth and influence.

Hannah, d. Dec. 18, 1708; m. about 1659, Samuel, also a son of John Porter, of Windsor, Conn. She was the great-great-grandmother of President Grover Cleveland.

According to the Stanley book and Judd's History of Hadley, *Mary and Sarah*<sup>2</sup> are erroneously given as the two last children. *Mrs. Stanley* m. (2), Gregory Wolterton of Hartford, as his second wife.

## i 317

*John Stanley*<sup>1</sup>.

bap. Dec. 28, 1603, (Ashford Parish Register, Kent, Eng.); son of *John and Susan (Lanckock<sup>a</sup>) Stanley<sup>a</sup>*.

m.

d. April or May, 1634, while at sea on the way over.

He embarked on the ship with his brothers, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup> and *Timothy*.<sup>1</sup>

## i 318

*Wife of John Stanley*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m. in England.

d.

Their children:

**h-159** *John*,<sup>2</sup> Jan. 1624; m. (2), *Sarah Fletcher*.<sup>2</sup>

Ruth, 1629; d. May 26, 1696; m. Dec. 5, 1645, Isaac Moore of Farmington.

There were three children but the youngest was dead before the order of the General Court of March 3, 1635 was made, as this resolution disposing of the estate of the father shows: "Whereas *John Stanley* dyed intestate, in the way to Newe England, & left three children vndisposed of, the yongest whereof is since disceased —" (Col. Rec. of Mass., vol. I, p. 134.) One uncle, *Thomas Stanley*<sup>1</sup> agreed to bring up *John*<sup>2</sup> and he became his adopted son. *Timothy*,<sup>1</sup> the other brother of the deceased agreed to take care of Ruth. Both *John*<sup>2</sup> and Ruth were married the same day, it is said, but this statement may be wrong. In the case of *John*<sup>2</sup> the record reads: "was maryed vnto Sary Scott the fif ( )th of desember one Thousaind Six hundreth forty & fue." The letters missing in the brackets were probably "teen," making the word fifteen, whereas Ruth was married on the fifth.

---

Stiles' Ancient Wethersfield, 2, p. 662; History of Wallingford, Davis, p. 900.

## i 319

*Deacon John\* Fletcher*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield and Milford, Conn.

- b.
- m. before 1634, *Mary Ward*<sup>2</sup>.
- d. April 18, 1662.

He removed to Milford about 1639 and was Deacon there; and one of the first and a leading citizen of that place. He was admitted to the Milford Church, Oct. 14, 1641 and his wife, Mary, Dec. 19 of that year. He was originally from Watertown, Mass., and is supposed to have come to Wethersfield about 1635, where he had a homestead recorded to him, March 16, 1640.

---

Savage, Gen. Dic., Hinman MS. at Boston.

## i 320

*Mary Ward*<sup>2</sup>, wife of *John Fletcher*<sup>1</sup>.

- d. dau. of *Stephen and Joyce*<sup>1</sup> ( ) *Ward*<sup>a</sup>.
- m. as early as 1633, if eldest daughter *Mary* m. in 1650.
- d. Jan. 22, 1678-9 at Farmington. (Milford Church Records.)

Their children:

*Mary*, about 1634; d. m. 1650, *Thomas Stevens* of Killingworth, Conn. (N. E. Reg., 56, p. 357.)

*Rebecca*, about 1638; d. Jan. 25, 1715, aged 77; m. about 1659, *Andrew*, son of Deacon *Andrew Warner*; m. (2), after 1678, *Jeremy Adams* of Hartford.

**h-160** *Sarah*,<sup>2</sup> bap. Oct. 31, 1641; m. *John Stanley*.<sup>2</sup>

*Hannah*, bap. July 9, 1643; d. m. Dec. 12, 1665, *John*, son of *William and Joanna (Sheaffe)*<sup>1</sup> *Chittenden*<sup>1</sup> of Guilford.

*Elizabeth*, bap. between Oct. and Dec., 1645; d. about 1666; m. Dec. 12, 1664, *Elanthon Botsford* of Milford. (Savage, I, p. 217.)

*Samuel*, bap. July 29, 1649; d. Sept. 2, 1649.

*Abigail*, bap. June 13, 1652; d. m. *Roger*, son of *Rev. Roger and Mary (Hooker)*<sup>2</sup> *Newton*.<sup>2</sup>

*Mrs. Fletcher* m. (2), *John Clark* of Saybrook, Norwich and Milford. "1665 ( ) 24 John Clark dismissed from Norwich was admitted was ordained ruling Elder June 4:73 and died february 5:73." In her will, *Mrs. Clark* says: "I give to my son-in-law *John standly* and daughter *Sarah* his wife the one half of All my land in millford woodland earable and meddow except my homstead to be equally equally devided," etc. . . . . "my daughter *Abegall fletcher* to be my whole and Sole executrix." Original on file at State Library, Hartford, and dated Nov. 28, 1677.

---

N. E. Reg., 59, p. 315.

## i 493

*Thomas Moore*<sup>1</sup> of Dorchester, Mass., and Windsor, Conn.

- b.
- m. in England.
- d. 1645. (O. C. R.)

Savage says he came in the "Mary and John", 1630 and was first of Dorchester. He and *John Moore*,<sup>2</sup> whose father he appears to have been, were both made Freemen of Massachusetts the same day, May 18, 1631. (Col. Recs. of Mass., I, p. 366.) He was of Windsor, as early as 1639, where he had a lot granted him, eleven rods wide. His name appears on the Colonial Records in a suit for trespass as plaintiff, April 11, 1639. Though there is no absolute proof that he was the father of *Deacon John Moore*,<sup>3</sup> the indications are that he was. The fact that his death preceded *John's* by more than thirty years and the peculiar tenure of his home lot at Windsor (the dividing line of the property running through the center of the house), point the way; moreover, *Deacon John*<sup>3</sup> was his heir.

---

Col. Recs. of Conn., I, p. 28; History of Dorchester, Boston, 1859, p. 95; Mem. Hist. of Hartford County, 2, p. 554.

## i 494

*Wife of Thomas Moore*<sup>1</sup>.

- b.
- m.
- d.

Their children:

**h-247** *John*<sup>3</sup>

m.

## j 503

*Deacon Ralph\* Mousall*<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, Mass.

- b.  
m. *Alice*<sup>1</sup>, in England.  
d. April 30, 1657.

He was a brother of John and came in the fleet with Governor Winthrop, he being No. 72 and his wife No. 73 in the list of Boston Church members. He desired admission as Freeman, Oct. 19, 1630 and May 18, following, was sworn. His name appears as "Mushell" and in Gen. Reg., VII, p. 30, "Moushole." He was one of the founders of the church at Charlestown; Representative, May session of 1636, and afterwards became Deacon. (Wyman's Charlestown.) Savage says he was one of the favorers of Wheelwright and was ejected and lost his reputation thereby, but by holding his tongue, afterwards recovered it. In his will, he mentions Cousin Nathaniel Ball and Mary Wayne. John Gove, in his will of Jan. 22, 1648, gives him his daughter, Mary, to bring up. Two or three clauses in John Gove's will are worth quoting: "I do give & bequeath, wth my wife's full consent, my dau. Mary Gove to *Ralph Mousall* & his wife, as their own child, forever. Unto *Ralph Mousall*, a silver porringer & five pound out of the house I bought of goodm Larkin in Charlestown, to bring up y<sup>e</sup> child. To my two sonnes John & Edward, fifty shillings a piece, to be paid out of the brasse that is in the house, or out of the brasse that is to come out of England, by m<sup>r</sup> *John Allen*, to be delivered into the hand of the said *Ralph Mousall*." On the first page of the record book of the First Church in Charlestown is a list of "those who did enter into the Covenant first," among whom are "*Ralph and Alice Mousall*." (N. E. Reg., 23, p. 190.) An account of his brother, John, and an abstract of his will are given in the N. E. Reg., 47, p. 462. In the will he mentions *Hanna Leffingwell*,<sup>2</sup> who appears to have been serving in his household.

## j 504

*Alice*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Deacon Ralph Mousall*<sup>1</sup>.

- b.  
m.  
d. 1677.

Their children:

John, probably in England; d.	m.	Elizabeth, b. about 1635, who died Aug. 16, 1685; m. (2), March, 1686, Eleanor How, who died Jan. 20, 1694; m. (3) April 1695, Mercy Mirick.
Thomas, bap. May 25, 1633; d. April 16, 1713, aged 81; m. (1),		Mary, dau. of Samuel Richardson. She died Sep. 13, 1677; m. (2), April, 1679., Mary Moore, widow of John Moore, who d. June 21, 1690. Savage gives him a third wife but he has confused the widow Ann of Ralph. (Wyman, 2, p. 691.)
Mary, d.	m.	Thomas Goble, who removed to Concord, where he died in December, 1657, she surviving him.

i-252 *Ruth* m. *Edward Wood*.<sup>1</sup>

*Deacon Mousall*,<sup>2</sup> in his will, speaks of his daughter, Elizabeth, but she was probably a daughter-in-law, being the wife of his son John.

Wyman's Charlestown, and Savage.



## j-639

*Stephen Ward*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield, Conn.

b.

m.

*Joyce*<sup>1</sup>

d.

According to Stiles, he was early at Wethersfield. Savage thinks "he came not to New England." Gov. Marcus L. Ward, a descendant says that his name was Stephen and that he died in England. From the fact that his wife made Mr. Wollerslove of Clipsham, co. Rutland, her attorney to receive money, it seems likely that he came from that vicinity.

## j-640

*Joyce*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Stephen Ward*<sup>1</sup>.

b.

m.

in England.

d. Feby. 1640-1; will dated Nov. 16, 1640; inventory taken Feb. 24, 1640-1.  
(Early Conn. Probate Records, vol. I, pp. 38-39.)

Their children:

Edward, left in England, living at Rutland.

Anthony, mentioned in his mother's will.

William, he was perhaps the William of Middletown, wife Sarah; m. (2),  
Phebe. (Savage, 4, p. 414.)

Robert, perhaps of Boston, wife Sarah. (Savage, 4, p. 412.)

John, (Sergt.), m. Sarah d.

He was of Branford, Conn., afterwards removed to New Jersey. Representative.

i-320 *Mary*<sup>2</sup>, m. *Deacon John Fletcher*<sup>1</sup> (Savage, 2, p. 173.)

Savage says of *Widow Joyce Ward*: "her husband prob. came not to New England." She made Mr. Wollerslove of Clipsham, county Rutland, her attorney to receive money and made *Fletcher*, her son-in-law, executor. Clipsham is about nine miles N.W. by E. of Oakham in Rutland. Governor Marcus L. Ward, a descendant, says that her husband's name was Stephen and that he died in England. For her will, see Conn. Colonial Records, I, p. 451. (Stiles' Ancient Wethersfield, I, p. 309.)

## ENGLISH ANTECEDENTS



## ENGLISH ANTECEDENTS

*ALLEN.* *Richard Allen*<sup>a</sup> of Branton, co. Devon and his wife, *Margaret Wyott*<sup>a</sup>, were the parents of *Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup>, the emigrant. They were married Sept. 24, 1583. (Parish Reg., Branton.) *Richard Allen's*<sup>a</sup> will was dated Nov. 29, 1647 and was proved May 10, 1652. It is printed in the N. E. Reg. for Oct., 1896. (N. E. Reg. 50, p. 504.) In it, he says: "To my son Thomas Allinge five pounds. To my son *Matthew Allinge* five pounds," etc.

"*Matthew Allen* of Hartford upon the river of Connecticut, merchant, otherwise called *Matherum Allen* nup de Bramton in Com Devon infra Regnm Anglie . . . was summoned to answer," etc. His brother, Thomas Allen of Barnstable and Richard Allen of Bramton are also mentioned by Lechford. (Note Book, pp. 416-418.)

The children of *Richard and Margare*<sup>a</sup> (*Wyott*) *Allen*<sup>a</sup> were: (1) Emett, bap. Dec. 19, 1584; (2) Wilmot, Jan. 9, 1590; (3) Thomas, bap. Dec. 24, 1597; m. Jan. 30, 1621, Elizabeth Marke; of Wethersfield, Conn., 1636. (See Conn. Col. Rec., 1, p. 211, for controversy with his brother *Matthew*.) Savage says of Wethersfield, 1636\*; m. (2), Martha, perhaps widow of Roger Jepson. (Gen. Dic., I, p. 44); (4) Richard, bap. May 6, 1601; (5) *Matthew*<sup>1</sup>, April 17, 1605, m. *Margaret Wyott*<sup>1</sup>. All the above dates of baptisms are from the Branton Parish Register. This list does not include Samuel Allyn of Windsor, who is generally supposed to have been a brother of *Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup>. He is said to have been born about 1588. He came to Cambridge in 1632. (N. E. Reg., 30, p. 444.) The absence of Samuel's name from the Branton Parish Register may be explained by this note which there appears: "1587 April, May, June, July. These 4 months this Register Book between y<sup>e</sup> Curate that then was, & y<sup>e</sup> Wardens lay unkept so as nothing was herein in all that time written as doth appear." Be that as it may, if *Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup> and Deacon Thomas Allyn of Middletown were brothers then Samuel Allyn of Windsor was their brother, for "a careful search of the records has established the fact that Samuel Allyn of Windsor and Deacon Thomas Allyn of Middletown were brothers." (The Allen Memorial, second series, Family of Samuel, by Owen P. Allen, 1907, pp. 9-11.)

(See will of William Thorne of East Down, Devon, England dated Feb. 17, 1637, in which *Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup> is mentioned. Also note to same by H. F. Waters — N. E. Reg. 48, p. 496; Ibid., 51, pp. 212-214.)

*APPLETON.* The parents of *Samuel Appleton*<sup>1</sup>, the emigrant, were, *Thomas Appleton*<sup>a</sup> of Little Waldingfield, co. Suffolk, England, and *Mary Isaac*<sup>a</sup>, his wife. *Thomas Appleton*<sup>a</sup> died in 1603. William Littlebury of Dedham, Essex, England, in will dated July 20, 1571, speaks of his late wife's brother, *Thomas Appleton*, of Little Waldingfield, gentleman, also of his daughter, *Mary Appleton*.

---

\*The name of Thomas does not appear on the Wethersfield Records and the date 1636 is added solely by Savage who gets it probably from Col. Rec. of Conn., p. 4 of vol. 1.

# PEDIGREE OF APPLETON

By John Appleton, M. D., N. Y. P. L.

John Appulton, of Waldingfield Magna, Suffolk, Eng. d. 1414.

John Appulton, of Waldingfield Parva; living in 1459.

John Appulton, of = Margaret Willing. Thomas Appulton,  
Waldingfield Parva, d. 1481.

Elizabeth = John Appulton = (2)	Alice Malehier	Thomas Appulton = Margaret Crane
John Appulton Three daughters		d. 1507   d. 1504

Robert Appulton = Mary Mountney	Thomas Appulton	William Appulton	Gilbert Appulton
d. 1526   Rector of Langham.	of London =		Richard Appulton

William Appulton = Rose Sexton.	Edward Appulton	William Appulton	Edward Anne Appulton
d. 1538	of Edwardston = Alice Rookwood, d. 1580 s p.	Appulton	Alice Appulton

Thom Appulton = Mary Isaac	Frances Appulton	m. Thomas
d. 1603	m. Littlebury of Dedham, Essex.	Spring

Sir Isaac Appleton = Mary Cage	John Appleton = Frances Crane	Thomas
of Waldingfield Parva	Issue	d. unm.

Judith Everard = Samuel Appleton	Martha	Others
b. at Waldingfield Parva, 1586.		
Emigrated to Ipswich, N. E.		
1635; d. 1670		

## Appleton.

*Mary Isaac<sup>a</sup>*, was a daughter of *Edward and Margery<sup>b</sup> Isaac<sup>b</sup>* of Patrickburne, Kent, England, "where he lyeth buried." Their children were: (1) *Mary*, bap. 1574, d. 1629, m. 1589, *Robert Ryece* of Preston; (2) *Isaac*, (Sir), bap. 1578, d. 1608, m. *Mary Cage* of Longstow, Cambridgeshire; (3) *Judith*, bap. 1578, m. *Lodoric Bayley*, Bishop of Bangor; (4) *Sarah*, bap. 1580, m. *Edward Bird* of Walden; (5) *John*, bap. 1582, m. *Frances Crane* of Chilton; (6) *Thomas*, bap. 1585; d. unm; (7) *Samuel*. <sup>2</sup>*Thomas Appleton's<sup>a</sup>* parents were *William and Rose (Sexton) Appleton<sup>b</sup>*. The Suffolk family of Appleton bore arms: "Argent, a fesse sable between three apples gules, stalked and leaved vert. Crest: An elephant's head couped sable, eared or, in the mouth a snake, wreathed about the trunk." (Temple's History of Brookfield, Mass.; Paige's History of Cambridge, Mass., p. 482; Hammatt Papers, No. 1, Ipswich, Mass., p. 16; Secomb's History of Amherst, N. H., p. 484; American Ancestry, 6, p. 103; Cutt's Genealogy, p. 112; Savage's Gen. Dic.; Appleton Genealogy, 1850, 1867, 1873 and 1874; The Appleton Chart, 1684; Heraldic Journal, I, p. 97; N. E. Reg., 27, p. 36; Wetmore's Genealogical Guide, p. 13; N. E. Reg., 50, p. 133.)

*BAKER*. 1. *Margerie Baker<sup>1</sup>*, wife of *Thomas Nash<sup>1</sup>*, the emigrant, was the daughter of *Nicholas and Mary (Hodgetts<sup>a</sup>) Baker<sup>a</sup>* of Hertfordshire, Eng. Their children were: (1) *Nicholas*, who m. the daughter of Pemberton of Birmingham, who afterwards m. *Stephen Luxford*; (2) *John*, who d. y.; (3) *Joseph*, who d. unm.; (4) *Margery<sup>1</sup>*, who "married *Thomas Nash<sup>1</sup>* of Bewdley\* and went to New England", and (5) *Judith*, who d. unm. (See the Nash Family, by Sylvester Nash.)

2. The parents of *Nicholas Baker<sup>a</sup>* were *John and Margery (Madestard<sup>b</sup>) Baker<sup>b</sup>*. They had children: (1) *Nicholas<sup>a</sup>*; (2) *John*, who m. *Joan*, dau. of *Gregory Woodward* of Bromyard; (3), a daughter m. to Smart; (4) a daughter m. to West of Hales Owen; (5), a daughter m. to Bolton; (6) a daughter m. to Cox of Claynes; (7) *William*, m. to *Joan Gill*. (County Genealogies and Pedigrees of Hertfordshire Families, Berry, pp. 83-85.)

1. *BALDWIN*. *Sylvester Baldwin<sup>a</sup>*, Dundridge, Bucks, Eng., was the father of *Sylvester Baldwin<sup>1</sup>*, the emigrant. He was living at the date of his grandfather's will, 1565-6, and at that of his mother's in 1622, but was evidently dead when his brother *Richard* made his will in 1632-3. He appears to have been married at Cholesburg, near Aston Clinton, Sept. 28, 1590, to *Jane Wells<sup>a</sup>*. There is but one other entry concerning him at Cholesburg, viz., the burial of his son *George*, entered on the parish register as son of *Sylvester Baldwin* of Dundridge. Neither he nor his wife left a will and a record of their children's births has not been found in any parish register, but they have been perfectly identified by wills and other records as follows: (1) *George*, d. y., buried at Cholesburg, Nov. 21, 1596; (2) *John*, living in 1599-0, buried at Milton Ernest, Bedfordshire, Feb. 10,

---

For will of *Thomas Appleton* of Little Waldingfield, Norwich, 1504, see N. E. Reg., VII, p. 37; For will of *Robert Rice* of Preston, Co. Suffolk, (dated Feby. 7, 1657), brother-in-law of *Samuel Appleton*, see N. E. Reg., 39, p. 67.

\*According to Berry, *Thomas Nash<sup>1</sup>* came from Bewdley; a place of some local importance in the northern part of Worcestershire, not far from the borders of Shropshire.

**Baldwin.**

1631-2; (3) Henry, died about 1661-2, m. Mary, daughter of Edward Hurst of Kingston upon Thames, co. Surrey; (4) *Sylvester*<sup>1</sup>; (5) Richard, living in 1632-3, but apparently dead at the date of his brother Henry's will, 1661; m. Philippa; (6) William, living in 1676; m. ; (7) Jane, named in the will of her grandmother, June 4, 1632; (8) Alice, also named in her grandmother's will. In the parish register of Milton Ernest, the marriage, May 4, 1629, of John Edwards and Alice Baldwin is entered, and the very next entry in that register is her burial only two months later, July 6, 1629. *Sylvester Baldwin*'s<sup>a</sup> father was: 2. *Henry Baldwin*<sup>b</sup> of Dundridge, whose will is dated Jan. 2, 1599-0, for a full abstract of which see N. E. Reg., 38, p. 165. The will was proved July 2, 1602. He was buried at Aston Clinton, June 1, 1602. His widow *Alice*<sup>b</sup> also left a will dated Jan. 4, 1622, an abstract of which can be found in the N. E. Reg., 38, p. 166. She was bu. Nov. 23, 1626. Their children were as follows: (1) Richard; his will, dated Feb. 18, 1632-3, proved Nov. 29, 1636, by Sylvester Baldwin, nephew and executor of the testator, is printed in full in the N. E. Reg., 26, pp. 295-7. In it he calls himself "Richard Baldwin of Dundridge, in the parish of Aston Clinton, in the countie of Bucks, Yeoman." (2) *Sylvester*<sup>a</sup>; (3) John; on Oct. 14, 1637 his widow Hannah was granted letters of administration upon his estate; (4) Robert; his will, dated March 22, 1605-6, was proved April 1st following; m. Jane; (5) Jane, dead in 1622, m. James Bonus; (6) Mary, m. Jan. 30, 1698-9, Richard Salter; (7) Agnes, baptised at Aston Clinton, July, 1579, dead in 1622; m. Henry Stonehill. The father of *Henry Baldwin*<sup>b</sup> was

3. *Richard Baldwin*<sup>c</sup> described in his will as of "Donrigge" in the parish of Aston Clinton, county Bucks, yeoman. For a complete abstract of his will see N. E. Reg., 38, p. 162. The original will of his widow *Ellen*<sup>c</sup> is among the records of the court of the Archdeaconry of Bucks; it is dated in the 8th year of Queen Elizabeth. The children of *Richard*<sup>d</sup> and *Ellen*<sup>c</sup> *Baldwin* were: (1) *Henry*<sup>b</sup>, above-mentioned; (2) John, not 23 in 1552-3; (3) Richard, also not 23 in 1552-3, when his father's will was made; (4) Alice, living unmarried, 1552, but not mentioned in her mother's will; (5) Agnes, not 19 at the time of her father's will, buried March 10, 1566-7; m. Nov. 18, 1566, William George; (6) Cicely, named in both her father's and mother's will, but not in that of her brother Henry, 1599-1600; (7) Lettice, unmarried in 1565-6, but named in Henry's will as wife of Foster.

For a more complete account of the Baldwin Family, see volumes 26 and 38 of the N. E. Reg.

**BIRD.** *Robert Bird*<sup>a</sup> of Towcester, Northamptonshire, was the father of *Dorothy*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Thomas Lord*<sup>d</sup>. His ancestry does not appear in the earlier Bird wills of Northamptonshire but perhaps he belonged to the family at Benefield. He resided towards the close of his life at Towcester where he made his will, July 18, 1622 and was buried four days later. He was born abt. 1555-1560. He m. *Amy* who was bur. at Towcester, Apr. 19, 1625. Their children were: (1) Perris, b. abt. 1585; m. abt. 1605 George Tite or Tight; (2) *Dorothy*<sup>1</sup>, b. abt. 1589. ( See Lord.)

**CHITTENDEN.** *William Chittenden*<sup>1</sup> was son of *Robert Chittenden*<sup>a</sup> of Marden, near Cranbrook, co. Kent, Eng.

The family seems to have lived for a long time at Marden and Cranbrook, co. Kent, Eng. The following is from the *Testamenta Cantbiana* by Leland L. Duncan, London, pp. 87-8: "To the new building of the new chapel of Blessed Mary, to be new made in the church, 13s. 4d.: W<sup>m</sup> Chitinden 1473. Alex Chitenden made a legacy to the same church 1505 and Richard Chitinden 1506. To St. Anthony, same place, Robert Chetinden 1506. To St. John the Baptist, Richard Chetinden."

**CLARKE.** *Mary Clarke*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Richard Tew*<sup>1</sup>, the emigrant, was a daughter of *William Clarke*<sup>a</sup> of Priors Hardwick in Warwick, England, who died after 1633. He entered into an agreement with *Henry Tew*<sup>a</sup>, father of *Richard*<sup>1</sup>, the emigrant, (1633, 10, 18), for the benefit of the children of each who were shortly to be married. He gave as his part, twenty pounds to *Henry Tew*<sup>a</sup> and one hundred and twenty pounds to *Richard Tew*<sup>1</sup>, or rather he secured these payments at future dates by giving bonds. *Henry Tew*<sup>a</sup>, for his part, was to give his son houses, barns, tenements, etc. In this agreement, *William Clarke*<sup>a</sup> is called yeoman and his daughter, *Mary*<sup>1</sup>, spoken of as one of his daughters, indicating that he had more.

**COULTMAN.** *John Coultman*<sup>1</sup> was son of *Thomas Coultman*<sup>a</sup> of Newton Harcoate, Western Leicestershire, Eng.

**DABINOTT.** The parents of *Joane Dabinott*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Thomas Newberry*<sup>1</sup>, were *Christopher Dabinott*<sup>a</sup> and his wife, whose name is not known, who died before him. *Christopher Dabinott*<sup>a</sup> or *Dabinett*, as he spelled it, was a man of force and ability who acquired an extensive estate consisting of lands in Upway, Marshwood, Whitechurch Canonicorum, Chardstock, etc., all in county Dorset\*. He

---

\*On p. 42 of vol. 45 of N. E. Reg., is the following: — Jan. 15, 1638-9, Henry Ayshford, Dept. Lt. of Devon and Col. of a regiment in the eastern division of that country, reported to the Council that Edward Saffyn and Chris. Dabbinett of Cullompton refractory at musters, have conformed and paid messengers' fees. Coll. of State Papers, Domestic. Cullompton was near Yarcombe and not far from Dorsetshire.



**Dabinott.**

was baptized at Yarcombe, county Devon, Feb. 3, 1563-4. In a chancery suit in which he was concerned, it was variously claimed that he was worth from 2,000 to 6,000 pounds. Even the lesser sum was a very large estate for a yeoman of that period. In 1625, he bought a lease of an estate called "Coweleyes" in Marshwood, to run for 99 years, or during his life and the lives of his grandsons, Joseph and Benjamin Newberry, apparently as a marriage portion for his daughter *Joane*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Thomas Newberry*<sup>1</sup>, who occupied the estate nearly nine years until his removal to New England. *Christopher Dabinott*<sup>a</sup> died in July, 1637. His children were: (1) *Anne*, b. about 1595, who married *Anthony Gibbs* of Marshwood, co. Dorset; (2) *Rawlin*, b. about 1597; m. about 1615, *Morgan Hayne*; and (3) *Joane*<sup>1</sup>, who m. *Thomas Newberry*<sup>1</sup>.

2. The parents of *Christopher Dabinott*<sup>a</sup> were *Thomas and Rawlin*<sup>b</sup> ( ) *Dabinott*<sup>b</sup>. *Thomas Dabinott*<sup>b</sup> was born about 1520. He was a substantial yeoman of Yarcombe, county Devon, whence he removed about 1565 to the neighboring parish of Chardstock, county Dorset, where he died before 1593. Their children were: (1) *Joane*, bap. June 3, 1545, m. Smith; (2) *Thomas*, bap. Feb. 4, 1547-8, living in 1607; (3) *John*, bap. Jan. 29, 1553-4, was a yeoman of Chardstock, where he was buried in 1624; (4) *Rawlin*, bap. Dec. 11, 1557, m. Ford; (5) *Bridget*, bap. Mar. 31, 1560, d. y., and (6) *Christopher*<sup>a</sup>.

**DETTON or DODINGTON.** *George Detton*<sup>b</sup> of Neen Savage, co. Salop. Was father of *Beatrice Detton*<sup>a</sup>, mother of *Thomas Thomson*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford and Farmington, Conn. He was born about 1552 and succeeded his father as lord of the manor of Dodington in Neen Savage where he was buried June 11, 1619. He married about 1575 *Anne*, daughter of *Walter Thomas*; she was buried Sept. 8, 1613. Their children bap. at Neen Savage: (1) *Mary*, bap. July 1, 1576; (2) *Frances* bap. Sept. 24, 1577, married at Neen Savage Nov. 21, 1598, Rev. Wm. Berkeley, rector of Clungford, co. Salop of a very ancient armigerous family; (3) *Katherine*, bap. Mar. 29, 1579, m. Dec. 18, 1610, *James Wrattlesley* of Neen Savage; (4) *Thomas*, bap. June 29, 1580; m. Sept. 19, 1603, *Margaret Symons*; (5) *Elizabeth*, bap. Nov. 12, 1581; (6) *Beatrice*<sup>a</sup>, bap. June 21, 1584, m. *John Thomson*<sup>a</sup>; (7) *George*, bap. Oct. 22, 1587; (8) *Anne*, bap. Feb. 23, 1589-90. The father of *Geo. Detton* was

2. *Robert Detton*<sup>c</sup>, b. about 1525, lord of the manor of Dodington in Neen Savage, temp. Elizabeth (1568-1603). He m. about 1548, *Mary Kittleby*<sup>c</sup> daughter of *Thomas and Elizabeth (Romney)*<sup>a</sup> *Kittleby*<sup>a</sup> of Stepple, a manor in the parish of Neen Savage. He probably died before 1575. She was buried Dec. 20, 1595. The arms and pedigree of Kittleby are given in the Visitation of Shropshire in 1623. Their children were: (1) *Bridget*, b. about 1550; m. about 1570, *Robert Acton* of Acton Scot, co. Salop; (2) *George*, b. about 1552; (3) *Frances*, b. about 1554; m. about 1574, *Thomas Thornton*; she was buried Aug. 30, 1617; (4) *Thomas*, b. about 1556; (5) *Adam*; (6) *Robert*; (7) *Anna*, m. Wm. Witton; (8) *Richard*. The father of *Robert Detton*<sup>c</sup> was

## Detton.

3. *John Dodington*<sup>d</sup> or *Detton*, lord of the manor of Dodington in Neen Savage, born probably about 1490-95, temp. Henry VIII (1509-1546). He m. about 1520, *Anna Broughton*<sup>d</sup>, dau. of *Walter*<sup>e</sup> and *Jane (Havere)*<sup>e</sup> *Broughton* of Broughton and Henley, co. Salop, an ancient armigerous family, whose pedigree and arms appear in the Visitation of Shropshire in 1623. Their children were: (1) *Joyce*, b. about 1520, m. *Arthur Cookson*; (2) *Alice*, m. *Wm. Holland* of Burworton, co. Salop; (3) *Robert*<sup>e</sup>; (4) *Wysia*; (5) *Katherine* m. *Dyer*; (6) *Isabel*; m. *Badney*; (7) *Anna*, m. *Thomas Morley*.

The following is the result of an investigation by J. G. Bartlett for this work.

Dodington is one of the manors in the parish of Neen Savage, co. Salop, and in Domesday Book in 1085 is called Dodintone. As early as Edward I (1272), the lords of this manor took their family name from it and became known as "de Dodington." About 1400 the prefix "de" was dropped from the name which by 1500 had become clipped to Detton, in which form it later appears in the parish registers of Neen Savage, etc.

A 14 generation pedigree of this family as Dodington, appears in the Visitation of Shropshire in 1623. While there is little doubt that the various persons named in the first 10 generations existed, there is much doubt in my mind as to whether they have been correctly strung together in the pedigree.

We will therefore begin with the eleventh generation of the Visitation Pedigree, viz.

*John Dodington or Detton*, born probably about 1490-1495, was lord of the manor of Dodington in Neen Savage, temp. Henry VIII. (1509-1546). He married about 1520, *Anna Broughton*, daughter of *Walter and Jane (Haven)* *Broughton* of Broughton and Henley, co. Salop, an ancient armigerous family, whose pedigree and arms appear in the Visitation of Shropshire in 1623.

## Children:

- i. JOYCE, b. abt. 1520; m. ARTHUR COOKSON.  
ALICE, m. WILLIAM HOLLAND of Burworton, co. Salop.
2. iii. Robert, b. about 1525.
- iv. WYSIA
- v. KATHERINE, m. DYER.
- vi. ISABEL, m. BADNEDY.
- vii. ANNE, m. THOMAS MORLEY.

2. *Robert Detton (John)*, born about 1525, was lord of the manor of Dodington in Neen Savage, temp. Elizabeth (1558-1603). He married about 1548, *Mary Kettleby*, daughter of *Thomas and Elizabeth (Romney)* *Kettleby* of Stepple, a manor in the parish of Neen Savage which the Kettleby family acquired by marriage with the St. George family. He probably died before 1575; she was bur. at Neen Savage, 20 Dec. 1595. The arms and pedigree of Kettleby are given in the Visitation of Shropshire in 1623.

## Children:

- i. BRIDGET, b. about 1550; m. about 1570, ROBERT ACTON of Acton Scot, co. Salop.
3. ii. George, b. about 1552.
- iii. FRANCES, b. about 1554; m. about 1574, THOMAS THORNTON of Neen Savage.

She was bur. 30 Aug. 1617. Children bapt. at Neen Savage (Thornton): 1. Frances, bapt. 15 Sep. 1576, bur. 11 Aug. 1583. 2. June, bapt. 27 Oct. 1577. 3. Arthur, bapt. 6 Jan. 1578/9, bur. 7 July 1579. 4. John, 25 Aug. 1580. 5. George, bapt. 1 Apr. 1582, bur. 24 Nov. 1682. 6. Thomas, bapt. 11 Aug. 1583. 7. Simon, bapt. 16 May 1585, bur. 3 July 1586. 8. Dorothy, bapt. 16 May 1585. 9. Bridget, bapt. 2 Oct. 1586.

iv. THOMAS, b. about 1556; second son.

v. ADAM.

vi. ROBERT.

vii. ANNA; m. WILLIAM WITTON.

viii. RICHARD.

3. *George Detton (Robert, John)*, born about 1552, succeeded his father as lord of the manor of Dodington in Neen Savage, where he was bur. 11 June 1619. He married about 1575, *Anne*, daughter of *Walter ap Thomas*; she was bur. 8 Sept. 1613.

Children. bapt. at Neen Savage:

- i. MARY, bapt. 1 July 1576.
- ii. FRANCES, bapt. 24 Sept. 1577; m. at Neen Savage, 21 Nov. 1598, REV. WILLIAM BERKELEY, b. 1564, M. A., Brasenose College, Oxford, 1588; rector of Clungunford, co. Salop, son of William and Elizabeth (Day) Berkeley, a very ancient, armigerous family whose pedigree appears in the Visitation of Salop in 1623. Children (Berkeley): 1. A son, still-born, bur. 13 Oct. 1599. 2. Samuel. 3. George. 4. William. 5. Edward. 6. Mary. 7. Elizabeth. 8. Anna. 9. Frances. 10. Susanna. 11. Hester. 12. Jane. 13. Alice. 14. Joseph.
- iii. KATHERINE, bapt. 29 Mar. 1579; m. 18 Dec. 1610, JAMES WROTTESELEY of Neen Savage. Children bapt. at Neen Savage (Wrottesley): 1. Anne, bapt. 2 Nov. 1611. 2. George, bapt. 4 Oct. 1612. 3. Thomas, bapt. 21 Sept. 1613. 4. A son, still-born, bur. 7 Dec. 1614. 5. Martha, bapt. 26 May 1616. 6. Bridget, bapt. 7 Dec. 1617. 7. Katherine, bapt. 25 July 1619.
- iv. THOMAS, bapt. 29 June 1580; m. at Neen Savage, 19 Sept. 1603, MARGARET SYMONS. She was bur. 4 May 1613. Child: 1. George, bapt. 2 May 1613.
- v. ELIZABETH, bapt. 12 Nov. 1581.
- vi. *Beatrice*, bapt. 21 June 1584; m. at Neen Savage, 12 Apr. 1608, *John Thompson* (erroneously called Richard). Children (Thompson): 1. George, bapt. at Neen Savage, 23 Apr. 1609, as son of *John Thompson*. (Other children born at Burford.) See Thompson Family.
- vii. GEORGE, bapt. 22 Oct. 1587.
- viii. ANNE, bapt. 23 Feb. 1589/90.

#### REGISTERS OF NEEN SAVAGE, co. SALOP

(Registers begin 1575; examined to 1700.)

[Dodington is a manor in the parish of Neen Savage; its lords took the place for a family name, which as early as 1500 was clipped to Detton. See Dodington pedigree in Visitation of Shropshire 1623.]

Mrs. Marye Detton, dau. of *Mr. George Detton*, bapt. 1 July 1576.

Mrs. Frances Detton, bapt. 24 Sept. 1577.

Katheren, dau. of *Mr. George Detton*, bapt. 29 Mar. 1579.

Thomas, son of *Mr. George Detton*, bapt. 29 June 1580.

Elizabeth, dau. of *Mr. George Detton*, bapt. 12 Nov. 1581.

Beteritch, dau. of *Mr. George Detton*, bapt. 21 June 1584.

George, son of *Mr. George Detton*, bapt. 22 Oct. 1587.

Anne, dau. of *Mr. George Detton*, bapt. 23 Feb. 1589/90.

Detton.

Mrs. Mary Detton, widow, bur. 20 Dec. 1595.

William Barkeley m. Frances Detton 21 Nov. 1598.

A sonne of William Barkley, clerke, styll born, bur. 13 Oct. 1599.

Mr. Thomas Detton m. Margaret Symons, 19 Sept. 1603.

*Richard\* Thompson* m. *Mrs. Betherich Detton*, 12 Apr. 1608.

George, son of *John Tompson*, bapt. 23 Apr. 1609.

James [W] rottesley m. Katheren Detton, 18 Dec. 1610.

George, son of Mr. Thomas Detton, bapt. 2 May 1613.

Martha, wife of Mr. Thomas Detton, bur. 4 May 1613.

*Mrs. Anne Detton*, wife of *Mr. George Detton*, bur. 8 Sept. 1613.

*Mr. George Detton of Detton*, bur. 11 June 1619.

Note. The two Tompson entries above given are the *only* Tompson or Thompson entries in the register from 1575 to after 1700.

*EVERARD. Judith Everard*<sup>a</sup>, wife of *Samuel Appleton*<sup>1</sup> was, perhaps, daughter of *John Everard*<sup>a</sup>, b. about 1545. He was a Freeman of the City of London and a goldsmith; m. about 1574, *Judith Bourne* who d. abt. Sept., 1598. His father was

2. *Thomas Everard*<sup>b</sup>, b. abt. 1520, probably in Mashbury, co. Essex; m. abt. 1545, *Margaret Wiseman*<sup>b</sup>, b. abt. 1526. (See Appendix.) He became one of the assistant auditors of the Exchequer, but he d. in 1551 when only 30. His father was

3. *Henry Everard*<sup>c</sup>, b. abt. 1495, probably at the Manor House of Langleys in Great Waltham, co. Essex. He was living in 1551 at Mashbury where he appears on the subsidy of 1523. His father was

4. *Thomas Everard*<sup>d</sup>, b. abt. 1460. Inherited the family estates at Mashbury and by his marriage acquired the Manor of Langleys in Great Waltham, co. Essex. He d. there 1529; m. abt. 1485, *Joane*<sup>d</sup>, (or *Mary*) *Cornish*, heiress of Langleys. His father was

5. *John Everard*<sup>e</sup> b. abt. 1430. He succeeded to the estates at Mashbury and had other lands in the parish of Good Easter; m. abt. 1455, *Catherine*<sup>e</sup>. His father was

6. *William Everard*<sup>f</sup>, b. abt. 1400. Was of Mashbury, co. Essex and appears on records in reigns of Henry VI and Edward IV; m. *Isabel Bedell*. He was son of

7. *William Everard*<sup>g</sup>, b. abt. 1375 who is the earliest in the line from whom unbroken descent can be traced. He was of Mashbury about 7 miles north of Chelmsford. He lived in the reigns of Richard II and Henry IV.

*FARRAR. Thomas Farrar*<sup>a</sup> of Burnley, co. Lancaster, Eng., was the father of *Thomas Farrar*<sup>1</sup>, the emigrant. He was born about 1576; married 1611, *Athelred* who was born about 1585; Supervisor of highways, 1638, Cónstable, 1643; Church Warden, 1645; living, 1650. Their children were: (1) Elizabeth, bapt. April 14, 1612; (2) *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>; (3) *Anne*<sup>1</sup>, bapt. Mar. 29, 1618; bur. in Burnley, Mar. 23, 1649-50; (4) *Henry*, bapt. Oct. 7, 1621; living 1646. *Thomas Farrar*<sup>a</sup> was son of

\*Error. Should be John.

For an account of *Thomas Farrar*, see N. E. Gen. Reg., 6, p. 316.

Farrar.

2. *John and Isabel<sup>b</sup> (Houghton?) Farrar<sup>b</sup>* of Hepstonstall in Halifax. He was b. about 1550; bur. at Burnley, Oct. 4, 1597. He sold Elfaburgh Hall in 1581 and settled in Burnley. Their children were: Henry of Nocton, co. Lincoln; born about 1574; eldest son and heir; (2) *Thomas<sup>a</sup>*; (3) John, bap. Mar. 30, 1581-2; (3) Robert, bap. Apr. 24, 1584; (4) Anne, bap. Sept. 1586; (5) Mary, bap. Aug. 1588; (6) Abram, bap. Aug. 1592. He was son of

3. *Henry Farrar<sup>c</sup>* of Elfaburgh Hall in Heptonstall in Halifax; born about 1525; will dated Mar. 22, 1565; married *Annie Barcroft<sup>c</sup>*. Their children were: (1) *John<sup>b</sup>*; (2) Mary; (3) Charles; (4) Henry; (5) Michael. He was son of

4. *John Farrar<sup>a</sup>* of Elfaburgh Hall in Heptonstall in Halifax, born about 1500. His children were: (1) *Henry<sup>c</sup>*; (2) John; (3) Charles. He was son of

5. *Farrar<sup>c</sup>*, Halifax Parish, co. York.

*FENNER.* *Arthur and Sarah (Browne<sup>a</sup>) Fenner<sup>a</sup>* were the parents of *Phebe<sup>1</sup>*, wife of *John Ward<sup>1</sup>* of Newport, R. I. *Arthur Fenner<sup>a</sup>* is styled gentleman on the records. Children: (1) Arthur, b. abt. 1621, of Providence, R. I.; (2) John of Saybrook, Conn. (3) William of Providence, R. I., will, 1680; (4) Sarah, 1617; d. 1676; m. (1), John Tully; m. (2), Robert Lay; *Phebe*; m. *John Ward<sup>1</sup>*. All these children emigrated to N. E.

*Rev. Joseph Browne<sup>b</sup>*, rector of Rusper, co. Sussex, was father of *Sarah Fenner<sup>a</sup>* mother of *Phebe<sup>1</sup>* wife of *John Ward<sup>1</sup>*. *Joseph Browne<sup>b</sup>* was b. abt. 1562; B. A., Queens Coll., Cambridge, 1582-3; Rector of Rusper, 1590-1633; bur. at Rusper, Oct. 15, 1633; will, June 16, 1633. He m. (1), 1585, Mary, bur. at Rusper, Dec. 15, 1605. Their children were: (1) William, b. at Horley, 1586; m. June 20, 1611, Jane Burgess; d. Long Island, 1650; entered Christ Coll., Cambridge, 1604; ordained 1612; (2) Steven, b. 1588; d. bef. 1633; (3) *Sarah<sup>a</sup>*, m. *Arthur Fenner<sup>a</sup>*; (4) Susan, bap. Jan. 11, 1595-6; m. Thos. Lechford; (5) Joseph, bap. 1598; d. y.; (6) *Phebe*, bap. June 12, 1601; m. William Simmons; (7) John, bap. Aug. 12, 1604. *Rev. Joseph Browne<sup>b</sup>* m. (2), Feb. 12, 1606-7; widow Elizabeth Stone, by whom he appears to have had no children. His father was

2. *Rev. Wm. Browne<sup>c</sup>*, b. abt. 1530; m. abt. 1561, *Magdalene<sup>c</sup>*, who d. Sept. 7, 1604. He entered Pembroke Coll., Cambridge 1546, Vicar of Horley, co. Surrey, 1561-1615; d. Nov. 14, 1615. Their children were: (1) *Joseph<sup>b</sup>*; (2) Benjamin, b. abt. 1572; entered Christ Coll., Cambridge, 1590-1, Vicar of Ifield, co. Sussex, 1596-1638; bur. there, Aug. 28, 1638.

*FLEGG alias FLAGG.* See Mr. J. G. Bartlett's report in Appendix.

In his account of the English ancestry of *Thomas Flegg*, the emigrant of 1637, Mr. Bartlett takes a different view from the common. Owing to the loss of the Whinbeigh Parish Register, it is uncertain whose son he was, but none whatever as to whose grandson. This is shown by the naming of his children. Among others he had Bartholomew, Allen, Michael, John, Elizabeth and Rebecca. *Bartholomew Flegg*, first of Whinbeigh and then of Shipdham, born about 1585, is commonly accepted as father of *Thomas* but no documentary proof of

Flegg.

this has been found. *Bartholomew Flegg* is said have had two sons of whom *Thomas* was one, born at *Whinbeigh* before he moved to *Shipdham*. If this is correct, then *Thomas* would have named one son *John* from his grandfather, another *Bartholomew* from his father, *Allen* from his Uncle, *Rebecca* from his aunt and *Michael* from a cousin.

Mr. Bartlett prefers to believe that *Thomas*, the emigrant, was identical with *Thomas* son of *Allen Flegg* of *Hardingham*; *Hardingham* is not far from *Shipdham*, and *Allen Flegg* was cousin of *Bartholomew*. This *Thomas* was born 1621, which would make him only 16 years old at emigration when he was listed as 20. If *Thomas* was son of *Allen* then he would have named son *John* from his grandfather, *Bartholomew* from his brother, *Allen* from his father, *Elizabeth* from his sister-in-law, *Bartholomew's* wife, *Michael* from another brother and *Rebecca* from a cousin, so that the names fit in either case. Until other evidence is found, no one can say which theory is right.

*GARBRAND, alias HARKES.* *Susan Garbrand*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup>, was daughter of *Richard Garbrand Harkes*<sup>a</sup> and his wife *Ame*, perhaps sister of *John Ferrar* of *Magdalen College, Oxford*. He was son of 2 *Garbrand Harkes*<sup>b</sup>, born in *Holland* about 1510, who was a stationer, scribe, limner, binder, printer, and book-seller. He fled to *England* from *Holland*, where he was born, to escape persecution, settled in *Oxford*, prospered greatly and became the founder of a notable family. (See *Harkes*.)

*GOODRICH.* *William Goodrich*<sup>1</sup> of *Wethersfield* was son of *John Goodrich*<sup>a</sup>, of *Bury St. Edmunds, co. Suffolk, Clothier*, whose will is dated April 14, 1632. In it he mentions two sons named *William the elder* and *William*<sup>1</sup> the younger. His wife's name was *Margery*<sup>a</sup>. His father was

2. *William Goodrich*<sup>b</sup> of *Hessett*, b. abt. 1570. Will dated 1631. He was perhaps son of

3. *Adam Goodrich*<sup>c</sup> of *Felsham*, b. abt. 1540. Will dated 1596-7. His father was

4. *Robert Goodrich*<sup>d</sup> of *Felsham*, b. abt. 1515, exec. 1554. Inherited homestead in *Felsham*, in subsidy at *Felsham*, 1568. He was son of

5. *John Goodrich*<sup>e</sup> of *Felsham*, b. abt. 1490. On subsidy, 1523. Will, 1554. He was probably descended from *Robert Goodrich* of *Felsham* who was on subsidy of 1327.

*GREGGSON.* The parents of *Thomas Greggson*<sup>1</sup>, the settler, were probably *Henry Greggson*<sup>a</sup> of *Sherrow Hall* and *Turnditch* in *co. Derby, England*, and his wife, *Edith*<sup>a</sup>, daughter of *George Allistree*<sup>b</sup> of *Turnditch Hall* in *Derby, Esq.* *Henry Greggson* was born in 1583; son of *Thomas and Ann (Merry)*<sup>b</sup> *Greggson*<sup>b</sup>. He was 12 years and 354 days old at the time of his father's death, Dec. 18, 38 Eliz., (1596). His brother, *Richard*, made a will which was proved Aug. 31, 1640, (see *N. E. Reg.*, 46, p. 152), in which he mentions among others, brother *Henry* and *Edith*, his wife, kinsman *Thomas Greggson*, his partner; cousin *Thomas Greggson*<sup>1</sup> in *New England* and cousin *Richard Greggson* of *Bristol*. The children of *Henry*

\*Communicated by J. G. Bartlett.

For an account of *Thomas Farrar*, see *N. E. Gen. Reg.*, 6, p. 316.

Gregson.

and Edith (*Allistree*<sup>b</sup>) *Gregson*<sup>b</sup> were: (1) George, 1608, bu. Sep. 2, 1670; m. Alice, dau. of Richard Milnes of Chesterfield, Derby, England. (2) *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>, bap. at Duffield, July 14, 1611, m. *Jane*<sup>1</sup>; (3) Vincent, bap. Feb. 14, 1613; (4) Richard, bap. May 9, 1619; (5) Henry, bap. Oct. 27, 1621, living at Wapping, London, in 1633; (6) Alice, m. William Milnes of Chesterfield, Gent., July 5, 1632.

### *HARKES, or GARBRAND alias HARKES.*

The following is the result of an investigation by J. G. Bartlett for this work.

*Garbrand Harkes*, born in Holland about 1510, was the progenitor of a noted family in England. In youth he learned the stationer's trade, which then included the arts of a scribe, limner, binder and printer, as well as the business of a dealer in books, manuscripts, parchment, etc. Having become a Protestant, he fled from persecution in his native country about 1538, and settled in the parish of St. Mary Magdalene in the City of Oxford, England. The earliest mention known of him there is in 1539 when he was presented for eating flesh during Lent, without license. He was soon employed in his trade at the University as he was binding books in the library of Magdalen College as early as 1542. In a subsidy roll of Oxford of 35 Henry VIII (1543), "*Garbrand Harks, alyen*" in the South-east Ward, was assessed 20d. on goods rated at £5. He soon afterwards became naturalized, as in a subsidy roll of 1 Edward VI (1546) he appears at the same place, but not listed among the aliens, and was assessed 15d. on goods rated at £15. (Lay Subsidies, Oxford, 162-224 and 162-261.)

Soon after the dissolution of the monasteries and sequestration of their estate by Henry VIII in 1539, *Garbrand Harkes* was active in buying and selling the confiscated libraries, in which operations he acquired a considerable fortune. Through his means the libraries at Oxford University secured at this time many very valuable collections, and about this time he became official stationer to the University, a post also held by his descendants for three generations.

The Borough Records of Oxford have numerous mentions of *Garbrand Harkes*. In 1555 he was a member of the Borough Council; in 1557 is mentioned as key-keeper, and in 1557 and 1558 was chamberlain [treasurer]. On 16 Sept., 1562, he was elected one of the Associates, and on 1 Apr., 1568, was a subscriber of 5s. for the lottery. (Turner's "Selections from the Records of the City of Oxford," pp. 227, 268, 272 and 295.)

From the Registers of the University of Oxford it appears that on 9 Dec., 1550, *Garbrand Harkes*, in behalf of his wife *Elizabeth*, complained before the Chancellor's Court that Elizabeth Clare, widow, had insulted his said wife *Elizabeth*, by calling her an "arrant heretike, Flemish harlot," etc.; the defendant denied these accusations and disclaimed any truth in such allegations, but ad-



**Harkes.**

mitted she had termed the complainant "a butter-mouthed Flemmying." On 20 June, 1566, *Garbrand Harkes*, bookseller, was licensed to also sell wine in his shop.

Tradition at Oxford relates that during the Marian persecutions (1553-1558), *Garbrand Harkes* resided in Bulkeley Hall, and that meetings of the leading Protestants of the city were often secretly held in a great cellar of his house. In 1569, he is mentioned as a churchwarden of St. Mary Magdalen.

In 1572, *Garbrand Harkes* of the City of Oxford, "stacioner," complained that about 1554, one Jerome Westall of Woodstock, co. Oxford, yeoman, was seized of various properties there, and in subtle conspiracy with one Thomas Hopkins, his brother-in-law, acknowledged a statute of the staple, binding himself to pay said Hopkins £1000 to be levied on such lands as said Jerome should appoint. Then about 1555, he sold the premises to one Christopher Edwards, and later, the latter for £300 conveyed them to the complainant. But now said Jerome and said Hopkins have attached the premises, although said staple was not a real transaction. The defendants reply that said Hopkins went bond for said Westall for debts to several persons, and that there was a genuine staple made by said Westall to indemnify said Hopkins who has suffered great losses by said Westall. They deny any conspiracy. (Chancery Proceedings, series 2, bundle 86, no. 55.)

In the subsidy roll for the City of Oxford of 9 Elizabeth (1587), appears a petition by the University of Oxford for exemption of persons connected with the University; on the list appears *Garbrand Harkes*, book-binder, who had been assessed 3s. 4d. (Lay Subsidy, Oxford, 163-366.) He died between 1592 and 1598, aged over eighty years. His will was proved in the Court of the Chancellor of Oxford, but it has disappeared.

In all records he is mentioned as *Garbrand Harkes* (or Herkes), but his children and their descendants were known by the family name of *Garbrand*, although sometimes in wills they are termed *Garbrand alias Harkes*.

He married about 1538, *Elizabeth* —————; she was a native of Holland.

Children (GARBRAND):

- i. THOMAS<sup>2</sup>, b. about 1539; was a choir-boy of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1551, and was admitted as a "demy" [scholarship holder] of that college in 1553; B. A., 9 Nov. 1558; M. A., 10 July 1562; proctor, 1565; B. C. L., 1568; fellow, 1557-1570. He d. without issue before 1587.
- ii. REV. JOHN, b. about 1542; fellow of New College, Oxford, 1560-1567; B. A., 22 Apr. 1563; M. A., 25 Feb. 1566/7; D. D., 5 July 1582; canon of Salisbury Cathedral, 1565 and of Wells Cathedral, 1571; rector of North Crawley, co. Bucks, 1566-1589; and of Farthingston, co. Northants, 1572-1589; d. at his rectory in North Crawley, 17 Nov. 1589. In the south wall of the chancel of Crawley Church is a tablet to him; in the upper corners are two medallions, on one a skull, on the other an hour-glass; on the tablet in bas-relief is an effigy of a priest kneeling at a foldstool, and beneath is the inscription, "Here lyeth buried John Garbrand, Doctor in Divinity, Parson of North Crawley and benefactor to ye poor of the same parish, which departed ye 17 Novem: Ao Dni 1589. aetatis 47".

Dr. Garbrand was a noted poet, an eminent Puritan theologian and a famous preacher. He edited for posthumous publication several works of his intimate friend, Rev. John Jewel, D. D., Bishop of Salisbury, (b. 1522, d. 1571.)

The will of John Garbrand of North Crawley, co. Bucks, clerk, dated 10 Dec. 1587. To the parish of North Crawley, £10 for a fund to be let out to cottagers



there. To the parish of Farthingstone, £5 for the same purpose. To the library of New College, Oxford, numerous books. The manuscripts given to me by the Bishop of Salisbury, I give to brother Robert Challoner, D. D. and John Reynolds, D. D., for publication. All residue to wife Elizabeth for life with remainder to my brother Richard Garbrand. Overseers, my father, my brother Chippendale, and my brother Holloway. Executors, my wife Elizabeth and brother Richard. Proved 5 Feb. 1589/90. (P. C. C., 7 Drury.)

He m. ELIZABETH, perhaps sister of Rev. John Chippendale, D. C. L., 1573, of All Souls College, Oxford. No issue.

- iii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1545; m. REV. WILLIAM PAYNTER, b. about 1541; fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, 1560-1575; B. A., 4 Dec. 1561; M. A., 14 Apr. 1565; B. C. L., 18 Feb. 1569/70; rector of Halstow, co. Kent, 1564, and of Swyre, co. Dorset, 1567.
- iv. AMY, b. about 1548; bur. 7 Jan. 1607/8; m. JOHN HOLLOWAY of Oxford, b. about 1540; demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, 1553-1558; fellow, 1558-1562; B. A., 9 Nov. 1558; M. A., 24 Jan. 1561/2; is mentioned as "brother" in wills of Rev. John Garbrand<sup>2</sup>, in 1587 and of Anne, widow of Richard Garbrand<sup>2</sup>, in 1609. He was bur. in St. Mary Magdalen, Oxford, 15 May 1610.
2. v. *Richard*, b. about 1550. (See below.)
- vi. WILLIAM, b. about 1552; demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, 1566-70; B. A., 23 Oct. 1570; M. A., 19 June 1574; fellow, 1570-77. He d. without issue before 1587.
- vii. CHRISTIAN, b. about 1555; m. Rev. ROBERT CHALONER, D. D., b. about 1548; Christ Church College, Oxford, B. A., 25 June 1566; M. A., 10 June 1569; B. D., until his death, 1 May 1621. By his will dated 20 June 1620, he endowed the Amersham Grammar School with valuable lands in Waddesdon, the trustees to be the lord of the Manor of Shardeloes and the rector of Amersham; to "heir" [sister's son] Robert Fincher, certain lands; residue to wife Christian, executrix; proved 5 July 1621. (P. C. C., 69 Dale.) They left no issue.
- viii. JUDITH, b. about 1558; m. about 1580, THOMAS PARSONS of Great Milton, co. Oxford, who had been a student at Balliol College, Oxford, 1570-1572. Children (Parsons): 1. Amy, m. Richard Aldworth. 2. Sir Thomas, b. about 1585.

2. *Richard Garband* (1. *Garband Harkes*<sup>1</sup>), was born in Oxford about 1550, and was the only son of the family who left issue. His three brothers and the husbands of his four sisters were all graduates of the University of Oxford; but he learned the stationer's trade under his father; on 5 Dec., 1573, was admitted as a bookseller of Oxford, and eventually succeeded to the paternal book-shop there. From the successful conduct of this business and the inheritance of the estate of his brother, Rev. John Garbrand, D. D., he acquired a large estate.

In the subsidy roll for Oxford of 23 Elizabeth (1581), *Richard Garbrand* appears on the list of privileged persons taxed by the University and assessed 2s. 8d. on land rated at 20s.; and in the subsidy of 40 Elizabeth (1598), *Richard Garbrand*, book-seller, is on a similar privileged list, and assessed 8s. on land rated at 40s. (Lay Subsidies, Oxford, 162-347 and 163-396.)

*Richard Harkes alias Garbrand*, book-seller, was one of twelve parishoners of St. Mary's, Oxford, appointed trustees of a house in Cat Street, Oxford, by charter of 10 Feb. 1599/1600, by John Wotton of London, gent., for the benefit of the poor of the parish.

The will of *Richard Harkes alias Garbrand* of the University of Oxford, dated 19 Jan. 1601/2. My lands in North Crawley, co. Bucks, in Oxford, and in Woodstock (except one copyhold there which I give to my youngest son Nicholas), are to be sold for the benefit of my wife and children. To my daughter Elizabeth,

**Harkes.**

£100 and to every other one of my children, £100 and 100 marks (£66-13-4) apiece. One third of my estate to my wife. If any child die before the age of twenty-one years, its share to go to the survivors. To my son Tobie Garbrande, my part of the rectory of North Crawley. The lease of Sidlie Close, given to me and my brother William Painter by the will of my father, I give to my son John Garbrand. All residue to my wife *Anne*, she and my brother John Ferrar to be executors. Witnesses, Thomas Edward, D. L., and John Ferrar. Proved by Francis Wallis, attorney for the widow *Anne*, 19 May 1602. (P. C. C., 32 Montague.) He was buried in St. Mary Magdalen Church, Oxford, 23 Jan. 1601/2.

He married about 1578, *Anne*; perhaps she was a sister of John Ferrar of Magdalen College, Oxford, b. 1556, B. A., 1573., M. A., 11 June 1577; vicar of Washington, co. Sussex, 1581; and principal of New Inn Hall, Oxford, 1593-1609; also perhaps sister of Jeremy Ferrar of New College, Oxford, b. 1558, B. A., 1581. The will of *Richard Garbrand*<sup>2</sup> in 1602, mentions his "brother" John Ferrar, and the will of his son John Garbrand in 1617, mentions his "uncle" Jerome [Ferrar?]. After the death of her husband in 1602, she conducted the bookshop until her death; and she was buried in St. Mary Magdalen Church, Oxford, 18 Oct. 1609.

The will of *Anne Herkes alias Garbrand*<sup>a</sup>, widow of *Richard Herkes*<sup>a</sup> *alias Garbrand*, bookseller, dated 10 Sept. 1609. To be buried beside her husband in the Church of St. Mary in Oxford. Bequests totalling £180-6-8 and 600 markes [£400] to her children, Tobie, Elizabeth, Byse, Ambrose, Edmund, *Richard*, Joan, Susan, Anne, Harks and Nicholas; also bequests to Christian, daughter of Elizabeth, and to the overseers of the will of testatrix. To my son John Harkes, the advowson or right of presentation to the rectory of North Crawley, co. Bucks, and my houses in Catte Street, Oxford, between the houses of my brother Hollowaie and Henry Jackson. All residue to son John Harkes *alias* Garbrand, executor. Overseers, my brother Dr. Challenor, my cousin Dr. Hackett, and my brother John Hollowaie. Proved 28 Dec. 1609, in Court of the Chancellor of Oxford. (Registers of University of Oxford, vol. GG., fol. 101.) Of the overseers, "brother Dr. Challenor" was Rev. Robert Chaloner, D. D., who married Christian Garbrand, sister of the husband of the testatrix, and "brother John Hollowaie" was the husband of Amy Garbrand, another sister of the husband of the testatrix. "Cousin Dr. Hackett" was Rev. Roger Hacket, D. D., born in London about 1560, son of Thomas Hacket and brother of Sir Cuthbert Hacket, Knt., Lord Mayor of London, 1626-7. Rev. Roger Hacket graduated at New College, Oxford, B. A., 16 Oct. 1579, M. A., 1 June, 1583, B. D., 9 July 1590, and D. D., 10 Nov. 1595. Following the death of Rev. John Garbrand, D. D., rector of North Crawley, co. Bucks, 17 Nov. 1589 (see ante, p. 318), on 7 Apr. 1590, this living was presented by *Garbrand Harkes*, then its patron, to Rev. Roger Hacket who held it until his death 16 Sept. 1621. How he was "cousin" to *Mrs. Anne Garbrand* has not been ascertained.

Children of *Richard* and *Anne* (Ferrar?) *Garbrand*, born in Oxford:

- i. REV. TOBEY, b. about 1579; of Magdalen College, Oxford, demy, 1591-1605, B. A., 13 Dec. 1602, M. A., 12 June 1605, fellow, 1605-1619, B. D., 1 Dec. 1613; vicar of Findon, co. Sussex, 1619, until his death in 1638.

The will of Toby Garbrand, B. D., vicar of Findon, co. Sussex, dated 25 Aug. 1638. To be buried in the chancel there beside my wife. To my son Toby Garbrand, (when of age) my house in Catt Street, Oxford, and £66-13-4, to be paid by my brother Nicholas Garbrand, fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, and my brother John [Sare], alderman of Oxford, and also certain goods of my wife's father now in the hands of my said brother John Sare. To my daughter Frances Garbrand, £200 in one year. To my friends Dr. Chester and Mr. Linnett, my brother Nicholas Garbrand, my brother Sare and my sister his wife, each a ring. My eldest child Anne Garbrand, residuary legatee and executrix. Witnesses, Granado Chester and William Lynnett. Proved 13 Nov. 1638. (P. C. C., 137 Lee .)

He m. about 1615, a sister of John Sare, Alderman of Oxford.

#### Children:

1. ANNA, b. about 1616; m. about 1640, REV. WILLIAM PETT.
2. FRANCES, b. about 1619.
3. TOBEY; under age in 1638; became a fishmonger of London, residing in the parish of St. Peter's, Cornhill. He m. about 1662, MARGARET MAYOTT, daughter of John Mayott; she was bur. 6 Dec. 1705. Children (Garbrand): 1. John<sup>s</sup>, bapt. 18 Aug. 1664; bur. 28 Aug. 1664. 2. Tobias, b. in 1665; bur. 10 Mar. 1702/3. 3. Mary, bapt. 23 Jan. 1666/7. 4. Elizabeth, bapt. 24 May 1668. 5. William, bapt. 31 Oct. 1669. 6. Robert, b. in 1671. 7. John, b. in 1673; bur. 10 July 1673. 8. Richard, bapt. 17 May 1674. 9. Anne, bapt. 27 June 1676. 10. Samuel, bapt. 2 May 1680.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1581; m. BISSE.
- iii. JOHN, b. about 1583; matriculated at New College, Oxford, 3, Feb. 1603/4; B. A., 15 June 1608; fellow, 1606-1608. The next year, on the death of his mother, he succeeded to the ancestral book-shop in Oxford which he conducted until his death in 1618.

The will of John Harkes alias Garbrand of the University of Oxford, stationer, dated 19 Jan. 1616/17. To be buried near my mother's body which lieth against the font [of St. Mary Magdalen Church, Oxford]. To my son Tobey Harkes alias Garbrand, my houses in Catt Street, Oxford, now in tenure of widow Smyth, widow Strength and Dr. Johnson; my wife Martha to have the profits for life. If my said son die under age or without issue, remainder to my daughter Mary Harkes alias Garbrand; if they both die under age or without issue, remainder to my brother Tobye Harkes als. Garbrand. To my said son Tobye, the lease of my now dwelling called Buckley Hall, my wife Martha to same during her widowhood; if he die under age or without issue, remainder to my daughter Mary. To said daughter Mary, £150 at marriage or when twenty-one. The wills of my father and mother to be performed, and I will a memorial be erected for my parents at a cost of £20. To prevent discord, I here set down what each has had from the estate of my parents: my brother Tobie, my sister Bisse, and my brothers Ambrose, Edmond and Richard have all had their portions, (uncle Jerome being witness for the latter's acquittance). Sister Johane has had her portion. Susan, Harkes, Anne and Nicholas have had their portions (uncle Jerome being witness for the latter's acquittance), a ring; also to brother Bisse, my cousin Richard Boorne and Mr. John Day 40s. each for rings. To my wife Martha Harkes alias Garbrand, my lease in St. Peter's of the Baylie and all residue of goods, she to be sole executrix. I entreat Mr. John Day, my brother Allibond, my brother Tobie Garbrand and my brother Richard Ballam to be overseers, entreating all, both uncles and aunts, brothers and sisters, to help maintain the old house and name from decaying. Proved by the executor, 13 Feb. 1617/18. (P. C. C., 10 Meade.)

Harkes.

He m. at Chenies, co. Bucks, 26 Sept. 1611, *MARTHA BALLAM*; she was sister of Margaret Ballam who had m. at Amersham, 7 June 1593, Rev. Peter Allibone, rector of Chenies, 1592-1629. Mrs. Martha (Ballam) Garbrand m. (2), Rev. CHRISTOPHER ROGERS, D. D., b about 1592; of Lincoln College, Oxford B. A., 17 July 1612, M. A., June 28, 1615, D. D., 24 Apr. 1648; rector of St Peter-le Bailey, Oxford, 1626; principal of New Inn Hall, Oxford, 1626-1643 and 1646-1662; parliamentary visitor, 1647-1658; d. in 1671.

#### Children:

1. TOBIAS, bapt. 19 Sept. 1612; educated at New Inn Hall, Oxford, B. A., 25 Jan. 1630/1, M. A., 24 Oct. 1633, B. Med., 22 Oct. 1639, D. Med., 14 Apr. 1648; principal of Gloucester Hall, 1647-1660; physician at Abingdon, co. Berks; d. 7 Apr. 1689. His will dated 24 Jan. 1688/9, proved 27 Apr. 1689, names sons John, Daniel, Samuel and Tobias; son-in-law Rev. Thomas Danson of Abingdon; Dulcibella, wife of son John; daughters Susanna and Judith Garbrand, executrices. (P. C. C., 50 Ent.) The name of his wife is unknown. Children (Garbrand): 1. Susanna<sup>s</sup>, b. about 1645. 2. John, b. in 1647; B. A. at New Inn Hall, Oxford, 28 Jan. 1667/8; barrister of the Inner Temple, 1673. 3. Daniel. 4. Samuel. 5. Judith. 6. Tobias.
2. MARY, b. about 1615.
- iv. AMBROSE, b. about 1585; was a freeman of the Stationer's Company of London in 1618; later history untraced. Probably he was father of the following:

#### Child:

1. AMBROSE, b. about 1635; resided in London; m. in 1666, *MARY LEAKE*. Children (Garbrand): 1. Mary<sup>s</sup>, b. about 1667. 2. Elizabeth, b. about 1670.
- v. EDMUND, b. about 1587; living in 1618.
- vi. RICHARD, b. about 1589; living in 1618; probably the Richard Garbrand who settled in St. Peter's, Cornhill, in London, and was bur. there 27 June 1661. leaving a widow Sarah.
- vii. JOANE, b. about 1591; living and married in 1618.
- viii. *Susan*, b. about 1593; mentioned in the will of her brother John Garbrand in 1618, as living and not having received her portion of her parents' estates. After her mother's death in 1609, she probably lived a while with her childless aunt, Mrs. Christian (Garbrand) Chaloner, wife of Rev. Robert Chaloner, D. D., rector of Amersham, co. Bucks. From this association a few years later she became "waiting-gentlewoman" to Mrs. Joane (Tothill) Drake who was the eldest of the thirty-three children of William Tothill, Esq., lord of the Manor of Shardeloes in Amersham, and had m. in 1603, Francis Drake, Esq. of Esher, co. Surrey, a suburb of London. While living in this household, *Susan Garbrand* became acquainted with *Rev. Thomas Hooker*,<sup>1</sup> who in 1620 became curate of Esher and "had his diet and lodging" in Mr. Drake's house. The statement that Hooker's wife was the "waiting-gentlewoman" of Mrs. Drake appears in a little contemporary book entitled "Trodden down Strength by the God of Strength or Mrs. Drake Revived". Mrs. Drake d. 18 Apr. 1625. The will of Francis Drake, Esq., dated 13 Mar. 1633/4, gave to "Joanna Hooker, now in New England, £30 at her day of marriage"; she was the eldest child of Rev. Thomas Hooker, and god-daughter of Mrs. Drake. *Rev. Thomas Hooker* and *Susan Garbrand* were married at Amersham, co. Bucks, 3 Apr. 1621, by her aunt's husband, Rev. Robert Chaloner, D. D., rector of that parish. *Rev. Thomas Hooker* was b. in 1586 at Birstall, co. Leicester, son of *Thomas Hooker*, graduated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, B. A., 1607/8, M. A., 1611, and continued there a few years as a fellow. Having taken orders, he became

in 1620 curate at Esher, co. Surrey, and about 1624 was chosen lecturer at Chelmsford, co. Essex. In 1626 he was silenced by Bishop Laud for alleged non-conformity, and during the next four years he maintained a private school at Great Baddow, co. Essex. Further prosecution in 1630 induced him to flee to Holland, whence in 1633 he emigrated to New England and for the next two years was pastor of the church at Cambridge, Mass. In 1635, he and his followers founded Hartford, Conn., where he served as pastor of the church until his death, 7 July 1647. Children (*Hooker*): 1. Joanna, b. about 1621/2. 2. *Mary*, b. about 1623. 3. John, b. about 1625. 4. Anne, bapt. at Great Baddow, 5 Jan. 1626/7; d. young. 5. Sarah, bapt. at Chelmsford, 9 Apr. 1628; bur. there 26 Aug. 1629. 6. Sarah, bapt. at Bromfield, 21 Feb. 1629/30. 7. Samuel, b. about 1633.

- ix. HARKES, b. about 1595; living in 1618; later history untraced, but he probably settled in London and was father of the following:

Child:

1. JOHN, b. about 1620; resided in London where he d. during the great plague of 1665 in which over 70,000 perished out of the 500,000 population of the city.

The will of John Garbrand, dated 15 Aug. 1665, the Lord's hand being against this city [London]. To wife Martha, half of my estate and the old gold I had of her brother Locky. To son John, a double part of the residue, the remainder to be equally divided among my other children, Mary, Harkes and Thomas. Wife Martha, executrix. Proved by the executrix, 5 Jan. 1665/6. (P. C. C., 8 Mico.) He m. about 1645. MARTHA LOCKEY. Children (Garbrand): 1. John<sup>s</sup>, b. about 1645; matriculated at Christ College, Oxford, 11 Apr. 1660. 2. Mary, b. about 1647. 3. Harkes, b. about 1650; settled in the Island of Jamaica in the West Indies, where his descendants still continue. 4. Thomas.

- x. ANNE, b. about 1597; m. at Clerkenwell, co. Middlesex, 9 Feb. 1619/20, JOHN HILL.
- xi. REV. NICHOLAS, b. in 1600; matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, 26 June 1618, aged 18; demy, 1613-1619; B. A., 15 Dec. 1618; M. A., 14 June 1621; B. D., 12 May 1631; fellow, 1619-1638; vicar of Washington, co. Sussex, 1638-1671, and rector of Patching, co. Sussex, 1660-1671; canon of Chichester, 1660-1669. He d. in 1671.

He m. after 1646, MRS. JUDITH (ALLIBONE) FORD, ALLEN, b. about 1603, daughter of Rev. Peter and Margaret (Ballam) Allibone, and widow of William Ford, who d. in 1630, and also widow of John Allen of London. Her father was rector of Chenies, co. Bucks, and his connection with the Garbrand family has been previously mentioned. (See ante.) The will of Judith Garbrand at Washington, co. Sussex, dated 12 Aug. 1661. To my son William Ford, £400 including £50 left to him by my late husband John Allen of London; if he die without issue, said bequest to be divided among my daughter-in-law Anne Malcher, daughter-in-law Sarah Runnegeire, and my four children, Peter, James, Thomas and Mary Allen (all except Peter being under age). Son-in-law Thomas Melcher. Cousin Martha Ellis. My sons William Ford and Peter Allen and my cousins Richard Powell and Job Hood, woollen-drappers, to be executors. Annuities to my sister Allibone, wife of Oliver Allibone, and my brother Samuel Allibone. Proved 12 Sept. 1661. (P. C. C., 140 May.)

No evidence has been found that Rev. Nicholas Garbrand had any children.

1. HOOKER. *Thomas Hooker*<sup>s</sup> of Marefield in the parish of Tilton was the father of *Rev. Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup>, the emigrant. He occupied, in 1586, land in Frisbye and Gaddesby, co. Leicester. The parish register of Tilton records the

Harkes.

burial of *Thomas Hooker* of Marefield, July 24, 1635; administration of his estate was granted to his eldest son, John Hooker, in the Archdeacon's court at Leicester, Jan. 11, 1637; and he is there described as *Thomas Hooker* of Marefield, in the parish of Tilton, gentleman. The Tilton Register, under date of April, 1631, gives the burial of *Mrs. Hooker*, wife of Mr. Hooker of Marefield; probably the wife of *Thomas*<sup>a</sup> (N. E. Reg., 44, p. 398; *Ibid.*, 47, pp. 189-192; Memorial History of Hartford Co., 1, p. 245.) The Rev. Geo. L. Walker, D.D., in a contribution to the Memorial History of Hartford Co., (1, p. 277), says: "This little hamlet of Marefield is one of four tithings or towns which make up the parish of Tilton and contains but five houses, having had six at the time of *Hooker's* birth." The only children of *Thomas Hooker*<sup>a</sup> who are known, were *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>, John and Dorothy, wife of John Chester of Blaby, co. Leicester, and mother of Leonard Chester of Watertown, Mass., and Wethersfield, Conn. (Savage, p. 375; *Ibid.*, 3, p. 416.) The family was related to William Phillips of Hartford. (Savage 1, p. 53; *Ibid.*, 3, p. 416.) Mather in his *Magnalia* says of *Rev. Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup>, that he "was born at Marefield in Leicestershire, about the year 1586, of parents that were neither unable or unwilling to bestow upon him a liberal education." (Book 3, part 1, appendix, ed. of 1853, vol. 1, p. 33.)

The father of *Thomas Hooker*<sup>a</sup> was

2. *Kenelm Hooker*<sup>b</sup> of Blaston, co. Leicester, who was the only son of

3. *Thomas Hooker*<sup>c</sup> or *Hoker* of the same place, whose will, dated Sept. 2, 1559, was proved Jan. 27, 1561-2 by *Cecilia* his relict and executor. It is supposed that this *Thomas Hooker*<sup>c</sup> held some stewardship or like office under the Digby Family, who possessed estates in this part of Leicestershire. *Kenellyme Digby*, Esq., is a witness, and is named a supervisor of the will. The son was evidently named from this *Kenelm* or *Kenellyme Digby*.

The will of John Hooker of Marefield, co. Leicester, brother of *Rev. Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, is printed in the N. E. Reg., 44, pp. 397-398. He is described as "John Hooker of Marfield in the county of Leicester, gentleman." The date is January 1, 1654. The will was proved November 26, 1655. It mentions cousin William Junnings and his wife; cousin Samuel Hooker, student in New England; cousin Elizabeth Erricke; her daughter Abigail; cousin Alice Burton; cousin Rebecca Webster; cousin Catherine Coge; William and John Junnings, two sons of John Junnings (?) of Chilcott in Denbighshire; Elizabeth and Dorothy, the two daughters of the said Junnings; cousin John Hooker, student in Oxford, and the children of "my sister" Frances Tarlton of London.

Samuel Hooker, named in the will as a "student in New England," and John Hooker, as a "student in Oxford," were sons of *Rev. Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup>. Samuel graduated at Harvard College in 1653. At the date of the will he was a Fellow of the College. He was settled in 1661 as the minister at Farmington, Conn., where he died Nov. 5 or 6, 1697, aged 62. (See sketch of his life in Sibley's *Harvard Graduates*, vol. i, pp. 348-52.) John Hooker, brother of Samuel "in 1660," according to Miss Talcott, "became vicar of Marsworth in Buckinghamshire, and in 1699 was presented by Sir Edward Pye, Bart., to be rector of Leckhampstead in the same county. He died in 1684 and was burried at Marsworth."

*HOUSE.* *Rev. John House*<sup>a</sup>, rector of Eastwell, co. Kent, England, who died Aug. 30, 1630, was father of *Hannah*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Rev John Lothrop*<sup>1</sup>, the emigrant. His wife's name was *Alice*<sup>a</sup>. Their children were: (1) *Hannah*<sup>1</sup>; (2) *Penima*, m. *Robert Lynnell* of Scituate, Mass.; (3) *Drusilla* m. *Simon Plyer* or *Player*; (4) *John*, baptized June 19, 1603, m. Sept. 18, 1623, *Mary Osborne*; (5) *Priscilla*, bap. Aug. 25, 1605, buried Nov. 28, 1618; (6) *Thomas*, baptized Aug. 21, 1607, m. *Elizabeth*; (7) *Samuel*, baptized June 10, 1610, emigrated to Scituate, Mass., m. 1635, *Elizabeth* daughter of *William* and *Elizabeth* (*Paine*) *Hammond*; (8) *Henry*, baptized, June 28, 1612. (*N. E. Reg.*, 66, p. 357; *Ibid.*, 67, pp. 260-1.) *Samuel's* wife was related to *William Paine*<sup>1</sup> of Watertown and Boston, Mass., who in his will makes mention of kinswoman, *Elizabeth House*, daughter of *Samuel* and *Elizabeth House*. *N. E. Reg.* 10, p. 85, see also h 206 of this.) *Mrs. Lothrop* died before her husband emigrated. Besides the above-mentioned children, there appears to have been a daughter, *Elizabeth*, for one of the witnesses to her father's nuncupative will was *Elizabeth Champion*, described as one of the testator's daughters.

"The Nuncupative Will of *John House*, Clarke, parson of Eastwell (co. Kent), made a week before his death, which was 30 August 1630. To my wife *Alice* all my goods, and I make her my sole executrix. Witnesses: *Elizabeth Champion*, one of the testator's daughters, *Drusilla Howes*, and *Mrs. Joane Wallis*. Proved 8 September 1630 by the executrix named." (*Consistory Court of Canterbury*, vol. 49, fo. 306.)

#### HOUSE ENTRIES IN THE BISHOPS' TRANSCRIPTS OF EASTWELL, CO. KENT

- 1603 *John*, son of *John House* bap. 19 June. (Transcript signed by *John Howse* as rector, the earliest transcript bearing his signature.)
- 1605 *Priscilla*, daughter of *John Howse* bap. 25 August.
- 1607 *Thomas*, son of *John Howse* bap. 21 August.
- 1610 "Sam, son of *John Howes* bap. ye 10 June."
- 1612 *Henrie*, son of *John Howse* bap. 28 June.
- 1618 *Priscilla*, daughter of *John Howse* buried 28 November.
- 1623 *John Howse* of *Lenham* and *Marye Osborne* of *Ashforde* was married here by license 18 September.

*Canterbury Marriage License.* *John House*, of *Lenham*, saddler, bachelor, about 21, at his own government, and *Mary Osborne*, of *Ashford*, maiden, about 20, daughter of *Edward Osborne*, late of the same place, yeoman, deceased, and now under the government of her mother, ..... *Osborne* of the same place, widow, who consents. To be married at *Eastwell* by reason that *Mr. John House* (rector and) parson there, father of the said *John House*, intendeth to give them their wedding dinner. Dated 18 September, 1623.

*KIRBY.* *John Kirby*<sup>1</sup> was bap. at *Rowington*, co. *Warwick*. He was the son of *Humphrey Kirby*<sup>a</sup> of that place.

*LEFFINGWELL.* *Michael Leffingwell*<sup>1</sup> was son of *Thomas Leffingwell*<sup>a</sup> of *White Colne*, *Essex*, *Eng.*



*LOOMIS.* *Joseph Loomis*<sup>a</sup> was the son of *John Loomis*<sup>a</sup> of Braintree, Essex, England, who was baptized at Thaxted, Jan. 29, 1562. He had moved from Thaxted to Braintree when a young man. His will, dated April 14, 1619, is given in full in the *Loomis Family History* as revised in 1908 by Elisha S. Loomis, pp. 97-8. In it he calls himself "*John Loomis* of Braintree in y<sup>e</sup> County of Essex Tayler"—mentions "*Joseph Loomis* my sonn;" "*Mary Brooke* y<sup>e</sup> Daughter of *Ralph Brooke*;" "*my fower Daughters (vizt) Ann Warr, Sara Burton, Elizabeth Preston and Jane Pengelly*;" "*Agnis* my loving wife;" *Joseph Loomis* and *William Preston*, supervisors. Besides the children mentioned in the will there appears to have been another son, *Jeffrey*.

2. *John Loomis*<sup>a</sup> was the son of *John and Christine* ( ) *Loomus*<sup>b</sup> of Thaxted who was a tailor. The family appears to have been of the yeoman class and well-to-do.

*LOTHROP or LATHROP.* 1. *Thomas Lothrop*<sup>a</sup> of Etton, Yorkshire, was the father of *Rev. John Lothrop*<sup>1</sup>, the emigrant. *Thomas*<sup>a</sup> was married three times, and *John*<sup>1</sup> was a child by the second wife. His first wife was *Elizabeth* (widow) *Clark*, who was buried in Etton, July 29, 1574. By this wife he had children: (1) *Robert*; (2) *Catherine*; (3) *Audrey*; (4) *Elizabeth*; (5) *Anne*; (6) *Isabell*; (7) *Martin*; (8) *Andrew*. His second wife was *Mary*<sup>c</sup>, who was buried in Etton, January 6, 1588, and by whom he had children: (9) *Anne*, bap. July 29, 1576; (10) *Mary*, m. *John Gallant*; (11) *Thomas*, baptized Oct. 14, 1582, will dated Oct. 20, 1628, proved May 6, 1629; m. *Elizabeth*; (12) *John*<sup>1</sup>; (13) *William*, baptized May 24, 1587. His third wife was *Jane* who, after his death, became the wife of *Coppendale*. By her he had children: (14) *Margaret*; (15) *Isabell*; (16) *Lucy*; (17) *Richard*; (18) *Mark*; (19) *Lawrence*; (20) *Jane*; (21) *Joseph*, and (22) *Bartholomew*. About 1576, he (*Thomas*<sup>a</sup>) removed from *Cherry Burton*, where he was born, to *Etton, Hart-hill Wapentake, East Riding, Yorkshire*, and there he died in 1606, having made his will October 5th of that year.

2. *Robert*<sup>b</sup>, of *Cherry Burton*. He succeeded to the estates of his father and made considerable additions to them. He married *Ellen*<sup>b</sup> who survived him fourteen years, and at her death left a will, which supplies us with the names of some of her descendants, which otherwise might not be known. He died in 1558. His will, bearing date *North Burton (Sheributon)*, July 16, 1558, was proved at *York*, Oct. 20, 1558; in it he mentions children: *John*, *Thomas*<sup>b</sup>, *Margaret*, *Lawrence*, also wife *Ellen*. Their children were: (1) *Thomas*<sup>b</sup>; (2) *Robert*; (3) *Lawrence*, m. *Elizabeth*; (4) *Margaret*, m. *Robert Hodgeson*; (5) *John*.\*

3. *John Lowthroppe*<sup>c</sup> of *Lowthorpe*. Early in the sixteenth century he was living in *Cherry Burton*, a parish about four miles from *Lowthorpe*.

Though belonging to a junior branch of the family, he was a gentleman of quite extensive landed estates, both in *Cherry Burton* and in various other parts of the country. In the 37th year of *Henry VIII (1545)*, he appears on a *Yorkshire subsidy roll*, assessed twice as much as any other inhabitant of the parish.

\*The order of birth is unknown.

See will of "*Mark Lothrop*" of *North Cove, Yorke* and *Richard Lowthroppe*" of same place, who, are said to have been, respectively uncle and cousin of *Rev. John Lothrop*<sup>1</sup>. (*N. E. Reg.*, 54, pp. 92-93.)



**Lathrop.**

Of his parentage, and the names of his brothers and sisters, nothing is known, the early parish registers having disappeared. He left a son *Robert*<sup>b</sup> and three daughters whose families are mentioned in *Robert's*<sup>b</sup> will. (Lothrop Family, by E. B. Huntington, pp. 17-20; N. E. Gen. Reg., 54, 92-93.)

The name Lowthrope or Lathrop is derived from a small parish called Lowthorpe in the Wapentake of Dickering in the East Riding of Yorkshire, four and a half miles northeast from Great Driffield. The church, which was dedicated to St. Martin and which is now partly ruined, had for one of its chaplains in the reign of Richard the Second, Robert de Louthorp. In the Genealogical Memoir of the Lathrop Family by Rev. E. B. Huntington, there is given a short description of the church and some account of various members of the family which the author was able to obtain in the immediate vicinity of the parish. These date from the year 1216. There are also given copies of wills by some of them which show the family was of considerable wealth and importance. Unfortunately, the earlier records of the parish have disappeared, so it was only possible to trace the direct line of descent of the emigrant, the Rev. *John Lothrop*<sup>1</sup>, back to his great-grandfather, *John Lowthroppe*<sup>c</sup>, who was living early in the sixteenth century at Cherry Burton, a parish about four miles from Lowthorpe.

The following is the result of an investigation by J. G. Bartlett for this work.

**LORD.** *Richard Lord* was born about 1555, but his birthplace and ancestry have not been found. Possibly he descended from a Lord family of Yelvertoft, co. Northampton. The registers of Towcester, co. Northampton, begin in 1561; but the earliest Lord item in them is the burial of *Joane*, the wife of *Richard Lord* on 22 Sept. 1610. He made his will 30 May 1610, and was buried at Towcester, 16 Oct. 1610.

He married about 1582 *Joane*

Children:

- i. Elizabeth, b. about 1583.
2. ii. *Thomas*, b. about 1585.
- iii. Ellen, b. about 1587; perhaps m. Robert Marriot.
- iv. Alice, b. about 1590; m. at Towcester 20 May 1611, Richard Morris.
2. *Thomas Lord*, (*Richard*), born about 1585, lived at Towcester from 1610 to at least as late as 1629. In the spring of 1635 he came over to New England and soon settled in Hartford, Conn., where he died.

He married at Towcester, 23 Feb. 1610/11, *Dorothy Bird*, born about 1589,

Lord.

daughter of *Robert* and *Amy* ( ) *Bird*; she came to New England with her husband and children (except the eldest) in 1635, and died in Hartford, 2 Aug. 1676.

Children bapt. at Towcester:

- i. Richard, bapt. 5 Jan. 1611/12; came to New England about three years in advance of his parents and brothers and sisters.
- ii. Anna, bapt. 18 Sept. 1614.
- iii. Thomas, bapt. 15 Nov. 1616.
- iv. William bapt. 27 Dec. 1618.
- v. Robert, bapt. 12 May 1620.
- vi. John, bapt. 21 Jan. 1623/4.
- vii. Amy, bapt. 30 Nov. 1626.
- viii. *Dorothy*, bapt. 1 July 1629.

*Robert Bird* was born probably about 1555-1560; his ancestry does not appear in the earlier *Bird* wills of Northamptonshire, but perhaps he belonged to the family at Benefield. He resided toward the close of his life in Towcester, where he made his will on 18 July 1622, and was bur. 22 July 1622. He married *Amy* who was bur. at Towcester 19 Apr. 1625.

Children:

- i. *Perris*, b. about 1585; m. about 1605, *George Tight* or *Tite*.
- ii. *Dorothy*, b. about 1589; m. at Towcester, 23 Feb. 1610/11, *Thomas Lord*.  
(See *Lord Family*.)

TOWCESTER REGISTERS 1561-1633

*Lord Baptisms.*

5 Jan. 1611-12	Richard, son of <i>Thomas Lorde</i> , baptised.
18 Sept. 1614	Anna, daughter of <i>Thomas Lord</i> , baptised.
15 Nov. 1616	Thomas, son of <i>Thomas Lord</i> , baptised.
27 Dec. 1618	William, son of <i>Thomas Lorde &amp; Dorothy</i> , his wife, bapt.
12 May 1620	Robert, son of <i>Thomas Lord &amp; Dorothy</i> , his wife, baptised.
21 Jan. 1623-4	John, son of <i>Thomas Lord &amp; Dorothy</i> , his wife, baptised.
30 Nov. 1626	Amy, dau. of <i>Thomas Lorde &amp; Dorothy</i> , his wife, baptised.
1 July 1629	<i>Dorothy</i> , dau. of <i>Thomas Lord &amp; Dorothy</i> , his wife, bapt.

*Marriages.*

23 Feb. 1610-11	<i>Thomas Lorde &amp; Dorithee Byrde</i> , married.
20 May 1611	<i>Richard Morris &amp; Alice Lorde</i> , married.

*Burials.*

22 Sept. 1610	<i>Joan</i> , wife of <i>Richard Lorde</i> , buried.
16 Oct. 1610	<i>Richard Lorde</i> , yeoman, buried.

*Bird Baptisms.*

2 Oct. 1633	Anne, daughter of <i>Edward Burtt &amp; Isabel</i> his wife, baptised.
-------------	--

*Marriages.*

15 Oct. 1589	<i>Thomas Burt &amp; Anne Numan</i> , married.
6 Apr. 1619	<i>Robert Cull &amp; Mary Birde</i> , married.

Lord.

*Burials.*

26 Nov. 1599	Elizabeth Burd, buried.
22 July 1622	Robert Bird, buried.
20 Jan. 1624-5	Ursula Burt, a poor old mayde, buried.
19 Apr. 1625	Amye Byrde, an olde widdowe, buried.
2 July 1627	Helenor, daughter of Jo: Burt & Margery, his wife, buried.
22 Sept. 1632	Alice, daughter of Edward Burte & Isabel, his wife, buried.

Will of *Richard Lorde* of Towcester, co. Northampton, husbandman; dated 30 May 1610. To be buried in the churchyard there. To daughter Elizabeth, £10-0-0. To daughter Ellen, £30 and £10 more if she marry Robert Marriot of Calcot. To daughter Alice, £30 at marriage. To wife Joane, half of all my goods and the use of the chamber over the kitchen, and an annuity of £5 out of my lands in Towcester. To my son *Thomas*, all my lands in Towcester and the rest of my goods, he to pay my debts and legacies and the annuity to my wife, and he to be executor. My friends, Henry Pedder and Thomas Pedder of East Purve and Paul Boughton of same, clerk, to be overseers. Witnesses: Thomas Pedder, Paul Boughton, Richard Abbott.

Proved 7 Feb. 1610/11.

(Arch. of Northampton, ser. II, vol. 5, p. 38.)

WILL OF *Robert Bird*  
OF TOCETER, CO. NORTHANTS, JOINER;  
DATED 18 JULY 1622.

I desire to be buried in the churchyard of Towcester.

I bequeath to my wife, *Amye Bird*, all my household goods, I possessed when my daughter *Perris Tighe*, widow, was married to her late husband, *George Tighe*.

To my daughter *Lord*, wife of *Thomas Lord* of Towcester, 40 s.

All the residue of my goods to my daughter *Perris Tighe*, to bring up her seven fatherless children, & I make her my executrix.

Signed: *Robert Bird*.

Witnesses: John Hastings, the elder, Richard Wood.

Proved 1 October 1622, by the executrix.

WILL OF *WILLIAM LORDE*  
OF YELVERTOFT, CO. NORTHANTS, HUSBANDMAN;  
DATED 12 JULY 1560.

I desire to be buried in Yelvertoft parish churchyard.

I bequeath to Elizabeth Lord, daughter of my brother *Richard*, £40 & a pair of red corral beads, 4 silver spoons, my wife's best silk hat, 4 pair of sheets, & so forth, at her marriage, in the meantime to be in her father's keeping.

To Joan Maydborne, one half of the brass & pewter that was her mother's, the other half to her sister, Alice Maydborne, & I desire Thomas Butley to look after the said Alice, as his own child.

To John Maydborne, £4, at the end of his apprenticeship.

Lord.

To Anthony Maydborne, £4, at the same time.

To William Maydborne, £20.

To William Hawkyns, two ewes.

To Lillian Lorde of Over, one ewe & one lamb.

To William Pynchbecke, one ewe & one lamb.

To William Andro, Joan Pyrken & William Pyrken, Thomas Cowper, John Tory, each a ewe & lamb.

Residuary legatee: Thomas Maydborne.

Executors: the said Thomas & my brother Richard Lorde.

Overseer: Richard Lorde of Over.

Witnesses: Sir John Smyth, priest, Robert Blayssow & Thomas Moerton.

Proved: 26 September, 1560, by the executors.

Northampton Probate Registry, "P", 1560-66, fo. 72.

*LYMAN.* Henry Lyman<sup>a</sup> of High Ongar, co. Essex, England, and his wife, were the parents of Richard Lyman<sup>1</sup>, the emigrant. Their children were: (1) Judith, bap. Nov. 2, 1578; bu. Nov. 24, 1578; (2) a child bap. Oct. 20, 1579, and bu. next day; (3) Richard<sup>d</sup>; (4) Henry, bap. Nov. 19, 1581, bu. at Navistoke, Mar. 13, 1589; (5) Agnes, bap. Nov. 28, 1585, and (6) Sarah, bap. June 18, 1587. All these baptisms were at High Ongar. This is according to Coleman's Lyman Family, p. 32 and needs verification. Henry Lyman<sup>a</sup>, after the death of his wife, Elizabeth, m. (2), Phyllis, dau. of Richard Stone of High Ongar and had by her children as follows: (1) Henry, bap. at High Ongar, June 6, 1591; (2) William, bap. at Navistoke, Mar. 2, 1495; and (3) Phyllis, bap. at Navistoke, May 12, 1597. According to another account, says Coleman, this second wife was Phyllis Scott by whom he had issue as follows: (1) Richard<sup>d</sup>, bap. 1580; (2) Henry, m. Elizabeth, went to New England and died there childless; (3) Simon; (4) Judith; (5) Ruth; (6) Dionisia and (7) Mary. But how could this be true if Richard's<sup>1</sup> first wife, Elizabeth was not buried until April 15, 1587, which is the date given by Coleman? Henry Lyman<sup>a</sup> died May 4, 1605.

*MARSHALL.* The father of Elizabeth Marshall<sup>1</sup>, wife of Thomas Trowbridge<sup>1</sup>, was the worshipful Mr. John Marshall<sup>a</sup>, bailiff of Exeter, co. Devon, England, Sheriff in 1609, Mayor in 1615, and Alderman till his death. He was buried Aug. 17, 1624. His will was dated August 8, 1624, and proved by his widow Alice Beavis<sup>a</sup>, Sept. 17, 1624. In it he mentions his sons, James, John and

**Marshall.**

Richard, and his daughters, *Elizabeth*, Susan, Alice Harris and Jane; his nephew, John Marshall, deceased; Thomas Milford; Ebolt Croote; his servant, Agnes Croote, his servants, Grace and Jane; Mary Wall; his friend, John Gupwill, Esq., mayor of Exeter; his brother-in-law, Peter Bevis, Esq. and Nicholas Mercer. The estate was large. *Alice Beavis*<sup>a</sup>, wife of *John Marshall*<sup>a</sup>, was the daughter of *Richard Bevys*<sup>b</sup>, who died, while Mayor of Exeter, Aug. 26, 1602. He became Sheriff in 1591 and Governor of the Guild of Merchant Adventurers in 1594. On June 16, 1602, he made a deed of trust to William Fickle and *John Marshall, gent.*, for a benefaction to provide marriage portions during future years to worthy young women of several parishes. His arms were "three helmets argent, attired or." The same was painted in his memory on one of the windows of Exeter Cathedral, among similar memorials of high officials of the city, but all were hidden for two centuries under coats of whitewash, which when removed revealed traces enough to enable lists and descriptions to be made before the windows themselves were replaced by new glass. Besides his daughter *Alice*, he had a son Peter, baptized Aug. 16, 1590, and Richard baptized March 9, 1578-9.

"It would seem that *Richard Bevys* had two wives. On March 6, 1566-7, he married *Elizabeth Provs* and on 12 July, 1585, "*Elizabeth Bevys*" was buried. His daughter *Alice's* will of 1630 names her "mother in law Mistress Jane Martyn." This may be assumed to have been her father's second wife, mother of Peter Bevys. It could not have been her late husband's mother Joan, who was not mentioned in his will, who was apparently married about 80 years 1630, and who had been left a widow 54 years before that date.

*Elizabeth Prouz* was probably a relative of Richard Prowse, Mayor of Exeter in 1578. According to the pedigree of Prouz of Chagford, near Exeter, a very old family, Richard the Mayor was second son of Lawrence Prouz of Exeter and Chagford, the estate of Chagford going to Lawrence's eldest son John, who had a daughter Elizabeth, apparently of about the age of the *Elizabeth* married to *Richard Bevys*." N. E. Reg., 59, p. 297.

This Family of Beavis, says Lyson, under the title of Beavis of Clest, near Exeter (p. CLXXII.), "is traced in Devonshire to the reign of Henry IV." He gives the arms as azure, 3 close helmets argent, garnished or; crest a pheon argent. (See will of Nicholas Beavis of Exeter, England, dated No. 8, 1612 — N. E. Reg., 49, p. 491.) *Alice Beavis*<sup>a</sup>, widow of *John Marshall*<sup>a</sup>, was buried Jan. 13, 1630-1. She made her will Dec. 30, 1630, and it was proved Feb. 24, 1630-1. It disposed of a large property, mostly to her son James Marshall. She gave her daughter *Elizabeth Trowbridge*<sup>1</sup> fifty pounds and a piece of plate to the value of ten pounds. Among her grandchildren receiving five pounds each, were named John and Elizabeth Trowbridge. Other relatives named were: brothers, Richard and Peter Beavis; sister-in-law, Susanna Beavis; four sons of Peter Beavis; Alice Beavis, daughter of brother Nicholas, deceased; mother-in-law, Mistress Jane Martyn; and her children, Richard Marshall, Jane Golde, Alice Harris, and Susan Marsh, all. *John and Alice (Beavis)*<sup>a</sup> *Marshall*<sup>a</sup> were married Aug. 30, 1595. Besides *Elizabeth*<sup>1</sup>, their children were: Jane, b. June 29, 1598; buried May 30, 1600; John, Jan. 17, 1599; buried March 20, 1600-1; Alice, June 26, 1600; m. June 19, 1621, to George Harris; Jane, Mar. 18, 1603-4; m. Sept. 26, 1624, to James Gould;

**Marshall.**

Anne, March 26, 1607; buried Nov. 14, 1609; James, Jan. 20, 1608-9; John, July 10, 1610; buried Dec. 16, 1630; Susan, Sept. 29, 1611; Richard, Nov. 3, 1913.

2. The father of *John Marshall*<sup>a</sup> was *Robert Marshall*<sup>b</sup> of Ilminster, whose will was dated Aug. 7, 1576, and proved Oct. 9, 1576. In it he named wife *Joan*<sup>b</sup>, sons, Edward, John, Nicholas, William, *John*<sup>a</sup>, the younger, Roger and Thomas, and daughter Anne. His wife had been named as sister in the will of William Owseley of Chillington in Somerset, near Ilminster. As will be observed, he had two sons named John. *John*, the younger, became mayor of Exeter while John the elder was "of Chillington."

There was some connection between these Marshalls of Ilminster, in Somerset and those of Teyngrace in Devonshire. The arms of the Teyngrace family, with a difference, were used by the Ilminster family. The two Marshalls of Teyngrace, John and Thomas, named in the Devon Visitation of 1564, were, along with "Robert Marshall of Ilminster," named as overseers in the will of Thomas Marshall, merchant of Exeter, made 13 March, 1682, and proved 18 May, 1590. In the body of the will is named "Robert Marshall my brother's son," who may have been the Robert of Ilminster named at the end as overseer. It seems possible that Thomas of Exeter was uncle to *John the Mayor* and brother to Robert of Ilminster who died in 1576, and who named a son Thomas, as well as to the father of the Robert of Ilminster who died in 1576, and who named a son Thomas, as well as to the father of Robert of Ilminster who appears later. It is unfortunate that the parish register of Ilminster of those days has not been preserved. Thomas was Bailiff of Exeter in 1557, and one of the founders of the Merchant Adventurers Guild. He was married there in 1544.

That the grandfather of *John Marshall*<sup>a</sup> the Mayor was named *William* is shown by the following pedigree:

"Marshall of Exeter and Chillington in Somerset. Per fess gules and or, in chief 3 antelopes' heads erased, or, langued azure, in base a millrind sable. Crest, an antelope's head erased, or gorged gules. *William Marshall* had Robert = Joan, daughter and heir of Owsley of Chillington, who had William, Thomas of Chillington, and *John, Mayor of Exeter* in 1615, who married *Alice*, daughter of *Richard Beavis* of Exon, and had issue: James, Richard, Alice (married Harris), *Elizabeth* (wife to *Thomas Trobridge of Taunton*), Jane (wife to James Gould of Exeter), and Susan."

As another indication that Thomas Marshall of Exeter may have been son of the *William Marshall*<sup>c</sup> named in this pedigree, it may be noted that Thomas named his eldest son William, as shown in his will." (N. E. Reg., 59, pp. 291-297.)

**MARVIN.** 1. *Edward Marvin*<sup>a</sup> of Great Bentley, co. Essex, England, was the father of *Matthew Marvin*<sup>1</sup>, the emigrant. *Edward Marvin*<sup>a</sup> was born about 1550; his wife's name was *Margaret*. He died on the 13th or 14th of November, 1615, for his will is dated on the 13th, and he was buried two days later. After his mother's death he inherited the home place. He also owned several farms in Ramsey, which he gave to his sons. To *Matthew* was given "the menchon Howse called Edons alles (alias) Dreyhocks. . . . that I now dwelle in." This house is still standing in Great Bentley, in good repair, and bearing its ancient name. *Edward* also received other lands and "the full sume of Sexe Pounds of good and Lawfull money of England." He was probably married before he went

**Marvin.**

to Great Bentley, which parish is in Tendeing Hundred, ten miles south-west of Ramsey. The church dates from Norman times. Under date of May 28, 1633, St. Mary's Register has: "*Margaret Mervin*, widow of *Edward Mervin* dec'd: buried." Their children were: Edward, b. about 1581; m. Aug. 12, 1604, Beatrice Sadler (Great Bentley Reg.); Thomas, about 1583; Richard, about 1585; m. Nov. 1, 1610, Suzen Louck; Robert, about 1587; Margaret, about 1589; Mary, about 1591; m. John Hays, m. (2), Richard Wood; John, bap. June 7, 1593; d. y.; Renold, bap. June 7, 1593; d. y.; Renold, bap. Oct. 25, 1594; Elizabeth, about 1597; m. May 22, 1618, Robert Edwards; and *Matthew*<sup>1</sup>, bap. March 26, 1600. The father of *Edward Marvin*<sup>a</sup> was

2. *Reynolds Mervyn*<sup>b</sup>, whose will dated Dec. 22, 1554, is preserved at Somerset House, London, was of Ramsey. His house stood on the main road about two miles from the bridge, and he owned estates in the vicinity. He was a yeoman, born about 1514, and had six children living Dec. 22, 1554. He died before October, 1561; his wife's name was *Joanne*. One of his estates was named Benetts and another Genetts. This and others he left to his widow for life. His children were: Richard, *Edward*<sup>a</sup>, John, Andre, Margere and Barbara. (Marvin Family, by Geo. F. Marvin, pp. 22-26.)

**MOORE.** About 1894 the Hon. William J. Flagg, 2nd son of *Henry Collins Flagg*<sup>o</sup>, sent to Mr. M. A. Reid of Charleston, S. C., an extract from a letter (not dated or signed) as follows: Charleston, 26th April (no year). "My dear sir,—With many thanks I acknowledge your communication of the 2nd of April. You have indeed conferred a great favor on my taste and curiosity for family records and most carefully shall your industrious researches be preserved.

"I believe Gov. James (Moore) the first to have been my direct ancestor's father, and Gov. James 2nd his brother, and by him left one of his executors as his brother John, this John was the father or the same one who married Rachel Villepontoux, for the Villepontoux are our relations, one of the daughters of that family is my friend Mrs. William Paterson of Perth Amboy, she married the brother of Mrs. Patroon VanRensselaer of your State.

"The above seems very plain and yet I am puzzled by an old English letter dated, 1732 and found among a few old papers that escaped the British; how gladly would I give to you the name of the place from which the letter was written. Envelopes must have been used then for this has no direction, but with an old parchment which Sarah Rhett signed, I found this letter. It appears that the writer was a resident in England and how came he there and the rest of the family here, and you perceive the Irish relations spoken of.

"The seal I send you of the Lion Rampant is like the one on the document giving Ann Ellery a house and lot on Bd. st. Charleston, dated 1725, by *John* and *Rachel Moore*, for she as a widow appoints her honored father, *John Moore* her attorney in full." Document dated Sept. 1731: "Our relationship to the noble Irish Rebel I am proud of however distant . . . . Should I gain my cause in Phila. as my cousin Mrs. Holmes Residuary Legatee I will go to England." (Miss Webber of the S. C. Hist. Soc., thinks the above was written by Wm. B. Moore, son of John Elias Moore, between 1850 and 1860.)



Moore.

The old English letter referred to in the above is printed on page 105 of this. In it the writer speaks of cousins Rowe and Nancy.

As cousin was used at that time in place of nephew and niece, it is safe to concede that this letter was written by a brother of *John Moore* of Charleston, the father of Martha Rowe. The writer speaks of his youngest son Isaac as having a mighty inclination to see Carolina. Perhaps this record refers to him: Jan<sup>ry</sup> 5, 1733/4 "Then was buried Isaac Moore". (St. Philip's Parish Reg.)

Among Mr. Reid's papers is the following received from Wm. J. Flagg, Esq.: "Recd of my father *Mr. John Moore* the sum of one hundred and twenty five pounds for rent of a plant, let to Mr. William Harvey due the 1 Jan. 1732/3 on James Island. Pd. me £125.00 Chas. Town 7 June 1733 Martha Rowe."

The letter from William Moore to his brother *John Moore* indicates that *John* was an emigrant. William was living in England; his sister was there too, as well as other near relations. William does not write as if he had himself been in Carolina. The "cousin Row" was doubtless Martha Rowe, daughter of *John Moore* who, with her daughter Anne ("my little cousin Nancy") had been to Ireland to visit relatives. Martha had married Richard Rowe before June 5, 1719. Anne, or Nancy as her uncle calls her, was a child in 1732, when the letter was written, for on May 1, 1731, Richard Rowe of Charlestown, merchant, transfers to *John Moore* of Charlestown, Gentleman, as trustee, two negro girls, in trust, for Ann and Margaret Rowe, daughters of said Richard Rowe, when 16 or married. (Probt. Court, 1731-36 p. 28.) It is not at all likely that Martha Rowe would have gone to Ireland to visit relatives if the family had been seated in America for one or two generations, as would have been the case if her father John had been descended from the Governors Moore, for in that case the relatives would have been too distantly connected. This Irish visit also is in accord with the tradition that *John Moore* was a descendant of the Irish patriot, Roger Moore.

It has long been a tradition in the family that this *John Moore* was a son of the second Gov. Moore of S. C., and also that he was through him descended from the famous Irish rebel leader, Roger Moore. The records show that he was not a son of Governor Moore; he appears to have belonged to a different family and probably was a descendant of Roger Moore, the Irish patriot. The belief that he was a son of Governor Moore seems to be so firmly rooted that it is worth while to here state the facts. The first Col. James Moore, Gov., m. about 1675, Margaret, dau. (or widow) of Sir John Yeamans. He d. in 1706, leaving a will which is now missing; he had several sons, among them James, the second Governor, and John; John m. in 1719, Justinia the dau. of Thomas Smith the 2nd Landgrave; he (John Moore) d. intestate about 1729. Justinia Moore, widow, administered upon his estate; there appears to be evidence of only one child who died young, (a dau.). Justinia Moore was still a widow when her father, Thomas Smith, made his will in 1738. James Moore, the second Gov., m. Elizabeth . He d. in March 1724, leaving a will which mentions sons, James, John and Jehu, and "all his children male and female," brother John Moore and friends, Benjamin Waring, Walter Izard. His son John Moore d. about 1714, leaving a will which mentions his brothers and sisters, James Moore, John Moore, Margaret Sanders, Mary Pastif and Elizabeth Moore. John



Moore.

Moore, son of the second Gov. James Moore, d. intestate about 1762. William Coachman administered, and in a deed, dated 1763, it is shown that he (Coachman) had married an "Elizabeth Moore, only dau. and heir-at-law of John Moore deceased." This apparently disposes of all the Johns in the James Moore family who could have been of an age to have been an ancestor of *Rachel Moore* who m. the first *Henry Collins Flagg*. Moreover the crest of the family to which the Governors Moore belonged was a Moor's head, while the crest of John Moore of St. Thomas was a Lion Rampant: this was the crest of the Irish Moores.

John Moore of Berkeley County, planter, renounces dower June 4, 1722, to lot No. 10 in Charleston, etc. (Dower Book, 1716-1726.)

*John Moore* of Charles Town Esq.; transfers to William Moore, eldest son of said *John Moore*, now of Goose Creek, Gentleman, 600 acres in Berkeley Co., Oct. 23, 1730, also other lands some of which were granted to said *John Moore*, Jan. 2, 1718. In all 1240 acres. (Charleston Meane Conveyance, Office Book, 2, pp. 234-237.)

**NEWBERRY.** 1. *Richard Newberye*<sup>a</sup>, Gent. of Yarcombe, co. Devon, was father of *Thomas Newberry*<sup>1</sup>. Being a younger son he inherited no lands. He m. June 15, 1580-1, his kinswoman, *Grace*<sup>a</sup>, dau. of *John Matthew*<sup>b</sup>. Their children were: (1) John, bap. Mar. 2, 1581-2; (2) William, bap. Apr. 18, 1584; (3) Alice, bap. Dec. 31, 1586; (4) Fides, bap. Oct. 1, 1589; (5) Robert, bap. Apr. 1, 1592; bur. Apr. 28, 1596; (6) *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>; (7) Dorothy, bap. Sept. 16, 1597; bur. Aug. 6, 1609; (8) Robert, bap. Apr. 23, 1600; (9) Henry, bap. July 8, 1603.

2. *Richard Newberowe*<sup>b</sup> or Newburgh, Gent. of Othe Francis, co. Dorset, father of *Richard*<sup>a</sup>, was only son and heir of his father, and succeeded him to the manor of Othe Francis in Netherbury, Kingston, and Bryans Puddle, co. Dorset and other lands in that county. (Hutchin's History of Dorset, vol. 1, p. 429.) His will is dated Dec. 3, 1568, and Jan. 30, 1568-9 a commission was issued to his widow to administer his estate. He m. about 1552, *Elizabeth*<sup>b</sup> dau. of *William Horsey*<sup>c</sup>, gent., of Binghaus in the Parish of Netherbury. She m. (2), Woodshaw. Their children were: (1) Elizabeth, b. abt. 1553; (2) Walter, b. abt. 1555; (3) *Richard*<sup>a</sup>, b. abt. 1557; (4) Katherine, b. abt. 1559; (5) William, b. abt. 1561.

3. *Walter Newborough*<sup>c</sup> or Newburgh, Gent., father of *Richard*<sup>b</sup> was b. abt. 1487. He was a legatee and executor, in 1514, of his cousin Sir Roger Newborough, Knt., the last head of the ancient and knightly main line of the Newburghs of Winfrith, Lullworth and Bindon. He (*Walter*) m. about 1512 *Elizabeth Birport*. Their children were: (1) Susan, b. abt. 1512; (2) Anne; (3) Dorothy; (4) *Richard*<sup>b</sup>, b. 1517.

4. *Thomas Newborough* or Newburgh, Esq.<sup>d</sup>, father of *Walter*<sup>c</sup>, b. about 1445 was the youngest son of his father, but he succeeded to the estate of his mother; he also held the estates of Warmwell and others in the co. of Dorset. A monumental inscription placed in Berkeley Church in 1751 states that he was the first of the family who settled at Berkeley. He m. abt. 1484, *Alice* who sur-

## Newberry.

vived him. Their children were: (1) John, b. abt. 1485, heir; d. Mar. 18, 1554-5; m. abt. 1509, Edith ; (2) *Walter*<sup>c</sup>, b. abt. 1487; (3) Christopher; (4) Thomas; (5) Rachel, and (6) Jane.

5. *John Newbeurgh, Esq.*<sup>a</sup>, b. 1400, father of *Thomas*<sup>d</sup> is enrolled with his father in the list of the Dorset gentry in 1433 and on his father's death, about ten years later, he succeeded to the Newburgh ancestral estates in Dorsetshire which he largely augmented by marriage. He d. April 1, 1484. He m. (1), Edith, dau. of Robert and Joane Attemore, by whom he had no issue; m. (2), abt. 1435; *Alice*<sup>e</sup> dau. of *Wm. Carent*<sup>a</sup> of Toomer, co. Somerset and widow of John Westbury; she brought her husband the Manor of Berkeley, etc., co. Somerset, and she had also a like estate in lands in Wiltshire. Their children were: (1) William, b. abt. 1435; (2) John, b. abt. 1440; d. abt. Mar. 1496-7; m. Isabell no issue; (3) *Thomas*<sup>d</sup>, b. abt. 1445; (4) Joane, m. Ligh; (5) Anastasia, m. James Frampton; (6) Isabel, m. Strophe; (7) Margaret, m. after 1468, as his 2nd wife, Henry Longe of Weaxhall, co. Wilts.

For a more complete account of this family see the "Newberry Genealogy" by J. Gardiner Bartlett where the line will be found continued back through 14 more generations to Torf, Seigneur de Torville, a great Norman Feudal Baron, b. abt. 920, in a certain and unbroken line.

*OLMSTEAD*. 1. *Richard Olmstead*<sup>a</sup> of Fairsted, county Essex, was the father of *Rebecca Olmstead*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Thomas Newell*<sup>1</sup> the emigrant. He was buried November 16, 1641. His wife was *Fraunce Slany*<sup>a</sup>, who was buried Sept. 10, 1630. Their children were: (1) Richard, baptized Feb. 20, 1612; will dated Sept. 5, 1684; (2) *Rebecca*<sup>1</sup>; (3) Mary, baptized July 6, 1615; (4) John, baptized Feb. 16, 1617; surgeon, came with Richard and *Rebecca*<sup>1</sup>; m. Elizabeth, daughter of *Matthew Marvin*<sup>1</sup>; (5) Sarah, baptized Nov. 2, 1620; (6) Joseph, baptized Dec. 2, 1627.

2. *James Olmstead*<sup>b</sup>, of Fairsted, who married, at Great Leighs, Aug. 12, 1576, *Jane Bristow*<sup>b</sup>. The Fairsted Parish Register contains the record of the baptisms of their children, eleven in number. The second son *Richard*<sup>a</sup> was baptized March 22, 1578-9. The third son James was the father of Nicholas and Nehemiah, both of whom came to New England with their cousins, Richard, *Rebecca*<sup>1</sup> and John, children of *Richard*<sup>a</sup>, in the "Lion" in 1632.

3. *James Olmstead*<sup>c</sup>, of Great Waltham, county Essex, was born probably in 1520. His will is preserved at Somerset House. His wife's name was *Alice*. He was the father of the above-mentioned *James*<sup>b</sup>. For further particulars see "Genealogy of the Olmsted Family", by H. K. Olmsted.

*OSBORNE*. *Sarah Osborne*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Richard Lyman*<sup>1</sup> was daughter of *Richard Osborne*, Halstead, Kent, Eng.

*PLUMB* 1. *Robert Plume*<sup>a</sup>, Gent., of Great Yeldham, co. Essex, England, was father of *John Plumb*<sup>1</sup>, the emigrant. He was born before the parish register begins in 1560, as was also his sister Margaret, but they are both named in the Visitation of Essex in 1634 with the other children, and in their father's will the family name of Margaret's husband, "Raye," is given. *John*'s<sup>1</sup> brother Robert

**Plumb.**

was the eldest son and heir, and *John*<sup>1</sup> received nothing but a small estate with Ridgewell Hall in Essex and is named there in the Visitation of Essex. *Robert*<sup>a</sup>, the father, was seized in fee of the manors of Spaynes and Bullers when he died. *Grace*<sup>a</sup>, his wife, was daughter of *Robert Crackbone*<sup>b</sup> of Takeley Grange. They were married about 1586; she died July 21, 1615. Her father *Robert Crackbone*<sup>b</sup> inherited Takeley Grange from his brother Thomas, yeoman, who died June 23, 1593, and she succeeded to it on the death of her father and brought it in marriage to her husband. Takeley is about four miles east of Stratford in Hertfordshire. The children of *Robert and Grace (Crackbone)*<sup>a</sup> *Plumb*<sup>a</sup> were: (1) Robert, born 1587; buried October 15, 1667; m. in 1616, Frances Gasnell; m. (2), Honor Wolrich of Spaynes Hall in Great Yeldham and of London; (2) Martha, Mar. 20, 1592-3; buried April 25, 1593; (3) *John*<sup>1</sup>, July 28, 1594; m. *Dorothy* ; (4) Thomas, about 1596; buried Oct. 7, 1599; (5) Mary, about 1598; buried Nov. 30, 1599; (6) Ethelred, April 1, 1599; m. Phyllis Sparrow; (7) Frances, Nov. 1, 1601; m. Uptcher; (8) Hannah, Aug. 26, 1604; m. William Sadlier. *Robert Plumb*<sup>a</sup> bu. Aug. 14, 1628.

2. *Robert Plumb*<sup>b</sup>, father of the last-mentioned *Robert* was born about 1530, and about 1555, m. *Elizabeth Purcas*<sup>b</sup>; m. (2), about 1560, Mrs. Ethelred Fuller. The births of all his children except the two eldest, are recorded in Great Yedham, and those two must have been born before the parish register begins in 1560. All the children are named in the Visitation of 1634, except those who died young. *Robert Plumb*<sup>b</sup> owned much land in Great Yeldham, Little Yeldham, Toppesfield, Waller, Belchamp, Castle Hedingham, Hedingham Sible and Halsted in Essex, and in Clare and other parishes in Suffolk. He gave Spaynes and Bullers Manors and much other land to his eldest son *Robert*<sup>a</sup>, and other lands to his sons, Thomas and Edmund and to his daughter. His children were: (1) Margaret, m. Raye; (2) *Robert*<sup>a</sup>, m. *Grace Crackbone*<sup>a</sup>; (3) Elizabeth, baptized Dec. 9, 1560; buried Jan. 24, 1611; married, Jan. 9, 1580-1, Richard Symons; (4) Thomas, baptized March 12, 1563-4; buried Feb. 23, 1614-15; m. Mary Hammond; (5) Mary, bap. Oct. 9, 1566, m. Wilbou; (6) Anne, bap. May 2, 1569, m. Nov. 13, 1589, John Sorrell; (7) Edmund, bap. Sept. 2, 1571; m. Elizabeth Hearne; (8) an infant son, buried May 27, 1575; (9) Joseph, bap. Feb. 25, 1601-2; buried May 29, 1602.

*Robert Plumb*<sup>b</sup>, the father, bought the Manor of Spaynes Hall from Edward, the 17th Earl of Oxford, (who had squandered his estates), for his younger sons, Thomas and Edmund, in whose descendants it continued till 1718. *Elizabeth Purcas*, the mother, was buried June 25, 1596.

3. *John Plumb*<sup>c</sup> the father of the last-mentioned *Robert Plumb*<sup>b</sup> was born about 1505; buried Oct 1, 1586; he married, about 1529, Elizabeth of Toppesfield, county Essex. In the Visitation of Essex of 1634, he is reported as the father of *Robert Plumb* of Great Yeldham, Essex, also John, Thomas and five daughters. The will of *John*<sup>c</sup> is dated September 29, 1586.

4. Arms of Plumme: Ermine, a bend vaire or gules, cotised vert. Motto: vere vade.

5. Spains Hall stands on the east side of the River Colne, about three-quarters of a mile from the church, and derived its name from the ancientest owners upon

Plumb.

record, the Family de Ispania or Hispania, who were originally from Spain and gave name to Spain's Hall in Finchamfield, where they were seated, and also to Wellingate, Spain. This property was held successively by William de Muschet in 1253, under the Earl of Oxford. William and Richard de Hispania were possessed of it in the reign of King Henry III. Under John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, it was held by John Weld, in whose family it continued at least till 1426. Then it appears to have been held by John Donward, and in 1498 by William Wallpole. In 1572-73, *Robert Plumb*, John Cochroad, and Richard and Thomas Purcas, severally held this manor of the Honor of Castle Hedingham. From the Plumme Family it passed to Symons, Pepys, and Peter Muilman, Esq.

(Mordant's Hist. of Essex, 2, pp. 300, 301, 573.) See will of John Plumb of Boxford, Suffolk, England, dated April 15, 1622; proved June 23, 1623. (N. E. Reg., 52, pp. 248-9.)

*POMEROY*. The father of *Eltweed Pomeroy*<sup>1</sup>, the emigrant, was *Richard Pomeroy*<sup>a</sup>, of Beaminster, co. Devon, England. The History and Genealogy of the Pomeroy Family, (1912, p. 67), represents this *Richard* as identical with Richard Pomeroy of Cornworthy, born about 1554 and buried at Cornworthy, June 15, 1621; m. Alice ; son of Henry Pomeroy of the ancient armorial house of Berry Pomeroy. But in the January number of the N. E. Reg. for 1914, Miss Elizabeth French presents evidence which seems to show that Richard Pomeroy of Cornworthy died without issue; so the elaborate claims of the author of the Pomeroy Family History to descent from this honorable stock appear to have no foundation in fact, and at the present time nothing definite is known as to the parentage of *Richard Pomeroy*<sup>a</sup> of Beaminster. The Overseers Book of the Poor of Beaminster contains records of payments made in 1635 to "Mary Pomeroy, widow Pomery, Henry Pomery and a payment for Henry Pomery's Shrowde." Miss French surmises that these were the mother and brother of *Richard*. (N. E. Reg., 67, p. 262.) Besides *Eltweed*, *Richard Pomeroy* of Beaminster had Edward, bap. March 4, 1591-2; buried at Beaminster, July 19, 1592, and Henry, baptized Aug. 5, 1593; m. Oct. 15, 1621, at Symondsbury, Dorsetshire, to Margaret Overton.

*Mary Rockett*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Eltweed Pomeroy*<sup>1</sup> was perhaps daughter of *Thomas*<sup>a</sup> son of *John Rockett*<sup>b</sup> of Holdich Thornecombe, co. Devon, Eng.

**RUSCOE.** 1. *Roger Ruscoe* or *Rescoe*<sup>a</sup> of Sawbridgeworth, County Herts, England, born probably about 1585, died May 17, 1618, was the father of *Mercy Ruscoe*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Richard Seamer*<sup>1</sup>. He m. *Sarah*<sup>a</sup> who survived him. He was probably a son of *Widow Hannah Ruscoe*<sup>b</sup> who was buried at Sawbridgeworth, August 5, 1634, aged about 80 years. Children: (1) *Mercy*<sup>1</sup>, born about 1610; m. *Richard Seamer*; m. (2), Nov. 25, 1655, *John Steele*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington, Conn.; (2) *John*, born about 1613; (3) *Katherine*, born about 1616.

The Ruscoe Family is only found in the county of Herts and Essex. The earliest mention yet found of it is in 1545, when John Rouscoue, alien, was assessed 3s. 4d. for goods at Great Dunmow, county Essex, in a subsidy of 37 Henry VIII (Lay Subsidies, 109, 297.) This place is about ten miles east of Sawbridgeworth and the same distance north of Chelmsford. The name Ruscoe is probably of Flemish or Dutch origin, and evidently the family came into England during the Sixteenth Century, when there was a considerable Huguenot immigration from across the English Channel, especially of textile workers who settled in the cloth manufacturing towns of Essex and Suffolk. William Ruscoe, probably a near relative of *Roger Ruscoe*, perhaps a younger brother, came to New England in the spring of 1635, in the Ship "Increase." He settled in Hartford and afterwards went to Norwalk. (N. E. Reg., 71, pp. 112, 113.)

**SEYMOUR.** 1. *Robert Seamer*<sup>a</sup> of Sawbridgeworth, county Herts, England, bap. Nov. 30, 1573, was father of *Richard Seamer*<sup>1</sup> or *Semer*, the emigrant. He was the executor of his father's will in 1605. He was buried at Sawbridgeworth, August 23rd, 1637; no will or adm. of estate is found. He married at Sawbridgeworth, Nov. 14, 1603, *Elizabeth Waller*<sup>a</sup>, baptized there December 12, 1578, daughter of *John and Elizabeth (Bayford)*<sup>b</sup> Waller. Their children: (1) *Richard*<sup>1</sup>, the emigrant to New England, bap. at Sawbridgeworth, Jan. 27, 1604-5; m. *Mercy Ruscoe*<sup>1</sup>; (2) *Nathaniel* (probably son of *Robert*<sup>a</sup> and probably born about 1607); (3) *Zechariah* (probably son of *Robert*<sup>a</sup> and probably born about 1610), m. Nov. 13th, 1637, *Phebe Bennett*; (4) *Elizabeth* (possibly dau. of *Robert*<sup>a</sup>), m. Sept. 5, 1639, *Humphrey Browne*; (5) *Mary* (possibly dau. of *Robert*<sup>a</sup>), m. at Hartford, Conn., Sept. 29, 1644, *Thos. Gridley*; m. (2), *Dea. John Langdon* of Farmington, Conn.

2. *John Semore*<sup>b</sup> of Sawbridgeworth, county Herts, born probably about 1535; buried Oct. 23, 1605; will dated October 7, 1605; proved Nov. 13, 1605. He m. Nov. 11th, 1560, *Jone Androw*, who left no issue; m. (2), May 9, 1562, *Dyzozy Porter*<sup>b</sup>, who survived him. Their children were: (1) *Annis*, baptized Mar. 6, 1562-3; (2) *Jone*, bap. Oct. 18, 1567; (3) *Mary*, baptized Oct. 28, 1570; (4) *Robert*<sup>a</sup>, baptized Nov. 30, 1573; m. *Elizabeth Waller*<sup>a</sup>; (5) *John*, bap. Sept. 30, 1576; prob. m. *Frances Deardes*; (6) *Dorothy*, baptized Sept. 6, 1579; (7) *Peter*, baptized Feb. 11, 1582-3; (8) *William*, baptized Feb. 9, 1583-4; buried Aug. 22, 1587.

Sawbridgeworth is in County Herts and borders on Essex. It is about 25 miles northeast of London. The local pronunciation of the name is "Sapsearth." (N. E. Reg., 71, pp. 105-115.)

*SHEAFFE*. 1. *Edmund Sheaffe*<sup>a</sup> of Cranbrook, county Kent, England, by his second wife, was the father of *Joanna Sheaffe*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *William Chittenden*<sup>1</sup>, the emigrant. He was baptized May 17, 1560; buried, Nov. 1, 1626; m. May 30, 1586, *Elizabeth Taylor*, who was buried March 5, 1598; m. (2), *Jane* or *Joan Jordan*<sup>a</sup>, sister of *Nicholas Jordan* and widow of *Downe* of Challock.

2. *Thomas Sheaffe*<sup>b</sup> of Cranbrook, co. Kent, England, born about 1535; m. about 1559, *Mary Harman*<sup>b</sup>, who was born in 1536. They had fifteen children, nine sons and six daughters. Their second son was *Edmund*<sup>a</sup> above-mentioned.

3. *Richard Scheff*<sup>c</sup> of Cranbrook, co. Kent, was born about 1510; died 1557; m. about 1534, *Elizabeth*<sup>c</sup>, who was buried Oct. 15, 1564. *Thomas*<sup>b</sup> was their eldest son. (N. E. Reg., 55, pp. 208-220.)

The Sheaffes were a family of weavers. The first of the family in England is supposed to have come from Flanders in the time of Edward III, when a great number of young Flemings came to England to establish the cloth trade, and settled at Cranbrook. Many of the cloth halls built at that time are standing there to-day. One of them is Wellesley House, which was bequeathed to *Edmund Sheaffe*<sup>a</sup> by his uncle, *William Sheaffe*.

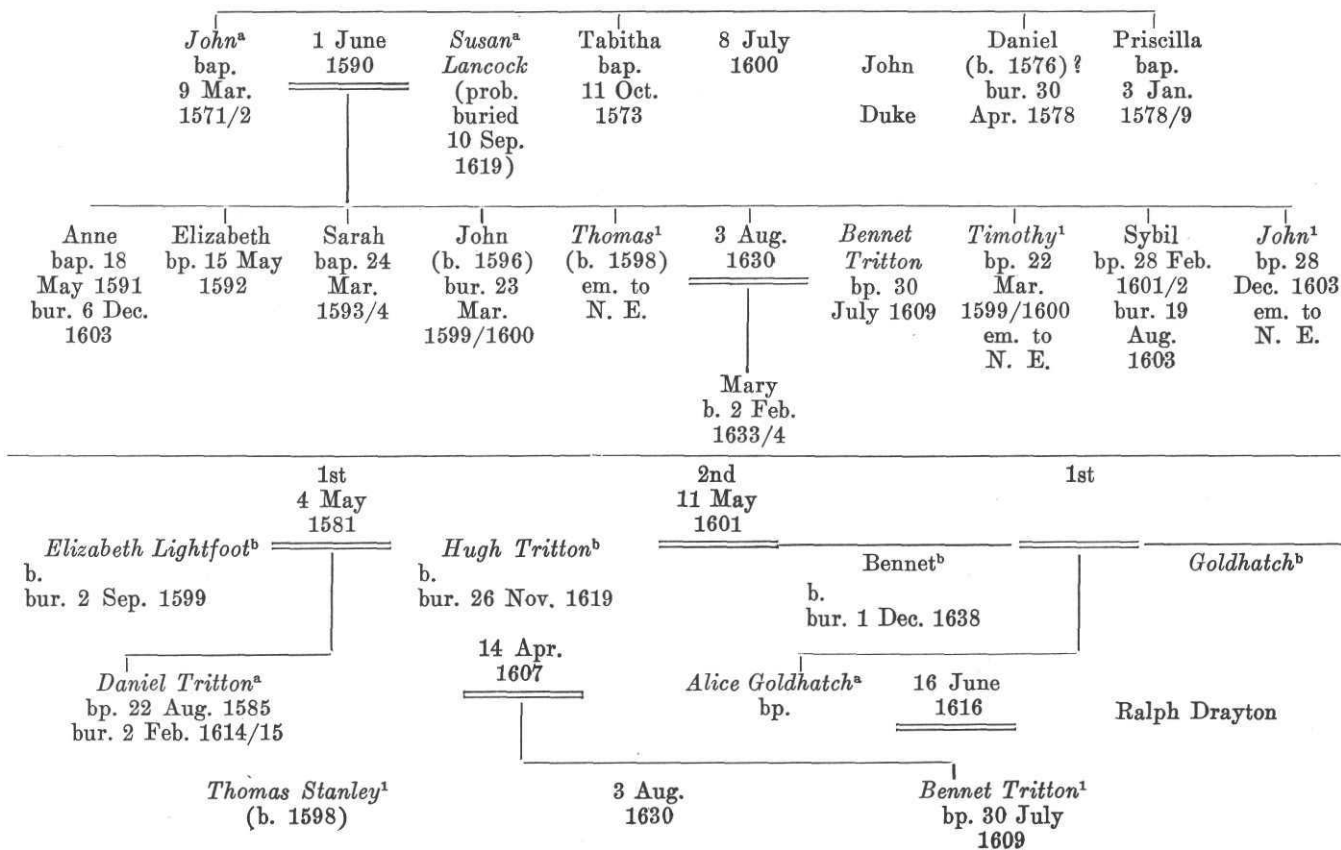
*STANLEY*. *John* and *Susan (Lancock)*<sup>a</sup> *Stanley*<sup>a</sup> of Ashford, Kent, Eng., were the parents of *John*<sup>1</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup> and *Timothy Stanley*<sup>1</sup>, through all three of whom descent is derived. They were m. June 1, 1590, and she was probably bur. Sept. 10, 1619. Their children were: (1) *Anne*, bap. May 18, 1591, bur. Dec. 6, 1603; (2) *Elizabeth*, bap. May 15, 1592; bur. Aug. 10, 1592; (3) *Sarah*, bap. Mar. 24, 1593-4; (4) *John*, born 1596; bur. Mar. 23, 1599-1600; (5) *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>; (6) *Timothy*<sup>1</sup>; (7) *Sybil*, bap. Feb. 28, 1601-2; bur. Aug. 19, 1603; (8) *John*<sup>1</sup>, bap. Dec. 28, 1603.

*John Stanley*'s<sup>a</sup> parents' names are not known but several of their children may be accounted for, viz.: after *John*<sup>a</sup>, who was the eldest, (2) *Tabitha*, bap. Oct. 11, 1573; m. July 8, 1600, *John Duke*; (3) *Daniel* (born in 1576?), and (4) *Priscilla*, bap. Jan. 3, 1578-9.

In the Parish Register of Ashford, Kent, there is a hiatus of six years in the baptisms between entry 14 in 1593/4 and entry 15 in 1599/1600. In this hiatus must have been born in 1596 the *John* who was buried in 1599/1600 (entry 24) and *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>, born in 1598, who married in 1630, *Bennett Tritton*<sup>1</sup>.

Records in America, given in the "Stanley Genealogy" prove that *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>, *Timothy*<sup>1</sup>, and *John Stanley*<sup>1</sup>, the emigrants, were brothers; and the gravestone of *Bennett*<sup>1</sup> wife of *Thomas Stanley*<sup>1</sup>, and later of *Gregory Wolterton*, at Hartford, gives her birth-date as 1 Aug. 1609, which agrees closely with the baptism of *Bennett Tritton*<sup>1</sup>, 30 July, 1609.

## STANLEY



Stanley.

PARISH REGISTERS  
ASHFORD, KENT.

## MARRIAGES 1570-1640

- |                  |  |
|------------------|--|
| 1. May 4, 1581   | <i>Hughe Tritton<sup>b</sup> and Elizabeth Lightfoot<sup>b</sup></i>   |
| 2. June 1, 1590  | <i>John Standley<sup>a</sup> and Susan Lancocke<sup>a</sup></i>        |
| 3. July 8, 1600  | <i>John Duke of New Romney and Tabitha Standley</i>                    |
| 4. May 11, 1601  | <i>Hugh Tryton<sup>b</sup> and Bennett Goldhatch<sup>b</sup>, wid.</i> |
| 5. Apr. 14, 1607 | <i>Daniel Tryttone<sup>a</sup> and Alice Goldhatch<sup>a</sup></i>     |
| 6. June 16, 1616 | <i>Ralph Drayton and Alice Tritton, wid.</i>                           |
| 7. Aug. 3, 1630  | <i>Thomas Standley<sup>i</sup> and Bennett Tritton<sup>i</sup></i>     |

## BAPTISMS 1570-1640

- |                        |  |
|------------------------|--|
| 8. Mar. 9, 1571/2      | <i>John Standley<sup>a</sup> (No parents named)</i>            |
| 9. Oct. 11, 1573       | <i>Tabitha Stanley (No parents named)</i>                      |
| 10. Jan. 3, 1578/9     | <i>Priscilla Standly (No parents named)</i>                    |
| 11. Aug. 22, 1585      | <i>Daniel<sup>a</sup>, son of Hugh Tritton<sup>b</sup></i>     |
| 12. May 18, 1591       | <i>Ann, dau. of John Standley<sup>a</sup></i>                  |
| 13. May 15, 1592       | <i>Elizabeth, dau. of John Stanley<sup>a</sup></i>             |
| 14. Mar. 24, 1593/4    | <i>Sarah, dau. of John Standley<sup>a</sup></i>                |
| 15. Mar. 22, 1599/1600 | <i>Tymothy, son of John Standley<sup>a</sup></i>               |
| 16. Feb. 28, 1601/2    | <i>Sibble, dau. of John Stanley<sup>a</sup></i>                |
| 17. Dec. 28, 1603      | <i>John<sup>i</sup>, son of John Standley<sup>a</sup></i>      |
| 18. July 30, 1609      | <i>Bennett<sup>i</sup>, dau. of Daniel Tritton<sup>a</sup></i> |
| 19. Feb. 2, 1633/4     | <i>Mary, dau. of Thomas Stanley<sup>i</sup></i>                |

## BURIALS 1570-1640

- |                        |  |
|------------------------|--|
| 20. Nov. 29, 1577      | <i>Nathaniel Standley</i>                                      |
| 21. Apr. 30, 1578      | <i>Danyell Standley, a child</i>                               |
| 22. Apr. 25, 1583      | <i>Peter Standly</i>   |
| 23. Sept. 2, 1599      | <i>Elizabeth<sup>b</sup>, wife of Hugh Tritton<sup>b</sup></i> |
| 24. Mar. 23, 1599/1600 | <i>John, son of John Stanley<sup>a</sup></i>                   |
| 25. Aug. 19, 1603      | <i>Sible, dau. of John Standley<sup>a</sup></i>                |
| 26. Dec. 6, 1603       | <i>Anna, dau. of John Standley<sup>a</sup></i>                 |
| 27. Feb. 2, 1614/15    | <i>Daniel Tritton<sup>a</sup>, householder</i>                 |
| 28. Sept. 10, 1619     | <i>Susan Standly, widow, a poor woman</i>                      |
| 29. Nov. 26, 1619      | <i>Hugh Tritton<sup>b</sup>, householder</i>                   |
| 30. Feb. 14, 1619/20   | <i>Thomas Standley, a poor man of Lamberhurst</i>              |
| 31. Dec. 1, 1638       | <i>Widdow Tritton, buried</i>                                  |

Administration on the goods of Peter Standley, late of Ashford, deceased, granted to his widow Joane Standley, 10 May 1583. Bondsmen, Edmund Master-son of Ashford, draper, and Griffin Fox of same, butcher. Inventory of goods totalled £15-4-8. (Archdeaconry of Canterbury, vol. 21, p. 75.)



## ADDITIONAL ITEMS IN ASHFORD TRANSCRIPTS

## BAPTISMS

Richard, son of Edmund Masterson, bp. 11 Sept. 1580.  
 Ralfe, son of *Hugh Tritton*, bp. 8 July 1582.  
 Anne, dau. of *Hugh Tritton*, bp. 17 Nov. 1583.  
 Alice, dau. of *Robert Gouldbach*, bp. 24 Sept. 1587.  
 Anne, dau. of *Hugh Tritton*, bp. 21 Nov. 1589.  
 Henry and Robert, sons of *Hugh Tritton*, bp. 23 Jan. 1591/2.  
 Thomas, son of *John Standley*, bp. 20 Oct. 1597.  
 Timothy, son of *John Standley*, bp. 22 Mar. 1599/1600.  
 Thomas, son of *Thos. & Bennett Stanley*, bp. 18 Sep. 1631.

## MARRIAGES

Edmund Masterson m. Jone Bechyng, 30 Oct. 1564.  
 Robert Goldwyche m. Maryan Hame, 18 May 1579.  
 Robert Gouldwich m. Bennett Meede, 16 Apr. 1585.

## BURIALS

Robert, son of *Hugh Tritton*, bur. 15 Feb. 1591/2.  
 Elizabeth, dau. of *John Standley*, bur. 10 Aug. 1592.  
 Thomas, son of *Thos. & Bennet Standley*, bur. 29 Mar. 1632.

## MARRIAGE LICENSES

Griffin Foxe of Ashford & Susanna Standley of same, virgin, 17 Apr. 1582.  
 Edward Wyche of Great Chart & Ann Goldwych of Ashford, 31 May 1576.  
 Henry Tritton of Ashford & Mary Gorham of same, virgin, 17 June 1618.

Will of *Robert Goldhatche* of Ashford, co. Kent, husbandman, dated 10 Jan. 41 Eliz. [1598-9.] To youngest son Robert Goldhatche, my house and land there now in my occupation, containing 5 acres, after the death of *Bennett* my wife, he to pay to my daughter *Alice*, £10 in three years after the death of my said wife. If my said son Robert die before his mother, remainder to my eldest son Richard Goldhatch, he to pay, after the death of my wife, £10 to my daughter *Alice Goldhatche*. To my sons Richard and William Goldhatche, 6s. 8d. each, to be paid one month after my decease. All residue to my wife Bennett to bring up my two youngest children, she to be sole executrix. Witnesses: George Taler, John Chinthinge (mark), John Robyns.

Proved 19 July 1600 by executrix.

(Arch. of Canterbury, vol. 51, fol. 426.)

Stanley.

Account of *Alice Tritton*, widow and adm. of *Daniel Tritton* of Ashford, made 1 Mar. 1614/15.

Inventory	£27-12- 0
Charges:	
Funeral of dec.	£1- 0- 0
Probate fees	12- 0
Debt to <i>Hugh Tritton</i> of Ashford	3- 0- 0
Debt to Thos. Raynoulds of Ashford	4- 0- 0
Debt due to Jeremye Usborne of Ashford	15- 0
Court charges	1- 1-10

---

10- 8-10

---

Net Estate £17- 3- 2

The court ordered the following division:

To *Bennett Tritton*, dau. of dec., ae. 6 yrs. £2- 0- 0

To *Rose Tritton*, dau. of dec., ae. 3 yrs. £2- 0- 0

Remainder to the administratrix.

(Arch. of Canterbury, Computi, vol. 24, p. 108.)

Will of *Rycharde Mastersone* of Ashford, co. Kent, draper, dated 22 Nov. 1552. To my daughters Margaret Masterson, *Joane Masterson\**, Elizabeth Masterson and Myldrede Masterson, £10 each at marriage or when of age of 24 years. To my sons Edmonde and John Masterson, £10 each at 22 years. To my brother Robert Masterson, my best gown and the debt he owes me. To my sisters Agnes Browne and Elizabeth Mentowe. All residue to my wife *Joane Masterson*, she and my son Edmund Masterson to be executors. Overseers, William Epse of Old Romney and Barth: Philphott of Ashford. My wife *Joane* to have my house and land in North Lane and all my other lands for life, with remainder to my sons Edmund and John Masterson when they be 22 years of age. Witnesses: Thomas Pette, Richard Cowper, John Frenche, and Barth: Philphott. Proved 23 Jan. 1552/3 by the executrix, power reserved for the executor when he came of age.

(Arch. of Canterbury, vol. 28, p. 56.)

Will of *Hugh Tritton* of Ashford, co. Kent, shoemaker, dated 3 Nov. 1619. To my wife *Bennet Tritton*, 30s. a year for life, to be paid by my executor, and half of my household goods; the other half to be divided between my two sons Raphe and Henery Tritton. To *Bennet* and *Rose Tritton*, daughters of my son *Daniel Tritton*, deceased, £10 each at their ages of 17 years. To my daughter *Mary Barker*, £10. To my daughter *Anne Armseon* [Armstronge], £10. To my sons *Ralph* and *Henry Tritton*, all my messuages, lands, etc. in the County of Kent, my son *Raphe* to have in the division £20 more in value. My son *Raphe Tritton* to be sole executor. [Signed] *Hugh Tritton*. Witness: *John Hatch*. Proved 20 Dec. 1619.

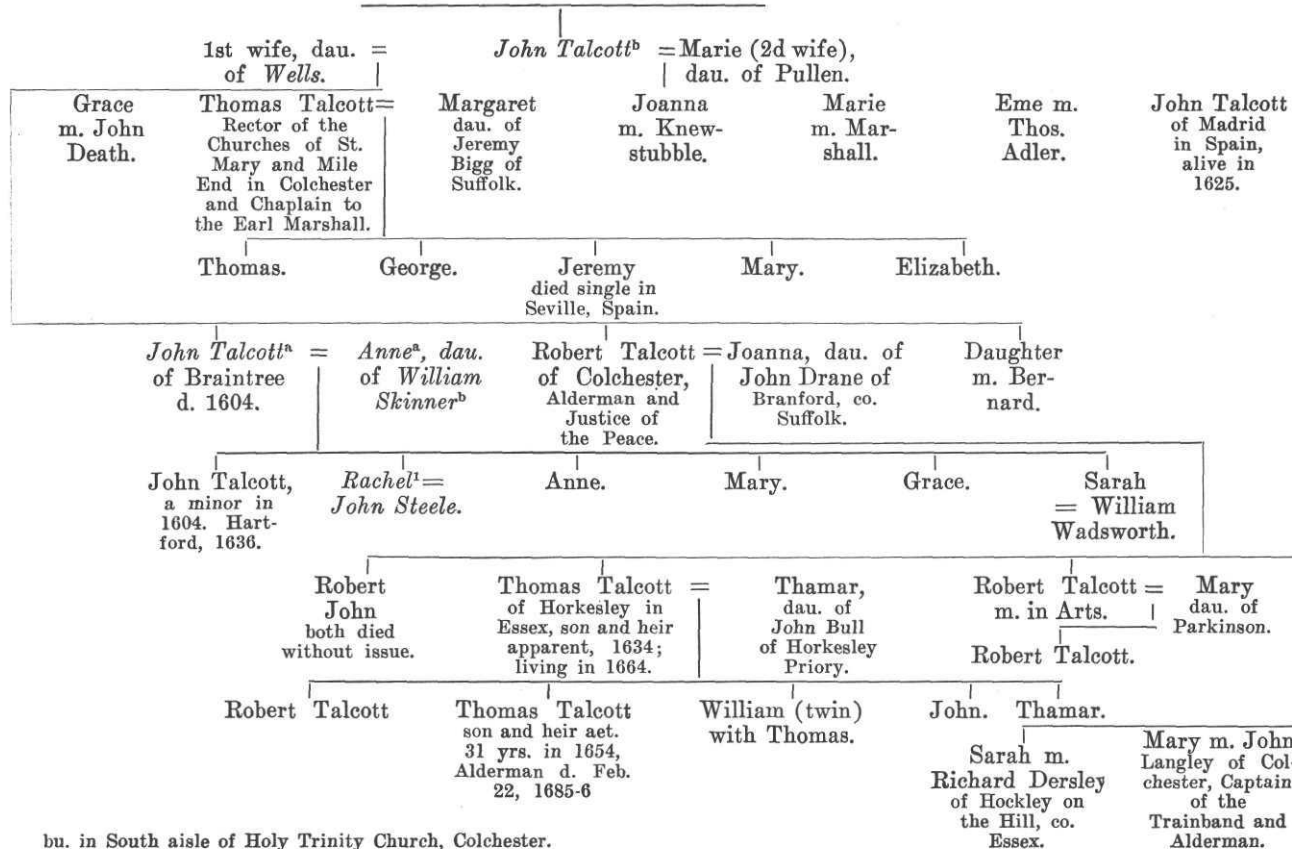
The will was objected to by all the heirs except the executor, but was allowed 15 Dec. 1620.

(Arch. of Canterbury, vol. 66, p. 330.)

\*She m. about 1570. *Peter Stanley* of Ashford.

See also will of Moses Wall of Braintree, Essex, Eng., dated Sept. 16, 1683. (N. E. Reg. 50, p. 139.) See also wills on pp. 249, 254 of Vol. 50, N. E. Reg.

# TALCOTT OF WARWICKSHIRE



bu. in South aisle of Holy Trinity Church, Colchester.

**STEDMAN.** 1. On page 273 of this work, reasons are given for thinking that *Thomas Stedman*<sup>1</sup> of New London, Conn., was the son of *Thomas Stedman*<sup>a</sup> of Biddenden, co. Kent, England, and brother of Isaac Stedman, the emigrant, of Scituate and Boston, Mass. *Thomas Stedman*<sup>a</sup> was baptized at Biddenden, Dec. 21st, 1578. He was a weaver. His wife's name is unknown. His children, baptized at Biddenden, were: (1) Isaac, April 21, 1605; (2) *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>, April 5, or May 24, 1607; (3) George, April 9, or Sept. 3, 1609; perhaps buried at Biddenden, Feb. 4, 1616-7; (4) John, June 13, 1612; (5) Robert, April 26, 1618.

2. *Isaac Stedman*<sup>b</sup>, weaver, of Biddenden, baptized at Biddenden, May 24, 1550, was buried there, Jan. 16, 1601-2. He m. Feb. 1, 1574-5, *Eme Richards*<sup>b</sup>, the testator of 1604, who survived him, administered his estate and was buried at Biddenden, May 10, 1604. She was a daughter of *Thomas and Alice (Pearce)*<sup>c</sup> *Richards*<sup>c</sup> of Biddenden, who were married there, May 10, 1547. *Thomas Richards*<sup>c</sup> was buried at Biddenden April 30, 1558. The children of *Isaac and Eme (Richards)*<sup>b</sup> *Stedman*<sup>b</sup> were: (1) Alice, baptized Feb. 20, 1575-6; m. May 7, 1599, Lawrence Chaplin; (2) *Thomas*<sup>a</sup>, baptized Dec. 21, 1578; (3) John, baptized Feb. 19, 1580-1; buried Sept. 11, 1596; (4) Gilbert, baptized Dec. 26, 1586; probably died before 1588; (5) Margaret, baptized Nov. 9, 1589; buried March 27, 1590; (6 and 7) two daughters, buried unbaptized, July 9, 1592, also two children illegitimate.

3. *Thomas Stedman*<sup>c</sup>, buried at Biddenden, either Nov. 5, 1557 or Dec. 4, 1564. He probably married twice. The second wife was probably *Elizabeth Fuller*<sup>c</sup>, whom he married May 7, 1548. He was a prosperous man. His children were baptized at Biddenden as follows: (1) James, Oct. 10, 1538, (2) Isabell, Dec. 19, 1540; buried May 17, 1541; (3) John, Mar. 8, 1541-2; buried July 20, 1551; (4) Jane, Feb. 17, 1547-8; buried Feb. 26, 1547-8; (5) *Isaac*<sup>b</sup>, May 24, 1550; (6) Joseph, Sept. 13, 1553; buried May 2, 1561; (7) Gilbert, Jan. 15, 1554-5, and probably others whose identity is uncertain.

4. *Gilbert Stedman*<sup>d</sup> of Biddenden, co. Kent, testator of 1546; buried May 18, 1546. He married *Tomasyn*<sup>a</sup> who survived him. He was a weaver. His children were: (1) John, m. Eliabeth who was perhaps at Biddenden, March 23, 1557-8. He was probably buried there Oct. 28, 1557, and his brother Richard administered his estate; (2) Richard; (3) Nicholas; (4) *Thomas*<sup>c</sup>, the elder; (5) Thomas, the younger, born after 1526; probably married Oct. 14, 1548, Anne Bottynden; m. (2) Mary . (N. E. Reg., 66, pp. 67-77.)

**STEELE.** *John Steele*<sup>1</sup> was son of *Richard Steele*<sup>a</sup> of Fairsted, co. Essex, Eng.

**TALCOTT.** *Rachel Talcott*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *John Steele*<sup>1</sup>, and *Sarah Talcott*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *William Wadsworth*, were sisters. They were daughters of *John and Anne (Skinner)*<sup>a</sup> *Talcott*<sup>a</sup> of Braintree. He died 1604; was son of 2 *John Talcott*<sup>b</sup> by his first wife, dau. of Wells.

See wills of *William Skinner*<sup>b</sup> of Braintree, Essex, Eng., dated Aug. 14, 1616, and of *Margerie Skinner*<sup>b</sup> his wife, dated Mar. 2, 1617. (N. E. Reg., 50, pp. 418, 419.)

Also will of *John Talcott*<sup>a</sup>. (N. E. Reg. 50, p. 134.)

*TAPP.* *Edmund Tapp* was son of *Edmond Tapp* of Much Hadham, co. Herts, England. In the Parish register are these entries: *Edmond* son of *Edmond Tapp*, bp. 30 June 1613-14. Mary, dau. of *Edmond Tapp*, 10 Dec., 1615.

*TEW.* *Richard Tew*<sup>1</sup> was son of *Henry Tew*<sup>a</sup> of Maidford, England.

*THOMPSON* or *THOMSON.* *John Thompson*<sup>a</sup> of Burford, co. Shropshire, England, was father of *Thomas Thomson*<sup>1</sup> of Hartford, Conn. He was probably born about 1580 and lived on an estate known from time immemorial as "Sherehouse," a farm house built probably in the time of Elizabeth (1558-1603). The time of his death has not been found nor a will. He married at Neen Savage, about 7 miles N. E. of Burford, Apr. 12, 1608, *Beatrice Detton*<sup>a</sup>. This marriage is recorded in the registers of Neen Savage as Richard Thompson and Frances Detton; but other evidences show this to have been a mistake for *John Thompson*. The Dettons were an armigerous family of the landed gentry. The children of *John Thompson*<sup>a</sup> and *Beatrice Detton*<sup>a</sup> were: (1) George born at Neen Savage, Apr. 23, 1609, recorded as son of *John Tompsone*; he succeeded to his father's estate of "Sherehouse;" is termed "Gentleman" on the registers and was buried at Nash, a chapelry in Burford, July 2, 1654; (2) *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>, bapt. at Burford, Oct. 1, 1610; (3) John, bapt. at Burford, Feb. 6, 1615-16; mat. at Balliol College, Oxford, 1632, ae. 16; B. A., 1634; M. A., 1637.

The following is the result of an investigation by J. G. Bartlett for this work.

*John*<sup>1</sup> *Thompson*, born probably about 1580, resided on an estate known from time immemorial as "Sherehouse," located in the parish of Burford, co. Salop [Shropshire]. "Sherehouse," a farmhouse probably built temp. Elizabeth (1558-1603), still exists in its ancient form. John Thompson was a prosperous farmer of good estate; he may have owned "Sherehouse" in fee by purchase, and so be considered of the minor landed gentry, and he and his son are termed "gentlemen" in the registers; but he was *not* an *armorial* gentleman, as at the Visitation of Shropshire in 1623 he was disclaimed as "no gentleman;" i. e. as not entitled to bear a coat-of-arms. The time of his death has not been learned and there is no will of his either at Shrewsbury, Lichfield or London.

He married at Neen Savage, co. Salop, [about 7 miles north-east of Burford], 12 Apr. 1608, *Beatrice Detton*, bapt. there 21 June 1584, daughter of *George* and *Anne Detton*. (*George Detton* was an armigerous landed gentleman and lord of the manor of Detton in Neen Savage, owned by his ancestors at least as far back as the time of Edward 1 [1272]. This family and manor were originally called Dodington, and Thomas Detton entered his pedigree of 14 generations as Dodington in the Visitation of Shropshire in 1623.) It is true that this marriage is recorded in the registers of Neen Savage as of Richard Thompson and Frances Detton; but other evidences show this entry to be a mistake for *John Thompson*.



Shire-House, the home of the Tomsons and other  
typical English Houses of its class.

Thompson.

Mrs. *Beatrice (Detton or Dodington) Thompson* was bur. at Burford, 13 Apr. 1650.

Children:

- i. GEORGE, bapt. at Neen Savage 23 Apr. 1609, as son of *John Tompson*; succeeded to his father's estate of "Sherehouse" in Burford, co. Salop. He is termed "gentleman" on the registers and was bur. at Nash, a chapelry in Burford, 2 July 1654.

He m. about 1634, MARGARET ; she was bur. beside her husband in Burford, 2 Jan. 1676, being termed widow of George Thomson of Sherehouse.

Children bapt. at Burford:

1. KATHERINE<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 2 Apr. 1635.
  2. HENRY, bapt. 11 Sept. 1636.
  3. BRILLIANA, bapt. 8 Aug. 1638; bur. 13 Apr. 1639.
  4. ABIGAIL, bur. 7 Sept. 1651.
- ii. Thomas, bapt. at Burford, 1 Oct. 1610; emigrated to New England and settled in Farmington, Conn., where he d. 25 Apr. 1655.

He m. at Hartford, Conn., 14 Apr. 1646, *Ann Welles*, dau. of Gov. *Thomas Welles*; she m. (2), *Anthony Howkins*.

Children born in Farmington, Conn:

1. BEATRICE<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 17 Jan. 1646/7; a legatee of the will of her uncle Samuel<sup>2</sup> Thompson of London in 1668; m. PARKER.
  2. JOHN, b. 1649.
  3. THOMAS, b. in 1651; went to London where he became an apprentice to his uncle Samuel<sup>2</sup> Thompson and was a legatee of the latter's will in 1668.
  4. MARY, born 7 June 1653; m. HAWLEY.
  5. ESTHER, bapt. 17 June 1655; m. SAMUEL GRIDLEY.
- iii. JOHN, bapt. at Burford, 6 Feb. 1615/16; mat. at Balliol College, Oxford, 1632, ae. 16; B. A. 1634; M. A., 1637.
  - iv. SAMUEL, born about 1620; baptism not recorded at Burford; but his parentage appears in his apprenticeship enrollment in the Stationers Company of London, 3 Feb. 1633/4, for 8 years. He died in London, his will of 25 Aug. 1668 being proved 9 Nov. 1668.

He married about 1647, but the name of his wife has not been found.

Children born in London:

1. JOHN<sup>3</sup>, b. in 1648; mat. at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, 10 Mar. 1664/5, ae. 16; B. A., 1688; M. A., 1671.
  2. LYDIA.
  3. MARY.
- v. ANNE, bapt. at Burford, 24 June 1624.

STATIONERS' COMPANY OF LONDON

Apprentice Rolls

Samuel Thompson, son of *John Thompson* of Burford, co. Salop gent., apprenticed to Mrs. Joyce Norton, widow, for 8 years from Christmas last. 3 Feb. 1633/4.

Samuel Thompson sworn and admitted a freeman of the company, 17 Jan. 1641/2.

## REGISTERS OF BURFORD, CO. SALOP

(Registers begin 1558)

[George Thompson, son of *John*, bapt. 23 Apr. 1609 at Neene Savage, q. v.]\**Thomas* son of *John Thomson & Bettridge*, bapt. 1 Oct. 1610.*John* son of *John Tomson & Betridge*, bapt. 6 Feb. 1615/16.

[Samuel must have been born in this gap about 1620; but was not baptized, or at least recorded, at Burford.]

*Anne* dau. of *John Tomson, gent., & Betridge*, bapt. 24 June 1624.*Beatrice Thomson*, bur. 13 Apr. 1650.*Katherine*, dau. of *George Tomson & Margaret*, bapt. 2 Apr. 1635.*Henry*, son of *George Tomson & Margaret*, bapt. 11 Sept. 1636.*Brilliana*, dau. of *George Tomson, gent., & Margaret*, bapt. 8 Aug. 1638.*Brilliana*, dau. of *George Tomson, gent., & Margaret*, bur. 13 Apr. 1639.*Abigail*, dau. of *George Tomson, gent., & Margaret*, bur. 7 Sept. 1651.*George Tomson, gent.*, bur. 2 July 1654.*Margaret Thomson*, widow of *George Thomson* of Sherehouse, bur. 2 Jan. 1676.

\*The earliest Thomson entry in these registers.

## VISITATION OF SHROPSHIRE 1623

(Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 28, p. 4.)

Among a list of about 100 men in Shropshire who were disclaimed at the Visitation of 1623 as *not* entitled to bear a coat-of-arms, was the name of*John Thompson* of Sherehouse, no gentleman.

Will of Samuel Thompson, citizen and stationer of London, dated 25 Aug. 1668, proved 9 Nov. 1668. Have had great losses in the firing of London. My plate to my 3 children. My son *John* to be kept at Oxford until he be Master of Arts and enter the ministry. To said son *John*, my lands and tenements in Neene, co. Salop and Knighton, co. Worcester, which will descend to him in right of his mother after the death of his grandmother. My two daughters *Lydia & Mary*. To son *John*, a close called Overall Close in Neene, when 21. If all my 3 children die under age, then their portions to go to my nephew *Thomas Thompson*. To said nephew, £20 at expiration of his apprenticeship, or sooner if he desire to go over to his mother to New England. To my niece *Beatrice Thompson*, £5. My servant and friend *Walter Kettleby*. To my brother-in-law *Mr. Matthew Poole*, £5, and to his sons *Matthew* and *Francis*, 40s. each. All residue to my two daughters. Friend *Mr. Samuel Gellibrand*, executor.

(A longer extract in N. E. Reg., vol. 49, p. 395.)

P. C. C., Hene, 146.)

*TROWBRIDGE*. *John Trowbridge*\* of Taunton, county Somerset, England, appears to have been the father of *Thomas Trowbridge*<sup>1</sup> the emigrant, although as yet there is no positive proof and it is probable that *Thomas*<sup>1</sup> was his eldest son. This *Thomas* was certainly a man of position and means. In New England his name invariably appears on the record with the prefix "Mr." His name appears as "*Thomas Trowbridge* of Taunton in the County of Somerset, Gent.," in the



**Trowbridge.**

power of attorney sent to his sons in 1664. *John Trowbridge*<sup>a</sup> was one of the leading merchants of Taunton, having inherited considerable wealth from his father. He was baptized in Taunton, March 25, 1570, and was married probably about 1595. No record of his marriage or of the birth of *Thomas*<sup>i</sup> appears on the Taunton records, but the baptisms of eight other children of his are there recorded in regular order. In the Trowbridge Family History, *Thomas Trowbridge*<sup>i</sup> is supposed to have been the nephew of *John*<sup>a</sup>, but in the N. E. Reg., 59, pp. 291-3, reasons are given for supposing him to have been the son. The names of the children give color to that theory. *John*<sup>s</sup><sup>a</sup> four sons were in order: *Thomas* after his father; *John* after himself; *William* and *James*. *Thomas*<sup>'</sup> four sons were in order: *John* after his father; *Thomas* after himself; *William* and *James*.

2. *Thomas Trowbridge*<sup>b</sup> of Taunton was a rich merchant; his will, dated July 6, 1619, and proved May 6, 1620, is printed in full in the Trowbridge Family History. *John*<sup>a</sup> was his son and heir.

*TRITTON*. *Bennet Tritton*, wife of *Thomas Stanley*<sup>i</sup>, was daughter of *Daniel and Alice*<sup>a</sup> (*Goldhatch*) *Tritton*<sup>a</sup> of Ashford, co. Kent, Eng. He was son of 2 *Hugh and Elizabeth*<sup>b</sup> (*Lightfoot*) *Tritton*<sup>b</sup> of the same place. (See Appendix.)

*UPHAM*. *Richard Upham*<sup>a</sup>, b. abt. 1563, of Bicton, co. Devon, where he was buried Dec. 19, 1635, was father of *John Upham*<sup>i</sup>, the emigrant. He left a will in which he mentions his son, "*John Upham* in New England." He m. abt. 1595, *Maria*<sup>a</sup> who was buried July 26, 1634. *John* was their second son. The father of *Richard*<sup>a</sup> was

2. *John Upham*<sup>b</sup> of Bicton, b. abt. 1525, is in subsidy of 1581 and d. in 1584, leaving a will. His widow *Joane*<sup>b</sup> was buried April 29, 1608. The father of *John*<sup>b</sup> was

3. *Richard Upham*<sup>c</sup> of Bicton, co. Devon, born abt. 1500; is in subsidy of 1523, and d. in 1546, administration being given to his widow *Agnes*<sup>c</sup>.

*WADSWORTH*. *William Wadsworth*<sup>i</sup> belonged to the Wadsworth family of Long Buckby, co. Northampton. Who his father was does not appear with certainty but he was probably son of

*William Wadsworth*<sup>a</sup> of Long Buckby from as early as 1583, b. abt. 1555, buried Jan., 1622-3; will dated 1622-3; m. abt. 1580. His wife was perhaps *Elizabeth*<sup>a</sup> who was buried May 8, 1605. (See Appendix.) The father of *William*<sup>a</sup> was 2

*Wadsworth*<sup>b</sup> who had children: *William*<sup>a</sup>, *Thomas*, *Richard* and a daughter.

**Wadsworth.**

The following is the result of an investigation by J. G. Bartlett for this work.

The Registers of Long Buckby, co. Northampton begin in 1563; but the first Wadsworth entry is twenty years later, so apparently the family moved into the parish about 1583, from whence I know not. There is a gap in the registers from 1612 to 1620.

1. *Wadsworth*, born probably as early as 1530, had at least four children:

2. i. *William*, b. abt. 1555.
3. ii. *Thomas*, b. abt. 1558.
- iii. *Richard*, b. abt. 1560; bur. at Long Buckby, 30 Mar. 1637. His will dated 27 Mar. 1637 was proved 8 Apr. 1637. His wife being dead without issue, he left part of his estate to nephews, and made his heir-at-law by primogeniture, his grand-nephew John Wadsworth, his chief legatee and executor. He m. Annis who was bur. 9 June 1634.
- iv. A daughter; m. Andrew, and had issue.

2. *William Wadsworth*, born abt. 1555, resided in Long Buckby from as early as 1583 until his burial 27 Jan. 1622/3. His will dated 25 Jan. 1622/3 was proved soon afterwards.

He married about 1580; *perhaps* his wife was the *Elizabeth Wadsworth* bur. 8 May 1605.

## Children:

- i. *Arthur*, b. abt. 1581; bur. 27 Mar. 1624. He m. about 1606, *Phillipa*

## Children:

1. *John*,\* bapt. 6 Dec. 1607.
2. *Joane*, bapt. 9 Dec. 1610.
3. *William*, born about 1614.
4. *Lydia*, born about 1617; m. 7 May 1640, *Robert Tebbut*.
5. *Phillip*, bapt. 24 Nov. 1622; d. young.
- ii. *Hugh*, bapt. 5 Sept. 1583; living in 1642. He m. about 1610, *Helen*

## Children:

1. *Camden*, bapt. 26 Jan. 1611/12.
2. (A child, born 1614)?
3. (A child, born 1616)?
4. (A child, born 1618)?
5. *Mary*, bapt. 7 May 1620.
6. *Susan*, bapt. 27 Oct. 1622; bur. 28 Jan. 1625/6.
7. *Faith*, bapt. 30 Jan. 1624/5.
8. *Joan*, bapt. 8 July 1627.
9. *Hannah*, bapt. 24 Jan. 1629/30.
10. *William*, bapt. 27 Jan. 1629/30.
- iii. *John*, bapt. 22 Aug. 1585; living 1623.
- iv. *Sarah*, born abt. 1590; bur. 25 Apr. 1620.
- v. *William*, bapt. 26 Feb. 1594/5; living in 1623 when given 20 s. in the will of his father; no further mention of him through 1640 in the Long Buckby registers. He may have gone to Essex and thence become the emigrant to New England in 1632, who married first about 1625, and had children: 1. *Sarah*, born about 1626. 2. *William*, born about 1628. 3. *John*, born about 1630. 4. *Mary*, born about 1632. 5. *Elizabeth*, b. 17 May 1645. 6. *Samuel*, b. 20 Oct. 1646. 7. *Joseph*, b. in 1648. 8. *Sarah*, b. 17 Mar. 1649/50. 9. *Thomas*, b. about 1652. 10. *Rebecca*, b. abt. 1656.

**Wadsworth.**

3. Thomas Wadsworth, born about 1558; lived in Long Buckby from 1583 until his burial 18 Sept. 1633. His will dated 8 Sept. 1632, was proved by his executor, his son William, on 26 Oct. 1633, so the latter was *not* the emigrant of 1632.

He married (1), 20 Nov. 1583, Alice Dingley.

he married (2), Joyce , who was bur. 18 Jan. 1637/8.

## Children by first wife:

- i. Alice, born abt. 1585; m. Price.
- ii. Elizabeth, bapt. 5 Nov. 1587; probably m. 3 Nov. 1607, William Rogers.
- iii. William, bapt. 25 Dec. 1590; living in 1642. He m. about 1622, Joan

## Children:

1. William, bapt. 14 Apr. 1623.
2. Elizabeth, bapt. 30 Dec. 1626.
- iv. Thomas, bapt. 12 Apr. 1595; living 1632; m. 29 Apr. 1624, Ursula Muddiman.
- v. Sarah, bapt. 18 Oct. 1596; bur. Apr. 1602.
- vi. Margery, bapt. 22 June 1600; m. 19 June 1623, John Smith.
- vii. Robert, bapt. 1 May 1603; living 1632.

## LONG BUCKBY (NORTHANTS) PARISH REGISTERS, 1563-1640.

*Wadsworth**Baptisms.*

5 Sept. 1583.	Hugh, son of <i>William Wadsworth</i> , baptised.
22 Aug. 1585.	John*, son of <i>William Wadsworth</i> & his wife, baptised.
5 Nov. 1587.	Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Wadsworth, baptised.
25 Dec. 1590.	William, son of Thomas Wadsworth, baptised.
26 Feb. 1594-5.	<i>William</i> , son of <i>William Wadsworth</i> , baptised.
12 Apr. 1595.	Thomas, son of Thomas Wadsworth, baptised.
18 Oct. 1596.	Sara, daughter of Thomas Wadsworth, baptised.
22 June 1600.	Margery, daughter of Thomas Wadsworth, baptised.
1 May 1603.	Robert, son of Thomas Wadsworth, baptised.
6 Dec. 1607.	John, son of Arthur Wadsworth, baptised.
9 Dec. 1610.	Joan, daughter of Arthur Wadsworth & his wife "Phillip," baptised.
26 Jan. 1611-12.	Camden, son of Hugh Wadsworth & his wife Elen, baptised. (Eight years missing here in the Register.)
7 May 1620.	Mary daughter of Hugh Wadsworth & his wife Ellin, baptised.
27 Oct. 1622.	Susan, daughter of Hugh & Helen Wadsworth, baptised.
24 Nov. 1622.	Phillip, son ? (fil.) of Arthur & "Phillip" Wadsworth, baptised.
14 April 1623.	William, son of William Wadsworth & his wife, Joan, baptised.
30 Jan. 1624-5.	Faith, daughter of Hugh & Helen Wadsworth, baptised.
30 Dec. 1626.	Elizabeth, daughter of William & Joan Wadsworth, baptised.
8 July 1627.	Joan, daughter of Hugh & Helen Wadsworth, baptised.
24 Jan. 1629-30.	Hannah, daughter of Hugh Wadsworth, baptised.

\*Perhaps the John Wadsworth buried 24 May 1595.

## Wadsworth.

- 27 Jan. 1632-3. William, son of Hugh & Ellin Wadsworth, baptised.  
 21 June 1640. John, son of John & Annis Wadsworth, baptised.

Missing between 1563 & 1640, the years 23 March 1611/12 to 7 April 1620 for baptisms, marriages & burials; the vicar says there are no Bishops' Transcripts.

*Marriages.*

- 20 Nov. 1583. Thomas Wadsworth & Alles Dingley, married.  
 3 Nov. 1607. William Rogars & Elizabeth Wadsworth, married.  
 19 June 1623. John Smith of Norton, & Margery Wadsworth, married.  
 29 April 1624. Thomas Wadsworth of Buckby & Ursula Muddiman of Norton, married at Norton.  
 7 May 1640. Robert Tebbutt & Lydia Wadsworth, married.

*Burials.*

- 24 May 1595. John Wadsworth, buried.  
 April 1602. Sara, daughter of Thomas Wadsworth, buried.  
 8 May 1605. illegible Elizabeth Wadsworth, buried.  
 25 Apr. 1620. Sara, daughter of *William Wadsworth*, buried.  
 27 Jan. 1622-3. *William Wadsworth*, buried.  
 27 Mar. 1624. Arthur Wadsworth, buried.  
 28 Jan. 1625-6. Susan, daughter of Hugh & Ellen Wadsworth, buried.  
 18 Sept. 1633. Thomas Wadsworth, buried.  
 9 June 1634. Annis, wife of Richard Wadsworth, buried.  
 30 Mar. 1637. Richard Wadsworth, buried.  
 18 Jan. 1637-8. Jayes Wadsworth, wife of Thomas Wadsworth, buried.

WILL OF WILLIAM WADSWORTH, THE ELDER,  
 OF LONG BUGBY, CO. NORTHANTS, HUSBANDMAN,

DATED 25 JANUARY 1622-3.

I desire to be buried in Long Bugby parish churchyard.

I bequeath to my son, Hugh Wadsworth, £3.

To his children, 40 s.

To my son, John Wadsworth, £6., to be paid on Rothwell fair day, 1623, & all my sheep.

To my son, *William*\*, 20 s. at the same time.

To the poor of our town, 20 s.

To two boys and two wenches of my son, Arthur, 10 s. each, when they shall come of age.

Residuary legatee & executor: my son, Arthur.

Signed: (mark).

Witnesses: Arthur Wadsworth, Richard Archer (mark), Zacharie Waldinge (mark).

Proved: (no date), by the executor.

Northampton Probate Registry "A. V., 1621-8, p. 82.

\*Probably the emigrant.

Wadsworth.

WILL OF THOMAS WADSWORTH  
OF LONG BUCKBY, HUSBANDMAN,  
DATED 8 SEPT. 1632.

I desire to be buried in the parish churchyard of Long Buckby.

I desire my wife Joyce shall live with my son William, he to find her meat, drink & apparel for life & 4 s. a year.

To my son Thomas, I bequeath a ewe & lamb.

To my son Robert, 10 s.

To my daughter, Alice Price, 5 s.

To my daughter, Margery, 5 s.

Residuary legatee & executor: my son, William.

Signed: mark.

Witnesses: Richard Hopkins (mark), Nicholas Bland.

Proved: 26 October 1633, by the executor, William Wadsworth.

Inventory made 24 September (no year given), £37, 6. 6.

Northampton Probate Registry, 2<sup>nd</sup> ser., vol. H., f. 57.

WILL OF RICHARD WADSWORTH  
OF LONG BUGBIE, CO. NORTHANTS, HUSBANDMAN,  
DATED 27 MARCH 1637.

I desire to be buried in the church of Long Bugby.

I bequeath the messuage wherein I now live, with the yard & backside adjoining & all my lands of inheritance in Long Buckbye, being one yardland, which I purchased of several persons, to John Wadsworth, son & heir of Arthur Wadsworth, late of Long Buckby, my nephew deceased, & to his heirs and assigns for ever; also my close of pasture in the West Lanes, parish of Long Buckby, called Church Close.

To Robert Andrew and John Andrew, sons of Robert Andrew, my nephew, £10.

I will that Ursula Palmer, widow, shall have residence in my dwelling house, & I give her £6.

To John Springafeld, my servant, £6. & to his now wife, Margery, 40 s.

To my former servant, Isaac Vicars, 20 s.

To my nephew, Hugh Wadsworth, £4.

To my nephew, James Macocke, £5.

To the poor of East Hadden, co. Northants., 20 s.

To the poor of Long Buckby, 10 s. a year for ever.

To my servant, Edward Checkley, nine hoggerills.

Residuary legatee & executor: my kinsman, John Wadsworth.

Witnesses: Tho. Dowsing, clerk, Edward Pickfork (mark), John Hopkines.  
8 April, 1637, proved by the executor.

Inventory: £120.

2<sup>nd</sup> ser. vol. G., fol. 196 is the original will of which the above is a copy in the Register, A. E.

Inventory taken 6 April 1637.

Northampton Probate Registry, "A. E.," pt. 2, f. 21.

WILL OF THOMAS WADESWORD,  
OF LITTLE CREATON, CO. NORTHANTS, PARISH  
OF SPRALTON, DATED 7 AUG. 1637.

I desire to be buried in Spralton churchyard.

I desire my son in law, John Choutrell to dwell in the house with his sister, while unmarried, he paying her 2 s. a year.

I do not wish Valentine Judkins's wife of Briscworth, nor his daughter to dwell in my house at Creaton.

My daughter to cause my horses & sheep to be divided by indifferent men, for one half is mine & one half my son John's.

To my daughter Ann Wadesworth, my house I now dwell in in Little Creaton in the parish of Spralton & I make her my executrix.

Witness: Saunders Mutton of Spralton (mark), Robert Rowland of Spralton.

Proved: 11 May 1638, by the executrix.

Inventory: £26, 12. 4.

2nd ser., vol. 8, p. 129 is a duplicate (original will) of the above Northampton Probate Registry, "A. E.", pt. 2, f. 83.

WILL OF ANNE WADSWORTH  
OF LITTLE CREATON, CO. NORTHAMPTON, SPINSTER,  
DATED 9 APRIL, 1648.

I desire to be buried in the churchyard of Spralton.

I bequeath my dwelling house where I now live, to my brother, John Chauntrell.

To the poor of Spralton, 3 s. 4 d.

To the poor of Creaton, 3 s. 4 d.

To Dorothy Bull of Creaton, 12 d.

Residuary legatee & executor: John Chauntrill.

Signed: mark of Ann Wadsworth.

Witnesses: John Ward, Dorothy Bull (mark), Mary Yesson (mark).

Proved: 15 June, 1648, by the executor.

Northampton Probate Registry, 3<sup>rd</sup> ser., vol. C., f. 184.

WILL OF JUDITH NEALE ALS. WODSWORTH,  
WIFE OF ROBERT NEALE, DWELLING AT THE HAGUE,  
IN HOLLAND.

She made her nuncupative will to L. Rietraet, public notary, 6 December 1635, being bedridden & in labour.

She gave to the poor £5, half to those of the English Church in the Hague & the rest in England.

To Mr. Humfrie Lee & his wife, a gold ring each, & to their son, Jeremy Lee, a ring.

To the wife of the English minister here, to Mrs. Grymes, & to Mrs. Massie of London, a ring each.

Residuary legatee & executor: the said Robert Neale, her husband.

Wadsworth.

Witnesses: Samuel Balmford, minister of the English congregation, Jeremy Lee, William Libb, Edward Wood, Herman Hendrix, inhabitants of this town.

Proved: 9 March 1635-6, by the executor.

Translated out of Dutch.

P. C. C., Pile 28.

WILL OF BENJAMIN WADSWORTH  
OF LONDON, SALESMAN,  
DATED 20 FEBRUARY 1649-50.

I bequeath to my friend, Mr. George Reanolde of Snow Hill, salesman, £8. to be paid out of my wages due to me from the East India Company, & to his wife, Mary Reaynoldes, two loaves of sugar.

To Anne Roberts, the younger of Snow Hill, a small "scrutoer."

To Mary Stanchfield, living at Midhamhead Bridge, parish of Hisctonstowe, co. Yorks, a piece of "pantadoe or Chesney."

To my friend, Thomas Wood, mariner in the ship "Fairewell," all my clothes on board the said ship.

Residuary legatees: my brothers, John, Abraham, Isaac & Daniel.

Executor: Thomas Wood.

Signed: Ben: Wadsworth.

Witnesses: Alexander Reynoldes, Anthony Dighton, Marmad: Bludder. 16 September, 1650, commission issued to Mary Reynoldes to administer the goods, &c., of deceased; Thomas Wood, renouncing.

P. C. C. Pembroke 151.

*WHITE.* An account of the children of *Robert White* of Messing, county Essex, England, who settled in Hartford and Windsor, Conn., is given in vol. LV. of the N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register, pp. 22-31. This account contains much interesting information regarding the *Talcotts*, *Loomises* and *Goodriches*. The will of *Robert White* of Messing is also given.

*WILLIAMS.* *James Williams*<sup>a</sup>, citizen and merchant tailor of London, England, and *Alice Pemberton*<sup>a</sup>, his wife, were the parents of *Roger Williams*<sup>1</sup>, the emigrant. *James Williams*<sup>a</sup> will dated Sept. 7, 1620 and proved Nov. 19, 1621, is printed in the N. E. Reg., 43, p. 291-2. In it he mentions among others: wife *Alice*; son, Sydrach; daughter Catherine, wife of Ralph Wightman; sons, Robert and *Roger*; godson, James Wightman, son of his daughter, Catherine Wightman; goddaughters, Elizabeth Pemberton, Ellen Wooley, Elizabeth Bryan, and brother-in-law, Roger Pemberton. The will of *Alice Pemberton*<sup>a</sup>, wife of *James Williams*<sup>a</sup>, dated Aug. 1, 1634 and proved Jan. 26, 1634, is printed in the N. E. Reg., 43, pp. 292-3. In it she mentions among others, son, Sidrach Williams, son, *Roger Williams* now beyond the seas, dau., Katherine, the now wife of John Davies, and son, Robert Williams, from which it appears that the children of *James and Alice*<sup>c</sup> (*Pemberton*<sup>a</sup>) *Williams*<sup>a</sup> were: (1) Sydrach; administration of his estate granted Apr. 29, 1647; m. Oct. 10, 1621 Anne Pinner, widow of Francis Pinner; 2 *Roger*<sup>1</sup>; 3 Robert; 4 Catherine, m. Ralph Wightman; m. (2), John Davies. (See N. E. Reg., 43, pp. 290-303 for much further information.)

WRIGHT. *Thomas Wright*<sup>1</sup> is commonly supposed to have been son of *John* and *Grace* (*Glascok*<sup>a</sup>) *Wright*<sup>a</sup> of South Weald, co. Essex, Eng. *John*<sup>a</sup> was bap. Sept. 13, 1577; d. 1640; bu. May 30, intestate; letters of adm. granted Nov., 1640 (Act Book, fo. 268); he lived at Brook Hall (the Moat House). His wife was dau. of *Henry Glascok*<sup>b</sup> of High Easter Parsonage, co. Essex. Her will was dated July 25, 1653 and proved the following year; P. C. C. (193 Alchin.)

Their children were: (1) John of the Moat House; m. Anne Pigate; living, 1606; probably born that year; (2) Martha, m. Robert St. Hill of London; d. 1646, no issue; (3) Anthony, bap. Jan. 23, 1608; bu. Feb. 1, 1608, at South Weald; also said to have come to America; (4) Robert, bap. June 16, 1609; (5) *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>; (6) Grace, bap. Feb., 1612; d. 1648, unm; (7) Anne, m. John Drayton of London; (8) Ignatius, bap. Apr. 1621; bu. April, 1623. In her will *Grace*<sup>a</sup> mentions: eldest son, John, with children, John, Anne, Elizabeth, Mary and Joane; her second son, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>; her grandson, Thomas; dau. Anne, wife of John Drayton and her brother, Ignatius Glascok. *Henry Glascok's*<sup>b</sup> will is dated 1606. In it he leaves his dau. *Grace*<sup>a</sup>, 133 pounds 13 and 4 pence and mentions John Wright, "my God son my daughter's son." Ignatius Glascok, in will dated 1652, mentions *Grace Wright*, widow. Weston Glascok, in will dated 1626, mentions "brother Wright's three children." Edward Glascok, in will dated 1624, mentions the daughters of *Grace*, wife of *John Wright* of Weald. Thomas Glascok of Salchester, in will dated 1631, mentions "brother *John Wright* and his wife." In 1581, John Glascok of Roxwell, Gent., John Wright of Kelvedon, Gent., and Thomas Laike of Walham, Holy Cross, Yeoman, were supervisors appointed under the will of William Glascok of Fifield, Yeoman, dated Apr. 6, 1579. (See the Wright Family, p. 24.) *Henry Glascok*<sup>b</sup> was son of *John Glascok*<sup>c</sup>. *John Wright*<sup>a</sup> was son of 2 *Thomas Wright*<sup>b</sup>; d. 1617, bu. Oct. 21, 1617. He lived at Brook Hall, (the Moat House); m. *Roberdyke*<sup>b</sup> *Pake*. He was son of 3 *Robert* and *Mary* (*Green*) *Wright*<sup>c</sup>. (See Wright Family, p. 22.)

WYATT OR WYOTT. *Margaret Wyatt*<sup>1</sup>, wife of *Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup>, was daughter of *John Wyatt*<sup>a</sup>. (See J. L. Vivian's Visitation of Devon, p. 823.) He was baptized at Braunton, county Devon, Nov. 27, 1558; admitted to the Inner Temple, 1576; m. *Frances Chichester*<sup>a</sup>.

Their children were: *Margaret*<sup>1</sup>; Joane; Agnes and Philip, all of whom are mentioned in the will of Bartholomew Chichester. (N. E. Reg., 50, p. 504.) Also Hugh and Anne. (Vivian's Visitation, Devon, p. 823.) *Frances Chichester*<sup>a</sup> was the daughter of *Amyas Chichester*<sup>b</sup> of Arlington, who died July 4, 1577, aged 50; m. about 1534, daughter of *Sir Roger Gifford*<sup>c</sup> of Brightley, and had children: Henry; John; Richard; Hugh; Robert; Gifford; Severus; Philip; Edward; Sylvester; Paul; Bartholomew; Gregory; Francis; Roger; Margaret; Elizabeth; Honor; *Fanny* or *Frances*<sup>a</sup>. The will of the 12th child, Bartholomew, is above referred to.

*John Wyatt's*<sup>a</sup> brother, Adam, was Town Clerk of Barnstaple, co. Devon, Eng. Another brother, Philip, was also Town Clerk of Barnstaple, whose diary furnishes much of interest in that period. (N. E. Reg., 51, p. 65.)



# NOTES



## ANDREWS-PECK.

There are good reasons for believing that *Daniel Andrews*<sup>2</sup> married *Mary Peck*<sup>2</sup>. The only reason for thinking otherwise is the fact that Savage says she married John Andrews of Hartford. The Peck Genealogy makes the same statement, but in doing so, simply copies Savage without question, as so many others have done. It can be shown that Savage is "elaborately wrong," to use one of his own expressions, as regards the family of *Deacon Paul Peck*.

1. He says it is not very probable that *the Deacon* had a dau. who married Joseph Benton nor one named Ruth, who married Thomas Beach; yet he had both, and in his will mentions his granddaughter, Ruth Beach and his son-in-law, Joseph Benton.
2. He says that *Mary Peck*<sup>2</sup> was born in 1662 and that she married John Andrews,\* but John Andrews died in 1690, leaving a son Samuel, aged 20 and daughter Mary, aged 8. The son was born in 1670, at which time, according to Savage, *Mary Peck* would have been only eight years old.
3. Again Savage says *Deacon Paul Peck's* eldest son, Paul, was born in 1639. *The Deacon*, in his deposition under the will of Abigail Belding, formerly wife of William Andrews, reads:—"Paul Peck, sen. aged about 60 years testifieth," etc. April 1683. If the age here given by himself was correct, then he would have been, according to Savage, only sixteen at the time of the birth of his first son. Moreover, that son married Elizabeth Baysey, who was bap. August 24, 1645 and their first child was born in 1666. It was the general custom of the time for the young men to marry women somewhat younger than themselves and it seems altogether probable that Paul Peck, Jr. was born, not in 1639, as Savage says, but about 1644, when his father was about 21; this would make him about two years older than his wife, and 23 at the time of his marriage.
4. He gives the date of the birth of Elizabeth as 1643, but she married Jeremiah Howe of Wallingford, who was born in 1650 and it is altogether probable that she was younger than he. These are mistakes relating to matters which we know about; if we assume the same proportion of error in other statements, then Savage's account of the *Paul Peck* Family is wholly unreliable.

Certain information as to the date of birth of two only of *Deacon Paul Peck's* children can be obtained from the records:

John, born Dec. 22, 1645 and Joseph, bap. Dec. 22, 1650.

It was the custom, at the time, in making wills, to mention the living sons first in order of birth and then, in like manner, the living daughters. It is probable that *Deacon Paul Peck*<sup>1</sup> followed this rule in making his will, and Savage's dates for the births of the children follow that order except in the case of *Mary*, whom he takes from second place, where the Deacon put her and makes her the youngest child, born in 1662.

\*Although Savage does not say so, this could only refer to John, son of William Andrews, the school-master.

## Andrews-Peck.

That this is a mistake is shown by the will of Elizabeth Watts, a neighbor of the Pecks. Her will is dated February 28, 1665-6 and in it she says: "I give to Hanah Ensing my bigger new pewter platter to *Mary Peck* the lesser of them." If *Mary Peck* had been born in 1662, as Savage says, then she would have been only three years old when Mrs. Watts made her will, and it is not reasonable to suppose that a pewter platter would have been left to a child of that age."

In the light of all available information the following is a list of *Deacon Paul Peck's* children with their approximate dates of birth:

1. Paul, 1644, (Savage says 1639), at which time his father was, according to his own deposition above referred to 21 years old, though he may have been somewhat older, as such statements are not always to be construed as exact. *Deacon Paul Peck* was made a proprietor of Hartford "at The Townes Courtesie", in 1639-40. (Love's Colonial History of Hartford, p. 126.) By his own statement he was not 21 at this time. But this is not to be wondered at as it is evident from the records that, both in Connecticut and Massachusetts, in the earliest times, some were made Freemen before the age of 21. The oldest child of Paul, Jr. was born in 1666. His wife, Elizabeth Baysey, was bap. Aug. 23, 1645, which would make her of a proper age to marry Paul, born in 1644.
2. John, according to the records, was born Dec. 22, 1645.
3. Martha, about 1646, (Savage says 1641); m. Jan. 8, 1665, John Cornwall of Middletown, who was born in April 1640. Like *Daniel Andrews*, they had among others, children named Mary, John, Hannah, Joseph, Martha and Paul.
4. Samuel, 1648, or early in 1649. (Savage says 1647.)
5. Joseph, bap. Dec. 22, 1650, according to the record.
6. *Mary*<sup>2</sup>, about 1652; (Savage says 1662), which would make her 13 or 14 at the time of Mrs. Watt's legacy and one or two years younger than her supposed husband, *Daniel Andrews*<sup>2</sup>.
7. Elizabeth, prob. about 1654, (Savage says 1643); m. Jeremiah Howe of Wallingford, who was born July 8, 1650; whose first child was born 1675, and who named a daughter Martha.
8. Sarah, about 1656, (Savage says 1653); m. Thomas Clark of Hartford.
9. A daughter, about 1658; d. before 1695; m. Joseph Benton, who was born in 1655 and m. his 2nd wife in 1697.
10. Hannah, about 1660, (Savage says 1656); m. May 12, 1680, John Shepard of Hartford, who was born Jan. 22, 1658.
11. Ruth, about 1662; m. 1680, Thomas Beach of Wallingford.

The principal reason for supposing that *Mary Peck* m. *Daniel Andrews* is on account of the naming of her children.

For some unknown reason the name Paul was unpopular with the Puritans of New England and was seldom used. If we exclude the descendants of *Deacon Paul Peck*, the Pauls mentioned in Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of New England can be counted almost on one's fingers. Where the name Paul is found in any family of the vicinity of Hartford, a connection with *Deacon Paul Peck* is generally suspected. *Daniel Andrews*<sup>1</sup> had a son named Paul and *Deacon Paul Peck*, in his will, mentions his daughter *Mary Andrews*. *Daniel Andrews'* eldest daughter was named *Mary*. It was the custom then, even more perhaps than it is now, to name the eldest son for the father and eldest daughter for the mother and it is likely, therefore, that *Daniel Andrews'* wife's name was *Mary*. More-

**O**N Thursday Night last Mr. EBENEZER FLAGG  
 of this Place, Merchant, died universally esteemed  
 and lamented. His Remains, attended by a numerous  
 Concourſe of the principal Inhabitants, were interred  
 on Sunday laſt. He ſuſtained a moſt tedious and pain-  
 ful Sickneſs, with unexampled Patience, Fortitude, and  
 Reſignation to the Will of Heaven; founded upon a full  
 Perſuaſion that every Thing is directed by a ſupreme  
 Being, who is Wiſdom and Goodneſs itſelf. Characters  
 given of Perſons after their Death, by their Friends,  
 are frequently ſuſpected of Partiality and Flattery;  
 But every one to whom Mr. FLAGG was known, will  
 readily confeſs, that he diſcharged the various Offices  
 and Duties of Life with Integrity and Reputation.  
 That he was a Man of extenſive Benevolence and Cha-  
 rity, of great Application to Buſineſs, a ſincere Friend  
 and that his Conduct as a Huſband, a Parent, and a  
 Maſter, was truly amiable and praiſe worthy. The  
 Death of ſuch a Perſon is juſtly to be eſteemed a Mis-  
 fortune to his Family, his Friends, and the Public.  
 But, as Mr. FLAGG often repeated during his laſt Ill-  
 neſs, and juſt before his Death,  
 " In Spite of Man, in erring Reaſon's Spite,  
 " One Truth is clear, what ever is, is right.

4  
 Notice of the death of Ebenezer Flagg of Newport, R. I.  
 from a newspaper of the time.  
 (Sheet d 1)

**Andrews-Peck.**

over, he had a daughter named Martha, and *Deacon Paul Peck's* wife was named Martha. Thus he had one child named for the father and another for the mother of his wife. *Deacon Paul Peck* had children named respectively, Mary, John, Hannah and Joseph; and *Daniel Andrews* also had Mary, John, Hannah and Joseph, besides the Martha and Paul above mentioned. It is significant that *John Andrews*<sup>1</sup>, father of *Daniel*, also had children named Mary, John, Hannah and Joseph, and it makes one suspect a relationship between the families of *John Andrews*<sup>1</sup> and *Deacon Paul Peck*<sup>1</sup>. Was *Mary* the wife of *John Andrews* a sister of *Deacon Paul Peck* and were *Daniel Andrews*<sup>2</sup> and *Mary Peck*<sup>2</sup> cousins?

The family of William Andrews of Hartford were neighbors of the Pecks and the wife of John, son of William Andrews was named Mary. These facts seem to have led some one to suppose that John, son of William Andrews had married *Mary*, dau. of *Deacon Paul Peck*, and others have repeated the statement without question, but the most exhaustive search of the Hartford records by Mr. Donald L. Jacobus failed to disclose any grounds for such a belief. That *Daniel Andrews'* children bore so many Peck names could hardly have been the result of chance. It may be said that *Mary Peck* would have been more likely to have married John Andrews a neighbor, than *Daniel Andrews*, who lived in Farmington, nine or ten miles distant, yet one of *Deacon Paul Peck's* daughters, *Martha*, married in Middletown, two others, Elizabeth and Ruth in Wallingford, while still another married in Tolland. The Pecks seem to have been of a roaming disposition and if the families of *John Andrews*<sup>1</sup> of Farmington and that of *Deacon Paul Peck* were related, as the names of the children seem to indicate, then there was all the more likelihood for the marriage.

Mr. Jacobus has called attention to the fact that Samuel Peck of Middletown, (son of Samuel, son of *Deacon Paul*), deeded land in Farmington to Paul Andrews, (son of *Daniel*, son of *John*), that was laid out to *John Andrews*, and thinks he must have come by it through inheritance. If the wife of *John Andrews*<sup>1</sup> was a sister of *Paul Peck*<sup>1</sup>, this would be explained.

**FLAGG.** The name was written Flegg as late as 1726. (See Col. Eleazer Flagg's epigraph. N. E. Reg., 3, p. 46.)

The following is from the N. E. Reg., vol. 27, pp. 246-254:

At a meeting of the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, held March 2, 1872, Benjamin A. G. Fuller, Esq., of Boston, presented the following letters and papers, and also made an interesting statement of their history, which we here insert as introductory.

These documents consist of:

1st. An original letter from Dr. Franklin to his sister, Mrs. Jane Mecom, dated Philadelphia, May 2, 1786.

2nd. A manuscript certificate of Dr. Franklin, dated Sept. 4, 1786, as to the character and ability of Josiah Flagg.

3rd. Extracts from certain letters of Dr. Franklin, copied from the originals by the said Josiah Flagg.

4th. A letter from Dr. Franklin's sister, Mrs. Jane Mecom, to her grandson, Josiah Flagg, dated July 21, 1786.

Flagg.

5th. A letter from Josiah to his grandmother, Mrs. Mecom, dated August 23, 1783.

6th. A letter from said Josiah to his cousin, Miss Jane Mecom, dated Petersburg, Va., March 18, 1786.

7th. A letter from Richard Bache to Mrs. Mecom, dated April 19, 1790, announcing to her the death of her brother, Dr. Franklin.

8th. A memorandum, or record-book, written by Mrs. Mecom, containing certain family records, styled by her a "Book of Ages;" and also containing certain other memoranda made by the aforesaid Josiah Flagg.

In presenting these papers, it has seemed to me proper—and I trust it may not be wholly without interest—that I should refer briefly to the genealogical history of Josiah Flagg, and add such thoughts in connection with the papers as may be suggested by them; and in this I am encouraged by the kindness and favor of the chairman of your committee.

The Flagg, or "Flegg" family were among the early settlers of New England, *Thomas Flegg* having left Scratby, hundred of East Flegg, co. Norfolk, in 1637, and embarked in company with Sir Richard Carver,\* from Yarmouth for this country. He settled in Watertown, and was for nine years one of the selectmen of that town. He had eleven children and numerous descendants. From him (as his grandson), it is believed, descended *John Flagg*, of Boston, born May 25, 1673, and who died in 1732, as his will was proved Dec. 19th of that year. Among his children, were *Ebenezer*, *Gershom* and *Eleazer*. In his will he declares: "I give to my son *Ebenezer* my negro boy named Pompey forever." This was *Ebenezer's* sole inheritance; yet, with Pompey alone, he seems to have made some headway in the world, as he afterward married *Mary*, the daughter of *Gov. Richard Ward*, and sister of *Gov. Samuel Ward*, of R. I.; and his oldest son (*Henry Collins*) married the widow of *Washington Allston's* father. Whether his father's bequest of the boy Pompey "forever" still holds good, I am unable to state.

*Gershom* was the executor of his father's will, and came into possession and ownership of the homestead, which was situate upon the spot now occupied by the American House, on Hanover St., which his father had purchased, in 1717, of *Samuel*, son of *John Vickers*.

*Eleazer* was an innkeeper, and his son *William*, born July 10, 1732, was married to *Sarah Mecom*, daughter of *Edward* and *Jane (Franklin) Mecom*, and *Josiah Flagg*, born Nov. 12, 1760, was their only son. As appears from these papers, he was, for a time, in *Dr. Franklin's* employ. He was evidently a man of education and ability, and, notwithstanding the loss of a leg in early life, of activity and enterprise. To him was given, "unasked," the certificate of commendation by *Dr. Franklin*. His latter days were spent in *Lancaster, Mass.*

*Jane Flagg*, his sister, was married to *Elihu Greene*, brother of *Gen. Nathaniel Greene*, of R. I., an allusion to whose death will be found in the letter of *Mrs. Mecom* to her grandson.

Among the descendants of *Gershom* (who was a man of note), is the distinguished and venerable *Dr. Jacob Bigelow*, of Boston.

\*Carver was not a Knight. E. F.

Hallowell April 20<sup>th</sup> 1793

what <sup>are</sup> we waiting for my Dear cuz, that  
we do not write each other - we are relations  
yet great Strangers - Capt Gardiner is so  
Polite as to offer to carry a line to you and  
say he will bring one in return <sup>my</sup> ~~my~~  
Don't fail writing, as I shall be discouraged  
from ever attempt<sup>ing</sup> it again - we have <sup>one</sup>  
thing worthy your attention in this wooden  
world, I mean as news - you have so many  
cuzins you begin to wonder who I be! I will  
tell you my Dear, I am the Eldest Daughter  
of your uncle Gershom Slagg - now I have introd  
uced myself) and if you are as inquisitive as the  
Gent<sup>l</sup> say, our sex are in general you will wish  
to know further - yes my cuz, I have a good Husband  
and five children that are capable, one Daughter  
and four sons, the oldest of which is married  
and I am a grand mother - my only brother  
Gershom has pitched his tent in this country  
our cuzin Hannah cocke lives with us and has  
been twenty years her fortune is low and her  
Health poor - I have three Sisters at the west  
ward that have good husbands - two live as  
well as heart can wish the other is unfor-  
tunate she is very much out of health - breeds  
like a rabbit and is very poor - Early was



Her prospects, blasted by the chilling dew of misfortune  
 and those fond hopes of unmolested felicity which she  
 indulged in her gayer hours, blighted by the adverse  
 winds that wreck her fortunes on the faithless  
 shore of disappointment - we should be happy to see  
 you here if you can make it convenient. I dare not  
 urge for fear you will be disappointed I must refer you  
 to cap. Gardner if he thinks you may ~~perhaps~~ <sup>perhaps</sup> but ~~but~~ <sup>but</sup> ~~after~~  
 none will be more happy to see you than your affectionate  
 Hannah North

Mr North, wife coach  
 my daughter I don't join  
 in love to you & any of our relations that may be with you  
 if our cousin George Flagg should be with you, may be my  
~~corroborate with him that he would permit his daughter to~~  
 come to him back and pass a few months with ~~her~~ <sup>her</sup>  
 tell him I will take as much care of her as the apple  
 of my eye -

Letter from Hannah, daughter of Gershom Flagg of Boston and  
 wife of the Hon. Joseph North of Augusta, Me., to her  
 cousin Dr. Henry Collins Flagg of Charleston, S. C.  
 Written in her 52nd year.

Flagg.

Permit me, now, briefly to call your attention to the documents which (owing to the circumstances that I trace my own genealogy from Gershom, the brother of Eleazer Flagg) I am enabled to lay before you.

The letter of Dr. Franklin, though short and simple, is characteristic of its author, and speaks for itself.

The addendum to the certificate (which in itself is a model for like recommendations) shows most fully the real value which he desired should be attached to his words, and that it was not to be construed as formal and meaningless, as is the case with many papers of similar import.

The copies of extracts from Franklin's letters are in the hand-writing of Josiah Flagg, and are unquestionably authentic. I am not aware that the letters have ever been published, and these, therefore, add something to the already known sayings, or writings, of their author.

In one of them is exhibited the strict and lofty sense of honor and justice by which Dr. Franklin was governed, while the other may strike us as somewhat remarkable, in that we find him, who had begun life in poverty, and passed it in constant exertions, amidst labors and toils, revolutionary struggles and anxieties, as he draws near its close declaring that "the pain he suffers is but a trifle when compared with the long life of health and ease" which he has enjoyed, and regarding this "pain" as the "something" designed to make him willing to leave this world when called to do so, and to make the parting not "grievous," but joyous.

Does not this brief extract from a letter to his sister prove his claim to the title of philosopher quite as fully as his public and more elaborate writings? May it not also contribute to correct the somewhat erroneous impression entertained as to his religious views?

The letter of Mrs. Mecom was written to her grandson, Josiah Flagg, while he was in the employ of Dr. Franklin (as appears by a comparison of dates), and when she was 74 years of age. Though the lack of early education may be seen, yet the vigor of mind and strictness of discipline which marked the character of the brother, may be readily discovered in this letter, which evidently was written in reply to one in which the young Josiah of 25 years of age had given his aged grandmother to understand that he had broken away from the apron strings, and that advice unasked is not always welcome (however certificates of character "unasked" may have been). From this letter, we also learn that Josiah Flagg had lost a leg, as had also Mr. Pratt, the lawyer, who was none the "less respected" by reason thereof.

There are many points of interest in the letter itself, and, as being nearly a century old, and written by a sister of Dr. Franklin, it possesses additional interest and value<sup>1</sup>.

Josiah Flagg's letter to his grandmother, in 1783, is interesting as relating to Dr. Franklin's return from France to America, and also as expressive of the

<sup>1</sup>It also appears, from a published letter of Dr. Franklin to Mrs. Mecom, that she was somewhat sensitive as to her spelling, and her brother very kindly assures her that it is rather the fault of the language than her own, as he says, in a published letter dated July 4, 1786: "You need not be concerned, in writing to me, about your bad spelling; for, in my opinion, the bad spelling, or what is called so, is generally the best, as conforming to the sound of the letters and of the words," etc. (Sargent's Life and Select Works, p. 483.)

Flagg.

feelings of the people at the close of the Revolution, in regard to the necessities of the times and the needs of the infant country.

The letter from Petersburg, Va., written by Josiah Flagg to his cousin Jane, gives us an idea of that locality about a century ago, and passes judgment upon the state of society as then existing. It is sprightly and jocose. It will be observed that the celebration of Washington's birthday occurred on the 11th of February, the "old style" date, and not the 22d.

Mr. Bache's letter, announcing the death of Dr Franklin to Mrs. Mecom, is dated April 19, 1790, two days after the event occurred, and was enclosed to some friend, who was to break the sad intelligence to her in such manner as to render the shock less severe. The writer, Richard Bache, married Dr. Franklin's daughter in 1767, and was the grandfather of the late Professor A. D. Bache.

. . . . .  
 . . . . .  
 . . . . .

The memorandum-book, or "book of ages," contains a record of the date of her own and her husband's birth, as also that of their children, together with other statements, written by Mrs. Mecom, and among them the record of the dates of the deaths of the father and mother of herself and Dr. Franklin.

From this, it also appears that Jane Franklin was married when she was but fifteen years of age,—which fact may account for any lack of education evinced in her letter.

This book also contains certain memoranda made by Josiah Flagg, but it may be well to remark that his suggestions as to his ancestry are not corroborated in all respects by genealogical data, and that the arrival of his ancestors in this country was probably much more remote than 1700, as mentioned by him.

He, however, records a statement in relation to his father's death being occasioned by poison administered by a British surgeon, who despoiled the house afterward,—and while Boston was in possession of the British Army in 1775, — which, if true, is an interesting incident in the history of those days, and reflects little credit upon our mother country, and should consign to utter infamy the name of the Dr. Spencer to whom the act is attributed.

These papers, I do not doubt, will be regarded as valuable, and worthy of a place in the archives of the society, by the side of the many rare and choice documents, already in the possession of this useful and honored institution, and I am happy to have it in my power to offer them for your acceptance."

[Dr. Franklin]

Philad<sup>a</sup>., May 2, 1786.

Dear Sister

I wrote to you lately by a Vessel, and sent you two volumes of my Papers that they have printed in London. In one of them you will find the new Alphabet you desired. Your Grandson Flagg is now with me. I give him some present Employment in Writing for me. He presents his Duty. Temple is busy in establishing his Farm that which was formerly his Father's near Amocus. He seems seriously intent upon a Country Life, which I much approve, as being the

Flagg.

most independent, the most useful and therefore the most honourable of all our Employments. The rest of us are well and join in Love to you and yours.

I should write to Cousin Jonathan but that I am told he is coming here. My love to that Family and believe me ever

Your affectionate Brother,

[Superscribed:]

B. FRANKLIN.

To Mr<sup>s</sup>. Mecom.

To the care of Mr. Joh<sup>a</sup>. Williams, Merch<sup>t</sup>.

Pr favour of  
Mr. Vaughan. }

Boston

[Certificate]

This is to certify whom it may concern, that Josiah Flagg has lived with me near Five Months, being employ'd as a Clerk and Accountant, and has behav'd in his Employment with great Ability, Diligence and Fidelity, so as to give me perfect Satisfaction.

Philadelphia, Sept. 4, 1786.

This Testimony is given unask'd.

B. FRANKLIN.

[Extracts from Letters, written by Dr. Franklin to his sister Mrs. Jane Mecom.]

"I have not shown any backwardness to assist him (Bennie) where it could be done without injuring another; but if my friends require of me to gratify, not only their inclinations but their Resentments, they expect too much of me. Dear Sister your truly affectionate Brother,

B. FRANKLIN."

Philadelphia, July 1, 1789.

"As to the Pain I suffer, about which you make yourself so unhappy, it is, when compared with the long life I have enjoyed of Health and Ease, but a Trifle.

And it is right that we should meet with something to wean us from this World and make us willing when called to leave it.

Otherwise the parting would indeed be grievous.

I am ever

Your affect<sup>d</sup> Brother

B. F."

[Mrs. Jane Mecom]

Dear Grand Son

"Boston, July 21<sup>st</sup>, 1768.

I have rec<sup>d</sup> y<sup>r</sup> Long leter & read it many times & never without Tears, by which you may see that I am not without Affectionat feelings towards you, but I have always made it my Practice in my conduct towards my first children to Reprove & advise where it appeared to me to be Nesesary, and I still Presist in the belief of its being Proper & usefull, for which I could bring many Instances but there are two very Striking in Scripture of the Utility of Giveing Advice without asking, won of Joseph to Pharaoh in Egept, the other of Jephthrow to His Son in Law Moses in the Wildernes, and I hope what I wrot to you has not been of any

Flagg.

Reale Prejudice to you; you may Asure your self it Proceeded from a Sincear Desier of your best Good & shall always Rejoyce at what ever turns out to your comfort or Advantage.

I much Aprove of y<sup>r</sup> conduct in not making Acquaintance while you Remain in that Famely your Reasons are very juditious if you can but look on the Time you Spend in that Retiered maner as a Scool in which you are to Acquire Ex-pearance and Judgment to govern your future Life it will Pass with Less Reluctance, may you go on and hold out in the Principles you Apear now to Act from and God Bless you & Prosper you.

by no meenes Suffer your Self to Dispond & Perticularly on account of the Loss of yr Leg, was mr Pratt the Lawyer Ever Respected the Less by Sensable People for the Loss of His.

for the quieting your mind in that Respect I would Advise you to Read The first Sec. of D<sup>r</sup>. Price's Dessertations on Provedence, my Brother's Librery will firnish you with it I dont doubt if not try to borrow it, it will be a usefull Subject for your Reflection in your Leasure Hours, He thinks Euery Persen Injoys more happyness than Adversity therefore take your Share and be content.

I acknolidg what I wrot concerning Verasity had Such an apearance as you suppose, but could not convenantly Alter the Terms at that time I own I had no othler cause than the Request you then made me which besides its not being agreable to my Judgment was then out of my Power to comply with for I had allreddy wrot concerning it, but now all is well & I hope you will Try for the Future if you can *honestly* write Affectionat as well as Dutifull Grandson.

the two Leters I have rec<sup>d</sup> from you since the Long won I am much Pleasd with & Perticularly that in yr Uncles new mode of Spelling I shall Like to have you cultivate that method of writing to me in Particular as I can Read it Perfectly but am not proficient anouf to attempt to write it.

yr Aunt & Jenny mecom boath write to you now & so I thought they did when I Last wrot which was the Reason I made no mention of them in mine.

Remember me Affectionatly to m<sup>r</sup> & m<sup>rs</sup> Bache & all the Children & to Jenny's Sister Smith. I am & Euer was y<sup>r</sup> affectionate Grandmother

JANE MECOM.

I Lately heard from your Brother  
& the children they were well  
but have recived a Severe Stroak  
of Providence in the Death of His  
Brother Gen<sup>l</sup> Greene.

[Superscription:]

Josiah Flagg.

[Josiah Flagg]

Lancaster, Aug: 23<sup>d</sup>, 1783.

Hon<sup>d</sup>: Grandma!

I am at present enjoying a Good state of health which I desire to thank God for, we frail mortals dont prize that Inestimable Blessing nor indeed know how to value it unless we are deprived of it,—The times are very hard 'tis true, we

Flagg.

must study Oeconomy; those foreign Luxuries which serve only for Dissipation must not be Introduced, Nor Incourag'd in our Infant Country, as a Rising Empire depends entirely upon the Frugality and Industry of its Inhabitants to add Splendor and popularity to the after Generations.

I see in Worcester Newspaper of the 18<sup>th</sup> Instant, under the New York Head, "That D<sup>r</sup>. Franklin having seen his successor installed in his diplomattick functions is preparing to Return to America. As he Cannot bear the fatigue of a carriage, he will embark at Seine, which runs before his house at Passy, and Go to Rouen, and from thence to Havre, where the Ship is getting Ready that is to carry him to America.

God prosper the venerable Sage in giving him an agreeable Voyage, and an opportunity of Congratulating with his Citizens and friends.

He is the Philosopher, who has laid firm the Basis of American Glory. the Superstructure will not be compleatly polished while he is on the Stage.

I cant say when I shall be in town but e'er Long I hope — Give my love to Aunt Cottar Cousin Jenny Uncle Cottar has not arived I suppose.

I am your Dutiful Grandson

[Superscription:] M<sup>rs</sup>. Jane Mecom, JOSIAH FLAGG.

Boston.

At Jonathan Williams, Esq.,  
near the Draw Bridge, fore street.

[Josiah Flagg]

Petersburg, [Va.], March 14<sup>th</sup>, 1786.

Dear Coz.

This is the most dirty place I ever saw. Nine months of the year the mud is half leg deep, it is a very Sickly place owing in a great measure to its Situation, the Streets are very Irregular, and not a Respectable Building in the Borough, it stands upon the River Appomattox, the water thereof is almost Stagnant as it is navigable for ships of 500 Tons one hundred and twenty miles, the Vapours arising from it contaminate the air, with the most pestilential disorders. Agues, and fevers of Every kind prevail.

What is the Reason that so many merchants are induced to Establish Houses there and sacrifice their Health? why their own private emolument. As it is in the heart of a rich Countrey, where Remittances may be easily made to their Correspondents. The soil is peculiar to the Culture of Tobacco Rice Corn &c. &c. which are staple Commodities. The Virginians as a people are given to Luxury and Dissipation of every kind, and are supported in their Extravagance by Afric's sable sons, who they consign to the most Abject Slavery.

A Young Lady is not valu'd here for her Accomplishments or personal Charms, but for the number of Negroes and plantations she possesses, so that merit is out of the Question. I have not seen a handsome figure since I have been in the place, nor indeed one whose Rusticity is wholly Obliterated. As to the Language, they have as many barbarisms as our most Countryfied market Girls. I expect when I come to Boston to have the pleasure of seeing you connected in the

Flagg.

Hymeneal Band with some Gentleman of merit.—O, how does Mr. What d'ye call him do, that pretty little Lord who pleased us with his company one Sunday Ev'ning at Grandma's. I began to think from his Ogles and manovres, he intended to make a Conquest—What is the bon ton with you, we have plays, Routs, Balls, and Balloons in plenty here, and Fashions that I'm almost scar'd out of my Wits.

The 11<sup>th</sup> of Lost month was celebrated here the birth of our Late Illustrious General Washington, at 1 O'Clock 13 Cannon were Discharg'd, and an Elegant dinner provided by the Gentlemen of the Corporation, patriotic Toasts were Drank Bacchus was triumphant and his Cheeks I think look'd more Rosy and plump than ever. The enebriated God was profuse with his Gifts, to some he gace a certain Volubility of Tongue and Copiousness of Expression, which were scarcely ever heard to say Boh to a Goose, and those that were Remarkably facetious become Mum Chance, and to others he would Administer his soporific Cordial that lull'd them to Rest for a time.—You'll be tir'd of my nonsense and must wind off by adding that I am your

Affectionate Cousin and

P. S.

Unfeigned friend

[            ] Love to Uncle Cottes

J. FLAGG.

There—my candle is out.

[Superscription:] Miss Jane Mecom,  
Boston.

[Richard Bache]

Philadelphia, April 19<sup>th</sup> 1790.

Dear & Hon<sup>d</sup>. Madam

My duty calls upon me to make you acquainted with an event which I know will be a sore affliction to your affectionate Breast. And lest the news should reach you and be communicated to you in an abrupt manner & that your tender feelings might still be more wounded, I have thought it best to enclose these few lines to a friend, who I hope will first prepare you for the shock.—Amidst the affliction of a distressed Family, I am hardly connected enough to offer any consolation,—my condolence at present must suffice—And my dear Madam I do most sincerely condole with you one the loss of so excellent a friend & Brother—I have not time at present to add more, than that he died on Saturday last at 11 o'clock at night, he had not been long very ill, & therefore we had hardly an opportunity of informing you of it; besides we had been in daily expectation of his getting better,—but nature was at last worn out.—I beg of you to look upon me as your sincere Friend, & as one who will be very happy in rendering you any services in his Power.

I am

Dear Madam Your affectionate Kinsman

RICH. BACHE.

[Superscription:] M<sup>rs</sup>. Mecom,  
Boston.

My Honor<sup>d</sup> Father M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Flagg was born at <sup>Boston</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1710  
 and came to Newport and was married to Miss Mary Ward Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 Daughter of M<sup>r</sup> Richard Ward Esq<sup>r</sup> in 1741. and died Sept 3. 1762  
 and was buried Sept 5. Leaving behind him four sons and  
 one Daughter.

Henry Collings Flagg	aged 20 years and 2 Days
Ebenezer Flagg	15 D <sup>o</sup> — 5 months
Richard Ward Flagg	8 D <sup>o</sup> — 7 D <sup>o</sup>
Arnold Flagg	6 D <sup>o</sup> — 5 Days
Elizabeth Flagg	10 D <sup>o</sup> — 11 Months

Memorandum by Dr. Henry Collins Flagg made at the time  
 of the death of his father.



Flagg.

Resolution adopted by the council of the Connecticut Academy of Fine Arts on the death of Charles Noel Flagg.

"In the death of Charles Noel Flagg, its president, the Connecticut Academy of Fine Arts has suffered an irreparable loss. He did more, by his interest and enthusiasm, his constant and untiring efforts and industry, and the generous and unstinted gifts of his time and means, to found, to organize, to develop and carry to success this society than any other individual.

In the city of Hartford, from its various municipal and other art interests, from the art students, and from all with whom he has been associated and whose privilege it has been to work with him for high ends, come tributes to his zeal and devotion to the cause of art; but by none have his efforts and achievements in that cause been better known and appreciated than by those of us who have been so near him in the work of this society.

It is impossible in this brief testimonial of our regard and respect to more than touch upon his fine character, his genius, his broad culture and his wide sympathies and interests.

He was most fortunate as a young man and an art student, at a period in the history of this country when the fine arts were but faintly foreshadowed, to have gone to Paris to the famous school of Jacquesson de la Chevreuse, the birthplace in art of so many of our most prominent painters.

The severity and thoroughness of training in drawing in that atelier laid broad and deep the foundations of success of a now world-famous group of artists; and the influence of that discipline may be traced through the life work of Mr. Flagg, scholarly, sound, wholesome and masterly, in its knowledge of the science of drawing, modeling, anatomy and color, by which qualities the French have so long taught and led the world in the technique of painting.

Added to this exceptional education his natural endowment of a fine artistic temperament and taste, and constant industry and application carried him far in the practice of his profession; while his engaging personality and generous and impulsive nature, and his great social gifts made him a central figure and a most influential factor in the art life and interests of our city and state.

We are confronted on every hand by monuments to his untiring labors in the cause of art in Hartford, in the preservation of what was good in the old; and the procuring of the best that is new, for the adornment of the city, its parks, its buildings and its public places.

How much of discouragement and disappointment he sometimes encountered and suffered in his efforts to these ends, and how bravely he still worked on, despite them, none but those near him will ever know; nor how much of happiness and gratification were his when he succeeded, as he so often did.

The stimulus of his personality and enthusiasm; the value of his judgment and his wide knowledge of men and affairs made him invaluable as a co-worker in all matters pertaining to art; and he will be sorely missed by the many art students he so kindly and so generously helped, giving of himself and his time unreservedly; and of whom he was so proud when they, too, succeeded in the field of art.

The Connecticut Academy of Fine Arts, and we, his associates, in its council,

Flagg.

cannot adequately express our debt to Mr. Flagg; we can but say that his life and example, and his work have been of the greatest help and the highest inspiration; and have made possible most of good and of success that we now enjoy in this society.

It is with the greatest sorrow, with tenderness, with reverence and most grateful memory that we take our leave of him; and we hereby extend our sincerest sympathy to his family.

It is resolved by us that this resolution be entered upon our records; and that an engrossed copy of same be sent to the family of Mr. Flagg."

"Died on Wednesday last, at the age of 55 years *Dr. Henry Collins Flagg*, an eminent physician and inhabitant of this city, and a member of the Cincinnati. A native of Rhode Island but had long resided in this state and had acquired the friendship and esteem of a large circle of respectable citizens. In the late contest with Great Britain, he took an active and decided part with his countrymen, and accepted the appointment as surgeon to the first South Carolina Continental Regiment, in which capacity he continued until the close of the war, when he re-commenced the exercise of his profession in the line of a private citizen, which, however, he declined for some years past and attended closely to agriculture and literary pursuits, and to the discharge of all the duties of a good citizen, husband, father and friend, in all which several capacities, his immediate relatives and acquired friends, bear testimony to his great worth and merit."

(South Carolina Gazette, April 3, 1801, Friday.)

His will was dated March 22, 1801 and proved April 18, 1801.

Account of the killing of Major Ebenezer Flagg written by *Dr. Henry Collins Flagg*<sup>5</sup>.

The advanced guards of the American Army were on Croton River, which falls into the Hudson about thirty miles above New York. Over this were two bridges at several miles distance from each other. Near that on the main road was stationed the principal part of the Guard, consisting in the whole of a major's command, a captain's command being detached some miles on the right and left. Small parties patrolled below the bridge.

The quarters Major Flagg had taken were two or three miles from the bridge where the daily guard was mounted, but at no great distance from the river, which at that time was not supposed to be fordable. This, however, was a mistake and proved fatal to the party.

Colonel De Lancy, who stooped so far from the dignity of a gentleman as to command a Regiment of Free-booters, who subsisted on plunder, and served without pay, marched a strong party of horse and foot into the vicinity of the pass undiscovered.

Getting information of the quarters occupied by Colonel Green, Major Flagg, and several other officers, secured only by a sergeant's guard, and finding a fordable place in the river not far off, he passed his troops, and dividing his force into two parties, sent one to the bridge where they surprised and took

Flagg.

a subaltern's guard; and with the others, marched to Colonel Green's quarters. As our officers had no idea of their passing the river, except at the bridge, they had taken no precautions to prevent a surprise. In addition to that the quarter guard sentinel and all were asleep; by this means the house was surrounded by the enemy and all possibility of escape was cut off before the danger was discovered. The officers were all asleep in one room. On being awakened by the firing without, they sprang from their beds and seized their arms. Near that on which Major Flagg lay was a window. He received a musket shot through this (if I mistake Not) before he had time to reach his pistols which were placed at the foot of the bed. The ball passing through his head, he fell prone upon the bed and there continued. The enemy, breaking into the room, found him in that situation and thinking him to be sullen gave him several sword cuts on the back with their broad swords, but he was probably out of the reach of their unmanly rage, having expired the instant he received the ball. His remains were attended to the Churchyard in Green Pond by the officers of the regiment, and by a respectable number of inhabitants, and decently interred with the inhumanly mangled corpse of his Colonel.

*GILBERT.* Thomas Gilbert bought a house lot in Windsor of Francis Stiles, Jan. 24, 1644. How much earlier he was of Windsor does not appear on the record. He seems to have been in the employ of Francis Stiles and cultivated his farm at Windsor. No mention is made in the records of his wife or children as such, but the following paper recording the settlement of his estate is found in Book 2, page 128, Hartford Probate Records in the Secretary of State's office, Hartford, Conn. *Thomas Gilbert* died at Wethersfield, Conn., Sep. 5, 1659. "Estate of *Thomas Gilbert* Deceased Sep<sup>th</sup> 5, 1659."

Cr: as By Inventory appears In 127 page of the other  
end of this Booke

£ 189- 7- 6

paid of this to m <sup>r</sup> Holister for Rent due to him from the estate for 59	21-00-00
To charges of funeralls for him & wife	9-17-06
To what paid Rich: Treat for a debt due	5-06-10
To debt paid <i>Jonathan Gilbert</i>	29-03-10
To seuerall other debts due from y <sup>e</sup> estate pd:	54-19-05
To payd Obadiah & others for work about the preserueing of things Thrashing, &c.	13-06-05
To what payd John Bernard: Dicks & Hayward	2-05-00
To Josiah Gilbertt as Legacy	7-00-00
To Obadiah: Gilbert as Legacy	7-00-00
To what m <sup>r</sup> Holister is to haue left on the farme	20-00-00

£ 169-18-11

19-08-07

"This sune of Nineteen pounds & eight shillings & suen pence is to be diuided To Jonathan Thomas Ezekell & John Gilberd. Thre pounds seuteen shillings & Ten pence apeice & to Sarah Jenkins Thre pounds seuteen & Thre pence: to

Gilbert.

be payd when they shall Com & demande it, of The sayd Jonathan Gilbert & John Gilbert: This aco<sup>t</sup>: & distribution of the estate was accepted & ordered by the Court to be recorded, Feb: 6<sup>t</sup>: 1663:"

The inventory shows cattle and all that would stock a well conducted farm, also household goods for comfortable living, but no land is mentioned.

Now were the people whose names appear in the distribution of this estate, children of *Thomas Gilbert*? Josiah Gilbert of Wethersfield, testifying as a witness in a controversy concerning this farm declares that he was then (1684) 56 years old, that in 1651, he entered upon Mr. Hollister's farm as his tenant and held it for 12 years, and that his brethren, *Jonathan* and John, were concerned with him in the enterprise. (Private Controversies, State Library, Hartford, vol. 3.) Obadiah Gilbert of Fairfield, Conn., in his will, requests his brothers *Jonathan* and Josiah to be overseers of his will, (Fairfield Probate Records), so Josiah, *Jonathan*, John and Obadiah were brothers. Thomas Gilbert from Windsor settled at Springfield, Mass., in 1655; married, had a family and died there in 1662. The Springfield Records say he was a brother to *Jonathan* and John, who also received grants of land there in 1656, but did not come to take possession, so Thomas too was a brother. These are all the heirs of *Thomas Gilbert* of Windsor, who died in 1659, and mentioned in the settlement of his estate, except Ezekiel Gilbert and Sarah Jenkins, who were no doubt brother and sister to the others. It seems strange that no mention is made of the relationship of these children to the deceased, though this is not unusual and often happens in the case of parents and children, in the settlement of these early Connecticut estates. Where the relationship is not so close there is, of course, more reason for a statement of relationship, but children inherit from parents as a matter of course, and the fact that nothing is said about relationship is an indication that *Thomas Gilbert* was the father. Moreover at the time this family came to Windsor, some of the children were very young and there was no other Gilbert there at the time to whom they could have belonged. Now as to the mother: As already stated, *Thomas Gilbert* bought a house lot in Windsor from Francis Stiles and cultivated Stiles' farm. Henry Stiles, a brother of Francis, who was a bachelor, boarded with *Thomas Gilbert*, who must, therefore, have had a house and family. This Henry Stiles was killed Oct. 2, 1651, by the accidental discharge of a gun in the hand of *Thomas Allyn*<sup>2</sup>, son of Col. *Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup>. For his part in this "misadventure," *Thomas Allyn*<sup>2</sup> was fined 20 pounds and placed under bonds for one year. Three years later, Lydia Gilbert of Windsor, at the September term of the Particular Court of the Colony, in 1654, was indicted as a witch, the accusation being that by her witchcraft she had caused the death of Henry Stiles. She was tried and convicted. Whether she was hung or not does not appear from the records. What relationship, if any, she bore to *Thomas Gilbert*, is not stated, but she was of Windsor, and as Henry Stiles boarded with *Thomas Gilbert*, it seemes probable she was of the family. It is significant that one month after her indictment, *Jonathan Gilbert*<sup>2</sup> named a daughter of his Lydia. If she was the wife of *Thomas Gilbert*<sup>1</sup>, as many think, she could hardly have been executed soon after her sentence because five years later, in the settlement of the estate of *Thomas Gilbert*<sup>1</sup>, we find the item — "To charges of funerals of him and

Gilbert.

wife." Shortly after the trial of Lydia, *Thomas Gilbert*<sup>1</sup> left Windsor and went to that part of Wethersfield, now Glastonbury, Conn., which was then known as Nayaug.

*GOFFE.* (Goff, Goofe, Goft.) Furnished by Mr. Homer W. Brainard of Hartford, Conn., who says that in his researches among the families of this name, he has frequently met with the tradition that they were descended from, or connected with William Goffe, Cromwell's General, and one of the Judges of Charles I, who was obliged to flee England at the Restoration, 1660-62, and took refuge at New Haven and elsewhere, finally dying (as the consensus of the best historical evidence seems to prove) in Hadley, Mass., where he, with his associate Judge, Whalley, was secretly harbored for many years by Rev. Mr. Russell, minister of Hadley, and who had formerly been minister at Wethersfield, Mr. Brainard however, finds no evidence supporting this claim of kinship between the regicide Judge and the Wethersfield Goffe. . . . Gen. Goffe was a son of Rev. Stephen Goffe, a rector in Surrey, Eng., who is said to have had a large family. Perhaps some of them came to America. Gen. Goffe was a staunch Puritan.

The name appears in Southeastern England, (Hertfordshire has a place called Goff's Oak) and is probably of Flemish origin.

From Stiles' Ancient Wethersfield, 2, p. 256.

*GOODRICH.* Document 239, vol. 5 of Private Controversies, in the State Library, Hartford, is a copy of the will of the Rev. William Goodrich of Hegessett in Suffolk, England. In it are mentioned wife Rebecca, Joseph, eldest son of brother John Goodrich; Jonathan, next son of brother John Goodrich; eldest daughter (not named) of brother John Goodrich; John, eldest son of brother William Goodrich; William, next son of brother William Goodrich; kinsman, Henry Bull of Bury and John Goodrich, eldest son now living of my "cozen" Robert Goodrich, "chirurgion" of "Hauleigh." From this Mr. Starr infers that William Goodrich of Hegessett, Suffolk, England, was half-brother of Ensign *William Goodrich*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield, and *not* brother-in-law, as Stiles has it. Mr. Welles thinks Mr. Starr is right and that a search at Hegessett or of the parish register of that period should reveal the parentage of *Ensign William Goodrich*<sup>1</sup> of Wethersfield.

John, brother of *Ens. William Goodrich*<sup>1</sup> was of Wethersfield about 1643 and married there about 1645, Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Edwards (Savage, 1 pp. 104, 247.); m. (2), April, 1674, Mary, widow of John Stoddard and dau. of Nathaniel Foote.

In 1678, Rev. William Goodrich of Hegessett, co. Suffolk, Eng., died childless, leaving a will in which he bequeaths certain property to his wife for life, with remainder to one of the sons of his brother John and to one of the sons of his brother William Goodrich. The wife, Rebecca, died Nov., 1698. The Rev. William appointed his wife, sole executrix and his kinsman, Henry Bull, overseer. In a letter written by said Bull to John Goodrich of Wethersfield, July 16, 1678, to inform him of the death of William Goodrich, he says: "My wife who was your cousin Jane Coates", etc. (N. E. Reg., 17 p. 357; The Goodrich Family, p. 34; Goodwin's Notes, p. 69.)

*HART.* Obituary Notice of *Dr. Samuel Hart*<sup>r</sup> of New Britain, from the Boston Recorder, July 17, 1863. "Died in New Britain, Conn., June 20, *Samuel Hart*, M. D., aged seventy-seven years. The removal by death of this aged citizen has not only brought bereavement and sorrow to a large circle of relatives and friends, but must be felt by the whole community, both for his private virtues and his former prominence as a professional man. He was one of the few connecting links between the men of the past generation and those of the present active and eventful period. While amid the infirmities of age, he kept alive his interest in what was transpiring around him, even in the present strange vicissitudes of our country's history, he still remembered the past and venerated the substantial virtues of the fathers, as he knew and had felt the influence of those sturdy pioneers and founders of good order in this community. In professional life he was widely known, respected and trusted in this and neighboring towns, as a skillful, faithful and sympathizing physician. He had a long widely extended and successful practice, and not a few survive him who feel their obligations to his skill and fidelity in their hours of sickness. His medical practice was characterized by a thorough and careful research — by long and familiar observations of the nature of diseases — by prompt and efficient treatment, without being blindly wedded to any fancied theory, or disposed to try hazardous experiments. His profession was commenced early in life and pursued until the infirmities of age demanded his retirement.

"Prominent as a citizen and respected as he was for his many private virtues, his crowning excellence was his religious character; devoting himself to the service of the Lord by a christian profession in early youth, he, by consistency and fidelity, adorned that profession to a good old age."

Obituary Notice of *Louisa Hart*<sup>s</sup>, wife of *Jared Bradley Flagg*<sup>r</sup>, by Donald G. Mitchell of New Haven. "The Churchman of last week contained intelligence of the death of *Mrs. Louisa H. Flagg*, wife of the *Rev. Jared B. Flagg*, acting rector of St. James Church, Westville, on the night of Friday the 18th of January. Those connected with that parish and who have known her worth, her charities, her beaming kindness cannot permit the event to pass without some fuller expression of the loss they have sustained. As one of the vestry I therefore beg to make this record of common regret. Coming here as a stranger but two years since, she has shown such solicitude in the growth of the little church, such eager interest in the improvements which had been projected and carried out, (owing no little of their success to her tasteful suggestions), such ready and friendly zeal in all that concerned parish or parishioners that it will be impossible to forget her. Constant in her attendance, she seemed to bring a sunlight with her into the little church, and dropped so many and so pleasant words into the ears of the churchgoers, identified herself so closely with all that concerned them, showed always such charming unselfishness, such radiant cheerfulness, that we mourn for her as one mourns for a sister. May God comfort her family and friends and give her that joy and rest which must surely be her reward. St. James, Westville, Jan. 22, 1867."



**HOOKEE.** Samuel, second son of *Rev. Thomas Hooker*<sup>1</sup>, m. Mary, dau. of Capt. Thomas Willett, first Mayor of New York. Willett speaks of him in his will as "my dear son-in-law Mr. Samuel Hooker" and he makes bequests to his son Hooker's six sons and to any other son born to him by his wife "my daughter mary." Thomas Willett arrived at Plymouth during the early years of its settlement. He had been associated with "the Leyden congregation" in 1629 and came over in "the Lion," 1632. He was a very young man at that time, perhaps not over twenty-one. His gravestone says he died Aug. 4, 1674, in the 64th year of his age, which if correct, would make him only about 19 at the time of his arrival. Gov. Bradford speaks of him as a young man, as being discreet and trustworthy and in 1631, he was given command of a trading post on the Penobscot, which business he managed in a satisfactory manner. He returned to Plymouth in 1633. Although his home was in Plymouth, his activities went far afield. He bought and sold houses and land and gradually extended his trading operations as far as the Dutch settlements at New Amsterdam. He was active in town as well as in colony affairs, being constantly appointed on important committees, March 7, 1647/8, he became successor of Miles Standish as Captain of the military company of Plymouth. In 1664, he was with Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut, who had joined the English expedition against New Amsterdam, which resulted in the capture of that place. In the following spring, he resigned his office as Assistant of the Plymouth Colony and took up his duties as Mayor of New York, being proclaimed as such on the 12th of June, 1665. After serving two years, he returned to Massachusetts and founded the town of Swansea, where he continued to reside until his death. He was buried at the head of Bullock's Cove in what is now East Providence, R. I., where a rough stone with a rude inscription marks his grave. (N. E. Reg., 61, pp. 157-164.)

**INGERSOLL.** An account of the manner in which a Stamp Officer was Obligated to Resign: "Last Wednesday Afternoon, a large Company of able-bodied Men, came to Town (on Horse-back) from the Eastern Part of this Government, and informed Those who were willing to join them, that they were on their Way to New Haven, to demand the Stamp Officer of this Colony to resign his Office—that a Number of their Companions were gone on the lower Roads, and that they had all agreed to rendezvous at Brainford, the next day, (Thursday) and that they should tarry in Town that Night; they then dispersed to different Parts of the Town for Lodging.

"In the Evening, Advice was received, that Mr. Ingersoll was on the Road to this Place, that he would be in Town, the next Day, and that he intended to apply to the Assembly for their Protection; and it being conjectured, that he might come to Town in the Night, to shun the Mob, (who he had heard were on their Way to pay him a Visit) it was agreed that a Watch should patrol the Streets all Night, to prevent his coming in unnoticed, but they made no Discoveries. On Thursday Morning, the whole Body, (including a considerable Number from this Town) set off, on their intended Expedition, and in about an Hour met Mr. Ingersoll, at the Lower End of Weathersfield, and let him know their Business,—he at first refused to comply, but it was insisted upon, that he should resign his Office of Stamp

Ingersoll.

Master, so disagreeable to his Country men;— after many Proposals, he delivered the Resignation, mentioned below, which he read himself in the Hearing of the whole Company; he was then desired to pronounce the Words, *Liberty and Property*, three Times, which having done, the whole Body gave three Huzza's; Mr. Ingersoll then went to a Tavern, and dined with several of the Company: After Dinner, the Company told Mr. Ingersoll, as he was bound to Hartford, they would escort him there, which they did to the Number of almost Five Hundred Persons on Horseback. After they arrived in Town, Mr. Ingersoll again read his Resignation in public, when three Huzza's more were given, and the whole Company immediately dispersed without making the least Disturbance."

(The Connecticut Courant, Sept. 23, 1765, published in Hartford, Conn.)

The following is a copy of Mr. Ingersoll's resignation:

"I Do hereby promise, that I will never receive any Stamp Papers, which may arrive from Europe, in Consequence of any Act lately passed in the Parliament of Great Britain, nor officiate in any Manner as Stamp-Master, or Distributor of Stamps, within the Colony of Connecticut, either directly or indirectly. And I do hereby notify all the inhabitants of this his Majesty's Colony of Connecticut, (notwithstanding the said Office or Trust has been committed to me) not to apply to me, ever hereafter, for any such stamped Papers, hereby declaring, that I do resign said Office, and execute these Presents of my own free Will and Accord, without any Equivocation, or Mental Reservation.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand.

J. INGERSOLL."

Jared, the younger son of Mr. Ingersoll, b. Oct. 24, 1749, graduated at Yale College in 1766; L.L. D., College of New Jersey, and attained a high rank as a lawyer in Philadelphia. He was a member of Congress and of the Convention which formed the Constitution of the United States. In 1812, he was the Federal candidate for the office of Vice-President of the United States. The office of Attorney-General of Pennsylvania he resigned in 1817. He died Oct. 31, 1822, aged 73. At the time of his death he was Chief Judge of the District Court for the City and County of Philadelphia.

*JUDD.* Hartford, Conn. State Library. Original papers on file of estate of *Anthony Judd*<sup>3</sup>. Inventory of estate of *Anthony Judd*<sup>3</sup> taken Nov. 26, 1751; sum total, £5360-2-6. Additional inventory taken Oct. 30, 1752, £957 — total estate £6317-2-6. Will of *Anthony Judd*<sup>3</sup>, made Jan. 31, 1749/50. Persons mentioned "well beloved wife," Mary Judd; Daughters, Lydia, wife of John Cole; Susannah, Relict of Samuel Seymour; three sons, Amos Judd, Phinehas Judd and John Judd. Witnesses to the will, *William Burnham*, *Elisha Burnham*, *Esther Brownson*. Nov. 8, 1751 the last two witnesses swear to seeing *Anthony Judd*<sup>3</sup> sign his will before *Thomas Hart*, Justice of the Peace. [The will is in the hand writing of *William Burnham*, who died Sep. 23, 1750.]

*Thomas Judd*<sup>1</sup> was appointed one of a commission to notify the Indians of Farmington of an order of the General Court, made Aug. 18, 1658, regarding the Indian garrison of Farmington. The General Court held March 13, 1661/2,



Judd.

granted *Thomas Judd* and *Anthony Howkins*, 400 acres of land, etc. He is the same *Thomas Judd* who came from Cambridge to Hartford, then to Farmington, and finally to Northampton, where he died Nov. 12, 1682.

MOORE of Connecticut. Was *Thomas Moore*<sup>1</sup>, father or brother of *Deacon John Moore*<sup>2</sup>? Savage says brother and Stiles says father. Stiles' account of the family of *Deacon John Moore*<sup>2</sup> is full of mistakes. The will of *Deacon John*<sup>2</sup> shows that he left four daughters and one son, John. The four daughters were: Hannah, who m. John Drake, Nov. 30, 1648; *Elizabeth*, b. about 1638, who m. *Nathaniel Loomis*<sup>2</sup>, Nov. 24, 1653; Abigail, (evidently the first of his children born at Windsor) b. Feby. 14, 1639/40, who m. Thomas Bissell, Oct. 11, 1655, and Mindwell, born July 10, 1643, who m. Nathaniel Bissell, Sept. 25, 1662. The son, John, was born in Windsor, Dec. 5, 1645. Two Moore children were baptised in Dorchester, Mass., Thomas and *Elizabeth*. *Elizabeth* is known to be a daughter of *Deacon John* and it seems probable that Thomas was also his. *Thomas Moore*<sup>1</sup> was at Windsor before August 1639, as sometime prior to that date, he appears as plaintiff in a suit for trespass. Both *Thomas*<sup>1</sup> and *John*<sup>2</sup> were admitted Freemen of the Colony of Connecticut on the same day, April 9, 1640, and it is to be noted that the name of *Thomas*<sup>1</sup> comes first in the list. About 1640, a transcript of the original grants of Windsor lands was made in a large volume now in the office of the Secretary of State at the capitol at Hartford. Here again, the lands of *Thomas* are recorded first, immediately followed by those of *John*; but a study of these records is still more significant. Apparently the two men occupied the same house, but *Thomas* has a piece of his home lot set off to *John* and its north boundary seems to cut directly through the middle of the house. *Thomas* died in 1645 and the inventory of *John*'s estate made in 1677 shows that the two pieces of land had come into his possession. Unfortunately, there is no probate record on the estate of *Thomas*. The above facts seem to point strongly to the conclusion that *John* was a son of *Thomas*.

"John Drake married Hanna moore no. ( ) his sonn John was Borne. septem<sup>r</sup> 14. 1649." P. 28 of copy of Matthew Grant's Old Church Record at Rooms of Conn. Hist. Society, Hartford, Conn. P. 48 of same. "Abigaile febru 14 1639 *Deacon John* moore his children Born in windsor. | are, his Daughter mindwell was Borne. July. 10. 1643 | his sonn John moore was Borne. Decem<sup>r</sup>. 5. 1645. | *Deacon moore* dyed septm<sup>r</sup>. 18. 77. buried ye 19. day." P. 81: "Deaths in Windsor (16) 45 *Thomas Moore*" Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, p. 28: 1639 (before Aug. 1): "Mr. Williams brings his action of trespasse aganst *Matthew Allen*<sup>1</sup> for 74 Rod of Corne destroyed through the defect of his fence: *Thomas Moore* for 10 Rod." Ibid., p. 46. April 9, 1640. The Court of Election. These were made Free:— These inhabitants of Wyndsor. *Tho More*, | *John More*." Records of First Church, Dorchester, p. 149: Baptisms: "The returnes of such children as have bene baptised in the church at Dorchester by Communion of churches, their parents one or both being members of the church at Windsor or Hingham." No date, but probably 1638: "*Thomas moore* | *Elizabeth more*." The Moore Family by Edw. J. Moore, 1900, Descendants of *Deacon John Moore*, p. 8: "*Elizabeth*, dau. of *Dea. John Moore* married *Nathaniel Loomis*, Nov. 24, 1645: Died July

Moore.

23, 1728. aged 90." History of the town of Dorchester, Massachusetts, Boston 1859, p. 95. "*Thomas Moore* was one of the early settlers of Dorchester and removed to Windsor." Private Controversies, State Library, Hartford, Conn., Vol. 1, Document 11, dated May 20, 1661: *John Moore* on committee with Matthew Campfield and *William Wadsworth*, in regard to the disputed ownership of a mare.

Conn. Colonial Land Records, Vol. 1, 1640-1653,

Windsor Section, Folio 3.

Windsor.

"*Tho: Moore* hath granted fro<sup>m</sup> the Plantation an home lott w<sup>th</sup> the additions six acres & thirty rodd more or less, the breadth is eleven rodd more or less the length is from the runlett to the west a hundred rodd w<sup>th</sup> Allowance for wages, And is bounded by John Branker on the North, And *John More* on the South: only abating in breadth fro<sup>m</sup> the middle of the now dwelling house to the bounds of *John Moore's* lott in length fro<sup>m</sup> the middle of the garden East on the East side of the house to the highway on the west conteyneng the same breadth | 2. In Plimoth meadow three acres one rood in breadth six rodd three pe<sup>ch</sup> (?) and the length frō the way on the banke to the great river, bounded by *henry Wolcott* on the North and *John Moore* on the south. | 3 Also going to Hartford fourteen acres in breadth sexterne rodd, in length fro- the said river to the East three myles, bounded by *Joseph Lommas* on the North by *John Moore* on the South. 5. In the great meadow two acres the breadth six rodde and ye ? more or les, bounded on the North by John Branker, on the South by *John Moore* the length frō the runlett on the west bank to Ephayme Huet on the East-

Colonial Land Records, Vol. 1, 1640-1653.

Windsor Section, Folio 3.

Windsor.

1. *Tho: Moore* hath graunted frō the Plantation an home lott w<sup>th</sup> the additions six acres & thirty rodd more or les, the breadth is eleaven rodd more or les the length is frō the runlett to the west a hundred rodd w<sup>th</sup> allowance for wayes, and is bounded by John Braunker on the North, and *John More* on the south: only abateing in breadth frō the Midle of the now dwelling house to the bounds of *John Moore's* lott in length frō the midle of the garden East on the East side of the house to the highway on the west conteyneing the same breadth.

2. In Plimouth meadow three acres one roode, in breadth six rodd three qr<sup>ts</sup> [quarters] and the length frō the way on the bank to the great river, bounded by *Henry woolcott* on the North, and *John Moore* on the south.

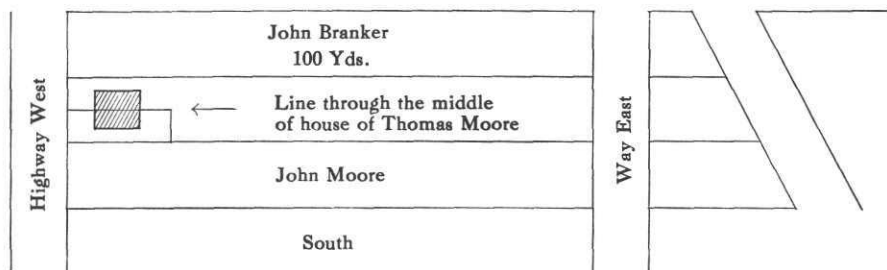
3. Also going to Hartford fourteene acres in breadth sixteene rodd, in length frō the great river back to the west one hundred thirty four rodd, bounded by *Henry woolcott the younger* on the North, and *Henry woolcott the Elder* on the south.

4. Ouer the great river in breadth next to the same seaven rodd in length frō the said river to the East three myles, bounded by *Joseph Lommas* on the North by *John Moore* on the south.

5. In the great meadow two acres the breadth six rodde qr [quarter] more

Moore.

or les, bounded on the North by John Branker, on the south by John Moore the length frō the runlett on the West, back to Ephrayme Huet on the East.



**NEWBERRY.** Captain Benjamin Newberry took a prominent part in the political and military affairs of the colony. His father, *Thomas Newberry*<sup>1</sup>, was one of the earliest settlers at Dorchester, Mass., and one of the largest landed proprietors; he died in 1636 on the eve of his departure with his family for Connecticut, leaving a widow with her two sons Benjamin and Thomas, and two daughters, *Mary* who married *Daniel Clarke* and *Sarah*<sup>2</sup> who married *Henry Wolcott*<sup>2</sup>. He married *Mary*, daughter of *Matthew Allyn*<sup>1</sup> and sister of *Col. John Allyn*, for thirty years the honored Secretary of the colony. In 1662, he was chosen Deputy from Windsor to the General Court, and served at nearly every session till 1685, when he was chosen an Assistant, to which office he had been often nominated, first in 1663. He was frequently a Commissioner from Windsor. June 26, 1672, he was made second military officer for the County of Hartford under Captain *John Talcott*; Aug. 7, 1673, on the breaking out of the troubles with the Dutch, he was appointed one of the "Grand Committee," afterwards known as the "Council of War" to whom, during the time intervening between the sessions of the General Assembly, was delegated nearly all the authority vested in that body; Aug. 6, 1675, he was made Captain of one hundred dragoons, ordered to be raised in the county of Hartford. During King Philip's War he rendered good service to the colony at Northampton, Hadley and elsewhere. At a meeting of the Council of War on the 20th of May 1676, on receiving intelligence of the great "Falls Fight," which occurred near Deerfield on the previous morning, Captain Newberry was ordered to march to Northampton at the head of eighty men "upon Monday next," which was the 22nd day of the month; and a letter from Northampton, dated the 24th, gives an account of his movements up to the time of writing. He received from Andros a commission as Justice of the Peace, and died soon afterwards, Sept. 11, 1689. (N. E. Reg., 25, p. 73.)

**NORTH.** *Orpha North*<sup>o</sup>, wife of *Dr. Samuel Hart*<sup>r</sup> of New Britain, Conn. From a funeral address by the Rev. Mr. Rockwell, Jan. 14th, 1847: "A sketch of her character I will not attempt; for one so well-known in this community—so long and so favorably known by her deeds of kindness, and by her uniform and earnest activity in the service of Christ, it seems entirely needless. Perhaps there is no one with respect to whom we could more justly and conscientiously speak the language of eulogy for excellent qualities and especially for Christian

North.

virtues, and for that very reason I would abstain from it. It would be foreign from her character, and could add nothing to the respect and affection with which she will be remembered. Her death has made vacant important posts of usefulness in the church and in society, as well as in her own family." (Andrews' New Britain, p. 248.)

PECK. See Andrews-Peck.

VANDERHORST. These notes do not pretend to give a complete account of the family, but need much additional investigation.

About the period before 1739 I fear little more can be discovered in Charleston, unless by the accidental finding of the Wills of

A John Vanderhorst  
and of B John Vanderhorst

About the later period much could no doubt be easily added.

D. E. H. S.

July 1906.

A John Vanderhorst

See M. C. O. M. M. 291, 6th June 1733.

Whereas Lords Prop<sup>s</sup> xx grant 12 Sept. 1692 to Susannah Varen, widow, 2 Town Lots, containing one acre of land Nos. 297-298 xxx who 29 June 1695 sold to John Vanderhorst of Charlestown the aforesaid lots xxxxxx whereas said John Vanderhorst sold Sept. 1696 to John Stewart, gent<sup>n</sup> part of said town lots xxx

x and whereas said John Stewart sold 29 Sept. 1706 said pairt of said town lots to said John Vanderhorst xxx

xxxx and whereas said John Vanderhorst sold 12 Jan. 1711 to Patrick Ballantine a part of said town lot No. 297

See K. K. 142 M. C. O., 29 Mar, 1743.

xx whereas John Vanderhorst dec'd, only son of John Vanderhorst, late of said province planter, dec'd, was in his lifetime xx will dated 29 Nov. 1738 (mem: this date inserted from other deeds, date in this conveyance erroneously (2) 13 Sept. 1743) xx several lots at a place commonly called White Point xxx did nominate Henry Peronneau Jr., Alexander Peronneau and his sons Joseph and John Ex'ors xxx and whereas John Vanderhorst Jr., planter now also dec'd, one of the sons of said John Vanderhorst which survived him, attained the age of 21 years xxx seized in fee of one-part of said land xxx so seized did on or about 13 Sept. 1747 make xx will to his wife Mary one moiety of his estate xx other moiety to issue to him and his said wife Mary xxx failing issue to said wife xx one moiety became vested in said Mary, now also deceased xx and by failure of issue of said John Vanderhorst by said Mary other moiety xx also vested in her xx

x and whereas said Mary died intestate the estate became vested in said John Hodsden as her only brother of the whole blood and heir at law xx

and whereas ex'ors of John Vanderhorst the first above mentioned divided into 5 equal parts (xx to heirs of John Vanderhorst one part xx part of lot known as 298 x South side of Vanderhorst's Creek towards the White Point,

## Vanderhorst.

west on great Street from Ashley River to the old Church yard, Market place Vanderhorst and xx on a new Street that tendeth from Broughton's Bastion and meeting house, North on Arnoldus Vanderhorst, East on said Arnoldus northward to the great Broad Bridge over said mark and creek South on Elias Vanderhorst xx

*Elizabeth Vanderhorst*

dau. of *Capt. John Vanderhorst* (B) married *John Moore*.

Will of *John Moore*, dated 16 Feb. 1788, proved 30 June 1788, of St. Thomas and St. Dennis; wife *Elizabeth*, house and lot Elliott St. daus., *Elizabeth*, *Margaret*, and *Harriet*; son *John Elias Moore*; plann where I now reside also plann called Clowbers.

dau. *Mary Mitchell*, grandson *William Moore Allston* (under 19).

daus., *Sarah Gibbes*, *Elizabeth*, *Margaret* and *Harriot Moore*; ex'ors, son *John Elias Moore*, son-in-law *Edward Mitchell*. From St. Thomas Reg: wife of *John Moore Esq.* died 15 Dec. 1790, aged 53, Brick Ch.

*John Elias Moore Esq.* died 29th Nov. 1811, Brick Ch.

*Rachel*, born 10 Aug. 1757; m. *William Allston*, 19 Jan. 1775.

*John Elias*, born 12 Oct. 1763.

*Mary*, born 10 Oct. 1765.

*Sarah*, born 30 Mar. 1767.

*William*, born 5 May 1770.

*Elizabeth Margaret*, born 22 Mar. 1772.

*Harriet*, born 17 June 1773.

*Catherine*, born 16 Feb. 1777.

Will of *Elizabeth Moore*, 14 Dec. 1790, proved 23 Mar. 1791; dau. *Sarah* and *Mary Mitchell*, dau. *Eliza*, dau. *Harriett*, gr. son *William Moore Allston*. *Gibbes*, son *John Moore*, gr. dau. *Elizabeth Gibbes*, daus: *Rachel Flagg* Ex'ors, daus: *Rachel* and *Mary*

*WHITING*. Inscriptions on the monuments of *John Whiting*<sup>4</sup> and his wife, in the crypt of the Center Church, New Haven, Conn. (From the New Haven Co. Hist. Soc. Papers, 3, p. 607.)

## To the Memory

of *JOHN WHITING* Esquire who | died on the 21<sup>st</sup> of June 1786 | in the 64<sup>th</sup> year of his Age. This | Gen<sup>mn</sup> was Honourably descended, | had a liberal Education, was early | chosen a Tutor of Y. College, after his | leaving the College was ap- | pointed clerk of the probate | Court & in Octob<sup>r</sup> 1773 was made | Judge of the Probate. He was many | Years a Deacon of the first church | in N. Haven, all which offices he | faithfully discharged, the last & much | the Greater part of his Life was | Spent in the Service & to the | acceptance of the Publick.

## In Memory of

M<sup>rs</sup> *SARAH WHITING* | late virtuous & amiable consort | of *JOHN WHITING* Esquire | Daughter of M<sup>r</sup> *JONATHAN INGERSOLL* | of Milford, born on the 22<sup>d</sup> of October | 1726, married on the 7<sup>th</sup> of Novem<sup>br</sup> 1751 | the painful Mother of eight children of | whom Six survive. On the 4<sup>th</sup> day of July 1769 | She finished her wearisome pilgrimage | in joyful hope & expectation of a glorious

immortality | The hand of the good man fastens on the | skies and bids earth roll  
nor feels her idle whirl.

*WILLIAMS.* The Right of *Roger Williams* to the Title of Pioneer and Founder of Religious Liberty, by Oscar S. Straus.

To the Editor of The New York Sun:—Sir: In the "Sun" of November 17th on the editorial page there was a letter from James Sylvester, to the effect that the religious tolerance of *Roger Williams*, the founder of Rhode Island and the pioneer of religious liberty, is a myth. He concludes in these words: "That *Roger Williams* tale is a dream story. It will not stand investigation. The facts are all against it." And he cites a few mostly secondary authorities in order to give color to his conclusions. Some of them he cites incorrectly, as for instance, that Bancroft stated "That Lord Calvert of the Maryland Colony was entitled to that honor," referring to the claim that *Roger Williams* was the true and original proclaimer of religious toleration in this country. On the contrary, Bancroft states (vol. 1, page 225) that *Roger Williams* "was the first person in modern Christendom to establish civil government on the doctrine of the liberty of conscience, the equality of opinions before the law, and in its defence he was the harbinger of Milton, the precursor and superior of Jeremy Taylor, for Taylor limited his toleration to a few Christian sects. The wisdom of *Williams* compassed mankind."

Fortunately, the story of the life and services of *Roger Williams* is an open book. The records, due to his contention for and the establishment of religious liberty and of his founding the first political community in modern times upon that principle, are sacredly preserved in the archives of the State of Rhode Island.

From the very beginning efforts were made to belittle the great services of *Roger Williams* in the founding of the Providence Colony in Rhode Island upon the cornerstone of religious liberty, or to use his own phrase, "soul liberty," both on the part of early Puritans who persecuted him, and on the part of Romanists, who put forth the claim that the credit for the first establishment of religious liberty on this continent is due to the Catholic Lord Baltimore, the founder of the Colony of Maryland.

Some years ago I made a very careful and, I trust, an impartial study of the entire subject in my "*Life of Roger Williams*," which was published in 1899. While in the founding of Maryland Lord Baltimore made a great step forward in securing freedom of conscience for all Christians, Protestants and Catholics alike, he did not rise to the high plane of *Roger Williams* in the founding of the Colony of Providence. In the Maryland plan religious freedom was limited to Christians, while the religious liberty of *Roger Williams* was without limitations and applied to all creeds and sects, and non-Christians as well.

The Providence Compact of 1637, unlike any civil government previously founded, bound the inhabitants together in "active or passive obedience. . . . only in civil things," thus leaving religion outside of and apart from the jurisdiction of the State. In the words of *Roger Williams*, in this community "all men may walk as their consciences persuade them, every one in the name of his

Williams.

God," and it, as he expressed it, should forever be "a shelter to the poor and the persecuted, according to their several persuasions." His life was one continuous battle for religious liberty. The prejudices and enmities he encountered had such vitality that they have come down even to our day.

That the Maryland freedom of conscience was to be restricted, limited to Christians, is shown in the instructions to the colonists. (Calvert Papers, vol. 1, page 132.) As early as 1638 a proclamation was issued in Maryland against such as "cherish a faction in religion," and on April 21, 1649, it was enacted that no persons "professing to believe in Jesus Christ" should be in any way troubled in the free exercise thereof, and in a supplementary act it was provided that the penalty should be death for any one who should deny or revile the doctrine of the Trinity. Yet with these limitations there was no Protestant State in Christendom that accorded as full liberty to Catholics and no Catholic State that accorded as full liberty to Protestants, of course with the conspicuous exception of the Rhode Island Colony.

Perhaps no Christian sect was ever more persecuted than the Quakers. In 1657 some Quakers who had come to Massachusetts sought shelter in Rhode Island and an effort was made on the part of the Commissioners of the United Colonies to compel Rhode Island to expel them and the *Roger Williams* Colony was characterized as "a harbinger for all sorts of consciences." In 1658 the other New England Colonies, which were offended because the Quakers had full liberty in Rhode Island, threatened to cut off trade with this Colony unless the Rhode Islanders would expel the Quakers. The answer of the Rhode Island General Assembly was: "We have no law among us whereby to punish any for only declaring by words . . . their minds and understanding concerning the things and ways of God as to salvation and eternal condition."

The leading historians of other nations who have studied the development of religious liberty freely accord to *Roger Williams* the well deserved crown of glory as being the founder of religious liberty. The distinguished German historian Gervinus in his introduction to the "History of Nineteenth Century" says: "*Roger Williams* founded in 1636 a small new society in Rhode Island upon the principles of entire liberty of conscience and the uncontrolled power of the majority in secular affairs. The theory of freedom in Church and State taught in the schools of philosophy in Europe was brought into practice in the government of a small community . . . They have given laws to one-quarter of the globe, and, dreaded for their moral influence, they stand in the background of every democratic struggle in Europe."

Yet we find at times such statements as are contained in the letter above referred to, on the part of some who read their history with prejudiced and sectarian eyes, who seek to mystify the imperishable service that *Roger Williams* rendered to enfranchised mankind in the establishment on this continent of the first political community separating Church and State, the foundations upon which was built the American system of a Free Church in a Free State.

New York, Nov. 19th, 1915.

OSCAR S. STRAUS.



**WOLCOTT.** *Henry Wolcott* was the first of the Wolcott family who settled in New England. He owned considerable landed property in his native country, which he held *in capite*, part of which he sold about the time he left England; the rest of the estate was sold at sundry times by himself and his descendants; the last remains were sold since the Declaration of Independence, by Henry Allen, Esq. of Windsor, who claimed it by female descent. From circumstances it seems probable that the family are of Saxon origin. Mr. Wolcott to avoid the ecclesiastical hierarchy of the English Church, was induced to come into this country. He first settled at Dorchester where he continued till 1636, when he came with the first settlers to the town of Windsor, and with four other gentlemen, namely, Mr. Ludlow, Mr. Newberry, Mr. Stoughton and Major Mason, undertook the settlement of that town, to which they gave the name of *Dorchester*. The towns of Hartford and Wethersfield were settled the same year, though the town which is now called Windsor was, upon the first emigration, by far the most considerable. Previous to this settlement on Connecticut River, one had been made at Springfield, under the patronage of Mr. Pynchon; and an earlier settlement, with considerable commercial views, had been made at Saybrook by Mr. Fenwick, agent to Lords Saye and Sele, and Brooke. Those who settled on Connecticut River in 1636, were united with the people of Massachusetts in religious and civil polity, and seem to have been much under their influence till 1639, when they adopted a civil constitution for themselves, and Mr. Ludlow was chosen their first Deputy Governor, and Mr. Wolcott a Magistrate, then called an Assistant, to which office he was annually chosen until his death in 1655. His eldest son, *Henry* was one of the Patentees whose name was inserted in the Charter, granted by Charles II. (N. E. Reg., 1, p. 251; Ibid., 9, p. 338; Ibid., 5, pp. 463-4; Stiles' Ancient Windsor, 2, p. 799.)

Letter of John Wolcott to his brother *Henry Wolcott*<sup>1</sup>. (N. E. Reg., 2, p. 373.)

Letter of Mrs. Elizabeth Appleton, wife of Hon. John Appleton of Ipswich, Mass., grandson of Mr. *Samuel Appleton*<sup>1</sup>.

"Dear Pegge,

My love and affections urge and oblige me to write to you, tho' ever so poorely, to wish you and y<sup>r</sup> consort a blessing in the new state of life you are entered into, that you may have the presence of a good God alwayes with you, acknowledge him in all y<sup>r</sup> ways and he will direct y<sup>r</sup> steps.

I hear y<sup>o</sup> have got a good Husband and plenty of the good things of this life, remember y<sup>r</sup> father's copy (set not your heart upon them), I am sorry I did not send my little silver can to remember me, by y<sup>r</sup> uncle Appleton but I hope to have an opportunity.

I hope you have got the chairs I lent of dear mother and some other good things she had and her work the coat of armes. Give my parentall love and regards to y<sup>r</sup> dear spouse. I hope he will be a kind husband to you my dear child, and that you may prove a virtuous wife to him, that living in a way of duty y<sup>o</sup> may expect a blessing.

Dear child God has given you a good understanding I hope He will give you



Wolcott.

a heart to improve it and make y<sup>o</sup> wise for salvation, by faith to lay hold on Christ the angel of the covenant for covenant blessings.

Which is the earnest desire and prayer of

y<sup>r</sup> very affectionate and loving grandmother

Sept. 11, 1750.

ELIZABETH APPLETON,

(N. E. Reg., 5, p. 144.)

in my 88th. year."

Wolcott Epitaphs:

"HERE VNDER LYETH THE BODY OF *Henry | Wolcot* SOMETIMES A MAIESTRATE OF THIS | JVRISDICTION WHO DYED Y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> DAY OF MAY | ANNO SALVTIS 1655 AETATIS 77."

"HERE VNDER LYETH THE BODY OF *Elizabeth | Wolcot* WHO DYED Y<sup>e</sup> 17 DAY OF JVLV | ANNO SALVTIS 1655 | AETATIS 73."

"Here lyeth the Body | of the | Hon<sup>ble</sup> Roger Wolcott Esqr., | of Windsor, | Who for several Years was | Governour of the Colony | of Connecticut; And | died May 17<sup>th</sup> Anno Aetatis 89 Salutis 1767.

Earth's highest Station ends in Here he lies,  
And Dust to Dust concludes her noblest Song.

N. B. *Henry Wolcott* is recorded in 1640 among the 56 settlers who removed from Dorchester, Mass. to Windsor, Oct. 1635. He was m. at the age of 28 to *Elisabeth Saunders*, of Tolland, England. He was a magistrate in England, and left that country in 1630 and settled at Dorchester, Ms. In 1635, at the age of 57 years, he removed to Windsor, Ct. where he d. 30 May 1655, ae. 77. A tomb stone erected by his son-in-law, Matthew Griswold, (ancestor of Gov. Matthew) is now standing. His chil. viz: Anna, *Henry*, George, Christopher, Mary, Simon were b. in England. Anna m. Matthew Griswold, ancestor of Matthew and Roger Griswold, of Lyme, both Governors of Connecticut. Simon, m. Martha Pitkin, sister of Gov. Wm. Pitkin, and had five sons and five daughters. His son Roger was Governor of Connecticut and was the father of Oliver 1st, and grand father of Oliver 2d, both Governors of Connecticut. His dau. Ursula, m. Matthew Griswold, the first Governor of that name in Ct. and father of Gov. Roger Griswold. Gov. Roger Wolcott m. Sarah Drake of Windsor."

(N. E. Reg., 5, pp. 463-4.)

See will of Roger Wolcott, Wills, co. Somerset, Eng., dated July 10, 1592. (N. E. Reg., 54, p. 93.)



## APPENDIX



The following is the result of an investigation for this work by J. G. Bartlett.\*

*EVERARD* is a very old family name in England, particularly in the counties of Essex and Suffolk. Here there were several lines of armigerous landed gentry of the name during the fifteenth, sixteenth, and seventeenth centuries, and several pedigrees of the name, with arms, appear in the Visitations of Essex in 1558, 1612 and 1634, and of Suffolk in 1561, 1577 and 1612. In 1629 Sir Richard Everard, the head of the family in Essex, was created a baronet, an honour which became extinct in 1745 on the death without issue of his descendant Sir Hugh Everard, sixth baronet.

For nearly a century efforts have been made to connect Judith Everard, who married in 1616 Samuel Appleton, with the Everards of Suffolk; but it now appears that she was descended from the Everards of Essex.

The earliest Everard mentioned in the Essex visitation pedigrees of the family is a Ralph Everard, said to have lived during parts of the reigns of Henry III (1216-1272) and Edward I (1272-1307). He is given as father of Walter Everard, claimed to have been living during portions of the reigns of Edward II (1307-1327) and Edward III (1327-1377). The latter is claimed in these visitation pedigrees to have been father of William Everard who married Isabel Bedell; as this marriage did not take place until about 1430, it is evident that there must have been at least three generations omitted between this Walter and this William, if the latter was a descendant of Walter.

#### THE EVERARD PEDIGREE

Arms: *Argent, a fess wavy, between three estoiles gules.*

1. *William<sup>1</sup> Everard*, born probably about 1375, is the earliest of this line from whom an unbroken descent appears to be traced. He was of Mashbury, co. Essex, a rural parish about seven miles north-west of Chelmsford, and is said to have appeared on records in the reigns of Richard II (1377-1399) and Henry IV (1399-1413).

##### Children:

2. i. *William<sup>2</sup>*, b. about 1400.
- ii. *JOHN*.

2. *William<sup>2</sup> Everard* (1. *William<sup>1</sup>*), born about 1400, was of Mashbury, co. Essex, and appears on records in the reigns of Henry VI (1422-1461) and Edward IV (1461-1483).

He married about 1430, *Isabel Bedell*.

##### Children:

3. i. *John<sup>2</sup>*, b. about 1430.
- ii. *JOHN*, "the younger"; d. without issue.

3. *John Everard* (2. *William<sup>2</sup>*, *William<sup>1</sup>*), born about 1430, succeeded to the estates in Mashbury and also had an estate called Newark in the adjoining parish of Good Easter.

He married about 1455, *Catherine*

---

\*The arrangement of the Appendix is Mr. Bartlett's and does not conform to that of the rest of the work.

## Everard.

## Children:

- i. ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1457; m. ROCHELL.
- 4. ii. Thomas, b. about 1460.
- iii. JOANE; m. STILEMAN.
- iv. A DAUGHTER; m. WALTER MILDMAY.

4. Thomas Everard (3. John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born about 1460, inherited the family estates in Mashbury, etc., and by his marriage acquired the Manor of Langleys in the adjoining parish of Great Waltham in Essex which became the principal estate of the senior line of the family. He died there in 1529 at the age of about seventy years.

He married about 1485, Joane (or Mary) Cornish, heiress of the Manor of Langleys in Great Waltham.

## Children:

- i. JOHN, b. about 1485; d. about 1518, without issue.
- 5. ii. RICHARD, b. about 1487.
- iii. MARGERY, b. about 1489; m. HANKYN.
- 6. iv. THOMAS, b. about 1491.
- v. WILLIAM, b. about 1493; is said to have had the following

## Children:

- 1. JOHN<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1520.
- 2. THOMAS.
- 3. ROBERT.
- 4. JOHN, "the younger."
- 5. RICHARD.
- 6. WILLIAM.
- 7. vi. Henry<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1495. (Ancestor of Judith Everard, wife of Samuel Appleton.)
- vii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1497; m. GOLD.
- viii. EDWARD, b. about 1500; is said to have had the following

## Children:

- 1. RICHARD, b. about 1525.
- 2. JOHN.
- 3. THOMAS.
- 4. EDWARD.
- 5. ROSE.
- 6. JOANE.
- ix. AGNES, b. about 1503; m. THOMAS SORRELL.

5 Richard Everard (4. Thomas<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born about 1487, succeeded to the chief estates of the family, including the Manor of Langleys in Great Waltham, co. Essex, where he resided. By first wife, a coheiress, he also acquired other lands in Essex. He was buried in Great Waltham, 29 Nov. 1561, aged about seventy-five years. His inquisition post mortem, taken in 4 Elizabeth (1561-2), gives the details of his landed property in Great Waltham, Felstead, Rayne, Good Easter and Mashbury.

He married first, about 1512, ELIZABETH STEPHEN, one of the four daughters and coheiresses of Richard Stephen, by whom he had at least four children.

He married secondly, AGNES UPCHER.

## Children by first marriage:

- 8. i. RICHARD<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1513.
- ii. AGNES; m. THOMAS WOOD.
- iii. MARGERY; m. RICHARD SORRELL.
- iv. MARGARET; m. ROBERT PAKE.

Everard.

6. Thomas Everard (4. Thomas<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born about 1491, inherited lands in Mashbury, where he resided. According to the visitation pedigrees he was married twice, although the names of his wives are not given; but the second wife was MARY ———.

Children by first marriage:

- i. WILLIAM, b. about 1520; succeeded to lands in Mashbury where he resided.

He m. (1), MARGERY WALE.

He m. (2), ELIZABETH

; she m. (2),

PYNCHON.

Child by first wife:

1. RALPH, b. about 1560; entered Christ's College, Cambridge in 1577; had lands in Bromfield and Kingsnorth, co. Herts., and the prospective reversion of lands in Mashbury after the deaths of his step-grandmother Mary and his stepmother Elizabeth. His will dated 15 Feb. 1588/9, mentions grandmother Mary Everard, mother Elizabeth Pynchon, wife Elizabeth, son Ralph, sister Mary Everard, and sisters, Joane and Anne Everard (under eighteen years); also cousins, Anthony Everard and Thomas Wale; proved 2 June 1589. (P. C. C., Leicester 52.) He m. about 1585, ELIZABETH SHARPE; she m. (2), 10 Nov. 1589, ROBERT YOUNG, gent., of the Inner Temple, London. Child (EVERARD): 1. RALPH<sup>6</sup> b. about 1586; mentioned in the will of his great uncle Thomas<sup>3</sup> Everard in 1598; m. about 1610, Dorothy Fiske, and had issue.

Children by second wife:

2. MARY<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1570.

3. JOANE.

4. ANNE.

- ii. THOMAS, b. about 1525; resided in Bromfield, co. Essex, where he d. about December 1598. The will of Thomas Evered of Bromfield, yeoman, dated 26 Nov. 1598. To the daughters of my brother William. To Spaynes' wife, my sister's daughter, To my brother Christopher, £5. Residue to my heir and cousin [grandnephew] Ralph<sup>6</sup> Evered, the son of Ralphe<sup>7</sup> Evered, deceased, when twenty-one; if he die before then, remainder to the children of my brothers and sisters. Executor, John Pake. Proved 19 Dec. 1598. (P. C. C., Lewyn 101.)

iii.-iv. DAUGHTERS (names unknown).

Children by second marriage, according to visitation pedigrees:

- v. CHRISTOPHER, named in will of half-brother Thomas Everard<sup>6</sup> in 1598; d. in 1621, at great age.
- vi. WILLIAM, "the younger".
- vii. JOHN.

7. Henry<sup>5</sup> Everard (4. Thomas<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), was born about 1495, probably at the Manor House of Langleys in Great Waltham, co. Essex. He resided in his earlier years in Mashbury where he appears in the subsidy of 1523, and he was living as late as 1551 when he is mentioned in the will of his son Thomas Everard<sup>6</sup> of London. The name of his wife is unknown.

Children:

9. i. Thomas<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1520. (Ancestor of Judith Everard, wife of Samuel Appleton.)
- ii. A DAUGHTER; m. JOHN INGLOND.
- iii. A DAUGHTER; m. JOHN CHAPMAN.
- iv. JANE; under twenty-one and unmarried in 1551, according to the will of her brother, Thomas Everard.<sup>6</sup>

Everard.

8. Richard Everard (5. *Richard*<sup>5</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *John*<sup>3</sup>, *William*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), was born at Langley's in Great Waltham, about 1513, and died during the lifetime of his father before 1561.

He married about 1537, MARY WOOD, daughter of Thomas Wood of Rayne, co. Essex; she married secondly, as his second wife, JOHN GOODDAY of Braintree, co. Essex.

Child:

- i. RICHARD<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1538; succeeded to the family estates on the death of his grandfather in 1561. He resided on the Manor of Langleys in Great Waltham and d. there 25 July 1617. At the easterly end of the nave of Great Waltham Church is a brass to "Richard Everard, Esq., and Clemence his wife who lived in wedlock fifty-three years; she d. 1 Sept. 1611 and he d. 25 July 1617, aged seventy-eight years".

The will of Richard Everard, gent., of Great Waltham, dated 10 June 1616. Wife deceased. Grandfather Richard Everard. Son Hugh. Son John. Daughter Mary Wiseman. Cousin [granddaughter] Lady Ann Maynard. Mary wife of son Hugh, and Ursula wife of son John. Richard and Clemence, children of son Hugh, and Richard son of son John. Son Hugh executor. Proved 1 Aug. 1617. (P. C. C., Weldon 82.)

He m. in 1558, CLEMENCE WISEMAN, b. about 1540, youngest daughter of John Wiseman, Esq., of Great Canfield, co. Essex, auditor of the exchequer to King Henry VIII, by Agnes his wife, daughter of Ralph Josselin; she d. 1 Sept. 1611.

Children:

1. SIR ANTHONY<sup>8</sup>, b. about 1559; of Jesus College, Cambridge, 1575; knighted in 1603; d. in 1614, before his father. In the north aisle of Great Waltham Church is a fine alabaster monument to him and his first wife, with their full-sized effigies reclining on their right sides with their raised heads resting on their right hands; on the monument are twenty shields depicting the arms of Everard, Cornish, Hunt, Pechey, Holme, Waltham, Wiseman, Stephens, and Bedell, of his ancestors, and of Barnardistone, Hanchet, Walsingham, Fitz-Lucas, Newport, Vavasour, Kelke, and Havering, of his wife's ancestors. He m. (1), ANNE BARNARDISTONE who had four children and d. 19 Dec. 1609. He m. (2), ANNE FELTON. Children by first wife (Everard): 1. Anthony<sup>9</sup>, d. young. 2. Richard, d. young. 3. Elizabeth, d. young. 4. Anne; m. William, Lord Maynard.
2. MATTHEW, b. about 1561; entered Caius College, Cambridge in 1576; lived at Rettenden, co. Essex; d. before his father, without issue. He m. 16 Oct. 1612, MRS. MARY DRYWOOD.
3. MARY, b. about 1564; m. as his second wife, in 1585, JOHN WISEMAN of Stisted, co. Essex.
4. CLEMENCE, b. about 1567; d. young.
5. HUGH, b. about 1570; entered Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1585; as third but eldest surviving son inherited most of the family estates in Great Waltham, etc., on the death of his father in 1617. He was high-sheriff of Essex in 1626 and d. 24 Aug. 1637. He m. about 1598, MARY BROND who d. 3 Apr. 1637. Children (Everard): 1. Sir Richard<sup>9</sup>, b. about 1600, entered Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1617; was created a baronet 29 Jan. 1628. He m. (1), Joane Barrington; and he m. (2), Mrs. Frances (Lee) Elwes. By his first wife he had five sons and four daughters, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son. 2. Clemence.



Everard.

6. JOHN, b. about 1573; acquired by marriage the Manor of Sebright's Hall in Great Baddow where he settled and d. in 1621. He m. URSULA FLEMING, one of the daughters and co-heiresses of Giles and Anne (Gunson) Fleming of Warley, co. Essex. Children (Everard): 1. John<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1600; d. young. 2. Richard, b. about 1603; m. before 1634, Anne Cloville.

9. *Thomas<sup>5</sup> Everard* (7. *Henry<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was born about 1520, probably in Mashbury, co. Essex. In youth he was articled to John Wiseman, Esq., auditor of the exchequer to King Henry VIII., and later enhanced his fortunes by marriage with one of the older daughters of his patron. He became one of the assistant auditors of the exchequer, but his career was cut short by death in 1551 at the early age of thirty years.

The will of *Thomas Everarde* of London, dated 10 July 1551. To my wife the profits of my houses and lands in Great Canfield for life, with reversion to my eldest son *John Everard*; if he die under age without issue, remainder successively to my sons Robert, Thomas and Jerome. To my son John £100 at age of twenty-two, and the same amount to my sons Robert, Thomas and Jerome at their several ages of twenty-two years. To my father *Henry Everard* and to my mother, £40. To my father-in-law *Mr. Wiseman*. To my brothers [-in-law] William Glascock, John Wiseman, Thomas Wiseman, and William Pascall. To my brothers [-in-law] John Ingland and John Chapman. To my sister Jane when twenty-two or at marriage. My sons to be apprenticed. All residue to my wife *Margaret*, she and my brother [-in-law] Glascock to be executors. Over seer, George Osborne of Cheapside, London. Proved 4 Mar. 1551/2. (P. C. C., Tashe 6.)

He married about 1545, *Margaret Wiseman*, born about 1526, daughter of *John* and *Agnes (Josselin) Wiseman*. (Her youngest sister Clemence Wiseman married in 1558, Richard<sup>7</sup> Everard of Great Waltham, the head of the Everard family. of Essex, who father Richard<sup>6</sup> Everard was own cousin of this *Thomas<sup>5</sup> Everard* of London.) (For an account of John Wiseman, see page 394.)

#### Children:

10. i. *John<sup>7</sup>*, b. about 1545. (Father of *Judith Everard*, wife of *Samuel Appleton*.)
- ii. ROBERT, b. about 1547.
- iii. THOMAS, b. about 1549.

10. *John<sup>7</sup> Everard* (9. *Thomas<sup>6</sup>, Henry<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was born about 1545. By the will of his father means were provided for apprenticing him to trade in London. Under the customs of that time no one could engage in business for himself in the City of London without first serving an apprenticeship of at least seven years to a freeman of one of the livery companies (or mercantile guilds), and large premiums were paid for placing apprentices who were usually indentured when about fifteen years of age. Accordingly, *John<sup>7</sup> Everard* was apprenticed as a goldsmith in 1560, and in 1567, at the age of twenty-two years, became a freeman of the City of London. At the same time he succeeded to his father's lands in Great Canfield, and also received by his father's will £100, a handsome legacy for those times, and equal to £3,000 at the present day. With this patrimony he was able to establish himself in business as a goldsmith in London, and he continued as such until his death in May 1598.

## Everard.

The will of *John Everard*, citizen and goldsmith of London, dated 30 Apr., 1598. Father-in-law *John Bourne*. Wife *Judith*. Cousin [second cousin and head of the family] Richard Everard, Esq., of Much Waltham, co. Essex. Daughter Parnell Everard. Son Thomas Everard. My other children [not named]. Wife *Judith*, executrix. Proved 17 May 1598. (P. C. C., Lewyn 44.)

He married about 1574, *Judith Bourne*, daughter of *John Bourne*; she survived her husband about four months, dying about September 1598.

The will of *Judith Everard* of London, widow of *John Everard*, late citizen and goldsmith of London, dated 13 Aug. 1598. To my son Thomas Everard, £20. To my daughter Mary Everard, my best bedstead. All my other goods to be sold and the money to be equally divided among my five unmarried daughters, Mary, Martha, *Judith*, Margaret and Sarah Everard, at their ages of twenty-one years or on marriage. To my son-in-law Thomas Wood, £20, he to be executor. Overseers, *John Bourne*, Richard Wyseman and Thomas Rudd. Proved 25 Oct. 1598. (P. C. C., Lewyn 84.)

Children, all probably born in London:

- i. PARNELL, b. about 1575; m. in 1598, THOMAS WOOD.
- ii. THOMAS, b. about 1578; d. of the plague in London in 1599.
- iii. MARY, b. about 1581.
- iv. MARTHA, b. about 1584.
- v. *Judith*, b. about 1587; m. at Preston, co. Suffolk, 24 Jan. 1615/16, *Samuel<sup>9</sup> Appleton*, gent., bapt. at Little Waldingfield, co. Suffolk, 13 Aug. 1586, son of *Thomas<sup>7</sup>* (*William<sup>6</sup>*, *Robert<sup>5</sup>*, *Thomas<sup>4</sup>*, *John<sup>3</sup>*, *John<sup>2</sup>*, *John<sup>1</sup>*) and Mary (Isaac) Appleton. In Jan. 1636 a fine was levied between Richard Pepys, armiger, and Samuel Browne, armiger, querants, and *Samuel Appleton*, gent., and wife *Judith*, deforciant, of lands, etc. in Great Canfield, co. Essex; warrant against themselves and their heirs. (Feet of Fines, Suffolk, Hilary, 12 Charles I.) This sale of property in Great Canfield by *Samuel* and *Judith (Everard) Appleton* at the time of their emigration to America seems to clearly establish her identity as the *Judith<sup>8</sup> Everard* daughter of *John<sup>7</sup> Everard* of London who inherited lands there from his father *Thomas<sup>6</sup> Everard* of London who secured them by his marriage with a daughter of John Wiseman of Great Canfield in Essex. This parish is over thirty miles from Little Waldingfield in Suffolk, the ancestral home of the Appletons, and within this radius from Little Waldingfield there are in Essex and Suffolk over six hundred parishes. It is much more reasonable to consider that *Samuel Appleton's* wife *Judith* was the *Judith Everard* who is known to have been heiress to lands in Great Canfield, rather than that *Samuel Appleton* had happened to acquire lands by purchase in that particular one out of six hundred parishes.\* In the Spring of 1636 *Samuel Appleton* emigrated with his family to New England and settled in Ipswich, Mass., and he d. in June 1670. Children born in Little Waldingfield (Appleton): 1. Mary, bapt. 10 Dec. 1616. 2. Judith, bapt. 13 Oct. 1618. 3. Martha, bapt. 12 Nov. 1620. 4. John, bapt. 17 Nov. 1622. 5. *Samuel*, bapt. 2 Feb. 1624/5.
- vi. MARGARET, b. about 1589.
- vii. SARAH, b. about 1591; m. as his second wife, about 1612, REV. DANIEL ROGERS, b. about 1578, eldest son of Rev. Richard Rogers of Wethersfield, co. Essex, England, and brother of Rev. Ezekiel Rogers who founded Rowley, Mass., in 1639. Mr. Daniel Rogers graduated at Christ College, Cambridge, A. B., 1596, A. M., 1599, and S. T. B., 1606, and succeeded his father as lecturer at Wethersfield, England. All of this Rogers family and their connections were noted and zealous Puritans. Children (Rogers): 1. Hannah; m. Roger Cockington. 2. Samuel. 3. Mary. 4. Margaret.

\*This seems suggestive rather than conclusive. E. F.

## JOHN WISEMAN OF GREAT CANFIELD

*John Wiseman, Esq.*, born about 1495, and descended from an ancient, armigerous family of Essex landed gentry, acquired great wealth as auditor of the exchequer to Henry VIII. He bought extensive lands in Essex and in 1548 purchased the Manor of Great Canfield, co. Essex, where he settled. He died 17 Aug. 1558 and was buried in Great Canfield Church. In the nave of this church is a monumental slab of marble having a brass shield in each corner and kneeling effigies of a man and four sons behind him and a woman and six daughters behind her; below is this inscription: "Here lyeth *Ihon Wiseman, Esquire*, sutyne one of ye Audytors of ye Sovereign Lorde Kynge Henrye theight of ye Revenues of his Crown, and Agnes his wyfe, wh. Ihon dyed ye xvij day of August Anno Dom. 1558."

He married about 1521, *Agnes Josselin*, born about 1500, daughter of *Ralph* and *Elizabeth (Cornish) Josselin* of Great Canfield, and great-grand-niece of Sir Ralph Josselin, Kt., Lord Mayor of London in 1464-5. Her ancestry for seventeen generations is given in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 71, pp. 236-243.

## Children (WISEMAN):

- i. PHILIPPA, b. about 1522; m. (1), WILLIAM GLASCOCK; m. (2), after 1558, ANDREW PASCALL.
- ii. JOHN, b. about 1524; d. 1602.
- iii. *Margaret*, b. about 1526; m. about 1545, *Thomas Everard* of London.
- iv. MARGERY, b. about 1528; m. WILLIAM PASCALL.
- v. THOMAS, b. about 1530; d. 1563.
- vi. ANNE, b. about 1532; m. (1), after 1551, JOHN LYDNSELL; m. (2), after 1558, JOHN GLASCOCK.
- vii. WILLIAM, b. about 1534; d. young.
- viii. CATHERINE, b. about 1536; m. THOMAS YOUNG.
- ix. ROBERT, b. about 1538.
- x. CLEMENCE, b. about 1540; m. in 1558, RICHARD EVERARD of Great Waltham.

## EVERARD WILLS AT BURY ST. EDMUNDS, CO. SUFFOLK

- Book 13. F. 612 John Everard of Westthorp. 16 Dec. 1539. 2 June 1540.
- " 13. F. 452 Joan Everard of Hartest. 1543. No probate.
- " 13. F. 564 Richard Everard of Glemsford. 8 Aug. 1544. 11 Oct. 1545.
- " 15. F. 149 Thomas Everard, fuller, of Glemsford. 13 Aug. 1540. 1 Oct. 1540.
- " 16. F. 329 George Everard, parson of Wortham. 15 Nov. 1540. 28 Mar. 1547.
- " 19. F. 123 John Everard sen. of Stansfield. 1 July 1546. 24 May 1552.
- " 19. F. 48 Robert Everard of Hargrave, tailor. 24 Nov. 1551. 12 Jan. 1551/2.

## Everard.

- Book 19. F. 119 William Everard of Glemsford. 16 Feb. 1551. 14 June 1552.
- " 19. F. 123 John Everard sen. of Stansfield. 1 July 1546. 24 May 1552.
- " 19. F. 153 Richard Everard of Glemsford. 6 April 1552. 24 May 1552.
- " 22. F. 211 Beteris Everard of Glemsford [no date]. 9 Nov. 1557.
- " 23. F. 492 Edward Everard of Cheveley. 15 Jan. 1557. 13 Dec. 1558.
- " 24. F. 335 Richard Everard of Hawkedon, gent. 2 Nov. 1558. 10 Dec. 1559.
- " 24. F. 371 Robert Everard of Snailwell, husbm. 27 July 1559. 18 Dec. 1559.
- " 26. F. 96 John Everard of Rede. 27 Jan. '58. 2 Sept. 1561.
- " 27. F. 87 Adam Everard of Mildenhall. 6 June 1551. 11 Apr. 1553.
- " 28. F. 58 Thomas Everard of Clare, weaver. 19 June 1561. 30 Apr. 1564.
- " 28. F. 305 Robert Everard of Barrow, 15 Apr. 1566. 3 June 1566.
- " 33. F. 173 Robert Everard of Bury St. Edmunds. 16 Aug. 1576. 27 Aug. 1576.
- " 34. F. 148 George Everard of Wicken [no date]. 7 Jan. 1580/1.
- " 36. F. 51 John Everod sen. of Glemsford, clothier. 13 June 1586. 8/6/'86.
- " 37. F. 240 Thomas Everarde of Cheveley. 16 March 1587. 8 May 1587.
- " 39. F. 168 Marg<sup>t</sup> Everard of Glemsford wid. 9 Aug. 1596. 28 Nov. 1596.
- " 39. F. 351 William Everard [no place given] 1 April 1597. No probate.
- " 40. F. 94 Thomas Everard of Hundon [no date]. 31 July 1598.
- " 41. F. 53 Elizabeth Everard of Glemsford, late wife of Thos. E. 27 Nov. 1597. 20 Nov. 1600.
- " 42. F. 78 John Everard alias Adams of Mildenhall. 23 Sept. 1606. 27 Oct. 1606.
- " 43. F. 138 Mary Everard of Wickhambrook, wid. 22 Apr. 1610. 30 Apr. 1610.
- " 43. F. 95 Clement Everard of Wickhambrook, yeom. 20 Feb. 1609. 12 Mar. 1609/10.
- " 47. F. 139 Erasmus Everard of Glemsford, clothier. 25 Sept. 1618. 27 Oct. 1618.
- " 44. F. 240 (a) Joan Everard of Thelnatham, widow. 24 May 1612. 10 May 1613.
- " 52. F. 224 Martha Everard of Hawkedon, widow. 30 Oct. 1625. 18 Feb. 1632/3.
- " 52. F. 513 Richard Everard of Melford, clothier. 8 Sept. 1635. 20 Oct. 1635.
- " 53. F. 157 John Everard sen. of Clare, late pailmaker. 2 Aug. 1636. 16 Aug. 1637.
- " 54. F. 162 Robert Everard of Glemsford, weaver; died Wedn: 15 July 1640. 4 Aug. 1640.
- " 54. F. 286 Richard Everard of Wickhambrook, yeom. 9 Dec. 1640. 8 Oct. 1641.
- " 55. F. 146 Grace Everard of Glemsford s. w. 13 Dec. 1644. 18 Dec. 1644.

Everard.

Book 56. F. 108 Richard Everard of Hawkedon, gent. 11 Mar. 1643. 18 Oct. 1648.

" 56. F. 264 John Everard of Shepstead, yeom. 1649. 28 Nov. 1649.

" 57. F. 500 Robert Everard of Wicken, sen., yeom. 9 Dec. 1651. 17 Mar. 1651/2.

All the above 40 Everard wills were read; but no Judith Everard is mentioned nor any Appleton named.

Will of William Everard of Linsted, Esq., 20 Mar. 1631/2, mentions brothers Francis and Ralph Everard and cousin James Everard. Also refers to wife and children, but does not name them. Proved 24 Nov. 1632. (P. C. C. Audley 107.)

Will of *John Everard*, citizen and goldsmith of London, dated 30 Apr. 1598. Father-in-law *John Bourne*. Wife *Judith*. Cousin Richard Everard of Much Waltham, co. Essex. Son Thomas Everard and dau. Parnell Everard. Other children mentioned but not named. Proved 17 May 1598. (P. C. C. Lewyn 44.)

(This is the only mention yet found of any *Judith* Everard.)

#### SUFFOLK SUBSIDY 1568

Henry Everard, Esq.,	Linsted Mag.
Henry Everard, Esq.,	Blyford
Thos. Everard,	Sysewell
Rich. Everard,	Burgh
William Everard,	Burgh
Nich. Everard,	Eye
John Everard, Gent.,	Brundish
Hugh Everard,	Weybread
Robert Everard,	Sudborne
Thos. Everard,	Debache & Boudge

---

Rich. Evered,	Glemsford
John Evered, Sen.,	Glemsford
John Evered, Jun.	Glemsford
John Evered,	Hawkedon
Joane Evered, wid.,	Hawkedon
Rich. Evered,	Barrow

#### WILLS AT BURY ST. EDMUNDS OF OTHER TESTATORS OF PRESTON, 1578-1620

Book 33, fol. 366 John Parker, yeoman, 1578.

" 39, fol. 103 Thos. King, Sr., laborer, 1595.

" 41, fol. 60 Robt. Plampyn, yeoman, 1600.

" 41, fol. 170 Rich. Tyler, yeoman, 1602.

" 41, fol. 224 Andrew Reeve, 1603.

" 47, fol. 111 Thomas Stevens, yeoman, 1618.

" 47, fol. 301 Joan Stevens, wid., 1619.

" 47, fol. 428 Thomas Smyth, husbandman, 1619.

All of the above wills were read; none mentioned any Appleton and only one an Everard, viz.

## Everard.

The will of Joan Stevens, widow of Thomas Stevens of Preston, 1619. Mentions sister Alice Milbye and her son Edmund Milbye; daughter Anne, wife of Christopher Clarke of Elmsett; daughters Susan and Bridget Stevens; daughter Sherwood of Kettlebaston, and daughter Thomasine Everard, late of Levanham, and her son Thomas Everard.

Elizabeth, wife of Anthony Fowler of Alpheton; daughter Alice, wife of Thomas

## REGISTER OF PRESTON, co. SUFFOLK

The registers before 1628 are lost; but transcripts exist at Bury St. Edmunds, for the following years: 1564, 71, 72, 75, 80, 84, 85, 86, 93, 94, 95, 96, 98, 1600, 1603, 1606, 1609, 1610, 1615, 1618, 1619, 1620.

No mention of Everard appears in any of these transcripts of Preston, but there are two Appleton entries, viz.:

John Appleton, son of John bapt. 28 Jan. 1620/1.

Mary Appleton, dau. of John bapt. 28 Oct. 1618.

## REGISTER OF PRESTON, co. SUFFOLK

17 July 1597.	Henry, son of John Everard, buried.
20 Sept. 1601.	Abraham Everard m. Elizabeth Darbie.
4 Jan. 1601/2.	Phebe, wife of Joseph Everard, bur.
20 Mar. 1602.	Elizabeth, dau. of Abraham Everard, bapt.
29 June 1603.	Thomas Corsall m. Anne Everard.
6 Apr. 1604.	Sarah, dau. of Abraham Everard, bapt.
3 Feb. 1605.	Richard Everard, bur.
26 July 1607.	Josias Everard m. Helen Coksall.
22 Jan. 1607.	Thos. Ottywell m. Blanch Everard.
9 July 1616.	Richard, son of Richard Everard, bapt.
29 May 1617.	Geo. Turner m. Phebe Everard.

## NOTES FROM TRANSCRIPTS OF PARISH REGISTERS AT BURY ST. EDMUNDS

13 Apr. 1563.	John Everard of Ockley, widower, m. Joan Woodcrofte at Sturston.
26 Dec. 1563.	John Everard, son of Nicholas and Katherine, bur. at Sturston.
11 Nov. 1567.	John Evered m. Joan Hall at Stanstead.
2 July 1570.	Thomas Westhorpe m. Alice Evered at Hawkedon.
17 Nov. 1577.	Thomas Everard of Stanstead. Adm. to widow Elizabeth.
4 Dec. 1577.	Roger Shipman m. Jone Evered at Cavendish.
13 Apr. 1578.	Robert Evered m. Elizabeth Coke at Hinderclay.
19 Dec. 1579.	Stephen Separd m. Rose Everard at Long Melford.
24 Apr. 1580.	Edward Evered m. Amies Bogas at Sudbury St. Peters.
30 Jan. 1580.	Humphrey Evered m. Mary Peeke at Sudbury All Saints.
17 July 1580.	Tobias Hamonde m. Dorothy Evered at Hawkedon.
8 May 1580.	Elizabeth dau. of Thomas Evered bapt. at Hundon.

## EVERARD ADMINISTRATION AND MARRIAGE LICENSE BONDS AT BURY ST. EDMUNDS

20 Nov. 1561.	Thomas Everard of Glemsford. Adm. to widow Anne. Children: John, Thomas, Peter, Beatrice, and Grace.
3 Mar. 1571.	John Evered of Oakley. Adm. to widow Joan.

**Everard.**

- 17 Feb. 1571. John Evered of Hawkden & Mary Houghton of same. Marriage License. Bondsman, James Houghton.
- 18 Sept. 1578. Anthony Evered of Bildeston and Elizabeth Palmer of same. Marriage License to rector of Lyham. Bondsman, William Dey of Bildeston and Robert Marcante of Kersey.
- 8 Mar. 1581. Joane Brabroke of Little Waldingfield. Adm. to daughter Joane, wife of John Everard.
- 3 Feb. 1586. Anthony Evered of Bildeston. Adm. to his widow Elizabeth and Anthony Bates. Bondsman, William Martyn.
- 19 July 1588. Richard Everard of Bury St. Edmunds and Margaret Wilson of same, single woman. Marriage License. Bondsman, Rich. Cranwick.
- 7 June 1594. Henry Evered of Glemsford, weaver, and Joan Snowdon of same, single woman. Marriage License to William Bigges, rector of same. Bondsman, Titus Snowden of same and Nathaniel Mawldon of Cockfield.
- 25 Mar. 1595. Ambrose Evered of Hawkedon. Adm. to widow Martha.
- 29 Jan. 1609. Robert Evered of Beyton, single man, and Alice Smith of same, single woman. Marriage License to Mr. Munck, rector of Beyton. Bondsman, Nicholas Raphe of Beyton, yeoman.
- 28 Sept. 1631. Thomas Everard of Stanstead, Adm. to widow Elizabeth.
- 17 Dec. 1633. Josiah Evered of Sudbury. Adm. declined by widow Elizabeth and granted to Robert Skele, uncle to Elizabeth Evered alias Parson, during her minority.
- 17 July 1640. Robert Everard of Glemsford. Adm. to brother George Everard, during minority of daughter Elizabeth Everard.
- 26 Oct. 1640. Richard Everard of Wickhambrook. Adm. to brother John Everard of Whepstead.
- 25 Aug. 1641. Ambrose Everard of Lakenheath. Adm. to widow Mary.
- 10 July 1644. Richard Everard of Bury St. Edmunds. Adm. to brother John Everard.

**FLEGG.****THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THOMAS FLEGG**

By J. Gardiner Bartlett

The family of Flagg (originally Fleg) derives the name from East Flegg and West Flegg Hundreds in County Norfolk, England; these hundreds are located on the shore of the North Sea, extend northward from the City of Yarmouth about ten miles along the coast and inland about eight miles to the westward, and comprise twenty rural parishes.

The County of Norfolk extends nearly sixty miles from east to west and nearly forty miles from north to south, covers about two thousand square miles, is divided into thirty-three hundreds and about six hundred parishes, and has now a population of over three hundred and fifty thousand. In this limited region, about equal in area to the State of Delaware, the ancestors of Thomas Flegg, not only of his name but probably in most all of his other lines, lived for at least six centuries prior to his emigration to America in 1637. The ancient city of Norwich, located west of East Flegg Hundred and about twenty miles from the coast, is the civil and ecclesiastical capital of the country and has

## Flegg.

a population of over one hundred and twenty-five thousand, or over one-third of the entire county. Except in Norwich and a few towns, agriculture has always been the chief industry of the county, although the manufacture of cloth was an important trade in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries.

Mentions of persons termed "de Fleg" first appear about 1125, and a family of the name flourished as armigerous, landed gentry for five generations down to about 1280, and were lords of the Manor of Fleg Hall in Winterton, Somerton and Waxtonesham (now Waxham) and of the Manor of Kirkhall in Sall. In three generations the heads of the Flegs of Fleg Hall attained the honor of knight-hood, and they bore for a coat-of-arms, *Per pale, in chief a label of five points*. But on the death about 1280 of Sir William<sup>5</sup> de Fleg, Knt., without surviving male issue, the ancient estates of the family passed to his daughters as co-heiresses; and thereafter the later generations of the family name, descended from landless younger sons of the main Fleg Hall line, scattered about the county and sunk into the rank of substantial yeomen, farming lands they leased from manorial families of other names.

While there was no uniformity in England in spelling the name, in general the form "Fleg" was used until about 1500, and thereafter "Flegg," which latter spelling was entirely used also in New England until about 1700 when the form "Flagg" came suddenly into vogue and has since continued in America.

Much of the information secured about the ancient de Flegs of Fleg Hall, etc., is derived from numerous, ancient, original documents of the family which about 1760 were in the possession of William Wigget Bulwer, Esq., of Heydon, co. Norfolk, and were abstracted by the antiquarian Anthony Norris (born in 1711, died in 1786) while collecting materials for a history of Norfolk which was never published. His voluminous manuscripts are now among the superb historical and genealogical collections of Walter Rye, Esq., of Norwich, the eminent Norfolk antiquarian, who kindly offered the writer the privilege of examining his invaluable collections. From these, hereafter referred to as Rye's "Norris' Collections," much important and interesting data were secured. The History of Norfolk by Francis Blomefield, originally published in 1739, also has numerous references to the early de Flegs.

During the hundred and sixty years from the death of Sir William<sup>5</sup> de Fleg, Knt., about 1280, down to the birth of James<sup>12</sup> Flegg about 1440, the history of the family in Norfolk, descended from younger sons of the ancient Fleg Hall line, is rather obscure and difficult to trace with certainty, owing to the paucity of records. As late as 1378 the number of families of the name was small, as in a poll-tax that year on the adult males of Norfolk, still preserved for two-thirds of the hundreds of the county, only about a dozen Fleg names appear. But during the two centuries from 1440 to 1640 there exist ample records to clearly establish an unbroken line of the name comprising seven generations of prosperous yeomen in the adjoining parishes of East Bradenham, Shipdham and Whinbergh, in the heart of the county, down to Thomas<sup>17</sup> Flegg the emigrant to New England in 1637.

The earliest mentions of persons named Fleg occur as witnesses to deeds which, while undated, must have been executed between 1121 and 1146. William de



Flegg.

Fleg, Roger, son of Richard de Fleg, and Fergis de Fleg were witnesses to several charters of Eborard, Bishop of Norwich, who held that see from 1121 to 1146. (Registers of the Priory of Norwich, vol. 1, fols. 24 a, b, 25, 26 b, and 52 b; also vol. 4, fols. 58 c and 52 e; quoted in Rye's "Norris' Collections," Hundred of Happing, p. 49.) These persons were probably termed "de Fleg" simply from their residence, and nothing appears to show that they adopted the name Fleg for a hereditary family surname.

#### THE FLEGG PEDIGREE

Coat of Arms: *Per pale, in chief a label of five points.*

1. *Algar<sup>1</sup> De Fleg*, born probably about 1115, flourished in the reign of Henry II. (1154-1189), and is the earliest person of the name from whom a family line of the name has been traced. Walter Rye, Esq., of Norwich, the venerable and recognized authority on Norfolk families, believes that this Fleg family may have been a junior branch of the ancient de Clere family of Norfolk, of whom Ralph de Clere of Filby about 1175 conveyed lands to *Henry<sup>2</sup>*, son of *Algar<sup>1</sup> de Fleg*. As this Ralph de Clere held his Manor of Filby in 1166 of John, son of Roger FitzWalter, who was a scion of the noble and eminent house of Clare, later Earls of Hertford, Pembroke, etc., and descended from ducal house of Normandy, Mr. Rye also believes that the de Clere family of Norfolk was a younger branch of the illustrious house of Clare.

The only mention known of *Algar<sup>1</sup> be Fleg* is in a charter of confirmation to *Henry<sup>2</sup>*, son of *Algar<sup>1</sup> de Fleg*, made between 1195 and 1200 by John de Oxford, Bishop of Norwich, described more fully hereafter in the account of the son *Henry<sup>2</sup> de Fleg*. (Rye's "Norris' Collections," Happing Hundred, p. 50.)

The name of the wife of *Algar<sup>1</sup> de Fleg* is unknown, and records have been found of only two

#### Children:

2. i. *Henry<sup>2</sup>*, b. about 1140. (Ancestor of the Flaggs of America.)
- ii. JOHN. Fifteen days after Easter, 10 Richard I, [The Invention of the Holy Cross, 3 May 1191], John<sup>2</sup> de Fleg appeared in the Curia Regis [King's Court] in place of his brother *Henry<sup>2</sup> de Fleg* when the latter was sued by Maud de Gernemouth. For further mention of this suit, see later in the account of *Henry<sup>2</sup> de Fleg*. (Curia Regis Rolls, No. 11, m. 6d.)

2. *Henry<sup>2</sup> De Fleg* (1. *Algar<sup>1</sup>*), born about 1140, first comes of notice about 1175 when he was granted fourteen acres of land in Sall by Ralph de Clere, to be held by the service of rendering four gilt spurs at Easter each year. It seems possible that *Henry<sup>2</sup> de Fleg* was a younger relative of Ralph de Clere. This original deed was about 1760 among the muniments of William W. Bulwer of Haydon, co. Norfolk; from it appended a seal of yellow wax, over two inches in diameter, having the impression of a knight on horseback and on the caparison of the horse a shield with the Fleg arms, viz., *Per pale, in chief a label of five points*. (Rye's "Norris' Collections," Happing Hundred, p. 50, and Deeds, vol. 2, fol. 24 c.)

In an undated deed, but in the reign of Richard I (1189-1199), Theobald de Valoines granted to *Henry<sup>2</sup> de Fleg* and his heirs all the fee which said *Henry* held of said Theobald in Winterton and Somerton at 8s. per annum, formerly

Flegg.

20s.; witnesses, Geoffrey Fitz-Piers, Robert de Valoines, William de Clere, Thomas de Valoines and his brother John, and Martin and Osbert de Somerton. (Blomfield's History of Norfolk, vol. 11, p. 194.)

Robert Popi, in a deed without date but soon after 1185, granted to *Henry<sup>2</sup> de Flecc* eight acres and three roods of land in Winterton which Ranulph, Prior of Norwich, formerly held in demesne and had granted to the said Robert Popi for a yearly rental of 2s. to the church; witnesses, Algar de Somerton, Roger de Ormesby, and William the parson of Ormesby. Robert Popi by another undated deed of the same period, also granted to *Henry<sup>2</sup> de Flecc* ten acres of land in Dodeholme in Winterton which Nigel de Scrotebi [Scraby] had formerly held of the Priory of Norwich and which he had resigned to the said priory, and which later had been granted by Tancered the Prior to said Robert Popi at an annual rental of 28d. per year; which land said Robert granted to said *Henry*, to be held at an annual rental of 2s., in consideration of 5 marks [£3-6-8] in silver paid by said *Henry* to enable said Robert to perform a pilgrimage to St. James [at Santiago de Compostela in Spain] and also of the delivery by said *Henry* to said Robert of one robe yearly during the life of said Robert. John de Oxford, Bishop of Norwich, confirmed an undated grant made by Gerard, Prior of Norwich, to *Henry<sup>2</sup>*, son of *Algar<sup>1</sup> de Flegg*, of eight acres and three roods of land in Winterton and ten acres in Dodeholme, formerly held by Nigel [de Scratby], paying therefor 4s. 4d. per year to said prior; witnesses, Goeffrey, the Archdeacon [of Norfolk], Robert de Waxtonesham [Waxham] and others. This last confirmation must have been executed between 1195 and 1200, as Goeffrey did not become archdeacon until after 1195 and John the bishop died in 1200. (Blomfield's History of Norfolk, vol. 3, pp. 600, 601, and vol. 11, p. 194; also Rye's "Norris' Collections," Happening Hundred, pp. 50-51.)

Fifteen days after Easter, 10 Richard I, [The Invention of the Holy Cross, 3 May 1199], Walter Fegg, by his attorney William Carettar, appeared against *Henry<sup>2</sup> de Fleg* in a plea concerning land; to be answered in three weeks from the day of the Invention of the Holy Cross. (Curia Regis Rolls, no. 11, m. 6.)

Fifteen days after Easter 10, Richard I [3 May 1199], Maud de Gernemouth, by her attorney William Pulein, appeared against *Henry<sup>2</sup> de Fleg* in a plea concerning land; to be answered in three weeks from the day of the Invention of the Holy Cross. Said *Henry* puts in his place John his brother, to win or to lose, and the same day [for appearance] is given to Abraham, husband of said Maud. No jurors came and the sheriff is directed to have them attend. (Curia Regis Rolls, no. 11, m. 6d.)

In 1 John [1199], a fine was levied between *Henry<sup>2</sup> de Fleg*, querant [grantee], and Abraham de Gernemouth and Matilda his wife, deforciant [grantors], of three dwelling houses in Gernemouth. In 4 John [1202], a fine was levied between Walter, son of Edrich, querant, and *Henry<sup>2</sup> de Fleg* and Ralph de Hardwan [?] deforciant, of six acres of land in Waxtonesham [Waxham]. (Feet of Fines, Norfolk, 1 and 3 John.)

In 5 John [1203-4], a fine was levied between Alexander, Prior of Hickling, co. Norfolk, querant [grantee], and *Henry<sup>2</sup> de Fleg*, deforciant [grantor] of the moiety of the advowson [right of appointment of the parson] of the parish

Flegg.

church of Waxham, as the right of said prior; Theobald de Valoines, patron of said priory, had granted to said *Henry<sup>2</sup> de Fleg* the land which said *Henry* held of him in Somerton and Winterton for 8s. per year whereon he formerly paid 20s. (Feet of Fines, Norfolk, 5 John; also Rye's "Norris' Collections," Happing Hundred, p. 51.) This is the latest record found of *Henry<sup>2</sup> de Fleg* who died soon after 1204, and before 1217. The name of his wife is unknown.

## Children:

3. i. *John<sup>3</sup>*, b. about 1165. (Ancestor of the Flaggs of America.)
- ii. *PHILIP*, b. about 1170. As Philip, son of *Henry<sup>2</sup> de Fleg*, he was witness to a deed by *John<sup>3</sup> de Fleg* to Philip his son of lands and rents in Melewde in Sall, and also to a confirmation of this deed by Sir Hugh de Playse, Knt., superior lord of the fee. Also, as Philip, son of *Henry<sup>2</sup> de Fleg*, he witnessed a release by Sir Hugh de Playse Knt., to *John<sup>4</sup>*, son and heir of *John<sup>3</sup> de Fleg*, of a relief on lands in Melewde in Sall; these deeds are undated, but were made between 1217 and 1228. (Original deeds in 1760 in muniments of William W. Bulwer, quoted in Rye's "Norris' Collections," Happing Hundred, pp. 52, 53, and 55.)
- iii. *WILLIAM*, b. about 1175. Was a witness, with his brother *John<sup>3</sup> de Fleg*, to a deed without date (but between 1217 and 1228) from Ralph, son of Sylvester de Sall, to Geoffrey de Ponte of Sall; also was a witness, with his brother *Sir John<sup>3</sup> de Fleg*, Knt., to an undated grant (but between 1228 and 1236) by Thomas, son of Robert de Moretoft, to Geoffrey de Ponte of Sall. (Original deeds in 1760 in muniments of William W. Bulwer, quoted in Rye's "Norris' Collections," Happing Hundred, pp. 51 and 52.)

3. *Sir John<sup>3</sup> De Fleg*, Knt. (2. *Henry<sup>2</sup>, Algar<sup>1</sup>*), born about 1165, succeeded between 1204 and 1217 to the family estates in Somerton, Winterton, Sall, etc. The earliest mention yet found of him is as *John<sup>3</sup> de Fleg* of Norfolk, on a roll dated 30 Oct. 2 Henry III [1217]. (Close Rolls, 2 Henry III, part 2, m. 19.)

Numerous original deeds of this *John<sup>3</sup> de Fleg* were about 1760 in the muniments of William W. Bulwer, among them the following: By undated deed, *John<sup>3</sup>* son of *Henry<sup>2</sup> de Fleg*, granted certain lands in Oulton to Roger Horne of Tud-denham; to this deed hangs a seal of green wax nearly as large as a crown-piece, on which appears a sharp-pointed shield with the arms, *Per pale, in chief a label of five points*; around the shield in a circle is an imperfect inscription +SIGILL: IOHA ——— FLEG+. *John<sup>3</sup>*, son of *Henry<sup>2</sup> de Fleg*, occurs as a witness to an undated grant from Warine de Sall to Geoffrey de Ponte of 100s. in rents from lands in Sall, and also to another undated grant from Ralph, son of Sylvester de Sall, to the same Geoffrey de Ponte; William<sup>3</sup>, brother of *John<sup>3</sup> de Fleg*, was another witness to this last deed. By undated charter, Richard Pelki of Melewde in Sall conveyed lands there to *John<sup>3</sup> de Fleg* and his heirs; also said Richard Pelki quitclaimed to *John<sup>3</sup> de Fleg* other lands in Melewde for which said John released certain arrearages of rent due to him. Also by undated deed, *John<sup>3</sup> de Fleg* granted to Philip<sup>4</sup> his son, certain lands and rents in Melewde in Sall, to him and the heirs of his body and to be held of his said father by the service of rendering a pair of spurs yearly at Michaelmas [29 September]; but if said Philip<sup>4</sup> die without issue, said lands to revert to said *John<sup>3</sup> de Fleg* and his right heirs; witnesses, Philip<sup>3</sup>, son of *Henry<sup>2</sup> de Fleg*, and others; to this deed hangs a seal of yellow wax, about one and a half inches in diameter, having a pointed shield charged with the arms, *Per pale, in chief a label of five points*,

Flegg.

and around the shield the inscription +SIGILL: IOHIS DE FLEG+. This grant was confirmed by Sir Hugh de Playse, Knt., superior lord of the fee. All the six foregoing deeds were made between 1217 and 1228. (Rye's "Norris' Collections," Happening Hundred, pp. 51, 55, and 53.) *John<sup>s</sup> de Fleg* appears as one of the witnesses to an agreement made in 1228 between Robert, Prior of Castleacre, [co. Norfolk], and William, Master of the Hospital of St. Mary de Pratis in North Creake, [co. Norfolk]. (Blomfield's History of Norfolk, vol. 7, p. 75.)

Shortly after 1228, *John<sup>s</sup> de Fleg* was knighted and thereafter appears as *Sir John de Fleg*. In a grant without date by Thomas, son of Robert de Moretoft, to Geoffrey de Ponte of Sall, *Sir John<sup>s</sup> de Fleg* and William his brother appear as witnesses. In another undated deed, Alexander de Causton acknowledged he held his hands in Oulton of *Sir John<sup>s</sup> de Fleg, Knt.*, in villenage, and could not alienate same under penalty of forfeiture; witnesses, Sir Ralph de Nugun and Sir Roger de Reefham. These two deeds must have been executed between 1228 and 1236. (Original deeds in 1760 in muniments of William W. Bulwer, quoted in Rye's "Norris' Collections," Happening Hundred, pp. 51 and 52.)

In 1234, *Sir John<sup>s</sup> de Fleg, Knt.*, was appointed one of the coroners regarding extortions, prisage, etc., for the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk. (Close Rolls, 18 Henry III.)

*Sir John<sup>s</sup> de Fleg, Knt.*, died about 1236. He married *Margaret De Bassingham*, one of the daughters [?] and coheireses of Sir Peter de Bassingham, Knt. (Rye's "Norris' Collections," Happening Hundred, p. 52.)

#### Children:

4. i. *John<sup>s</sup>*, b. about 1190. (Ancestor of the Flaggs of America.)
- ii. *PHILIP*, b. about 1195; between 1217 and 1228 he was deeded by his father *John<sup>s</sup> de Fleg* certain lands and rents in Melewe in Sall, which grants were confirmed to him by Sir Hugh de Playse, Knt., superior lord of the fee. (See above.)

In Easter, 33 Henry III [April 1249], Edmund de Soterlegh [Sotterley, co. Suffolk], appeared against Philip<sup>s</sup> de Fleg and Sarah his wife for cutting timber in a wood in Soterlegh which they hold as dower of said Sarah but is the inheritance of said Edmund. The sheriff is directed to attach their lands, (Assize Rolls, no. 997, m. 10.) In Michaelmas, 34 Henry III [Oct. 1249], Philip<sup>s</sup> de Fleg and Sarah his wife were summoned to answer Edmund de Soterle for cutting down oak trees worth £15 in a wood in Soterle which they hold as dower of said Sarah but is the inheritance of said Edmund. Philip and Sarah appear and deny the waste; it is adjudged they shall wage the issue before twelve hands in fifteen days from next St. Hilary. Afterwards said Philip pays a fine of half a mark [6s. 8d.] to settle with said Edmund. (Curia Regis Rolls, no. 135, m. 13d.) In Trinity, 34 Henry III [June 1250], Philip<sup>s</sup> de Fleg and Sarah his wife acknowledge they owe to Edmund de Soterle 100s. for a fine made between them. (Ibid., no. 141, m. 11d.)

In Apr. 1250, Philip<sup>s</sup> de Fleg and Sarah his wife were summoned to show their claim to the Manor of Riddlesworth, co. Norfolk, and the advowson of the parish church there. Their sureties were his nephews, William<sup>s</sup> de Fleg and Philip<sup>s</sup> de Fleg, and John de Rudham. They did not come to answer, so were in mercy, and the sheriff was directed to attach their lands. (Curia Regis Roll, Easter, 34 Henry III. m. 6d.) In 34 Henry III [1250], Philip<sup>s</sup> de Fleg released his claim to the Manor of Riddlesworth to Henry de Bathonia. (Rye's "Norris' Collections," Happening Hundred, p. 54; also Blomfield's History of Norfolk.)

Flegg.

Philip<sup>4</sup> de Fleg married SARAH DE SOTTERLEY, widow. No record of any children has been found.

- iii. WILLIAM, b. about 1200. By undated deed, Simon<sup>5</sup>, son of Sir John<sup>4</sup> de Fleg, became bound to his uncle William<sup>4</sup> de Fleg for £13-12-2, being a debt of the Lady Beatrice de Fleg, deceased, mother of said Simon. (Original deed in 1760 in muniments of William W. Bulwer, quoted in Rye's "Norris' Collections," Happening Hundred, p. 52.)

4. Sir John<sup>4</sup> De Fleg, Knt. (3. Sir John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Algar<sup>1</sup>), was born about 1190, and on the death of his father about 1236 succeeded to the Manor of Fleg Hall in Somerton, Winterton, and Waxham, and to the Manor of Kirkhall in Sall, etc.

By a deed without date, but between 1217 and 1228, Sir Hugh de Playse, Knt., released to John<sup>4</sup>, son and heir of John<sup>3</sup> de Fleg, the relief owed to said Hugh from the fee which said John<sup>3</sup> the father holds of him in Melewde, so that whenever said John<sup>4</sup> the son should come to said Hugh, either before or after the death of said John<sup>3</sup> the father, said Hugh will accept the homage of said John<sup>4</sup> the son, without requiring payment of relief; witnesses, Thomas de Weybourn, Philip<sup>3</sup>, son of Henry<sup>2</sup> de Fleg, and others; this deed has a seal bearing the arms of Playse, viz., *Per pale, a lion passant*. By a deed dated at Norwich on the morrow of the Feast of St. Peter in Cathedra, 23 Henry III [23 Feb. 1238/9], Henry, son of Richard de Onhulton [Oulton], rendered to John<sup>4</sup>, son of Sir John<sup>3</sup> Fleg, Knt., deceased, possession of certain lands in Oulton which the said Henry had formerly held of the said John<sup>3</sup> the father. By a deed made on the Feast of the Purification of St. Mary, 24 Henry III [2 Feb. 1239/40], Henry de Oulton conveyed to Arnold de Irmingham, all the lands, dwellings, buildings, etc., which he holds in Oulton of the fee of Sir John<sup>4</sup> de Fleg, to be held by said Arnold by homage and rendering yearly to said Sir John<sup>4</sup> de Fleg and his heirs at the Manor of Sall service of a day's work on his lands, and by payment of a penny annually to said Henry; on the day of Venus, the morrow of St. Julian [Friday 17 Feb. 1239/40], in the Church of St. Andrew in Norwich, said Arnold received this deed of said Henry, in presence of Roger de Calthorpe and other witnesses. (Three original deeds in 1760 in muniments of William W. Bulwer, quoted in Rye's "Norris' Collections," Happening Hundred, pp. 54 and 55.)

By a deed without date, but about 1240, Simon, son of Joceline, granted to Sir John<sup>4</sup> de Fleg, Knt., four acres of arable land in Melewde. Rye's "Norris' Collections," Deeds, vol. 2, fol. 25 a.)

Sir John<sup>4</sup> de Fleg, received his knighthood in 1239, but enjoyed possession of his ancestral estates only a few years, as he died before 1242.

He married about 1215, *Beatrice* ——— who survived him. In Michaelmas 26 Henry III [October 1242], Peter, son of John le Faber [Smith], appeared against *Beatrice de Fleg* to compel her to perform an agreement made between them touching a dwelling house, eight acres of land, seven acres of meadow and one and a half acres of turf in Somerton and Horsey; she did not appear, was in mercy, and the sheriff was directed to attach her lands; adjourned until Easter Term. In Easter, 27 Henry III [May 1243], *Beatrice de Fleg*, by her attorney, answered the foregoing plea of Peter, son of John Faber, who did not appear;

Flegg.

therefore said Beatrice is dismissed without day, and said Peter and his sureties are in mercy for non-prosecution. (Curia Regis Rolls, no. 124, m. 26 d., and no. 128, m. 5.)

The Justices for Custody of the Jews are ordered to respite until the fifteenth day after St. Hilary, 30 Henry III [28 Jan. 1245/6], the distress levied by the Sheriff of Norfolk on *Beatrice de Fleg*, for a debt of £15 which *Sir John<sup>4</sup> de Fleg*, her late husband, owed to Hamon the Jew, formerly of Hereford, for determination at the Exchequer whether or not said *Beatrice* is answerable. Witness the King, at Westminster, 17 Dec. 1245. (Fine Rolls, no. 43, m. 18.)

In 41 Henry III [1257], Bartholomew de Somerton sued *Beatrice de Fleg* concerning a right of way through certain fields in East Somerton. (Bloomfield's History of Norfolk, vol. 11, p. 191.) She died between 1257 and 1264.

## Children:

5. i. SIMON<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1215; eldest son and heir.
6. ii. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1220; successor to Simon.
7. iii. Philip<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1225. (Ancestor of the Flaggs of America.)

5. Simon<sup>5</sup> De Fleg (4. *Sir John<sup>4</sup>*, *Sir John<sup>3</sup>*, *Henry<sup>2</sup>*, *Algar<sup>1</sup>*), was born about 1215, and on the death of his father about 1241 succeeded as eldest son and heir to the Manors of Fleg Hall in Winterton, etc., and Kirkhall in Sall, etc. As Simon, son of *John<sup>4</sup> de Fleg*, he granted by undated deed (but about 1250) a house and five acres of land in Sall to Thomas Scolicus of Sall; witnesses, Sir Richard de Nugun and Ralph his son; to this deed hangs a broken seal of green wax, one-and-a-half inches in diameter, having the arms, *Per pale, in chief a label of five points*, surrounded by the inscription in old English capitals, partially damaged, +SIG—ONIS FIL JOH— DE FLEG+. By another undated deed of the same period, Emma, daughter of Richard de Wesenham, granted a pasture to Simon, son of *John<sup>4</sup> de Fleg*. About the same time, John, son of Roger fitz Warine of Sall conveyed to Symon<sup>5</sup> de Fleg 8d. rent out of two acres of land in Sall. Also at the same period, Benedict, son of Ralph de Haye of Sall, granted to Symon, son of *John<sup>4</sup> de Fleg*, an annual rental out of lands in Sall. Also, Lucas de Sall, chaplain, made an exchange of two parcels of land in Sall with Simon, son of *John<sup>4</sup> de Fleg*. (Five original deeds in 1760 in muniments of William W. Bulwer, quoted in Rye's "Norris' Collections," Deeds, vol. 2, fols. 25 b, 26 b, 27 b, 27 c, 27 d.)

Simon<sup>5</sup> de Fleg and William his brother appear as witnesses to a deed dated at Sall in 38 Henry III [1254]. At about the same time, Hugh de Haye of Sall released to Simon<sup>5</sup> de Fleg a certain rent out of land in Sall which Philip<sup>5</sup> de Fleg, brother of said Simon, had bought of him. By undated deed, but between 1257 and 1264, Simon, son of *Sir John<sup>4</sup> de Fleg*, became bound to his uncle William<sup>4</sup> de Fleg for £13-12-2, being a debt of the *Lady Beatrice* his mother, deceased, to be paid by installments, the first at Martinus 49 Henry III [11 Nov. 1264]. (Original deeds in 1760 in muniments of William W. Bulwer, quoted in Rye's "Norris' Collections," Happing Hundred, pp. 52 and 53.)

In 41 Henry III [1256-7], a fine was levied between Simon<sup>5</sup> de Fleg, querant, and Alan, Prior of Hickling, deforciant, concerning the advowson of the Church of Waxtonesham [Waxham]. (Feet of Fines, Norfolk, 41 Henry III, m. 7,



Flegg.

no. 62.) *John<sup>4</sup> de Fleg*, deceased, his widow *Beatrice*, and his son and heir, *Simon<sup>5</sup> de Fleg*, are all mentioned in the assizes held at Norwich in 1256-7. (*Placita de Juratis et Assisis*, Norfolk, 41 Henry III.) On 26 Mar. 1256, a respite for three years from Michaelmas next, on paying a fine for making him a knight, was granted at Norwich to *Simon de Fleg*. (*Patent Rolls*, 40 Henry III, m. .) The *Inquisition Post Mortem* on *Sir Richard de Whitwell*, Knt., dated 13 Jan. 46 Henry III [1261/2], states that among his tenures he held 8s. rent of *Simon<sup>5</sup> de Fleg*, rendering therefore 4d. (*Inquisitions Post Mortem*, Chancery Series, Henry III, file 26, no. 17.)

No mention of *Simon<sup>5</sup> de Fleg* after 1264 has been found, nor has any evidence been discovered that he had children. Some printed accounts of the family suggest he was father of *Sir William de Fleg*; but others claim the latter to be next brother and heir to *Simon<sup>5</sup> de Fleg*, which claim, from the evidences available, seems more likely to be correct.

6. *Sir William<sup>5</sup> de Fleg*, Knt. (4. *Sir John<sup>4</sup>*, *Sir John<sup>3</sup>*, *Henry<sup>2</sup>*, *Algar<sup>1</sup>*), born about 1220, succeeded *Simon<sup>5</sup> de Fleg* in the possession of the family estates of *Fleg Hall* in *Winterton*, etc., and *Kirkhall* in *Sall*, etc., about 1265, apparently being heir as next brother to *Simon<sup>5</sup> de Fleg*. By an undated deed (but before 1250), *Philip*, son of *Ralph de Nugun*, conveyed to *William<sup>5</sup>*, son of *John<sup>4</sup> de Fleg*, certain lands in *Sall*; also later, *Marietta*, widow of *Philip de Nugun*, releases to *William<sup>5</sup> de Fleg* her dower in lands in *Sall* which said *William* had bought of her husband the said *Philip*. By another undated deed, *William*, son of *Adam*, merchant of *Tyringham* [*Itteringham* ?] granted to *William*, son of *John<sup>4</sup> de Fleg*, certain meadows in *Tyringham*. (*Rye's "Norris' Collections," Deeds*, vol. 2, fols. 27 d, 28 a, and 31 a.)

In Apr. 1250, *William<sup>5</sup> de Fleg* and *Philip<sup>5</sup> de Fleg* [his brother], were sureties for their uncle *Philip<sup>4</sup> de Fleg* when the latter claimed the Manor of *Riddlesworth*. (*Curia Regis Rolls*, Easter, 34 Henry III, m. 6d.) *William<sup>5</sup> de Fleg*, brother of *Simon<sup>5</sup> de Fleg*, witnessed a deed dated at *Sall* 38 Henry III [1254]. *William<sup>5</sup> de Fleg* was also a witness to an undated quitclaim by *Emma*, widow of *Simon*, son of *Joceline de Melewde*, to [his brother] *Philip*, son of *John<sup>4</sup> de Fleg*. (Original deeds in 1760 in muniments of *William W. Bulwer*, quoted in *Rye's "Norris' Collections," Happing Hundred*, pp. 52 and 53; also *Deeds*, vol. 2, fol. 26 a.)

In 1268, *William<sup>5</sup> de Fleg* and others were sureties for *John*, Bailiff of *Gimmingham*, co. Norfolk. (*Plea Rolls*, Norfolk, 52-53 Henry III, m. 21 d., quoted in *Rye's "Norfolk Miscellany,"* vol. 2, p. 180.) Also in 1268 a fine was levied between *John*, Prior of *Bromholme* [in *Bacton*], co. Norfolk, querant, and *William<sup>5</sup> de Fleg*, deforciant, of lands in *Winterton* and *Somerton*. (*Feet of Fines*, Norfolk, 52 Henry III.)

In 1268-9, *William<sup>5</sup> de Fleg* was knighted and thereafter appears as *Sir William<sup>5</sup> de Fleg*. In 1269 *Thomas Teyt* (or *Tegh*) sued *Sir William<sup>5</sup> de Fleg* touching lands in *East Somerton*. (*Placita de Juratis et Assisis*, Norfolk, 53 Henry III.) *Sir William<sup>5</sup> de Fleg*, Knt., was a witness to two grants in *Ormesby* and *Somerton* to *William de Kirkby*, Prior of *Norwich*, between 1272 and 1282. (*Muniments of Dean and Chapter of Norwich*, Charters, book 4, fols. 81 d, and 81 e.) About

Flegg.

I Edward I [1272], Margaret and Agnes, daughters of Roger Faber of Sall, granted a messuage and land in Sall to Sir William<sup>s</sup> de Fleg; witness, Ralph de Nugun (Rye's "Norris' Collections," Deeds, vol. 2, fol. 28 b.) Sir William<sup>s</sup> de Fleg was one of the commissioners for the Hundred of Walsham, co. Norfolk, 2 Edward I. (Hundred Rolls, vol. 1, fol. 504.)

In 1278, a fine was levied between Sir William<sup>s</sup> de Fleg, querrant, and Robert de Mauteby and others, deforciant, of lands, etc., in Sall, Dalling, etc. (Feet of Fines, Norfolk, 6 Edward I.) Following this fine, Sir William<sup>s</sup> de Fleg, by undated charter, granted to his kinsman Sir Robert, son of Sir Walter de Mauteby, and his heirs, in consideration of his homage and service and £200 sterling, his Manor of Sall with appurtenances, viz., arable lands, tenements, homages, rents, villeins (and their issues, goods, and chattels), reliefs, wardships, wood, streams, ponds, fisheries, meadows, ways, paths, feedings, pastures, water mills, wind mills, etc., to said manor belonging, to hold same freely forever, paying the ancient services to the superior lords of the fee; witnesses, Sir Hervey de Stanhoe, Sir Roger de Witton, Richard de Byksele [Bixley], Robert Hereward, and others. (Original deed in 1760 in muniments of William W. Bulwer, quoted in Rye's "Norris' Collections," Happing Hundred, p. 56.) In Easter Term, 6 Edward I [May 1278], Sir William<sup>s</sup> de Fleg was summoned to answer Sir Walter de Malteby [Mauteby] concerning a covenant made between them whereby said William should have demised the Manors of Bassingham, Matlask and West Beckham in fee to said Walter, which he has failed to do, to the damage to said Walter of £40. Said William appears to defend, stating it is well known that the covenant was made as claimed by said Walter, wherefore said William demises said manors to said Walter and his heirs from himself and his heirs forever. And in consideration thereof, said Walter remitted to said William his claim of damages. (De Banco Rolls, no. 24, m. 260, Easter, 6 Edward I.)

The collusive levies of fines and proceedings in the De Banco in 1278, followed by deeds by Sir William<sup>s</sup> de Fleg conveying his manors of Sall, Bassingham, Matlask and West Beckham to the Mauteby family, were probably made on account of his early expected decease, as part of proceedings to assure the settlement of his estates upon his daughters and their heirs, as he evidently had no sons. By other means and deeds of which the records have not been found, he apparently conveyed the rest of his estates into the Brampton family, into which it is evident another daughter had married. Sir William<sup>s</sup> de Fleg died soon after thus settling his estate in 1278, certainly before 1282, as the Inquisition Post Mortem on Oliver de Ingham taken 15 July, 10 Edward I [1282], mentions that he held a tenement in Waxtonesham [Waxham] by rendering 19s. 10d. yearly to the heirs of William<sup>s</sup> de Fleg. (Inquisitions Post Mortem, Chancery Series, Edward I, file 29, no. 3.)

Sir William<sup>s</sup> de Fleg, Knt., married, probably about 1250, Petronella ——— who survived him. On 20 Aug. 1282, a commission of oyer and terminer was issued to J. de Lovetot and R. de Ludham touching certain persons who had entered the Manor of Petronella, widow of William<sup>s</sup> de Fleg, at Horsey, co. Norfolk, and took away cattle worth £20 and also certain goods. (Patent Rolls, 10 Edward I, m. ). She may have married secondly, ——— Le Groos,



Flegg.

as in 1302 a Petronella Le Groos, Amitia de Mauteby and John de Brampton held jointly half a fee in Waxtonesham. (Rye's "Norris' Collections," Happing Hundred, p. 57.)

Probable Children:

- i. AMITIA or ISABEL<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1250; m. ROBERT DE MAUTEBY, son of Walter and Alice (Fitz-Osborne) de Mauteby. In 1302 an Amitia de Mauteby held lands in Waxham jointly with Petronella Le Groos and John de Brampton, as above stated, presumably as heirs of William<sup>5</sup> de Fleg; but according to the Paston pedigree in the Visitations of Norfolk in 1563, etc., Robert de Mauteby m. Isabel daughter of William de Fleg. It is likely that Amitia was really the name of this co-heiress, and her share of the Fleg estates continued for over one hundred and sixty years through six generations of her descendants in the Mauteby family, until Margaret Mauteby, heiress of that family, carried them by marriage in 1440 into the Paston family who enjoyed them over three centuries.
- ii. A DAUGHTER; m. JOHN DE BRAMPTON, and carried a moiety of the Manor of Fleg Hall in Winterton, Somerton and Waxham into that family, as John de Brampton appears as lord of that manor in 16 Edward I [1288], when summoned to answer a suit brought by Thomas de Weyland, (De Banco Rolls, Hilary Term, 16 Edward I.) The Bramptons continued to hold a moiety of the Manor of Fleg Hall until after 1525.

7. *Philip<sup>5</sup> de Fleg* (4. *Sir John<sup>4</sup>, Sir John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Algar<sup>1</sup>*), was born about 1225 and was the third son of his father's family. His eldest brother, Simon<sup>5</sup> de Fleg, about 1241 inherited the family manors and other estates, and dying without issue was succeeded about 1265 by the next brother, William<sup>5</sup> de Fleg, who died without sons about 1280, having settled the ancestral estates upon his daughters who carried them by marriage into the Mauteby and Brampton families, as previously described. *Philip<sup>5</sup> de Fleg* therefore never succeeded to the family manors, so he and his descendants did not have the wealth and rank of landed gentry held by his ancestors, but became absorbed in the yeoman class, holding lands by leases of manorial lords.

The earliest mention found of *Philip<sup>5</sup> de Fleg* is in April 1250, when he and his older brother, William<sup>5</sup> de Fleg, were sureties for their uncle Philip<sup>4</sup> de Fleg when the latter was summoned before the Court of King's Bench to establish his claim to the Manor of Riddlesworth, co. Norfolk. (Curia Regis Rolls, Easter, 34 Henry III, m. 6 d.)

By undated deed (but about 1250), Hugh, son of Geoffrey de Haye of Sall, granted to *Philip<sup>5</sup>*, son of *John<sup>4</sup> de Fleg* certain land in Sall, in consideration of homage and payment of 40s.; witnesses, Richard de Nugun and others. About the same time, Emma, widow of Simon the son of Joceline de Melewde, quitclaimed to *Philip*, son of *John<sup>4</sup> de Fleg*, and his heirs, all her right of dower in the land in Melewde which said *John<sup>4</sup> de Fleg*, father of said *Philip*, had held of the said Simon her late husband. About 1254, Hugh de Haye of Sall released to Simon<sup>5</sup> de Fleg, a certain rent out of land in Sall which *Philip<sup>5</sup> de Fleg*, brother of said Simon, had bought of him; witness, Sir Richard de Nugun and others. *Philip<sup>5</sup> de Fleg* was witness to a grant made on the day of the Invention of the Holy Cross, 52 Henry III [3 May 1268], from Walter de Mouteby to Ralph de Nugun. (Original deeds in 1760 in muniments of William W. Bulwer, quoted in Rye's "Norris' Collections," Happing Hundred, pp. 53 and 54.)

Flegg.

*Philip<sup>s</sup> de Fleg* died between 1268 and 1286. The name of his wife is unknown, and evidences have been found of only two

## Children:

8. i. *Philip<sup>s</sup>*, b. about 1250. (Ancestor of the Flaggs of America.)
- ii. *WILLIAM*, b. about 1255-1260; ancestor of the Flegs of Wood Dalling, a parish adjoining Sall. Of this family, John Fleg and Stephen Fleg were each taxed 4d. on the poll tax of 1378 (Lay Subsidy, 149-54); John Fleg of Wood Dalling (born about 1435) left a will proved 4 Nov. 1493, and his widow Agnes left a will proved 12 Oct. 1503; and their sons, Richard Fleg and John Fleg, left wills proved respectively 19 Sept. 1514 and 21 Oct. 1518. (Archdeaconry of Norwich, vol. for 1469-1512, fols. 234 and 429, and vol. for 1512-1519, fols. 143 and 253.)

8. *Philip<sup>s</sup> De Fleg*. (7. *Philip<sup>s</sup>*, *Sir John<sup>4</sup>*, *Sir John<sup>3</sup>*, *Henry<sup>2</sup>*, *Algar<sup>1</sup>*), was born about 1250. When a young man he located in Norwich where he appears in the only records found of him. In 1286, *Philip<sup>s</sup> de Fleg* of Norwich complained there against Hugh de Haye of Sall for trespass on land in Sall formerly granted to his father *Philip<sup>s</sup> de Fleg*, deceased, by Hugh, son of Geoffrey de Haye, deceased. (Placita de Juratis et Assisis, Norfolk, 14 Edward I.) *Philip<sup>s</sup> de Fleg* also appears as a witness to a grant, dated at Norwich on the day after the Feast of St. Martin, 26 Edward I [12 Nov. 1298], by Thomas Bardoff to John Palmer, of land in Spinxworth, co. Norfolk. (Le Strange Manuscript Collections, Deeds, vol. 1, fol. 16.)

No positive proof has been found as to any children of this *Philip<sup>s</sup> de Fleg*; but it seems probable that he was father of at least the following

## Child:

- 9 i. *Philip<sup>r</sup>*, b. about 1275. (Ancestor of the Flaggs of America.)

9. *Philip<sup>r</sup> Fleg* (8. *Philip<sup>s</sup>*, *Philip<sup>s</sup>*, *Sir John<sup>4</sup>*, *Sir John<sup>3</sup>*, *Henry<sup>2</sup>*, *Algar<sup>1</sup>*), was born probably 1275, and as he resided in Norwich he may be reasonably considered to have been a son of *Philip<sup>s</sup> de Fleg* of that city of the preceding generation, although no proof of this has been discovered. Nor has anything been found to connect this *Philip<sup>r</sup> Fleg* with the lands in Sall which descended to his presumed father *Philip<sup>s</sup> de Fleg of Norwich*, so they may have been alienated by the latter. But in some way *Philip<sup>r</sup> Fleg* acquired land holdings in Scarning, about twenty miles west of Norwich, which evidently descended to his son *William<sup>8</sup> Fleg* who eventually located there. *Philip<sup>r</sup> Fleg* was the first of the family to drop the "de" from the family name; the disappearance of the "de" from locality family names became general during the reign of Edward III (1327-1377).

Only two mentions of *Philip<sup>r</sup> Fleg* have come to light. In October 1313, *Philip<sup>r</sup> Fleg* of Norwich appeared against Robert Chapman, William his brother and John Coker for assault and trespass on lands in Scarning, to his damage of 100 shillings. The sheriff is directed to apprehend them. (Coram Rege Rolls, Michaelmas, 7 Edward II, m. 16d.) In the 6th year of Edward III, a subsidy was granted to that monarch by Parliament, the rolls of which are well preserved for nearly the whole of England, and the nature of the grant was such as to include the names of most of the heads of households of the whole country at that time. These rolls show Flegs in only six places in Norfolk at that time;

**Flegg.**

among them, in the Leete of Conisford of the City of Norwich appear grouped together *Philip<sup>7</sup> Fleg* assessed 4s., Adam Fleg and William Fleg each assessed 1s., and Ralph Fleg assessed 10d. (Lay Subsidy, Norfolk, 6 Edward III [1332], 149-9.) From the grouping of these four names together, the amounts taxed on each, and the fact that no other Flegs appear in Norwich on this roll, it seems probable that *Philip<sup>7</sup> Fleg*, assessed 4s., was a man beyond middle life and of well established estate, and that the other three, assessed at 1s. or less, were his sons, then in early manhood.

## Probable children:

- i. ADAM<sup>s</sup>, b. about 1300; appears grouped with the rest of the family in the Leete of Conisford in Norwich, in the subsidy of 6 Edward III [1332] as assessed 1s. (Lay Subsidy, 149-9.) His further history has not been traced, but it seems likely that he was father of Adam Flekke, locksmith, who was probably born about 1328 as he was admitted a freeman of Norwich in 1351. (Rolls of the Freemen of Norwich.)
- ii. RALPH, b. about 1305; assessed 10d. in Conisford Leete, Norwich, on the subsidy roll of 6 Edward III [1332]; later history untraced.
10. iii. William<sup>s</sup>, b. about 1310. (Ancestor of the Flaggs of America.)

10. William<sup>s</sup> Fleg (9. Philip<sup>7</sup>, Philip<sup>7</sup>, Philip<sup>s</sup>, Sir John<sup>4</sup>, Sri John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Algar<sup>1</sup>), was born, probably in Norwich, about 1310, as he must have been of age in 1332 when assessed 1s., along with the rest of his father's family in the Leete of Conisford in Norwich, on the subsidy of 6 Edward III. (Lay Subsidy, Norfolk, 149-9.) At some time during the next ten years he seems to have entered upon lands of his father in Scarning, co. Norfolk, and settled there. In April 1342, William<sup>s</sup> Fleg appeared against John atte Wood in a plea of trespass on lands in Scarning; the sheriff is directed to attach him and reports he can find nothing by which said John can be attached. (Coram Rege Rolls, Easter, 16 Edward III, m. 21.)

Scarning is a rural parish about twenty miles west of Norwich with a present population of about five hundred, and is surrounded by the parishes of Gressenhall, East Dereham, Shipdham, East Bradenham, Little Fransham and Wendling. The ancient Manor of Rougholme in Gressenhall had lands also in the above-named neighboring parishes. Before 1250 William de Stuteville, lord of this and many other manors, founded a collegiate chapel in Rougholme, dedicated to St. Nicholas, and endowed it with lands and rentals from the manor; this institution continued in existence until 4 Edward VI [1550] when it was dissolved, and its estates were granted by the Crown to Sir Nicholas Le Strange, Knt. Several fragments of ancient court rolls of this manor, which passed into the muniments of the Le Strange family, of various periods from 1345 to 1519, supply some disconnected mentions pertaining to five generations of Flegs there; but unfortunately these fragments have no records of direct surrenders or successions in the Fleg family. At a court held on the day after the Feast of St. Alphege, 21 Edward III [20 Apr. 1347], William<sup>s</sup> Fleg was a juror. Court held on the day before the Feast of St. Mark, 34 Edward III [24 Apr. 1360]; to this court comes William<sup>s</sup> Fleg and renders fealty for two acres of land in Scarning and East Bradenham, granted to him by the lord.

## Flegg.

No positive proofs have been found of the family of *William<sup>s</sup> Fleg*; but doubtless he was father of at least the following two

## Children:

11. i. *John<sup>s</sup>*, b. about 1340. (Ancestor of the Flags of America.)
- ii. *THOMAS*, b. about 1345. At a court of the Manor of Rougholme, held on Friday after Easter, 42 Edward III [14 Apr. 1368], the jury present John Fleg and Thomas his brother for trespass on the lord's meadow; both adjudged in mercy 3d. This Thomas<sup>s</sup> Fleg doubtless later settled in the nearby parish of Great Ellingham where he was assessed 4d. on the poll tax of 2 Richard II [1378]. (Lay Subsidy, Norfolk, 242-27.) He was the ancestor of the Flegs of Great Ellingham; among these, Geoffrey Fleg, probably a grandson, left a will proved 17 Sept. 1458; Katherine Fleg, widow, left a will proved 12 July 1462; and John Fleg, enrolled on a subsidy of 1496 at Great Ellingham, left a will proved 5 May 1520. (Consistory of Norwich, vol. 8, fol. 107; and Archdeaconry of Norfolk, vol. for 1459-1487, fol. 85, and vol. 7, fols. 161-162.) Between 1504 and 1515, John Cross sued Thomas Flegg concerning lands in Great Ellingham. (Chancery Proceedings, 295-328.)

11. *John<sup>s</sup> Fleg* (10. *William<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>r</sup>, Philip<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>s</sup>, Sir<sup>s</sup> John<sup>s</sup>, Sir John<sup>s</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Algar<sup>1</sup>*), born about 1340, held lands of the Manor of Rougholme, probably in East Brandenham, and also in the adjacent parish of East Dereham. The scanty records preserved for the fourteenth century have revealed but two mentions of him. At a court of the Manor of Rougholme, held on the Friday after Easter, 42 Edward III [14 Apr. 1368], the jury present *John<sup>s</sup> Fleg* and Thomas his brother for trespass on the lord's meadow; both adjudged in mercy 3d. *John<sup>s</sup> Fleg* was assessed 4d. at East Dereham in Mitford Hundred, co. Norfolk, in the poll tax of 2 Richard II [1378]. (Lay Subsidy 149-52.) His death probably took place about 1395.

Of the family of *John<sup>s</sup> Fleg*, evidences have been found of only one

## Child:

12. i. *John<sup>10</sup>*, b. about 1370. (Ancestor of the Flags of America.)

12. *John<sup>10</sup> Fleg* (11. *John<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>r</sup>, Philip<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>s</sup>, Sir John<sup>s</sup>, Sir John<sup>s</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Algar<sup>1</sup>*), was born about 1370. It seems likely that he succeeded his father about 1395, as at a court of the Manor of Rougholme, held on the Friday before the Feast of St. Alphege, 19 Richard II [14 Apr. 1396], Thomas de Bassingham, Chaplain, complains against *John<sup>10</sup> Fleg* of East Dereham for refusal to pay for two acres of land in Scarning and East Bradenham an annual rental of 15s. 4d. rendered from time beyond memory to the chapel of St. Nicholas by the predecessors of *John*; verdict for plaintiff. Also at a court held on Friday after Easter, 10 Henry V [17 Apr. 1422], *John<sup>10</sup> Fleg* appears and renders fealty to the lord for three-and-a-half roods of land in Scarning, late of Simon Manning.

Of the family of *John<sup>10</sup> Fleg*, evidences have been found of only one

## Child:

13. i. *William<sup>11</sup>*, b. about 1400. (Ancestor of the Flags of America.)

13. *William<sup>11</sup> Fleg* (12. *John<sup>10</sup>, John<sup>s</sup>, Williams<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>r</sup>, Philip<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>s</sup>, Sir John<sup>s</sup>, Sir John<sup>s</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Algar<sup>1</sup>*), was born about 1400, probably in or near East Dereham, co. Norfolk. The earliest mention found of him is in October 1427, when he was plaintiff against Thomas Cusshon [Cushing] of East Dereham,

Flegg.

baxter, in a plea of trespass; the sheriff reports that said Thomas has nothing by which he can be attached. Also said *William*<sup>11</sup> *Fleg* in January 1427/8, was plaintiff against Godfrey atte Hill, husbandman, late of Bircham Tofts, co. Norfolk, in a plea of trespass. (Coram Rege Rolls, Michaelmas, 6 Henry VI, m. 35d., and Hilary, 6 Henry VI, m. 51d.)

At a court of the Manor of Rougholme, held on Friday after the Feast of St. Ambrose, 18 Henry VI [8 Apr. 1440], *William*<sup>11</sup> *Fleg* was fined 4d. for breaking the lord's pound and removing said *William's* cattle impounded there. At a court held on Friday after Easter, 25 Henry VI [14 Apr. 1447] the jurors report that out of court *William*<sup>11</sup> *Fleg* surrendered, by the hands of John Nash and William Rede, to the use of John Wagstaffe, three-and-a-half roods of land in Scarning; said John renders fealty and is admitted tenant. (This parcel appears to be the one acquired in 1422 by John<sup>10</sup> Fleg.)

Positive proof has not been found as to the issue of *William*<sup>11</sup> *Fleg*; but circumstantial evidences indicate that he was father of the following

Children:

- i. JOHN<sup>12</sup>, b. about 1430; became a priest and is mentioned as "Sir" John Flegg as early as 1456. During the fifteenth century and first half of the sixteenth century "Sir" was the customary title applied to priests, but it went out of use soon after the Reformation and accession of Elizabeth (1558), and was later succeeded by the term "Reverend". He d. unmarried before 1480, as masses for his soul were provided for in the will of that year of Sir William<sup>12</sup> Flegg, priest, probably his brother.
- ii. MARGARET, b. about 1433; is mentioned in the will of her brother Sir William<sup>12</sup> Flegg, priest, in 1480.
- iii. WILLIAM, b. about 1435; became a priest and was rector of Whepstead, co. Suffolk, from 1460 until his death in 1481, unmarried. The will of Sir William Flegge, parson of Whepstead, dated 16 May 1480. To be buried in the chancel there. Masses for the souls of my fater and mother, and of Sir Thomas Dereham and Sir John Flegge [priests]. My seven day to be kept at Bury St. Edmunds, my thirty day at Dereham [co. Norfolk], and my year day at Whepstead. To my sisters Margaret and Isabel, sheets, coverlets, and other household effects. To "my nevyn John, a bason and an ewyr of latton, two candlestickes of latton, an English boke of St. Edmund's lyfe, and 20 shillings." To "my nevyn William, half a garnish [set] of pewter dishes, a round pott, two candlesticks, and 40 shillings." To Thomas Kuschon [Cushing] and Thomas Ede of Dereham, gowns, hoods, doublets, etc. "My newews John and William to be found with my goods to skole at Cambridge to be priests; if they will not, then my goods to be spent in good deeds." Executors, Roger Drury of Hawstead, Esq., and John Basse, draper, and John Parke, baker, of Bury St. Edmunds. Proved, 4 June 1481. (Consistory of Norwich, vol. 16, fol. 87.) The mentions of Dereham in this will clearly point to the birthplace of the testator.
- iv. ISABEL, b. about 1438; is mentioned in the will of her brother Sir William<sup>12</sup> Flegg, priest, in 1480.
14. v. *James*<sup>12</sup>, b. about 1440. (Ancestor of the Flaggs of America.)

14. *James*<sup>12</sup> *Flegg* (13. *William*<sup>11</sup>, *John*<sup>10</sup>, *John*<sup>9</sup>, *William*<sup>8</sup>, *Philip*<sup>7</sup>, *Philip*<sup>6</sup>, *Philip*<sup>5</sup>, *Sir John*<sup>4</sup>, *Sir John*<sup>3</sup>, *Henry*<sup>2</sup>, *Algar*<sup>1</sup>), was born about 1440, probably in or near East Dereham, co. Norfolk. The earliest mention found of him is at a court of the Manor of Rougholme, held on Friday after Easter, 22 Edward IV [12 Apr. 1482], when *James Flegg* was amerced 2d. for default of suit of court.

Flegg.

A complete examination of one term in each of the twenty-three regnal years of Edward IV (1461-1483), of the unindexed Coram Rege Rolls, failed to find any mention of this *James*<sup>12</sup> *Flegg*; this one particular search required a whole week's time at the Record Office in London, with fruitless results.

Over thirty years elapse before another glimpse is obtained of *James*<sup>12</sup> *Flegg*. At a court of the Manor of Rougholme held on Friday after the Feast of St. Ambrose, 7 Henry VIII [11 Apr. 1516], Thomas Dany appears and renders fealty to the lord for a parcel of free land in Skerning [Scarning] late of *James Flegge* and previously of John Wagstaff. (This piece of land was probably the same one conveyed in 1447 to a John Wagstaff by *William*<sup>11</sup> *Flegg*.)

In June or July, 1522, *James*<sup>12</sup> *Flegge* of East Bradenham, co. Norfolk, yeoman, was summoned to answer Robert Sylvester of Little Ryburgh [co. Norfolk], yeoman, in a plea that said *James* pay £20 he owes said Robert, but unjustly detains, whereof said Robert claims that on 29 Aug., 12 Henry VIII [1520], at Ryburgh, said *James* by his bond of obligation agreed to pay said £20 at the following Feast of the Annunciation [25 Mar. 1521]. *James Flegge* appears and desires to hear said bond read, and having heard it, begs for postponement until the Octaves of Michaelmas next [6 Oct. 1522]. (Common Pleas Rolls, Roll 1036, Trinity, 14 Henry VIII, m. 137d.)

In 1523, Parliament granted to Henry VIII a subsidy of such a nature that practically all householders were assessed and even servants were taxed on their wages. In the roll for South Greenhoe Hundred, co. Norfolk, among the twenty-eight persons assessed at East Bradenham appears "*Jamys Flegge* in goodys iiij li; [tax] xviiijd." This *James*<sup>12</sup> *Flegg* paid the largest assessment in his parish, and was the only *Flegg* listed in the whole Hundred. (Lay Subsidy, Norfolk, 15 Henry VIII, 150-205.)

The will of "*James Flegge* of Est Bradenham," of hoole minde and good remembrance." My soul to Almighty God, our Lady St. Mary, and all the blessed company of heaven, and my body to be buried in the churchyard of East Bradenham. To the high altar there 2s., to the reparation of the church 6s. 8d., to the common light one pound of wax, and to the torches 6d. To the reparation of the highways in East Bradenham 6s. 8d. To the "Austin Fryers, Black Fryers, and Grey Fryers in Norwich, to eche of them 12d., and to the gylde of St. John in Shipdham 12d." To my son *John* 20s. To each of my three daughters 13s. 4d. to be paid as it may be borne of my goods. I will that all my "howsing and landys" be sold by my executrix, that my debts and legacies be paid, and that the residue be disposed for the good of my soul. My feoffees to make estate in my messuages [dwellings] and lands when required. All residue of my goods [personal estate] to my wife *Margaret*, executrix, she to see my body brought honestly [honorably] to the earth. Proved 1 July 1527. (Archdeaconry of Norfolk, vol. for 1524-1531, fol. 6.) The testator was doubtless over eighty-five years of age when this will was made. At that period real estate could not be directly devised by will, so it was then customary for a landholder to deed his lands to feoffees [or trustees] for his own use for life, with specified remainders, after his death, to his wife and children; the clause in this will referring to his feoffees shows that he had made such a settlement of most of his land-holdings,



Flegg.

which accounts for the small bequests in his will to his children. It should also be noted that money at that time had a purchasing power of at least thirty times its present value.

The records gleaned of *James*<sup>12</sup> *Flegg* indicate that he was a prosperous yeoman of substantial estate in East Dereham, Scarning, East Bradenham and Shipdham. His long extended life was passed in the reigns of six sovereigns, Henry VI (1422-1461), Edward IV (1461-1483), Edward V (1483), Richard III (1483-1485), Henry VII (1485-1509), and Henry VIII (1509-1546). He thus witnessed the famous Wars of the Roses (1455-1485) so disastrous to the old feudal nobility of England, and the despotic but efficient rules of Henry VII and Henry VIII, under whom the country became prosperous by freedom from civil wars and a great increase in manufacturing and foreign commerce; this period was also marked by extensive rebuilding throughout England.

*James*<sup>12</sup> *Flegg* died in East Bradenham in 1527, aged over eighty-five years. From his time "Fleg" is the most usual spelling of the family name, and ample records exist to trace most of his descendants of the name for seven generations, or down to nearly 1700.

He married about 1465, *Margaret*

who survived him.

Children:

- 15 i. *John*<sup>13</sup>, b. about 1465. (Ancestor of the Flaggs of America.)
- ii. WILLIAM, b. about 1470; mentioned in the will in 1480 of his uncle, Sir [Rev.] William<sup>12</sup> Flegg, who left him means to attend Cambridge University to be educated for the priesthood. His further history has not been learned.
- iii.-v. THREE DAUGHTERS (names unknown), mentioned but not named in the will of their father.

15. *John*<sup>13</sup> *Flegg* (14. *James*<sup>12</sup>, *William*<sup>11</sup>, *John*<sup>10</sup>, *John*<sup>9</sup>, *William*<sup>8</sup>, *Philip*<sup>7</sup>, *Philip*<sup>6</sup>, *Philip*<sup>5</sup>, *Sir John*<sup>4</sup>, *Sir John*<sup>3</sup>, *Henry*<sup>2</sup>, *Algar*<sup>1</sup>), was born about 1465, and as a lad is mentioned in the will in 1480 of his uncle Sir [Rev.] William<sup>12</sup> Flegg, who desired he should become a priest and provided means for his education therefore at Cambridge University. But the youth did not avail himself of this opportunity, became a yeoman like his ancestors, and doubtless most of his father's lands were settled upon him by deeds of enfeoffment. To these properties he succeeded in 1527 on the death of his father, and he is also mentioned in the latter's will.

Previous to 1500, *John*<sup>13</sup> *Flegg* settled permanently in Shipdham (which parish adjoins East Bradenham on the east). Walter Rye, Esq., of Norwich, has translated copies of the court rolls of the Manor of Shipdham from 1500 to 1509, and from 1553 to 1558, and from these rolls the following items about *John*<sup>13</sup> *Flegg* have been obtained:

Court of Manor of Shipdham held on Friday after the Feast of the Annunciation, 15 Henry VII [27 Mar. 1500]: *John Flegge* on a jury for the Leete of Shipdham.

Court held on Friday after the Feast of the Annunciation, 18 Henry VII [31 Mar. 1503]: *John Platfote* and *Thomas Platfote* his brother and *Thomas Wenne*, present in court, surrendered into the hands of the lord of the manor three roods of customary arable land of the tenement of William son of Ralph, to the use

Flegg.

of *John Flegge* and his heirs, to whom seisin thereof is delivered, to hold by the rod at the will of the lord by service and custom; and said *John* pays a fine of 12d., acknowledges fealty, and is admitted tenant, etc. At the same court *John Flegge* was one of the jury out of twenty-four head boroughs [tithingmen] of the Leete of Shipdham.

Court held on Thursday after the Feast of St. Faith the Virgin, 19 Henry VII [12 Oct. 1503]: Essoms [excuses for absence]; John Platfote by *John Flegge*. In the list of head boroughs [tithingmen] appears *John Flegge*.

Court held on Friday before the Feast of St. Mary Magdalen, 21 Henry VII [17 July 1506]: *John Flegge* a head borough.

Court held on Friday before Michaelmas, 23 Henry VII [24 Sept. 1507]: William Leveryngton, by the hand of *John Fleg*, and in the presence of Thomas Platefoot, Sen., and Thomas Maygall, has surrendered certain arable lands in Shipdham to the use of Marian his wife and Robert his son, etc.

In the parish chest of Shipdham are preserved four volumes of church wardens' accounts from 1511 to 1710, which have these few mentions of *John*<sup>13</sup> *Flegg*: 1511, received of *John Flegge* for questword [legacy] of Jone Skeyton, 9s. and 6s. 8d.; 1517, "reed off ye drynkyng yt John Symunds, *John Flege*, Thomas Platfote and John Todman made, 14s.;" 1524, received of *John Fleg* 5s. 4d.; 1536, received of "*owld John Fleg*" 6s. 8d. The "drinking" mentioned was an annual custom of the parish, and is regularly mentioned in the accounts.

In the subsidy of 15 Henry VIII (1523), roll for Mitford Hundred, co. Norfolk, Shipdham has over a hundred names, including *John*<sup>13</sup> *Flegge* who was rated 120s. [£6] on goods, for which he paid a tax of 3s., the largest assessment in the parish. (Lay Subsidy, Norfolk, 150-214.) His eldest son William<sup>14</sup> *Flegg* was the only other *Flegg* in Shipdham on this roll.

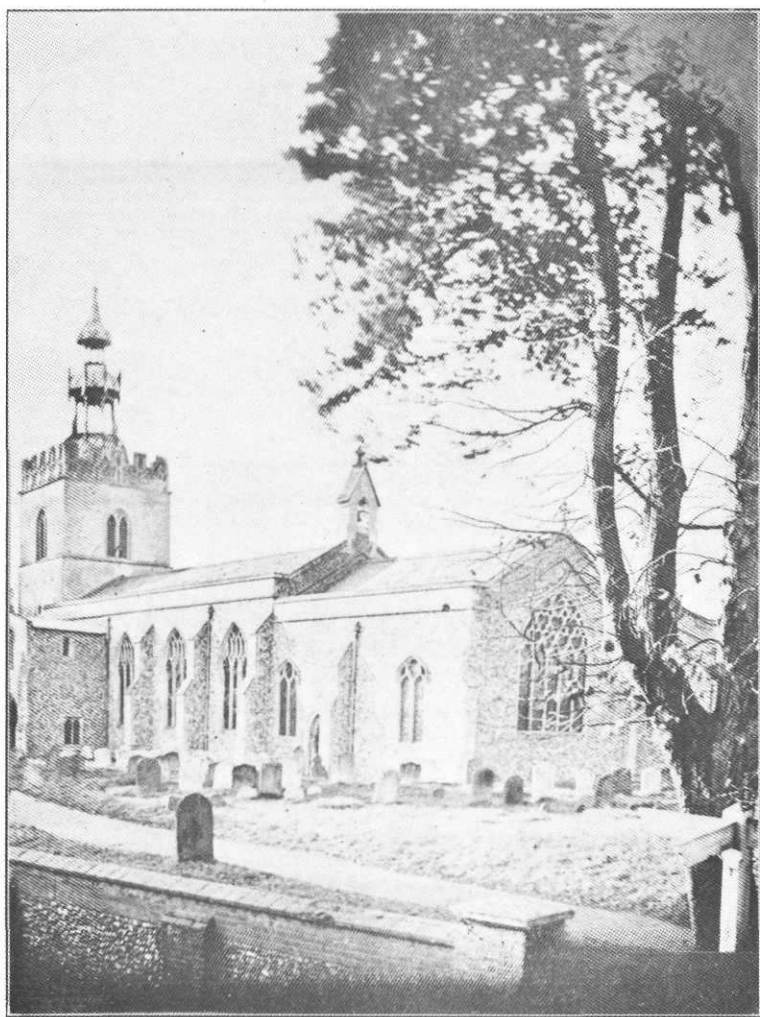
The will of *John Fleg* of Shipdham, the elder, dated 25 Jan. 1535/6. My soul to God, St. Mary, and all the saints in heaven, and my body to be buried in the churchyard of Shipdham. To the high altar there, the repairs of the church, the guild of Shipdham, and Christ Church [Cathedral] in Norwich. A solemn dirge mass to be sung on my burial day. To *Margaret* my wife, two milch cows, all her household stuff, a round brass pot, a round pan, etc., for life, with remainder to my son *Richard*. To Joane my daughter, 26s. 8d. and a "chesill with a bill" [pruning fork], and a "potell panne" [two quart measure]. All residue of goods to my executors, viz. William *Fleg* my son and *Richard Bushe*, to each of whom 20s. Witnesses, *Walter Burnell*, clerk [clergyman], *Thomas Alen*, *Peter Water*, *Simon Newell*. Proved by the executors, 2 Jan. 1536/7. (Archdeaconry of Norfolk, register for 1534-1540, fol. 95.)

*John*<sup>13</sup> *Flegg* died in Shipdham in 1536, aged about seventy years. He married about 1490, *Margaret Wenne*, sister of *Thomas Wenne* of Shipdham and East Dereham, whose will dated 1 Dec. 1533, mentions his sister *Margaret Flegg*.

Children, born probably in Shipdham:

16. i. WILLIAM<sup>14</sup>, b. about 1490.
- ii. THOMAS, b. about 1493; settled in Westfield (a parish adjoining Shipdham on the north) where he is listed in the subsidy of 15 Henry VIII (1523), as assessed 18d. on goods valued at 60s. He d. in early manhood in the autumn of 1524, predeceasing both his father and grandfather.





Shipdham Church

Flegg.

The will of Thomas Flegge of Westfield, dated 31 Aug. 1524. Bequests to the high altar, for church reparations, to the guild of Shipdham, to the Cathedral of Norwich, and for masses and doles to the poor of Westfield. To my daughter Margaret, 40s. at the age of twenty years. To my son Herry, 8 marks [£5-6-8] at the age of twenty years. To my wife Mawt, my house and lands and all my moveable goods, she to fulfil my will and be sole executrix. Supervisor, Herry Wynset. Witnesses, William Flegge, John Cowper, Richard Bush, Thomas Wenne. Proved at East Dereham by the executrix, 10 Nov. 1524. (Archdeaconry of Norfolk, register for 1524-1531, fol. 112.)

He married about 1517, MAUD

who survived him.

Children:

1. MARGARET<sup>15</sup>, b. about 1518.
2. HENRY, b. about 1520; d. in 1583. On 13 Nov. 1583, administration on the estate of Henry Flegg, late of Westfield, deceased, was granted to his widow Margaret. (Administrations in Archdeaconry of Norfolk.) No record of his family has been obtained as the registers of Westfield before 1706 are lost. He was probably grandfather of Samson Flegg of Westfield who left two daughters and whose will dated 16 Feb. 1630/1 was proved 21 May 1634. (Consistory of Norwich, vol. for 1634, p. 166.) Joane, 40s. each. To daughter Diones, 40s. at twenty-three years. To daughters of the Flegg family. The will in 1556 of Agnes Flegg, widow of William<sup>14</sup> Flegg, terms Richard Bush her "brother-in-law".

17. iii. Richard<sup>14</sup>, b. about 1500. (Ancestor of the Flaggs of America.)

16. William<sup>14</sup> Flegg (15. John<sup>13</sup>, James<sup>12</sup>, William<sup>11</sup>, John<sup>10</sup>, John<sup>9</sup>, William<sup>8</sup>, Philip<sup>7</sup>, Philip<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Sir John<sup>4</sup>, Sir John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Algar<sup>1</sup>), was born, probably in Shipdham about 1490, and as eldest son was made executor of the will in 1536 of his father, most of whose lands he had doubtless received by enfeoffment.

The church wardens' accounts of Shipdham have mentions of him during a period of over thirty years. 1513; "resevyd of Willm Fleg for ye Solowmes, 12d." 1523; "payd to Wyllm. Fleg and John Huntman for a days worke of hegyn [hedging] at the churchyerde and the town hows." 1529; "payd to Wyllm Fleg for ij lods of sond & the careg, 8d." [loads of sand and the carriage]. 1542; paid to William Fleg for sealing a deed, 7s. 1543; paid to William Fleg for carrying stone and sand 10d. and for a load of sand 2d. 1546; received of William Fleg for a pair of splints, 2s. 4d. These accounts also mention William<sup>14</sup> Flegg as a church warden in 1528, 1529, 1530, 1542, 1543, and 1544.

William<sup>14</sup> Flegg was a witness to the will of his brother Thomas<sup>14</sup> Flegg, dated 31 Aug. 1524, and also to the will of Robert Platfoote of Shipdham, dated 6 May 1534. (Archdeaconry of Norfolk.)

From his ratings on the subsidies it is evident that William<sup>14</sup> Flegg was one of the most substantial men in the community. In the subsidy of 15 Henry VIII (1523) he paid at Shipdham 20d. on goods of 5 marks [£3-6-8]; in that of 37 Henry VIII (1545) he paid 12s. on lands, the largest assessment among the fifty persons rated in the parish; and in that of 3 Edward VI (1548) he again paid the largest assessment, 18s. on goods, only eighteen persons in the parish having enough estate to be liable to this subsidy. (Lay Subsidies, Norfolk, 150-214, 151-346, 151-362.)

The will of Wylliam Flegge of Shypdham, co. Norfolk, dated 25 July 1551. To be buried there. To my son James, a tenement in Thorpe Row in Shipdham

Flegg.

and land which I bought of my father *John Flegg*. Cock's Close (bought of Richard Webster), and Coldam's Close, said James to pay my daughter Elizabeth 5 marks [£3-6-8], etc. To my son Thomas Flegg, Warne's Close and two acres of land. To my wife Agnes and my son John, the messuage I now dwell in with twenty acres of land, etc. To said son John, three acres of land, he to pay to Thomas More, 40s. when twenty-four, and also to William Leverington the younger and Maryon Leverington, children of William Leverington the elder, and to Agnes Moore, each 6s. 8d. Residue of goods to wife Agnes and son John, executors. Supervisor, son Thomas Flegg. Witnesses, Richard Busshe, William Leverington, James Flegge, Thomas Walsyngham. Proved by the executors, 18 Dec. 1551. (Archdeaconry of Norfolk, vol. for 1550-1552, fol. 245.)

William<sup>14</sup> Flegg died in 1551, aged about sixty years. He married about 1513, AGNES who survived him and died in 1556.

The will of Agnes Flegge of Shipdham, widow, dated 18 May 1556, mentions son James Flegg and his daughters Agnes and Joane Flegg; daughter Elizabeth Leverington and her daughter Agnes More; and son John Flegge and his son William Flegge. All residue of goods to son John Flegge, sole executor. Supervisor, my brother-in-law Richard Busshe. Witnesses, Myghelle Busshe, John Mordewe the elder, Wyllm. Leverington and Thomas Walsingham. Proved by the executor, 16 June 1556. (Archdeaconry of Norfolk, register for 1555-6, fol. 178.)

Children, born probably in Shipdham:

- i. JAMES<sup>15</sup>, b. about 1514; received certain lands by the will of his father in 1551 and also various other estates in Shipdham by enfeoffment. On the court rolls of Shipdham from 1553 to 1558 he is mentioned each year as a headborough. At a court held 20 Apr. 1 Mary [1554]: James Flegge has alienated to Michael Busshe three acres of land in exchange for two acres and three roods of said Michael, without license; wherefore, the lands are seized until said Michael surrenders through the lord, to the use of said James, said two acres and three roods with fine of 16., and said James surrenders through the lord, to the use of said Michael, three acres of land on the tenement of William son of Ralph, which he took by surrender from his father William Flegge in 5 Edward VI [1551]; fine 12d. At a court held 3 Sept., 4 and 5 Philip and Mary [1557]: James Flegg was chosen constable. The churchwardens' accounts show a payment in 1560 to James Flegg of 5s. 4d. for carting wood.

The will of James Flegge of Shipdham, dated 3 Aug. 1560. To wife Agnes, all household goods and maintenance for life. To daughters Margaret and Joane, 40s. each. To daughter Diones, 40s. at twenty-three years. To daughters Agnes, Cyceley, Katherine and Marrion, 40s. each at twenty-one year. To son Thomas, all houses and lands in fee simple, and all farm gear. Wife Agnes, executrix and Thomas Shene, supervisor. Witnesses, John Foster, William Vincent, and Thomas Schene. Proved by the Executrix, 28 Nov. 1560. (Archdeaconry of Norfolk, register for 1560-1562, fol. 43.)

James<sup>15</sup> Flegg was buried in Shipdham, 5 Nov. 1560; he was probably about forty-five years old at his decease. He m. about 1538, AGNES who survived him.

Children born in Shipdham:

1. MARGARET<sup>16</sup>, b. about 1539; perhaps m. SKINNER.
2. JOANE, b. about 1541; m. in Shipdham, 31 Oct. 1560, WALTER TAYLOR.
3. THOMAS, b. about 1543; succeeded about 1564 to all his father's lands in Shipdham which he soon disposed of. He was also a legatee of his uncle

Flegg.

Thomas<sup>14</sup> Flegg in 1558. He settled in Hellington, co. Norfolk, about six miles south-east of Norwich, where he acquired extensive lands. In Michaelmas, 23 Elizabeth [1581], a fine was levied between Thomas Badley, querant, and Thomas Flegg and wife Margaret, deforciant, of twenty-two acres of arable land and thirty-three acres of pasture, etc. in Ashby, Hellington and Thurton; consideration £40. Also in Trinity 29 Elizabeth [1587], a fine was levied between Robert Lyncolne and wife Joane, querants, and Thomas Flegg and wife Margaret, deforciant, of three houses, sixty acres of arable land, ten acres of meadow, sixty acres of pasture, etc. in Hellington, Ashby, Claxton, Burgh, Apton, Thurton, and Rockland; consideration £220. (Feet of Fines, Norfolk, Michaelmas, 23 Elizabeth, and Trinity, 29 Elizabeth.) Thomas Flegg m. by license in 1568, MARGARET GIBBS of Hellington. No record of any children has been obtained. The registers of Hellington do not commence until 1694.

4. DIONIS, b. about 1545; m. JOHN BULLOCK.
5. AGNES, b. about 1547; m. 25 Nov. 1565, ROBERT HAKE.
6. ELIZABETH, b. about 1549; bur. at Shipdham 21 Mar. 1558/9.
7. CECILEY, b. about 1551.
8. KATHERINE, b. about 1553.
9. MARIAN, b. about 1555.

- ii. THOMAS<sup>15</sup>, b. about 1516, was given by the will of his father in 1551, Warne's Close with two acres of land in Shipdham. He was educated for the law, at an early age was admitted an attorney in the Common Pleas for Norfolk, and became the most prominent member of the Fleggs of Shipdham. He settled in Swafield about fifteen miles north of Norwich, and by marriage and purchase acquired extensive lands in that vicinity. On 2 Feb. 30 Henry VIII [1538/9], a fine was levied between Thomas Flegge, querant, and John Wright alias Clark and wife Alice, deforciant, of a dwelling-house, five acres of arable land, three acres of pasture and one acre of marsh in Worstead, co. Norfolk; consideration not stated. In May 1541, a fine was levied between John Flegge, querant, and Thomas Flegge and Dionis his wife, deforciant, of the Manor of Swafield Hall, with one mansion, two cottages, one hundred and forty acres of arable land, four acres of meadow, thirty-six acres of pasture, two acres of wood, twenty acres of underbrush, forty acres of marsh, in Swafield, Trunch, Knapton, North Walsham and Bradfield; consideration £160. (This deal was probably a mortgage by Thomas Flegg to his brother John Flegg.) On 6 Oct. 1557, a fine was levied between Thomas Flegge, gent., querant, and Nicholas Hubbard and wife Margaret, deforciant, of a house, three acres of arable land, two acres of meadow, four acres of pasture, two acres of underbrush, and five acres of marsh in Swafield; consideration £40. (Feet of Fines, Norfolk, Hilary, 30 Henry VIII, Easter, 33 Henry VIII, and Mich., 4-5 Philip & Mary.)

In Easter 1543, Margaret Myllyngton, widow of Robert Myllyngton, and Dionis Burges, widow (and mother of said Robert), complain that Thomas Flegge and Thomas Ascotle and sixteen other unknown persons, raided their house in Swafield, co. Norfolk, dragged out said Margaret by the hair and tore off her clothes, struck and injured her child aged ten years, and carried off goods of said Dionis worth £20 and farm stock of said Robert worth £13-13-6. Complainants have thus been reduced to poverty so are unable to cope with defendants in the common law as both of them are of great substance and said Flegg is much feared as an attorney in the Common Pleas of Norfolk. Wherefore a summons is asked against them in this court of equity. In answer, Thomas Askotyl claims that the ejectment and seizures were lawful by a court judgment, and he denies any cruelty or undue violence. Thomas Flegg denies any part

whatever in the matter, but apparently he was the counsel for Askotyl. (*Star Chamber Proceedings*, Henry VIII, 18-10, 19-240, and 26-455.)

The will of Thomas Flegge of Swafeld, co. Norfolk, gent., dated 7 Nov. 1558. To be buried before the altar of St. Nicholas there. Bequests for the Church, the poor and for masses. To Francis Hyldwell, Mary Hildwell and Elizabeth Symonds (wife of Richard Symonds), to my wife's children. To my brothers James and John Flegge. To my sister Elizabeth Leverington and her husband William Leverington. To my nephew Thomas Flegge, £10. To my niece Dionis Flegge, 5 marks [£3-6-8] at twenty-one or marriage. To the rest of my nephews and nieces, 1s. each. To said nephew Thomas Flegge, Warne's Close in Shipdham which I had by the gift of William Flegge my late father. To my wife Dionis, my lease from the Lord Bishop in North Walsham and all residue of my goods, she and my neighbor William Whittwood to be executors. Proved 23 Jan. 1558/9. (Consistory of Norwich, register 65, fol. 285.)

Thomas<sup>18</sup> Flegg died without issue in 1558, aged about forty-three years, and was buried in the chancel of Swafeld Church. He married about 1540, MRS. DIONIS (BOLTER) HILDWELL, daughter of John Bolter of Swafeld and widow of Hildwell. (By her first husband she had a son Francis Hildwell who d. a young man, and two daughters, Elizabeth Hildwell who m. in 1556 Richard Symonds, and Mary Hildwell who m. in 1560, John Symonds.) The will of Dionis Flegge of Worstead, co. Norfolk, widow, dated 8 Aug. 1580. To be buried in Swafeld Church beside her late husband Thomas Flegg. To Dionis Flegge, now wife of John Bullock, a pair of sheets, a brass pot, and pewter dishes. To Margaret Skinner, 3s. 4d. and a brass pot. All residue of goods and all landed estate was divided among her two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary Symonds and their eleven children. Executors, son-in-law Richard Symonds and his son Thomas Symonds. Proved 8 Feb. 1580/1. (Consistory of Norwich, vol. 82, fol. 154.)

- iii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1518; m. (1), MOORE; m. (2), WILLIAM LEVERINGTON. Children by first marriage (Moore): 1. Thomas. 2. Agnes. Children by second marriage (Leverington): 3. William. 4. Marian.

18. iv. JOHN,<sup>18</sup> b. about 1520.

17. Richard<sup>14</sup> Flegg (15. John<sup>13</sup>, James<sup>12</sup>, William<sup>11</sup>, John<sup>10</sup>, John<sup>9</sup>, William<sup>8</sup>, Philip<sup>7</sup>, Philip<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Sir John<sup>4</sup>, Sir John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Algar<sup>1</sup>), born about 1500, doubtless in Shipdham, was left some goods by the will in 1536 of his father, and also received by enfeoffment from the latter certain lands in Shipdham. He evidently lived on the homestead with his father until the latter's death in 1536.

The church wardens' accounts of Shipdham furnish the following mentions of Richard<sup>14</sup> Flegg: 1536; received of Richard Fleg for the plough lot of Thorpe Row 12d. 1543-1546; Richard Fleg a church warden. [Records missing 1547-1554.]

Richard<sup>14</sup> Flegg does not appear on the subsidy of 15 Henry VIII (1523), as at that time he was living with his father on the latter's homestead. In the subsidy of 37 Henry VIII (1545), among fifty taxpayers in Shipdham, Richard<sup>14</sup> Flegge paid 4s. on goods, one third of the amount paid by his elder and wealthier brother, William<sup>14</sup> Flegg. (Lay Subsidy, Norfolk, 151-346.) The subsidy of 3 Edward VI (1548) has only eighteen names in Shipdham, among them Richard<sup>14</sup> Flegg assessed 4s. on goods. (Lay Subsidy, Norfolk, 151-376.) At the next subsidy, dated 20 Mar. 6 Edward VI [1551/2], Richard<sup>14</sup> Flegg had disappeared from the roll. (Lay Subsidy, Norfolk, 152-383.)

Flegg.

*Richard*<sup>14</sup> *Flegg* doubtless died in the Roman Catholic faith of his ancestors, as the permanent establishment of the Church of England was not effected until 1558, to which his children conformed.

*Richard*<sup>14</sup> *Flegg* must have died about 1550, aged about fifty years, as Mr. Rye's copies of the court rolls of the Manor of Shipdham cover the reign of Mary (1553-1558) in which a *Richard*<sup>15</sup> *Flegg* (evidently the son of *Richard*<sup>14</sup>) constantly occurs without any designation of "senior" or "junior" as would have appeared if two persons of the name were then living. Furthermore, the widow of *Richard*<sup>14</sup> *Flegg* was buried at Shipdham in 1558, and if her husband had died between 1553 and 1558 the surrender of his lands and their seisin to his heir would have been recorded. The presence of *Richard*<sup>14</sup> *Flegg* on the subsidy of 1548 and his absence from that of 1552 are further indications that he died in the interval. Unfortunately neither a will nor an administration of his estate can be found.

The parish of Shipdham was the home of four generations of the ancestors of *Thomas Flegg*, founder of the family in America. It is a rural parish about twenty miles west of Norwich and five miles south of East Dereham, and in ancient times was called Shippedham. It covers over four thousand five hundred acres and has now a population of about twelve hundred. The village extends for over half a mile along the main highway from East Dereham to Thetford. In 1245 the bishop of Ely obtained a charter for a stock-fair to be held annually in Shipdham on 29 June, a custom continued over six centuries.

The church is a large, plain edifice of flint and stone, built mostly in the fifteenth century, and extensively repaired in 1845 and 1883. It consists of chancel, nave, north aisle, south porch, and square embattled western tower containing a clock and six bells and surmounted by a cupola. Over the porch is a small parvis (priest's cell) reached by a very narrow and steep staircase, in which is kept a rectorial library containing some very old and rare works, including some fifteenth century illuminated manuscripts and some black-letter volumes printed by Wynken de Worde, the successor in 1491 to the press in Westminster, London, of the famous William Caxton, the first English printer. The church also has the finest wooden lectern in East Anglia, a very beautifully carved specimen of Gothic furniture. The parish registers begin in 1558 and the church-wardens' accounts in 1511.

In ancient times there was in Shipdham a tiny hermitage with chapel, dedicated to St. Thomas à Becket; in 1487 the Bishop of Ely granted forty days' indulgence to contributors to its reparation.

*Richard*<sup>14</sup> *Flegg* married about 1524, *Margaret* who survived him; *Margaret Flegg*, widow of *Richard*, was buried in Shipdham 10 Oct. 1558.

Although the children of *Richard*<sup>14</sup> *Flegg* were born too early to have their baptisms appear on the registers of Shipdham (which begin in 1558), and although their parents left no wills to give a list of them, nevertheless a combination of various evidences makes it certain that *Richard*<sup>14</sup> *Flegg* was father of at least the following six

#### Children:

19. i. *RICHARD*<sup>15</sup>, b. about 1525.
- ii. *ALICE*, b. about 1528; bur. in Shipdham 11 Jan. 1571/2.
- iii. *ELIZABETH*, b. about 1531; bur. in Shipdham 10 Oct. 1580.

Flegg.

20. iv. *John*<sup>15</sup>, b. about 1534. (Ancestor of the Flaggs of America.)  
 v. ALLAN, b. about 1537; at one time held a tenement in Shipdham called "Waltersons" which he conveyed to his nephew Michael<sup>10</sup> Flegg, as is mentioned in the latter's will dated in June 1627. "Allan Flegg, bachelor", was bur. in Shipdham, 12 Oct. 1594.  
 21. vi. RALPH, b. about 1540.

18. *John*<sup>15</sup> Flegg (16. *William*<sup>14</sup>, *John*<sup>13</sup>, *James*<sup>12</sup>, *William*<sup>11</sup>, *John*<sup>10</sup>, *John*<sup>9</sup>, *William*<sup>8</sup>, *Philip*<sup>7</sup>, *Philip*<sup>6</sup>, *Philip*<sup>5</sup>, *Sir John*<sup>4</sup>, *Sir John*<sup>3</sup>, *Henry*<sup>2</sup>, *Algar*<sup>1</sup>), born in Shipdham about 1520, succeeded to the homestead there of his father of whose will in 1551 he was residuary legatee and executor. After 1558 he is termed "senior" on the records to distinguish him from his younger own cousin, 20. *John*<sup>15</sup> Flegg (born about 1534).

Soon after he became of age, *John*<sup>15</sup> Flegg begins to appear on the records. In Easter, 33 Henry VIII [May 1541], a fine was levied between John Flegge, querant, and his brother Thomas<sup>15</sup> Flegge and Dionis his wife, deforciant, of the Manor of Swafeld Hall, etc. [This was probably a mortgage.] Fifteen days after Easter, 1 Edward VI [25 Apr. 1547], a fine was levied between John Flegge, querant, and William Bush and wife Margaret, deforciant, of two houses, two gardens, thirteen acres of arable land, six acres of meadow and eleven acres of pasture in Shipdham and Letton; no consideration given. In Trinity, 8 Elizabeth [June 1566], a fine was levied between Richard Tuddenham and John Oxwyck, querants, and John Flegge, senior, and [his nephew] Thomas Flegge, deforciant, of thirty acres of arable land, ten acres of meadow, seven acres of pasture and six acres of woodland in Shipdham; consideration 130 marks. (Feet of Fines, Norfolk, Easter, 33 Henry VIII; Easter, 1 Edward VI, and Trinity, 8 Elizabeth.)

The subsidy of 6 Edward VI (taken 20 Mar. 1551/2) came a few months after *John*<sup>15</sup> Flegg had succeeded to the paternal estate, and consequently he is enrolled at Shipdham on this subsidy as assessed 18s. on goods, the only member of the family in the roll for this parish. (Lay Subsidy, Norfolk, 152-383.)

The court rolls of the Manor of Shipdham temp. *Mary* (1553-1558) have several references to *John*<sup>15</sup> Flegg. In 1554, 1555 and 1556, he was a headborough [tithingman]. At a court held on Tuesday of the forty-fifth week of 1 and 2 Philip and Mary [4 June 1555], it was reported that Edward Rokysby, out of court, by the hand of John Flegge, a customary tenant of the manor, and in presence of Richard Flegge and William Leverington, customary tenants, had conveyed land, etc.; fine 6s. 8d. At a court held on Friday before the Feast of St. Bartholomew, 3 and 4 Philip and Mary [21 Aug. 1556]; Richard Wyse surrendered to the lord an acre of land of Netyshedes tenement, otherwise Warkelond, in Shipdham, which he took 22 Henry VIII [1530] by surrender of Richard Taylour; to the use of John Flegge to whom seisin is delivered by the rod; fine 8d. At a court held 3 Sept., 4 and 5 Philip and Mary [1557], John Flegge, tenant of Thedams, elected reeve. The church wardens' accounts show he was a warden in 1556 and later.

The will of *John*<sup>15</sup> Flegge, the elder of Shipdham, yeoman, dated 10 Aug. 1579. To my grandchild John Flegge, £20 when twenty-one, my largest brass pot, and



Flegg.

a cow. To Henrie Flegge, brother of said John, when twenty-one, £20, a brass pot, and a cow. To my godchildren John and Alice Leverington, 3s. 4d. each. To my servants, Richard Tuddenham, a bullock, and John Cator, 2s. To Agnes, wife of Thomas Platfoot, 2s. All residue to my son William Flegg, executor. Proved 16 Mar. 1581/2. (Consistory of Norwich, vol. 82, fol. 387.)

"John Flegg, Senior," was buried in Shipdham, 1 Mar. 1581/2. The name of his wife is unknown.

Child:

22. i. WILLIAM<sup>16</sup>, b. in Shipdham about 1546.

19. Richard<sup>15</sup> Flegg (17. Richard<sup>14</sup>, John<sup>13</sup>, James<sup>12</sup>, William<sup>11</sup>, John<sup>10</sup>, John<sup>9</sup>, William<sup>8</sup>, Philip<sup>7</sup>, Philip<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Sir John<sup>4</sup>, Sir John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Algar<sup>1</sup>), born in Shipdham about 1525, on the death of his father about 1550 succeeded as eldest son to considerable property. The copies of the court rolls of the Manor of Shipdham for the reign of Mary (1553-1558), in the library of Walter Rye, Esq. of Norwich, have the following mentions of this Richard<sup>15</sup> Flegg:

Court held on the Tuesday after the Vigil of St. Edward the King, 1 Mary [20 Mar. 1553/4]: Richard Flegge, tenant, present in court, surrendered into the lord's hands an acre of customary land of Walterson's tenement, abutting east on land of William Leverington, south on land of said Richard, and north on land of [his cousin] John<sup>15</sup> Flegg, which he formerly received by surrender from said John<sup>15</sup> Flegg to the use of said William Leverington, to whom seisin thereof is delivered by the rod on payment of fine 8d., etc.

Court held 20 Apr., 1 Mary [1554]: Headboroughs [tithingmen], Richard<sup>15</sup> Flegge, John<sup>15</sup> Flegge, and James<sup>15</sup> Flegge, and others. Richard Flegge elected Constable for the ensuing year. Richard Flegge paid 3d. fine for Robert Kyrby for default of suit of court.

Court held on Tuesday of the forty-fifth week of 1 and 2 Philip and Mary [4 June 1555]: Headboroughs, Richard<sup>15</sup> Flegge, John<sup>15</sup> Flegge and James<sup>15</sup> Flegge. It is reported that Edward Rokysby, out of court, by the hand of John<sup>15</sup> Flegge, a customary tenant of the manor, and in the presence of Richard<sup>15</sup> Flegge and William Leverington, also customary tenants, had conveyed land, etc.; fine 6s. 8d.

Court held on Friday before the Feast of St. Bartholomew, 3 and 4 Philip and Mary [21 Aug. 1556]: Headboroughs, Richard<sup>15</sup> Flegge, John<sup>15</sup> Flegge and James<sup>15</sup> Flegge. The jurors report that Alice Cowlyn died since the last court, seised of a customary holding in Westfield, and that Margaret the wife of Richard Flegge and Alice the wife of Henry Brynkley are her two daughters and heirs and of full age. And the jurors also report that said Richard Flegge and Margaret his wife and said Henry Brynkley and Alice his wife have alienated said holding to one Richard Bunnell without surrender to the lord, etc. It appears by the homage of Westfield that Alice, widow of John Cowlyn, died seized of a dwelling nouse in tenure of Benjamin Shedde, which she took 37 Henry VIII [1545], from the lord's hands after the surrender of Charles Humble, formerly her husband; and that Margaret the wife of Richard<sup>15</sup> Flegge, and Alice the wife of Henry



Flegg.

Brynychley are the daughters and next heirs of said Alice Cowlyn, and they now appear in court and seek to be admitted tenants of said dwelling house, and they are admitted and seisin is delivered by the rod, etc.

Court held on 3 Sept. 4 and 5 Philip and Mary [1557]: Headboroughs, Richard<sup>15</sup> Flegg and James<sup>15</sup> Flegg, and others. Richard Flegge is appointed to establish metes and bounds between the lands of Henry Thuxton and Anne Shadwell.

Court held 15 July, 4 and 6 Philip and Mary [1558]: Headboroughs, Richard<sup>15</sup> Flegge, James<sup>15</sup> Flegge, and others. The jurors report that Richard<sup>15</sup> Flegge and James<sup>15</sup> Flegge have sold furze off the commons of the manor to divers persons, contrary to the custom of the Manor; therefore they are in mercy 2s. and are ordered to do so no more. Richard<sup>15</sup> Flegge and Alice Sparks, widow, executors of the will of Ralph Vyncent, a customary tenant of the lord by blood, appear in court and seek of the lord's grace to have administration on the goods of said deceased, for which they give a fine of 13s. 4d.

The church wardens' accounts of Shipdham show that Richard<sup>15</sup> Flegg was chosen a church warden, 9 Feb. 1561/2; also that in 1562 said Richard as a warden paid to the chief constable £5-10-0, and that 18d. was paid to said Richard for two bushells of oats. In 1563, Richard Fleg was paid 3s. for surveying; in 1565, he paid 2s. 4d. rent for an acre of meadow; and in 1566, he paid 3s. rent for half an acre of meadow. In a list of the "principal inhabitants" of the parish in 1576 appears "Rycherd Flegge."

The will of Richard<sup>15</sup> Flegg, the elder, of Shipdham, yeoman, dated 16 May 1587. To be buried in the churchyard there. To my wife Margaret, for life, the use of the parlour and chamber, the profits of two good milch cows to be kept for her by my son Richard, and 20s. a year. To my son Allan Flegg, three acres of copyhold land at Brode Gap in Brookhillfield in Shipdham; also two pewter platters and a broad pan. To my son Richard Flegg, my houses, lands, etc. (except above three acres) on condition he perform this my will. To my daughters Alice Flegg and Marian Flegg, £10 each and certain pewter dishes, candlesticks, etc. To my grandson Allan Flegg, son of John Flegg, 20s. when eighteen. To my grandchild Alice Flegg, daughter of my son Ralph Flegg, deceased, 6s. 8d. To my son Richard Flegg, my carts, ploughs, farm gear, quernes, brass, pewter, corn, etc., etc., on condition he carry out this will; if he decline, then to my son Allan Flegg. Son Richard Flegg, sole executor. Supervisor, William Hattersley, clerk, to whom 6s. 8d. There are notes of surrenders of three copyholds. Witnesses, William Leverington, Sen., William Leverington, Jun., William<sup>16</sup> Flegg, and William Platfoote. Proved by the executor, 28 May 1590. (Consistory of Norwich, vol. for 1589-1590, fol. 402.)

"Richard<sup>15</sup> Flegg, Sen.," was buried in Shipdham, 22 May 1590. He was probably about sixty-five years old at the time of his decease.

He married about 1550, MARGARET HUMBLE, daughter of Charles and Alice Humble of Westfield; her mother later married John Cowlyn and died about 1555 (See *ante*, court rolls of Manor of Shipdham for 21 Aug. 1556.) Margaret Flegg [wife of Richard<sup>15</sup> Flegg] was buried in Shipdham, 12 Mar. 1588/9. She is mentioned in her husband's will, but predeceased him about ten months.

Flegg.

## Children born in Shipdham:

23. i. JOHN<sup>16</sup>, b. about 1551.  
 ii. RICHARD, b. about 1553; succeeded to the homestead in Shipdham of his father, of whose will of 1587 he was residuary legatee and executor. In the subsidy of 35 Elizabeth (1593), Richard Flegge was taxed 4s. on lands in Shipdham rated at 30s., and in the subsidy of 8 James I [1610], he paid 6s. on lands there rated at 30s. (Lay Subsidies, Norfolk, 152-477 and 153-596.)

The will of Richard Flegg of Shipdham, yeoman, dated 26 May 1614. To my wife Anne, £20. To said wife Anne, during her widowhood, the use of certain rooms and a garden, part of the barn, and sundry household goods, etc. All houses and lands in Shipdham (except as above bequeathed to wife) I devise to [nephew] Bartholomew<sup>17</sup> Flegg, son of John<sup>16</sup> Flegg, he also to deliver to her certain malt and mixtlyn and to pay my legacies. To Richard<sup>16</sup> Flegg and Elizabeth<sup>18</sup> Flegg, children of [nephew] Allen<sup>17</sup> Flegg, 40s. each when twenty-one. To my brother Allen<sup>16</sup> Flegg, 20s. To [cousin] Michael<sup>16</sup> Flegg, son of John Flegg, 20s. To Alice Rawlings, wife of Walter Rawlings, Jun., £4. To Allen<sup>17</sup> Flegg, son of my brother John<sup>16</sup> Flegg, 20s., and to Rebecca Flegg, daughter of said John Flegg, 40s. To George Robinson, son of Leonard Robinson, 20s. at twenty-one. If Bartholomew Flegg refuse to pay debts and legacies as provided, then estate to go to his brother Allen Flegg on the same terms. Said Bartholomew Flegg to be executor. Witnesses, Walter Kirby, clerk, Cleare Leverington, William<sup>16</sup> Flegg and Francis Hamond. There are notes of surrenders of copyholders in Shipdham Manor, in presence of William<sup>16</sup> Flegg the elder and Thomas Moore. Proved 22 Mar. 1618/19, by Bartholomew Flegg, executor. (Consistory of Norwich, vol. for 1619, fol. 17.) "Richard Flegg, aged and blind", was buried at Shipdham, 26 Feb. 1618/19, leaving no issue. His nephew and chief heir, Bartholomew<sup>17</sup> Flegg, at once moved in 1619 from Whinbergh (where he had lived since his birth about 1580) into Shipdham to settle upon the homestead left to him by his uncle Richard<sup>16</sup> Flegg.

Richard<sup>16</sup> Flegg m. ANNE ; she probably m. (2), in Shipdham, 14 Oct. 1619, WALTER SALTER.

- iii. RALPH, b. about 1555; is termed "junior" to distinguish him from his uncle Ralph<sup>15</sup> Flegg (b. about 1540). He resided in Shipdham where he d. before his father, at the early age of about thirty years, in 1586.

He m. about 1578. JOANE.

## Children born in Shipdham:

1. ALICE<sup>17</sup>, bapt. 13 May 1579; was given a legacy of 6s. 8d. in the will in 1587 of her grandfather Richard<sup>16</sup> Flegg; m. in Shipdham, 6 July 1602, EDMUND MOORE.
2. MARY, bapt. and bur. 25 July 1585.
- iv. ALICE<sup>18</sup>, b. about 1557; living unmarried in 1587.
- v. WALTER, b. in 1558/9; bur. 14 Jan. 1558/9.
- vi. ALLEN, b. about 1561; is mentioned in the wills of his father Richard<sup>16</sup> Flegg in 1587 and of his brother Richard<sup>17</sup> Flegg in 1614. "Alan Flegg old and blind", was bur. at Shipdham, 2 July 1636. It is probable that he m. MARGARET , who as "Margaret Flegg, widow, aged," was bur. in Shipdham, 18 July 1639. No records have been found of any children, and probably he had none.
- vii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1563; m. at Shipdham, 13 Dec. 1582, JOHN CATER, and was bur. 25 July 1583.
- viii. MARIAN, b. about 1565; living unmarried in 1587.

20. John<sup>15</sup> Flegg (17. Richard<sup>14</sup>, John<sup>13</sup>, James<sup>12</sup>, William<sup>11</sup>, John<sup>10</sup>, John<sup>9</sup>, William<sup>8</sup>, Philip<sup>7</sup>, Philip<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Sir John<sup>4</sup>, Sir John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Algar<sup>1</sup>),

**Flegg.**

born in Shipdham about 1534, resided in Shipdham until 1570, but his later residence and the time and place of his decease are unknown, and neither a will nor administration on his estate can be found. After 1558, he is termed "junior" to distinguish him from his older own cousin 18. John<sup>15</sup> Flegg (born about 1520) who is termed "senior" up to his death in 1581/2, so it seems probable that 20. John<sup>15</sup> Flegg "junior" was also living as late as 1581/2.

In June 1570, a fine was levied between Robert Danney, querant, and John<sup>15</sup> Flegge, junior, and wife Elizabeth, deforciant of a messuage and twelve acres of land in Shipdham; consideration £40. (Feet of Fines, Norfolk, Trinity, 12 Elizabeth.)

"John Flegg, junior" married first, in Shipdham 1 June 1564, CHRISTIAN CORNELL who was buried there, 11 Sept. 1566, leaving one child.

He married secondly, about 1569, Elizabeth

## Child by first marriage:

- i. MICHAEL<sup>16</sup>, bapt. in Shipdham 20 Aug. 1564; was a yeoman in his native parish, and received a legacy of 20s. in the will in 1614 of his cousin Richard<sup>16</sup> Flegg. "Michael Flegge, old and blind" was bur. in Shipdham 17 Nov. 1628.

The will of Michael Flegge of Shipdham, co. Norfolk, dated in June 1627. My tenement called Walterson's and seven acres of copyhold land in Shipham I give to my son-in-law Robert Leverington and my daughter Katherine for their lives, and at the death of the longer liver of them, remainder to their son Henry Leverington. (Later in the will this tenement is stated to have been bought of Allen<sup>16</sup> Flegg, uncle of the testator.) My wife Anne to dwell in said house for life and to have a cow and 40s. per year. To Anne and Bridget Leverington, the two daughters of my daughter. To my kinsman Michael<sup>17</sup> Flegg of Hardingham, son to my brother Allen<sup>16</sup> Flegg, 40s. when twenty-four. Wife Anne, sole executrix. Bartholomew<sup>17</sup> Flegg of Shipdham, yeoman, to be supervisor. [This Bartholomew<sup>17</sup> Flegg was the second son of 23. John<sup>16</sup> Flegg of Whinbergh, deceased, own cousin of the testator.] [Signed] Michael X Flegge. Witnesses: Thomas Platfoote. Bartholomew<sup>17</sup> Flegg, and Cleare Leverington. Proved 18 Jan. 1628/9. (Archdeaconry of Norfolk, original will, bundle for 1628, no. 110.)

He m. in Shipdham, 25 Sept. 1597, ANNA ALLEN, who survived him and proved his will.

## Children:

1. KATHERINE<sup>16</sup>, bapt. in Shipdham, 13 Aug. 1598; m. ROBERT LEVERINGTON. Children born before 1627 (Leverington): 1. Anne. 2. Bridget.
24. ii. Allen<sup>16</sup>, b. after 1570. (Father of Thomas<sup>17</sup> Flegg, the emigrant to New England in 1637.)

21. Ralph<sup>15</sup> Flegg (17. Richard<sup>14</sup>, John<sup>13</sup>, James<sup>12</sup>, William<sup>11</sup>, John<sup>10</sup>, John<sup>9</sup>, William<sup>8</sup>, Philip<sup>7</sup>, Philip<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Sir John<sup>4</sup>, Sir John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Algar<sup>1</sup>), born in Shipdham about 1540, passed his life in his native parish as a yeoman, and was buried there as "Ralph Flegg, an aged man," 4 July 1621, probably over eighty years of age.

The will of Raphe Flegg of Shipdham, husbandman, dated 25 Mar. 1618. To my son Leonard Flegg, an acre of land in Westfield fields and all my goods and corn, he to be sole executor. Supervisor, my kinsman Bartholomew Flegg. Witnesses, Guy Offoof, Thomas Symons, Walter Bushe. Proved by the executor, 12 July 1621. (Consistory of Norwich, vol. for 1621, fol. 85.)

He married in Shipdham, 13 Apr. 1571, MARGARET GREENE, who was buried

Flegg.

there (as wife of Ralph Flegg), 2 Apr. 1616. On 5 July 1621, administration on the estate of Margaret Flegg of Shipdham was granted to her son, Leonard Flegg. (Consistory of Norwich.) It is to be noted that this grant was not issued until over five years after her decease, and on the day after the burial of her husband.

Children born in Shipdham:

- i. ELIZABETH<sup>16</sup>, bapt. 24 Feb. 1571/2; d. young.
- ii. WILLIAM, bapt. 22 Nov. 1573; bur. 25 July 1583.
- iii. MARGARET, bapt. 11 Mar. 1575/6; no further record.
25. iv. LEONARD, bapt. 1 Feb. 1577/8.
- v. ELIZABETH, bapt. 10 Jan. 1579/80; no further record.

22. William<sup>19</sup> Flegg (18. John<sup>15</sup>, William<sup>14</sup>, John<sup>13</sup>, James<sup>12</sup>, William<sup>11</sup>, John<sup>10</sup>, John<sup>9</sup>, William<sup>8</sup>, Philip<sup>7</sup>, Philip<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Sir John<sup>4</sup>, Sir John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Algar<sup>1</sup>), born in Shipdham about 1546, as only child inherited in 1581 a large local estate from his father who was the wealthiest inhabitant of the parish. In the subsidy roll of 35 Elizabeth (1593), the list of the Shipdham persons assessed for goods is so badly damaged as to be almost illegible, and the name William Flegg can be barely deciphered but the amount cannot be made out. The subsidy roll for Shipdham in 8 James I (1610), shows William Flegg taxed 26s. 8d. for goods rated at £10, by far the largest assessment in the parish. (Lay Subsidies, Norfolk, 152-477 and 153-596.)

A final concord was made on the Feast of All Souls, 31 Elizabeth [2 Nov. 1589], between William Skarlett and William Flegg, querants, and Thomas Mowting alias Mowten, deforciant, of two dwelling houses, four tofts, two gardens, thirty acres of arable land, fourteen acres of meadow, twenty acres of pasture, three acres of woodland, one acre of marsh, three acres of alders, and 10d. rent, in East Dereham, co. Norfolk; consideration £100. Also a final concord was made on the Octave of Michaelmas, 31 Elizabeth [7 Oct. 1589], between Henry Skarlett, Sen., and his son and heir William Skarlett, querants, and William Flegg, deforciant, of twenty acres of arable land, twelve acres of pasture, and four acres of woodland in Shipdham and Garveston, co. Norfolk; consideration £80. (Feet of Fines, Norfolk, Michaelmas, 31/32 Elizabeth.) The church wardens' accounts of Shipdham show that William<sup>15</sup> Flegg was a church warden several years, beginning in 1586.

The will of William Flegge the elder of Shipdham, co. Norfolk, yeoman, dated 27 June 1626. To my wife Joane, my capital mansion called Clarks, where we now dwell, for life, with reversion to my son John, he to provide her certain maintenance and £10 per year. To my son Henry Flegge, my tenement called Hewghe Bedylls with thirty acres of land, he to pay my wife £10 a year; at his death, reversion to his son William Flegge. Also to my said son Henry Flegge, nine and a half acres of land in Shipdham, he to pay to Elizabeth, William, Mary, Walter, Alice, John and Joane Rawling, the children of my son-in-law John Rawling and Elizabeth his wife, £1 each, and he also to pay to his own children, Henry Flegge the younger, Frauncys Flegge, Abigail, Joane, Emme and Sarah Flegge, £1 each. To my said son John Flegge, eight acres of land in Shipdham, he paying to my daughter Elizabeth Rawlinge, £20, and to his own children,

**Flegge.**

Sarah, Elizabeth, Frances, Robert, and John Flegge, junior, £1 each. To my grandson William Flegge, son of my said son John, four acres of land in Shipdham. All residue of my lands to my son John with reversion to his son William, and if the latter die without lawful issue, remainder successively to his brothers, Robert and John Flegge. To my son Henry Flegge and his now wife Elizabeth, certain goods. Residuary legatees and executors, my wife Joane and my son Henry. Supervisor, my brother-in-law William Skarlett. [Signed] Wylliam Flegge. Witnesses, Thomas Skarlett, James Skarlett and William Flowhing. Proved 29 Apr. 1629 by Henry Flegge, one of the executors, the other executor, Joane Flegge, being deceased. (Consistory of Norwich, original will, bundle for 1629, no. 90.)

"William Flegge, senior, an ancient head of family" was buried in Shipdham, 11 Mar. 1628/9. He was about eighty-three years of age at the time of his decease.

He married at East Dereham, by license of 9 Jan. 1571/2, JOANE SKARLETT, daughter of Henry Skarlett, a prosperous yeoman of East Dereham; she was buried in Shipdham, 9 Apr. 1629. The nuncupative will of Joane Flegge of Shipdham, widow. To my son-in-law John Rawling and his wife, my daughter, such goods as I brought to their house. I have two cows in use of my son John Flegge; if I die before Michaelmas [29 September], said John Rawlings to have said cows for his charges for me; but if I live after Michaelmas to receive my half year's income from my sons, then my son John Flegge to have one cow and my son Henry the other. Witnesses, Edward Goose, Edward Raphe. Proved in 1629, by John Rawlings. (Archdeaconry of Norfolk, original will, bundle for 1629, no. 3.)

## Children born in Shipdham:

26. i. JOHN<sup>17</sup>, bapt. 12 Feb. 1572/3.
27. ii. HENRY, bapt. 22 Sept. 1574.
- iii. ELIZABETH, bapt. 20 Sept. 1582; m. in Shipdham, 22 July 1603, JOHN RAWLING. Children (Rawling): 1. Elizabeth b. about 1604. 2. William, b. about 1606. 3. Mary, b. about 1609. 4. Walter, b. about 1611. 5. Alice, b. about 1614. 6. John, b. about 1616. 7. Joane, b. about 1619.

23. John<sup>16</sup> Flegg (19. Richard<sup>15</sup>, Richard<sup>14</sup>, John<sup>13</sup>, James<sup>12</sup>, William<sup>11</sup>, John<sup>10</sup>, John<sup>9</sup>, William<sup>8</sup>, Philip<sup>7</sup>, Philip<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Sir John<sup>4</sup>, Sir John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Algar<sup>1</sup>), was born in Shipdham about 1551, and although the eldest son of the family, was given no bequests whatever in the will of his father in 1587, and is merely mentioned in that instrument as father of Allen<sup>17</sup> Flegg, grandson of the testator, who was given 20s. when he should be eighteen years of age. It therefore seems evident that when John<sup>16</sup> Flegg married about 1574, his father advanced him his portion by buying for him a farm in the adjoining parish of Whinbergh where he settled and resided over forty years until his death in 1618, aged about sixty-seven years. That he was one of the most substantial inhabitants of the parish is apparent from the fact that he is listed at Whinbergh on two subsidies to which only a small per cent of the householders were liable, viz.: on the subsidy of 35 Elizabeth (1593) he paid 4s. on lands rated at 30s.; and on the subsidy of 8 James I (1610) he paid 4s. on lands rated at 20s., there

Flegg.

being but eight persons in the whole parish, of over a hundred householders, with enough estate to be liable to this subsidy. (Lay Subsidies, Norfolk, 152-477 and 153-596.)

The parish registers of Whinbergh before 1703 are lost, but the will of John<sup>16</sup> Flegg supplies the names of his surviving children. In the rural parishes of England, copyhold farms were often named for families that at some period held leases of them, and often a name thus given to a farm would remain for centuries while the farm was later leased by families of various other names. Among the manuscript collections of Walter Rye, Esq. of Norwich, is an account dated 8 Apr. 1664 for some detailed rents due to the Manor of Whinbergh, listed as follows: Masson's, for copyholds 13s. 9d. and freeholds 4s. 6d.; Fleg's, for freeholds and copyholds, 23½d.; Paine's, 22½d. and for two hens and ten eggs, 14d.; Darcie's, 5½d.; Farwell's, 4s.; and Baffield's, 4s. 1d. This farm called Flegs evidently derived its name from John<sup>16</sup> Flegg, the first of that family name in the parish, or from one of his descendants.

The will of "John Flegge of Whinburghe," co. Norfolk, dated 5 Sept. 1613. To be buried in the churchyard there. My close called Codlings Hyern in Yaxham (copyhold of the Manor of Whinburgh) to my three children, Allinge Flegge, Bartholomew Flegge and Rebecca Flegge; said two sons, with the advice of John Scott of Whinburgh, yeoman, to sell said close, and the proceeds to be divided equally among said three children; if my eldest son Allin Flegge refuse to join in sale, then the other two children to have the right to sell it and divide the proceeds. To my daughter Rebecca and my sons Allin and Bartholomew, various household articles, pewter, copper-ware, bedding, etc. [specified]. To my wife's nephew, Edward Bennington, a bedstead with bedding. Each of my three children to pay the aforesaid John Scott 6s. 8d. for his pains. To Richard Church, parson of Whinburgh, 10s. for his pains in often writing for me. All residue of goods to said Allen and Bartholomew Flegge, executors. Witnesses, John Skott and Richard Church. Proved by the executors, 16 Feb. 1617/18. (Consistory of Norwich, vol. for 1617, fol. 24.)

John<sup>16</sup> Flegg married about 1574, AVELINE , who evidently died before him.

Children, born probably in Whinbergh:

- i. ALLEN<sup>17</sup>, b. about 1575; was given a legacy of 20s. in the will in 1587 of his grandfather 19. Richard<sup>15</sup> Flegg, and another of 20s. in the will in 1614 of his uncle Richard<sup>16</sup> Flegg; also was residuary legatee of half of his father's goods, by the latter's will of 1613, and probably on his father's death in 1618 succeeded, as eldest son, to most of the paternal lands in Whinbergh. Entries of his name on the registers of Shipdham from 1598 to 1616, show that he lived in this parish during this period; but in 1618 he doubtless returned to Whinbergh to reside on lands inherited that year from his father, and he probably died there. The loss of the Whinbergh registers and the fact that he left neither a will nor an administration cause the time of the decease of Allen<sup>17</sup> Flegg to remain unknown.

He m. (1), about 1597, ALICE ; she had four children and was bur. in Shipdham, 20 Nov. 1614.

He m. (2), in Shipdham, 17 July 1615, SUSAN HUKÉ; no children of this marriage are recorded in Shipdham; whether or not they had any born after removing to Whinbergh in 1618, is unknown.

Children born in Shipdham:

1. ELIZABETH<sup>18</sup>, bapt. 19 Aug. 1598; was left a legacy of 40s. by the will in 1614 of her great-uncle Richard<sup>16</sup> Flegg of Shipdham.
  2. RICHARD, bapt. 18 Oct. 1603; was a left legacy of 40s. by the will in 1614 of his great-uncle Richard<sup>16</sup> Flegg of Shipdham.
  3. MARY, bapt. 19 June 1608; bur. 22 Dec. 1613.
  4. ALLEN, bapt. 17 Feb. 1610/11; bur. in Shipdham, 6 Mar. 1610/11.
- ii. REBECCA, b. about 1580; was living unmarried in 1613, according to her father's will; further history untraced.
- iii. BARTHOLOMEW, b. about 1585, probably resided in Whinbergh until 1619 when he moved into the adjoining parish of Shipdham to settle upon the estate there left to him that year by the will of his childless uncle, Richard Flegg of Shipdham. He continued in Shipdham about ten years until his death, and was bur. there, 7 Mar. 1628/9. Unfortunately he left no will, nor was there any administration on his estate. He had five children baptized in Shipdham after he settled there; but as the Whinbergh registers before 1703 are lost, it is uncertain whether or not he had any children born there before moving into Shipdham. For over half a century it has been claimed in America that the emigrant Thomas Flegg was "baptized in Shipdham in 1615," son of this Bartholomew<sup>17</sup> Flegg; the Shipdham registers have no such record, and as the Whinbergh registers before 1703 have been lost for over a century at least, there is no evidence available to show that this Bartholomew<sup>17</sup> Flegg had any son Thomas born in Whinbergh. Protracted efforts have been made by all other available means to secure proofs that Bartholomew<sup>17</sup> Flegg had children older than the five recorded in Shipdham between 1620 and 1628; but the results have been fruitless. It is true that the names of the children of the emigrant Thomas Flegg strongly suggested that the latter might have been a son of Bartholomew<sup>17</sup> Flegg of Shipdham; but it is no longer necessary to assign an imaginary son Thomas to this Bartholomew<sup>17</sup> Flegg, to provide the emigrant to America.

He m. ALICE

who survived him, but her later history is

unknown.

Children recorded in Shipdham:

1. JOHN<sup>18</sup>, bapt. 24 Aug. 1620; bur. 31 Aug. 1620.
2. ROBERT, bapt. 7 Sept. 1623.
3. MARY, bapt. 31 July 1625.
4. ANNA, bapt. 30 Dec. 1626.
5. ALICE, bapt. 27 Sept. 1628.

24. Allen<sup>16</sup> Flegg (20. John<sup>15</sup>, Richard<sup>14</sup>, John<sup>13</sup>, James<sup>12</sup>, William<sup>11</sup>, John<sup>10</sup>, John<sup>9</sup>, William<sup>8</sup>, Philip<sup>7</sup>, Philip<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Sir John<sup>4</sup>, Sir John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Algar<sup>1</sup>), was born some time after 1570, being a son by his father's second marriage. The proof of his parentage is a passage in the will in 1627 of his elder half-brother, Michael<sup>16</sup> Flegg of Shipdham which gives "to my kinsman Michael<sup>17</sup> Flegg of Hardingham, son to my brother Allen<sup>16</sup> Flegg, 40s. when twenty-four."

Allen<sup>16</sup> Flegg settled as early as 1611 in Hardingham, co. Norfolk, a small parish about six miles east of Shipdham. The church here is a rather small stone structure, in mixed decorated and perpendicular architecture, and has a



Flegg.

square embattled tower on the south side of the nave, an unusual position for a church tower. *Allen*<sup>16</sup> *Flegg* was buried in Hardingham churchyard, 21 Apr. 1632, leaving neither will nor administration.

He married at Hardingham, 30 July 1611, *Nazareth Devoroys*, bapt. there 3 Apr. 1586, daughter of *Edmund* and *Ursula* (*Pitcher*) *Devoroys*.

Children:

- i. HENRY<sup>17</sup>, bapt. in Hardingham, 21 June 1612; settled in the adjoining parish of Reymerston. He m. (1), CHARITY . He m. (2), SUSANNA , who was bur. 8 Jan. 1676/7.

Children by first wife, recorded in Reymerston:

1. ANNA<sup>18</sup>, bapt. 21 Jan. 1637/8.
2. JOHN, bapt. 27 Apr. 1641.

Children by second wife, recorded in Reymerston:

3. MARY<sup>18</sup>, bapt. 4 Apr. 1651.
4. HENRY, bapt. 12 Mar. 1654/5.
5. THOMAS, bapt. 21 Mar. 1657/8.

- ii. MICHAEL<sup>17</sup>, b. probably about 1615; was given a bequest in the will in 1627 of his uncle Michael<sup>16</sup> Flegg of Shipdham for whom he was evidently named; later settled with his brother Henry in Reymerston where he was bur. 12 Nov. 1657. He m. SUSAN ; she m. (2), 4 May 1658, ROBERT ROSE.
- iii. BARTHOLOMEW<sup>17</sup>, bapt. in Hardingham, 30 May 1619; was evidently named for his much older second cousin, Bartholomew<sup>17</sup> Flegg of Shipdham (23, John<sup>18</sup>, Richard<sup>18</sup>, Richard<sup>14</sup>, etc.), b. about 1585. These two Bartholomew Fleggs are the *only* Fleggs of that Christain name found anywhere in Norfolk between 1400 and 1650. Bartholomew<sup>17</sup> Flegg of Hardingham learned the trade of worsted-weaver and settled in Mattishall, about four miles north of Hardingham, where he d. in 1691.

The will of Bartholomew Flegg of Mattishall, co. Norfolk, worsted-weaver, dated 2 July 1686. To my wife Elizabeth, late Elizabeth Goodwin, £10. To my two daughters, Elizabeth Oventon and Katherine Lusher, £7 each. To my said wife, my house and lands in Mattishall for life; at her death they to be sold and the proceeds to be divided among my four children, Thomas and John Flegg and Elizabeth Oventon and Katherine Lusher. Executors, my sons Thomas and John Flegg. Witnesses, Allen Drake, Stephen Grave and Sarah Wharle. Proved by the executors, 19 Sept. 1691. (Archdeaconry of Norfolk, vol. for 1691, fol. 87.)

He m. ELIZABETH GOODWIN.

Children:

1. THOMAS<sup>18</sup>, b. about 1643; was evidently named for his uncle Thomas<sup>17</sup> Flegg the emigrant to America in 1637. These two Thomas Fleggs are the *only* Fleggs named "Thomas" descended from Richard<sup>14</sup> Flegg (b. 1500, d. 1550), born in four generations of his descendants down to 1645. Thomas<sup>18</sup> Flegg was living in 1691 when he proved his father's will. He m. June 1668, MARY TILNEY.
2. ELIZABETH; m. OVENTON.
3. JOHN.
4. KATHERINE; m. LUSHER.

28. iv. Thomas<sup>17</sup>, bapt. in Hardingham, 6 May 1621. (The emigrant to New England in 1637.)

25. Leonard<sup>16</sup> Flegg (21. *Ralph*<sup>15</sup>, *Richard*<sup>14</sup>, *John*<sup>13</sup>, *James*<sup>12</sup>, *William*<sup>11</sup>, *John*<sup>10</sup>, *John*<sup>9</sup>, *William*<sup>8</sup>, *Philip*<sup>7</sup>, *Philip*<sup>6</sup>, *Philip*<sup>5</sup>, *Sir John*<sup>4</sup>, *Sir John*<sup>3</sup>, *Henry*<sup>2</sup>, *Algar*<sup>1</sup>), bapt. in Shipdham 1 Feb. 1577/8, was the only surviving son,



Flegg.

and probably the only surviving child of his parents, to whose estate he succeeded in 1621. He was a husbandman, or farm laborer, in Shipdham, where he was buried 18 May 1643, aged sixty-five years.

The will of "Lennard Flegge of Shipdham, husbandman," dated 31 May 1639. To be buried in the churchyard there or elsewhere. To my wife Mary, £12, a bed, sheets, a table, a chest, a coffer, two kettles, a chair and two stools. All residue of goods to my son Henry, and my daughters Winethred, Judith, and Alice. Executors, my son Henry and his wife Anne. Witnesses, Edmund Pitcher and Bernard Wiggintoun. Proved by the executors, 17 June 1643. (Archdeaconry of Norfolk, original wills, bundle for 1643, no. 46.)

He married first, about 1606, SARAH , who was buried in Shipdham, 6 Feb. 1623/4.

He married secondly, in Shipdham, 23 Sept. 1624, MARY TOPPING; she was probably the "Mary Flegg, widow," buried in Shipdham, 23 June 1670. No children by this marriage.

Children by first marriage:

- i. WINETHRED<sup>17</sup>, b. about 1607; living in 1639.
- ii. JUDITH, bapt. in Shipdham 20 Aug. 1609; m. there 31 Aug. 1641, FRANCIS TOPPING.
- iii. HENRY, b. about 1612; is often termed on various records "junior" to distinguish him from his third cousin, 27. Henry<sup>17</sup> Flegg (born in 1574, died in 1651), who is termed "senior", and the latter's son Henry<sup>18</sup> Flegg (born in 1608) who is termed "the middle" until 1651 when he becomes "senior" Henry<sup>17</sup> Flegg junior probably died after 1684.

He m. in Shipdham, 15 Jan. 1638/9, ANNE HARGRAVE.

Children born in Shipdham:

1. HENRY<sup>18</sup>, bapt. 2 May 1642; d. young.
2. HENRY, bapt. 17 Aug. 1645; was living in Shipdham in 1684. He m. in Shipdham, 2 Feb. 1668/9, MARY THORNINGTON who was bur. there 25 Feb. 1681/2. Children (Flegg): 1. Ann<sup>19</sup>, bur. 26 Nov. 1674. 2. Sarah, bur. 28 Oct. 1677. 3. Sarah, bur. 29 May 1681. 4. Mary, bur. 8 Aug. 1684.
3. LEONARD, bapt. 17 Aug. 1645; bur. 13 Dec. 1666, unmarried.
4. SARAH, bapt. 5 Sept. 1647; bur. 10 Mar. 1666/7.
5. FRANCES, bapt. 21 May 1650.
6. THOMAS, bapt. 29 Apr. 1652; resided in Shipdham where he d. in 1697. The will of Thomas Flegg of Shipdham, patternmaker, dated 12 Mar. 1696/7, gave to daughters Frances, Anne, and Susan, 5s. each, and all residue to wife Mary, executrix; proved 26 May 1697. (Archdeaconry of Norfolk, vol. for 1697, fol. 27.) He m. in Shipdham, 1 Oct. 1674, MARY ATKINS. Children (Flegg): 1. Mary<sup>19</sup>, bur. 7 May 1678. 2. Frances. 3. Anne. 4. Susan.
7. ROBERT, bapt. 29 Apr. 1652; bur. 15 Jan. 1663/4.
- iv. ALICE, bapt. 5 Nov. 1615; m. 12 Oct. 1642, WILLIAM WALDEGRAVE.

26. John<sup>17</sup> Flegg (22. William<sup>16</sup>, John<sup>15</sup>, William<sup>14</sup>, John<sup>13</sup>, James<sup>12</sup>, William<sup>11</sup>, John<sup>10</sup>, John<sup>9</sup>, William<sup>8</sup>, Philip<sup>7</sup>, Philip<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Sir John<sup>4</sup>, Sir John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Algar<sup>1</sup>), was born in Shipdham and baptized there, 12 Feb. 1572/3. As eldest son he inherited in 1629, the largest part of the landed estates of his father and grandfather who were the wealthiest inhabitants of the parish.

Flegg.

On 20 Apr., 6 James I [1608], John Flegge of Shipdham, co. Norfolk, yeoman, John Norris of Norwich, maltster, and William Rashe of Norwich, baker, for £160 bought of Samuel Dey of Norwich, grocer, the north parcel of the tenement sometime of William Maris, chaplain, and previously of William Yermouth, situated in the parish of St. Simon and St. Jude in Norwich, which premises Salmon Dey, late father of said Samuel Dey, and others had by grant from William Whitacres of Acle by deed of 12 Oct., 32 Elizabeth [1590]. (Close Roll 1939, no. 37.) On the octave of Michaelmas, 14 Charles I [6 Oct. 1638], a fine was levied between Edward Platfoote, querant, and John Flegg, Sen., Dorothy his wife, John Flegg, Jun., Robert Flegg, Richard Craske, and John Hamond and Margaret his wife and Anna Hamond, widow, deforciant, of one dwelling house, one garden, one orchard, nine acres of arable land, and ten acres of pasture, in Shipdham; consideration £60. (Feet of Fines, Norfolk, Michaelmas, 14 Charles I.)

The churchwardens' accounts show that one John Bayes left £10 to the parish to be let out on interest with proper security. In 1626, £5 of it was let to John<sup>17</sup> Flegg and [his brother] Henry<sup>17</sup> Flegg. On 31 Oct. 1650, John<sup>17</sup> Flegg, Sen., [his eldest son] William<sup>18</sup> Flegg, Sen., [his brother] Henry<sup>17</sup> Flegg, [the latter's son] Henry<sup>18</sup> Flegg, and others, representing all the inhabitants of the town of Shipdham, sold a part of the town lands to John Bagg.

John<sup>17</sup> Flegg was buried in Shipdham, 31 Jan. 1657/8, leaving neither will nor administration. He was eighty-five years of age at his decease.

He married by license of 27 May 1594, DOROTHY CRASKE of Shipdham; she was buried there, 16 Mar. 1654/5.

Children born in Shipdham:

- i. SARAH<sup>18</sup>, bapt. 5 June 1595; m. in Shipdham, 10 Oct. 1619, PETER VINCENT.
- ii. ELIZABETH, bapt. 27 Mar. 1597; bur. in Shipdham, 15 Aug. 1639.
- iii. WILLIAM, bapt. 12 May 1599; as eldest son succeeded to most of the lands formerly held by his father, grandfather and great-grandfather. The will of William Flegg, senior, of Shipdham, dated 27 Jan. 1680/1. To my daughter Alice, now wife of Thomas Forth, 10 s. To my grandchildren, Robert, Mary and Margaret Marham, 3s. 4d. each. To my wife Amy, a yellow cow, free dwelling in my house for life, and certain maintenance. All residue to my son Francis Flegg, executor. Proved 9 Mar. 1680/1. (Archdeaconry of Norfolk, vol. for 1680, fol. 358.) He was bur. in Shipdham, 7 Feb. 1680/1.

He m. (1), in Shipdham, 12 Oct. 1620, MARGARET BULLOCK, who was bur. there 16 Nov. 1656, having had eight children.

He m. (2), AMY ; no children by this marriage.

Children by first marriage born in Shipdham:

1. ELIZABETH<sup>19</sup>, bapt. 17 Oct. 1624; bur. 4 Apr. 1655.
2. WILLIAM, bapt. 5 June 1627; bur. 9 Sept. 1647, unmarried.
3. AMY, bapt. 2 Apr. 1632; probably d. young.
4. FRANCIS, bapt. 7 Oct. 1634; was residuary legatee and executor of his father's will in 1681; was a yeoman in Shipdham and d. there in 1691. The will of Francis Flegg of Shipdham, yeoman, dated 27 Oct. 1690. My freehold ten acres of land in Shipdham is mortgaged to John Staggs for £50; this land I leave to John Wilton of Letton, he to pay off this mortgage, take profits from the land, and pay the residue to my wife. All household goods to my wife Mary for life, with remainder to all my children. Wife Mary, executrix. Witnesses, Robert Marham,

Elizabeth Marham, Thomas Barrett. Proved 10 Oct. 1691. (Arch-deaconry of Norfolk, vol. for 1691, fol. 95.) The will indicates that in this heir of the senior line of the Fleggs of Shipdham, the fortunes of the family had become greatly reduced. He m. MARY  
Record of their family not obtained.

5. MARY, bapt. 18 Feb. 1637/8; bur. 15 Apr. 1655.

6. HENRY, bapt. 1 Nov. 1640; bur. 18 Aug. 1673.

7. ALICE, bapt. 23 May 1643; m. (1), MARHAM; m. (2),  
THOMAS FORTH. Children by first marriage (Marham): 1. Robert,  
2. Mary. 3. Margaret.

8. SUSAN, bapt. 14 Feb. 1645/6; bur. 24 Feb. 1651/2.

iv. ROBERT<sup>18</sup>, bapt. 7 Oct. 1604; bur. 8 Sept. 1657.

v. JOHN, bapt. 4 Oct. 1607; bur. 22 Nov. 1669.

27. Henry<sup>17</sup> Flegg (22. William<sup>16</sup>, John<sup>15</sup>, William<sup>14</sup>, John<sup>13</sup>, James<sup>12</sup>, William<sup>11</sup>, John<sup>10</sup>, John<sup>9</sup>, William<sup>8</sup>, Philip<sup>7</sup>, Philip<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Sir John<sup>4</sup>, Sir John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Algar<sup>1</sup>), born in Shipdham and bapt. there, 22 Sept. 1574, by his father's will, inherited in 1629 a farm of about forty acres in Shipdham, and he resided there until his death, being buried there, 14 Oct. 1651. On the records he is termed "senior" to distinguish him from his son Henry<sup>18</sup> Flegg (born in 1608, called "the middle" until 1651 and thereafter "senior"), and from his third cousin Henry<sup>17</sup> Flegg, born in 1612 (son of 25. Leonard<sup>16</sup> Flegg) who is termed "junior."

Henry<sup>17</sup> Flegg "senior" married first, about 1605, EMMA , who had eight children and died between 1618 and 1624; her burial is not recorded in Shipdham.

He married secondly, about 1624, ELIZABETH ; there were three children by this marriage, and she was buried in Shipdham, 28 Oct. 1660.

Children by first marriage, born in Shipdham:

i. ABIGAIL<sup>18</sup>, bapt. 12 Oct. 1606.

ii. HENRY, bapt. 24 Apr. 1608; from 1635 to 1651 is sometimes termed Henry Flegge "the middle" to distinguish him from others; after the death of his father in 1651, he becomes "senior". He resided in Shipdham where he was buried as "Henry Flegg, senior, 5 Feb. 1666/7."

He m. in Shipdham, 18 Oct. 1636, BRIDGET CROWLAND; she was bur. there, 16 Mar. 1676/7.

Children born in Shipdham:

1. ANNA<sup>19</sup>, bapt. 26 Mar. 1638; m. in Shipdham, 17 Sept. 1661, JOHN RAWLING.

2. WILLIAM, bapt. 29 Dec. 1639; "William Flegg, son of Henry Flegg, deceased", bur. 8 Nov. 1667.

3. MARGARET, bapt. 28 Aug. 1642.

4. THOMAS, bapt. 26 Nov. 1643; bur. 19 Mar. 1643/4.

5. HENRY, bapt. 5 Oct. 1645.

6. SARAH, bapt. 9 Apr. 1649.

iii. WILLIAM, bapt. 6 Apr. 1611; is termed "junior" to distinguish him from his own cousin William<sup>18</sup> Flegg (born in 1599, son of 26. John<sup>17</sup> Flegg). He was a tanner by occupation and was bur. in Shipdham, 30 Mar. 1671. The will of William Flegge of Shipdham, co. Norfolk, tanner, dated 29 Mar. 1671. To my sons Thomas, John and Henry, two closes of arable land of one acre and eight and a half acres in Long Merefield, and one acre I bought of John Tillney, all in

**Flegg.**

Shipdham, and five acres of land in Letton; also my four acre close called Stander's Croft. To my son William, all the rest of my lands and tenements. To my daughter Elizabeth, £30 in installments. All goods and chattels to my brother Edmund Flegge, and he and Gilbert Cushing, executors, to bring up my four youngest children, and also the profits from my lands for two years, for same purpose. Witnesses, William Platfoote, Stephen Roberson. Proved 8 May 1671, by Mary, widow of deceased, the executors named renouncing. (Consistory of Norwich, vol. for 1671, fol. 378.)

He m. about 1655, MARY  
Nov. 1682.

; she was bur. in Shipdham, 18

Children born in Shipdham:

1. WILLIAM<sup>19</sup>, bapt. 28 Feb. 1655/6; became a weaver in the parish of St. Peter's Mancroft in Norwich and d. in the autum of 1681, unmarried. The will of William Flegg of Norwich, weaver, dated 30 Aug. 1681. I leave my freehold lands to my mother Mary Flegge for life, with remainder to my brother Thomas Flegge, he to pay to my sister Elizabeth Flegge and to my brothers John and Henry Flegge, £5 each. On 8 Nov. 1681, administration, with will annexed, granted to Mary Flegge of Shipdham, widow, mother of deceased. (Archdeaconry of Norwich, vol. for 1681-2, fol. 201.)
2. ELIZABETH, b. about 1658.
3. THOMAS, b. about 1660.
4. JOHN, b. about 1662.
5. HENRY, b. about 1665.
- iv. SAMUEL, bapt. 19 Sept. 1613; bur. in Shipdham, 14 Dec. 1613.
- v. KATHERINE, bapt. 23 Oct. 1614; bur. 9 Nov. 1614.
- vi. JOANE, bapt. 14 Jan. 1615/16; m. 13 May 1641, THOMAS CATER.
- vii. EMMA, bapt. 14 Jan. 1615/16; bur. 19 Oct. 1643.
- viii. FRANCIS, bapt. 1 Mar. 1617/18; bur. 22 July 1643.

Children by second marriage, born in Shipdham:

- ix. SARAH, bapt. 30 Apr. 1626; bur. 9 Sept. 1651.
- x. JOHN, bapt. 23 Dec. 1627; no further record.
- xi. EDMUND, bapt. 14 Nov. 1630; resided in Shipdham where he was bur. 26 Nov. 1681. He m. there, 20 Oct. 1664, FRANCES RISHWOOD. They had issue.

28. Thomas<sup>17</sup> Flegg (24 Allen<sup>16</sup>, John<sup>15</sup>, Richard<sup>14</sup>, John<sup>13</sup>, James<sup>12</sup>, William<sup>11</sup>, John<sup>10</sup>, John<sup>9</sup>, William<sup>8</sup>, Philip<sup>7</sup>, Philip<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Sir John<sup>4</sup>, Sir John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Algar<sup>1</sup>), was baptized in Hardingham, co. Norfolk, 6 May 1621, the youngest of the four children of his parents. He was only eleven years old when his father died in 1632; so he soon came under the control of his eldest brother, Henry<sup>17</sup> Flegg, born in 1612, with whom he probably lived during the next few years.

In 1633 William Laud became archbishop of Canterbury and soon started vigorous measures to enforce conformity upon all the Puritans. His most energetic assistant was Matthew Wren who became bishop of Norwich in 1635 and whose active persecutions of the Puritans caused a large emigration of them from Norfolk and Suffolk to New England during the next two years. At the same time there was great economic and industrial depression in England, and a large number of young men also joined in this emigration, not on account of religious motives, but rather with the object of bettering their material condition and prospects. In this latter category evidently belonged the emigrant Thomas Flegg,

Flegg.

as he lived in New England over fifty years before he was "converted" and consented to become an actual member of the church on 22 June 1690. Among the emigrants to New England in 1637 from Norfolk were about twenty-five families from Norwich, Ormesby St. Margaret and Yarmouth, of whom the records have fortunately been preserved. At that time the law required that lists should be made of all persons leaving England, but most of these lists are now lost.

At the Public Record Office in London is still preserved a list of one hundred and fifteen Norfolk persons who between 8 April and 13 April 1637 were examined and licensed to pass to New England from Yarmouth, either in the ship *John and Dorothy*, Capt. William Andrews, Sen., master, or in the ship *Rose*, Capt. William Andrews, Jr., master. In this list appear the following:

"April the 11th 1637. The examination of Richard Caruear of Skratby in the County of Norff., husbandman, aged 60 yeares, and Grace his wife aged 40 yeares, with 2 Children, Elizabeth aged 18 yeares and Susanna aged 18 yeares, being twynes. Mor, 3 saruants, Isacke Hartt aged 22 yeares and *Thomas Flege* aged 21 yeares, and on Marable Vnderwood, a mayd saruant aged 20 yeares; goes all for New England to Inhabitt and Remaine." (Exchequer, Kings Rembrancer, Licenses to Pass beyond the Seas, No. 21, Public Record Office, London.)

At that time it was quite customary for young, unmarried men emigrating to New England to engage themselves for two or three years to some older planter who would pay for their passage to the New World, and by this means *Thomas<sup>17</sup> Flegg* came to New England.

According to the shipping list, *Thomas Flegg* is given as twenty-one years of age, which would make him born about 1616; but it seems probable that this age was deliberately over-stated to make him appear to be of legal age. Evidences have been found showing numerous deliberate misstatements in some of the shipping-lists of that period, to prevent detention. For instance, clergymen and wealthy landed gentlemen like Richard Saltonstall are termed husbandmen or servants, and cases are known of youths under age who are stated to be twenty-one years old. At that time the law was strict in protecting masters from the absconding of indentured apprentices and legally contracted servants, so the emigration inspectors would naturally be suspicious about minors trying to leave the country unaccompanied by relatives, or not in the custody of masters who could show their legal articles of apprenticeship. So to avoid possible detention, if *Thomas Flegg* was a large and mature appearing youth of sixteen years, he could doubtless have made a successful bluff as being of age. Richard Carver, the planter to whom *Thomas Flegg* attached himself, was of Skratby in Ormesby St. Margaret, a parish only five miles north of Yarmouth. The marriages have been printed for Ormesby and the dozen neighboring parishes, and as no Flegg at all appears in them between 1590 and 1650, it seems evident that this emigrant *Thomas<sup>17</sup> Flegg* did not belong in that vicinity. On arriving in New England in the summer of 1637, Richard Carver and his family and servants settled in Watertown, Mass., where he died in 1640. In the next year *Thomas Flegg* begins to appear on the records of Watertown where he resided sixty years until his death, 6 Feb. 1697/8.

Flegg.

The main evidence for claiming that the *Thomas*<sup>17</sup> *Flegg* bapt. at Hardingham, co. Norfolk, 6 May 1621, was identical with *Thomas Flegg* the emigrant in 1637 from Yarmouth to New England, is the names given by the latter to his children. The eldest child, *Gershom*<sup>18</sup> (born in 1641), bore a name given by several New England pioneers to the first son born here after their arrival, the word meaning "an exile." The second child, *John*<sup>18</sup> (born in 1643), was evidently named for *Thomas*' Grandfather, *John*<sup>15</sup> *Flegg* of Shipdham. The third child, *Bartholomew*<sup>18</sup> (born in 1645) was clearly named for one of *Thomas*' brothers, *Bartholomew*<sup>17</sup> *Flegg* (born in 1619) later of Mattishall, who is the only *Flegg* of that name that has been found anywhere in Norfolk from 1400 to after 1650, except his older cousin *Bartholomew*<sup>17</sup> *Flegg* of Shipdham (born about 1585, died in 1629). The fourth child, *Thomas*<sup>18</sup> (born in 1646), was of course named for the emigrant himself. It is possible there was an unrecorded child born and died in 1648\*. The fifth child, *Michael*<sup>18</sup> (born in 1651), was obviously named for another one of *Thomas*' brothers, *Michael*<sup>17</sup> *Flegg* (born about 1615), later of Reymerston. The sixth child, *Eleazer*<sup>18</sup> (born in 1653), had a common Bible name then in vogue in New England. The seventh child *Elizabeth*<sup>18</sup> (born in 1655), was doubtless named for *Thomas*' grandmother *Elizabeth*, second wife of *John*<sup>15</sup> *Flegg*. The eighth child, *Mary*<sup>18</sup> (born in 1657) was of course named for her mother. The ninth child, *Rebecca*<sup>18</sup> (born in 1660), may have been named for *Thomas*' older cousin, *Rebecca*<sup>17</sup> *Flegg*, daughter of 23. *John*<sup>16</sup> *Flegg* of Whinbergh, the only woman of that name found in Norfolk in this *Flegg* family. The tenth child, *Benjamin*<sup>18</sup> (born in 1662), bore a name commonly given by the Puritans to what they expected might be the youngest son in a family. But in this case there was a miscalculation, as an eleventh child was a son, and he was called *Allen*<sup>18</sup> (born in 1665), obviously named for *Thomas*' father, *Allen*<sup>16</sup> *Flegg*. This extraordinary combination of names whereby *Thomas*<sup>17</sup> *Flegg* evidently named his children for himself, his wife, his father, two of his three brothers, his only paternal uncle, his two paternal grandparents, and a cousin, cannot be a coincidence, and together with a process of elimination seems to establish beyond any reasonable doubt that the emigrant *Thomas Flegg* was the *Thomas*<sup>17</sup> baptized at Hardingham 6 May 1621, son of *Allen*<sup>16</sup> and *Nazareth (Devoroy)* *Flegg*.†

Until long after the Restoration (1660), only church members could become freemen, vote and hold office, and as *Thomas Flegg* would not join the church until an aged man in 1690, he never was admitted a freeman, but he was a Selectman of Watertown several years between 1671 and 1685. Two records in New England indicate he was born as late as 1621, instead of in 1616 as the shipping list would make it appear. On 5 Apr. 1681 he petitioned to be relieved from military training and from paying an annual assessment of 5s. for not training; as the generally accepted age for military service at that time was from sixteen to sixty years, it appears as though he endeavored to get relief from this liability

\*It has been claimed that a son William Flegg was born in this interval and that he was killed by the Indians in an attack on Lancaster in Aug. 1675; but it was Bartholomew<sup>18</sup> Flegg (born in 1645) who met this fate.

†The only other possible place to fit the emigrant Thomas Flegg, is as a supposed son of Bartholomew<sup>17</sup> Flegg of Whinbergh and Shipdham; but no evidence can be found that this Bartholomew had any son Thomas.

That Thomas was grandson of John Flegg<sup>15</sup> is certain; the rest seems mere conjecture. E. F.

Flegg.

as soon as the law would permit. As late as 10 July 1693, he was chosen to serve on the grand jury, and was then seventy-two years of age if born as late as 1621. "*Thomas flege* an old man diceaced feb:6:1697:8:" (Records of Watertown.) He was almost seventy-seven years of age at the time of his death.

*Thomas Flegg* married in New England in 1640, *Mary*, born in England, about 1620; she died in Watertown, Mass., between 30 Dec. 1702 and 21 Apr. 1703.

Children born in Watertown, Mass.:

- i. *Gershom*<sup>18</sup>, b. 16 Apr. 1641.
- ii. JOHN, b. 14 June 1643.
- iii. BARTHOLOMEW, b. 23 Feb. 1644/5.
- iv. THOMAS, b. 28 Apr. 1646.
- v. MICHAEL, b. 23 Mar. 1650/1.
- vi. ELEAZER, b. 14 May 1653.
- vii. ELIZABETH, b. 22 Mar. 1655.
- viii. MARY, b. 14 Jan. 1657/8.
- ix. REBECCA, b. 5 Sept. 1660.
- x. BENJAMIN, b. 25 June 1662.
- xi. ALLEN, b. 16 May 1665.